

REFERENCE DEPARTMENT
CALIFORNIANA

p. 128
nb. 10447

STACKS



Book No.

ACCESSION

F920 P511¹

73709

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
San Francisco Public Library

CONTEMPORARY BIOGRAPHY
OF
CALIFORNIA'S
REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

WITH
CONTRIBUTIONS FROM DISTINGUISHED SCHOLARS AND SCIENTISTS.

By ALONZO PHELPS, A.M.



SAN FRANCISCO:
A. L. BANCROFT AND COMPANY, PUBLISHERS.
1881.

+f 920
P511 L

Copyright, 1881,
By A. L. BANCROFT & COMPANY.

73709

A. L. BANCROFT AND COMPANY,
ENGRAVERS, PRINTERS, AND BINDERS,
721 MARKET STREET.

PREFACE.

TO gather into a compendium for preservation and reference the lives and portraits of those who have labored side by side in laying the foundations of human greatness upon the shores of the Pacific, is the object of this work. It is meet that those whose individual achievements have unitedly accomplished such grand results should be thus bound in perpetual companionship.

That the execution might be worthy the subject, neither time nor money has been spared by author or publishers. The most eminent literary men upon the coast have assisted in writing the biographies, besides contributing original essays; and the best and most expensive artists were chosen to engrave the portraits. The printing and binding are a monument to the taste and skill of the publishers, under whose roof the entire manufacture was consummated.

The sketches are inserted in the order they were received, thus preserving strict impartiality, while avoiding the stiffness of classification on the one hand, and the encyclopedical appearance of alphabetical arrangement on the other.

In conclusion, it is claimed for this work, that in respect of personages presented, and of literary and mechanical execution, it has never been excelled in America.

A. P.

SAN FRANCISCO, January, 1881.



INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE		PAGE
AUSTIN, FRANKLIN B.....	403	ENGELBERG, EMIL A.....	110
AYER, WASHINGTON.....	153	ESTEE, MORRIS M.....	436
BABCOCK, WILLIAM F.....	33	FRIEDMAN, JOSEPH S.....	265
BAIRD, JOHN H.....	32	GIBBONS, HENRY.....	82
BAKER, GREENBURY R.....	348	GOODALL, CHARLES.....	118
BALDWIN, ELIAS J.....	367	GRANT, ADAM.....	300
BELDEN, JOSIAH.....	246	GRAVES, SAMUEL.....	41
BLANDING, WILLIAM.....	250	GREEN, EDMUND.....	124
BLUXOME, ISAAC.....	269	GUNNISON, ANDREW J.....	336
BUFFINGTON, JOHN M.....	397	GWIN, WILLIAM M.....	231
CHRISTY, SIMEON P.....	90	HAGGIN, JAMES B. A.....	325
CLAYTON, CHARLES.....	55	HAIGHT, HENRY II.....	85
CLEMENT, ROSWELL P.....	343	HANCOCK, CHARLES H.....	211
COCKRILL, THEODORE G.....	36	HASTINGS, SERRANUS C.....	169
COLE, FECTOR E.....	178	HAWLEY, CHARLES J.....	368
COLEMAN, WILLIAM T.....	272	HEMME, AUGUST.....	330
COLMAN, ABRAHAM.....	75	HEMPHILL, JOHN.....	470
COLTON, DAVID D.....	62	HENRY, ASHMUN C.....	81
CONLY, JOHN.....	245	HOLBROOK, CHARLES.....	140
COOK, ELISHA.....	363	HOLLISTER, WILLIAM W.....	385
CROCKER, CHARLES.....	57	HOTALING, ANSON P.....	305
CURRY, JOHN.....	193	HOUGHTON, JAMES F.....	146
DAVIDSON, GEORGE.....	97	HUNT, HENRY B.....	444
DAVIS, ALFRED E.....	219	HUNTINGTON, COLLIS P.....	389
DENMAN, JAMES.....	412	JACKSON, JOHN P.....	373
DEWEY, SQUIRE P.....	255	JONES, JOHN P.....	223
DINSMORE, ROBERT.....	27	KELLOGG, JOHN G.....	265
DODGE, HENRY L.....	73	KING OF WM, JAMES.....	202
DUISENBERG, CHARLES A. C.....	416	KOHLER, CHARLES.....	52
EELLS, JAMES.....	46	LA GRANGE, OSCAR II.....	39
ELLIS, HENRY H.....	379	LAKE, DELOS.....	49

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE		PAGE
LATHAM, MILTON S.....	156	SAWYER, LORENZO.....	128
LE CONTE, JOSEPH.....	284	SCOTT, IRVING M.....	160
MACONDRAY, FREDERICK W.....	173	SELBY, THOMAS H.....	420
MAIN, CHARLES.....	93	SOMERS, FREDERICK M.....	352
McCOY, WILLIAM W.....	356	SPRECKELS, CLAU.....	409
McLANE, LOUIS.....	43	STANFORD, LELAND.....	184
MEEKER, DAVID.....	76	STARR, ABRAHAM D.....	371
MERRILL, ANNIS.....	48	STETSON, JAMES B.....	144
MERRILL, CHARLES.....	143	STEWART, WILLIAM M.....	165
MERRILL, JOHN F.....	144	TEVIS, LLOYD.....	27
MILLER, JOHN F.....	134	THOMPSON, DE WITT C.....	315
MILLS, DARIUS O.....	222	TICHENOR, HENRY B.....	400
MITCHELL, JOHN H.....	433	TOBIN, THOMAS.....	330
NEWHALL, HENRY M.....	79	TOMPKINS, EDWARD.....	176
NUTTING, CALVIN.....	407	TOWNE, ALBAN N.....	240
OTIS, JAMES.....	207	VAN ALEN, WILLIAM K.....	72
PHELAN, JAMES.....	355	WAGNER, THEODORE.....	67
PICKERING, LÖRING.....	68	WATSON, WILLIAM H.....	322
PIXLEY, FRANK M.....	308	WELLER, CHARLES L.....	423
PLUME, JOHN V.....	196	WELLMAN, BELA.....	388
REDINGTON, JOHN H.....	217	WILSON, JOHN Y.....	131
ROBERTS, MARTIN R.....	150	WINANS, JOSEPH W.....	438
ROBINSON, LESTER L.....	213	WINCHESTER, EZRA H.....	341
ROBINSON, ROBERT.....	360	WINGFIELD, JOHN H. D.....	332
RUSSELL, CHRISTIAN C. E.....	280	WREN, THOMAS.....	328

ESSAYS.

CALIFORNIA'S BIOGRAPHY, - - - - -	Page
H. H. BANCROFT.	7
THE APPLICATION OF IRRIGATION TO CALIFORNIA, - - - - -	105
PROF. GEORGE DAVIDSON.	
THE EDUCATION OF CALIFORNIA, - - - - -	180
O. P. FITZGERALD.	
THE GEOLOGY OF CALIFORNIA, - - - - -	290
PROF. JOSEPH LE CONTE.	

<

CALIFORNIA BIOGRAPHY.

CALIFORNIA'S BIOGRAPHY.

By HUBERT H. BANCROFT.

FIRST among Californian biographies, let the biography of California be enrolled. Let her material proportions and character be drawn, her parentage and birth be told, her young fresh swiftly progressional career be written, form and features and idiosyncrasies set forth, and all her mind and attributes personified. Let her inner life be brought to light, her hopes and fears portrayed, and let the finger of her destiny be regarded. Touch for a moment chords which stir causations, and behold a wilderness and commonwealth in one similitude.

And what shall be her effigy? Assuredly woman; that soft, round, poetic bundle of voluptuous sensibility that bankrupted nature in the making. But what class and quality of that sweet gender? Not as a sovereign do we see her, howsoever enthroned between the Sierra and the sea, or howsoever sometime she shall queen it over West and East; nor yet as fine lady, or peasant, or prudish spinster, or staid matron, even though she be mother of men. Not as Hippolyte, the war-god's daughter, shall we personate her, or other Amazonian breast-cutter; she is too virgin and amiable for fighting. Not as Sheba, to prove with hard questions any Solomon; wit and wisdom are not to be despised, but the chink of gold is more satisfying than any words, though accompanied by the music of the spheres. Not as Pandora, for, though all-gifted, she never was created to bring misery upon men. If for California's fit representation we must have a goddess, perhaps Athene, who now graces her seal, is as proper a personage as any. Springing all armored into being, appearing at once as the protectress of men and of women, of arts and agriculture and government, with wisdom and power harmoniously blended, and more ethical in her character than any of the deities, she presents most perfectly the ideal of a healthful, vigorous-minded, and progressive people.

Too perfectly, in fact. Minerva is a noble creation; but for California's incarnation I should choose flesh more wanton, more sensuous, less intellectual, less severely chaste, more artless. Indeed, I should not trouble the Olympian divinities at all for my prototype, but take from some lesser hill a creature nearer me in warm palpitating humanity; not so lofty as to be lost in unreality, nor yet so prosaic that her simple presence should not act upon me like a medicine. She should be large, and supple-limbed; low-browed, with a flood of golden hair veiling her exquisitely moulded form; deep blue eyes, whose dreamy languor a merry recklessness sadly should disturb; nose and chin Grecian; ripe, luxurious lips, parted by a breath of almost visible fragrance; while expression, voice, and attitude should all betoken an indolent, romantic nature, overflowing with high, exultant spirits. A thousand years hence the patron goddess of Athens may be California's appropriate model; but to-day she is a girlish Cleopatra, rather than a full-fledged Minerva.

Very fair is she, all glowing under the fleecy azure, with her eight hundred miles of briny

border distant from her inland line two hundred miles or so; with her thousand warm life-embracing valleys, bound by russet ridges, her billowy hills chasing each other in frolicsome glee, her purple-misted mountains, their summits etched in graceful outline on a metallic sky; with her soft hazy sunshine, and bright bays, and glistening lakes, and winding water-courses fringed with willow and buckeye and poplar; very grand is she with her upheaved peaks piercing the frozen white, her feathery forests bending before their kingly *sequoias*, her rhythmical waterfalls ever sounding their sonorous psalmody; and purse-proud withal, proud of her placers, her Pactolian streams, and metal-veined mountains; and very strange with her petrified trees, her apothecary springs, and black sulphuric geyser belchings,—very fair, and grand, and strange, but yet not wholly heaven. In climate she is Italy without her pestilential Campagna di Roma; Greece without her fever-breeding lowlands; yet droughts, and floods, and bracing ocean winds, and harmless earthquakes furnish food enough for chronic grumblers.

Sired, we might say, by Saturnus, father of the gods and creator of civilization, though the daughter is by no means saturnine in disposition, but rather resembles her mother, Ops, goddess of plenty; for opulence, indeed, was California's portion, notwithstanding the goddess-mother kept concealed her underground abode so long, nor opened to the light her treasures until pilgrim votaries came hither, and midst avaricious invocations touched the flush earth with their picks and plows.

A sanguine temperament I should give her, being neither ill-humored, irritable, nor sluggish; being lively, ardent, of strong pulse, full of blood, and quite free with it upon occasion; significant of which humor there are the ruddy foothills, the soft light covering of her sunny slopes, the plump, firm-fleshed mountains, the blood-red manzanita bush, and the smooth-skinned madroño. If we go back before the great Inferno, the effects whereof are yet by no means obliterated, we shall find her under lively imaginative skies, wearing with a rapturous sun-smile a happy and contented mind. Strong-minded, in the sense applied to females of that ilk, California cannot be called. There is nothing of the Boston *bas bleu* about her, and she cares little for voting, unless she has a new patent ballot-box to display. Not that she lacks intellect so much as culture. Her young life has been all too material, too sensuous. The truth is, she was neglected by the guardian uncle into whose hands she latest fell at the moment she most needed his tender care. She was wholly neglected, while sat in counsel at the capitol the magnates of the nation to determine whether she should have a black maid. Bad men were then abroad, who made her play the wanton for a while; she was sportive and gay, thoughtless and irregular, though never wholly wicked. As she rested voluptuous in her bed of roses, there came from afar her would-be spoilers, with blood-hot passions and foul breath reeking with profanity. Yet there was always enough of unalloyed good in her nature to hold in check the vicious propensities of those who sought her ruin. Her wild oats were no less harmless than luxuriant; and in the reaping of them there was to her no sting.

All in good time our fond child-mother will turn her mind to higher and holier things. As the cares of family press upon her, she will become solicitous for the culture and deportment of her children as well as for their material prosperity. As she is thrown more and more in contact with other nations of the world, she will discover men and women who do not regard gold the greatest earthly good, and she will become ashamed of the empty heads and coarse slangy speech of her sons and daughters, of which she is now scarcely aware.

She will see those who jingle less money in their pockets pass by the brazen impudence of wealth, and then out of the abundance of her treasures she will buy for her children that which will make them rich indeed. Now she is too fond of dress, too fond of gentlemen and gaiety, champagne, late suppers, dancing, and flirtations. These now are her joys; but some day these will pall, prove unsatisfying, and she will turn from them sated and *ennuyé*.

Of creeds she takes a catholic view, permitting every man to believe as he pleases. The little thinking she troubles her mind with renders her somewhat intolerant of cant and hypocrisy, and now and then she manifests an appetite for substantial spiritual food; but for the most part she seems determined to make the best of this world, according to her own idea of good, the next being in her opinion very much of an uncertainty. The truth is, she is too young, too full of fresh palpitating joy to trouble herself much about the Whence and the Whither. When the sombre necessity arrives she will nerve herself to meet the after-issues, and become initiated in the mysteries beyond the veil. But if her piety be somewhat rakish, it is natural. With heavy emphasis she lays her hand on counterfeits of every class.

Notwithstanding her characteristic abandon, her freedom of mind and manners, she is savagely independent. In her opinion few are her equal; she is the superior of most, and the inferior of none. More than in her comeliness, her intelligence, or any of the fair humanities of life, of which she is a devout admirer, or even her wealth, she prides herself in her *savoir faire*, or Yankee smartness. Her air, she would tell you, impregnates all who come hither with shrewdness and sagacity. Eating of her fruit the blindest eyes are opened; battling for her rewards the dullest wits are sharpened. Concede her this, and she is your servant; refuse it, and you may go to the devil. She bids all who name her name to hold high their heads as they travel abroad, to scatter profusely among the heathen and forlorn who have never visited her shores, the wealth she has so freely bestowed upon them, that all men may be impressed by her consequence, and by the carelessness with which she regards that which all mankind so avariciously covet.

A busy brain has California, and most busy fingers. Her normal state is effervescence; her normal rest, activity. Life surges in her veins like the pulsations of a geyser. She hates the humdrum old-time ways of doing things, and likes her staidest speculations flavored with the uncertainties of large returns. Without mentioning the daily air-beatings and bellowsings at her stock-boards, the sly practices of her financial thimble-riggers, and the magnificent audacity of her merchants and monopolists, her tame clod-beating agriculturists are too often forced to sow their seed and then sit down and bet the crop on the accident of the weather. All is one mighty gamble, though composed of multitudinous unequal parts, croaks the bitten capitalist; and so he buttons his pocket and paces the street until he scents a prospect of obtaining something for nothing, when out he whips his money-bag and is quickly involved as deep as ever.

Many new regulations she has made for the governance of her family; her early isolation leading her somewhat into original thinkings. Some of these new social and business rules are better than those in vogue in other countries; some are worse. She has an eye to the eternal fitness of things, however, and is quick to discern a wheel out of place. Though flatly refusing to bind herself to any stereotyped code, either of her own or of another's making, she would see all things done decently and in order. In common courtesies, in non-essentials, it is of less consequence with her how a thing is done than what it is that is done.

Without prudishness, she is particular. She has an appetite for good society; that is to say, for the society she calls good. She likes her repasts highly seasoned. If her associates have money, well; if not, they must have wit, beauty, brass, or something to recommend them, else they may not long be her associates.

Like Mahomet, California had no book-learning. She never boasted a culture of her own, indigenous or otherwise. She never was a primordial centre of population, that she knows of; never was the recipient of a supernatural revelation; never grew a race of prophets, or priests, or reared propitiatory altars; never indulged in human butcheries and beastly blood-drinkings in sweet charity's name. Her only Olympus is a hill, a little higher than its neighbors, half playfully consecrated to Satan; but no august conclave of the gods was ever known to sit on El Monte del Diablo.

In her incipient speculations she wasted no time in senseless crusadings, or feudalistic follies, in empire balancings, or in turning the world upside down in the name of the shadow of a hollow idea. The little aboriginal hating and fighting that was done was for tangible things, those that involved territory, food, women, or other creature comforts. Asceticism at no time agreed with her; still less could she understand why, upon no more substantial ground of disagreement than the dreams of superstitious enthusiasts, mankind should wish to separate, appoint armies, and fall to and slay each other. Her only dark age was that prior to her first and only awakening, when light broke in upon her suddenly, not from glimmering twilights, or through opaque clouds, but in all the glorious splendor of a high-noon sun.

She could not even write except in rude time-tracks, in stream-scrolls, glacier-gravings, or other hill and valley hieroglyphs, and in such characters as we see lithographed on her mountain-sides, and traced in the transfixed sands of her seaboard. After all, the best books are those which are never written; and in as far as we ignore nature as our teacher in so far we remain untaught. But although thus unlearned; although beyond the pale of progress, with no store-house of accumulated experiences, with no enginery of intellectual elevation, California was no addle-headed, one-eyed Cyclops, hammering for Vulcan in his hot fire-shop.

Occupying as productive a spot of earth as any hitherto subdued, she was content to bide her time before appearing upon the mad world's stage, until the follies of mankind should have spent themselves somewhat. In reference to which spending the only pity is that she could not have waited longer.

A subtler wisdom than that of man's she drank with her mother's milk. Nestling in nature's bosom, she became impregnated with nature's laws; and although her after-knowledge was original and empirical, it was none the less real and valuable. While yet chaotic nebula, every particle of her was instinct with intelligent purpose; and in her long genesis under the sea the mysteries of alchemy were not forgotten.

Indeed, though unlearned in human history, and unfamiliar with human affairs, whereby she escaped innumerable follies, yet was she not indifferent to human necessities and human ambitions. She knew what man loved better than his fellow-man, better than his Maker, better than his own soul. She knew that by sprinkling her waste places with yellow and white substances of given weight and consistency, she could command the world whenever she would. She knew that men were fond of power, and that by common consent every nation of the earth had endowed a certain metal with magic virtues, which rendered it more

potent than all the gods; and that in whatsoever other worship the several peoples indulged, this little yellow deity was conventionally and universally made God of gold and Lord of loins.

Hence she became proficient in divers dark ways, and proved the very divinity of intelligent and useful labor. Never since those grand upheavals which reclaimed from ocean first the towering Sierra, and later the Coast Range, have her furnaces cooled. And during the long period of her submarine inchoation Vulcan himself never did more or better work. At her first appearing she might have taught Arabia and all the world the hermetic art, and have outdone Egypt in the manufacture of precious metals. Raymond Lully received from Edward III. much money for making gold; Henry IV., of England, issued patents for the manufacture of gold; Augustus I., of Saxony, with his wife Anna, sought most strenuously the secret of creating gold; Duke Frederick, of Würtemberg, spent all his revenue in gold-making experiments; and many others of the wise and powerful of the earth attempted the manufacture of this metal, and failed.

Now California, although she never had had a teacher, and lived in this far away land, where men and beasts were wild and simple, not caring much for gold, discovered all of nature's secrets, and practiced this art profitably. Most of her inferior metals she transmuted to gold and silver, or else she forged the precious metals from gases, and filled the crevices with them, or absorbed them while in a liquid state in her rock-formations; or, perhaps, grain by grain she condensed from the tons of sea-water rolling over her before arising from the ocean, countless millions of particles of the precious metals, and thrusting them away in seams and pockets, there kept them until by subsequent upheavals such collections became mountain-veins, the upper portions of which upon disintegration were swept to lower levels, and there remained until gathered from alluvial deposits and puriferous sand and gravel. How all this was done, this transmutation of metals, and other secret alchemy, whereby to the world have been given great riches, except in her coarse, illiterate, hieroglyphical, and unintelligible way, California does not reveal; but that she held in her possession the philosopher's stone there can be no question. Perhaps, like Diocletian, she ordered burned all writings on the chemistry of gold and silver, lest the world should become too rich if all the people were permitted to make these metals. By thus holding her possession of the philosopher's stone a secret, California did the world no damage, but rather a benefit. For all the time she held it fast others were seeking it; and in this search several fell on secrets of great benefit to mankind. It was in this search that Bötticher learned how to make porcelain, and Roger Bacon gunpowder, and Geber acids, and Van Helmont gas, and Glauber salts. Nor did she keep covered the secret of her gold too long, but discovered it in time most opportune to the world. Had it been known before, it would have tended to rivet still tighter the chains of ignorance and social despotism. Mexico would not have knowingly sold for fifteen millions a thousand millions of metal, and consequently California would not to-day be one of the United States. As it was, the steady flow of gold from San Francisco to New York during the war for the Union did much to sustain the nation's credit. We cannot know; bankruptcy may have been averted, or even the tide of war have been turned, thereby saving to the nation its integrity. Gold has worked wonders as great ere now.

But the manufacture of gold was by no means California's best achievement. Gold has done little for this country except to bring men hither; and this benefit is questionable considering the quality of the comers. If all had been good men who came, then should

we praise gold, and freely give to each adventurer all he could gather. But the honest working men have had many jails to build for those who would not labor and yet would live; they have now many judges, legislators, and other officials and servants of the people to support, who otherwise themselves might be producers, and would be but for the bad men gold brought to these shores. It is a question which I am not prepared at this moment to answer, whether emigration from every quarter, during the last half century, has been fraught with good or evil to America. I see from it a more rapid overspreading and occupation of the country, but I see likewise from it general debasement, moral and political.

Far greater good than gold gives California to us daily,—the kindly fruits of the earth, raw material for our constantly increasing manufacturing industries, and homes, and health, and, to every one disposed to be content, happiness. Heir to the life-long prose of labor, California is born into a world of poetry, the poetry of love, of bright ambition, and of soul-inspiring nature. In her thousand mineral springs, in her freshening rains, and purifying ocean air, and warm sunshine, are the elixirs of life which shall prolong indefinitely the existence of her votaries. Now she is sowing sinew, iron, and intellect from which in due time she shall reap poets and philosophers. And for herself, has she not partaken of the apple *amrita*, of which those who eat shall never die? And shall not be to California immortality given by all that has been and all there is to be, by the thousands of honest men of industry who came hither from every quarter of the inhabitable earth, and planted their lives in the determination that good fruit should be plucked from the tree springing therefrom; by the comely generation now appearing, auspicious of those yet to appear; by the beautiful farms that have been made, and the cities which have been built; and by the commercial churning of this great milk-sea of ours, whereon the fleets of all nations shall sail eternally, shall pass from side to side, tossing from peoples to peoples myriads of interchangeable products, stimulants to new industries?

To her sons be all honor, but not all the honor. Men, even the kind-hearted and considerate, are too prone to forget their mother; to forget her to whom they owe everything, who watched them through the perils of infancy, and guided their feet away from the pitfalls of youth to the firm ground of manliness. Those who have accomplished much are too apt to regard success as simply their due, as nothing more than the just reward of their merit, forgetting what they owe environment; forgetting what Providence, their country, and their parents have done for them. Every man who has achieved fame or fortune in California owes California much, and much to circumstances which placed him here; and this he is ever ready to acknowledge, else he is bastard, and no son. True, California offered advantages, yet these advantages were nothing except to those capable of making avail of them. To thousands she was a sphinx, whose riddle they could not read, and were devoured in consequence. Tens of thousands, had their eyes been open, might have seen above their heads as they entered the Golden Gate, in flaming letters upon a bloody back-ground, the inscription placed by Dante over the gate of hell: *Lasciate ogni speranza voi, che 'ntrate!*—All hope abandon, ye who enter here! There was the land bristling with bright possibilities; but these must be grasped with a firm, brave hand, else they were but nettles to sting the simple. What were opportunities without agents; what were ripe resources without development? For thousands of years this sunny slope had been bursting with fatness, while there was no hand to gather. Since the day of the grand upheaval, gold had lain veined in the mountains and scattered in

placers along the foothills, but what were metals without miners? The virgin soil was instinct with reproductive life; but what was husbandry without a husbandman? What were clipper-ship, steamship, stage, and railway need, without the men to supply them? All this is most true; and so we will divide the honors, giving half to California and half to the men whom we are proud to call Californians. The occasion is worth no less to the man than the man is worth to the occasion.

Heroic history makes men the authors of events; scientific history makes events the authors of men. Now there never was a heroic age in California, and never will be. If our neighbor be more fortunate than we, we envy him his luck, we do not bow before him as a superior being. We may worship his money a little, perhaps we may do reverence to his fine house, but the man himself we do not deify. Or if by some shallow-brained hollow-hearted idolaters he should in appearance be so apotheosized, he has but to lose his fortune and resume his place among poor men to find himself very human again. Military leaders and statesmen are the links which connect the every-day life of the masses with the more prominent events which comprise history. And yet great men are not history, do not make history, but are merely the incarnated expression of popular will. So our Midas and Plutus are but the crystallized covetings of the speculative, restless, and industrial masses.

Different conditions, such as locality, climate, intellect, and education, represent different ideas and engender different social states. Diversity of climate and configuration makes people heterogeneous; uniformity makes them homogeneous. The physical features of California, taken as a whole, are probably as unexceptionable as those of any other country. Fronting ten degrees of temperate zone on the Pacific, and backed by the Sierra Nevada, her climate is essentially maritime. It is conceded that her air is more elastic and bracing than that of the eastern states. The greatest drawback is aridity. Summer's steady glare and winter's scurvy freaks of excessive damp or dryness constantly remind devout admirers that nature might reform her ways somewhat to man's advantage in these parts as elsewhere on this planet. The fact is, after a quarter-century and more of observation, we must admit this to be a dry country, meteorologically as well as physiologically, and so prepare our irrigation schemes and protect our gin-shops accordingly. With plenty of rain, there is no question that this would be the most favored spot of earth. This fault of nature never can be wholly cured by artificial means; but whatever can be accomplished by irrigation should be done, for there is no other need so paramount for permanent development as water.

It has been iterated, until the remark is somewhat stale, that California is overpraised, lauded *ad nauseam*. For my part I have no wish to indulge in blatant braggadocio, nor to estimate unduly a country's good qualities because I happen to live in it. Neither would I, for anything others might say, yield one jot of admiration justly due the land I love. The truth is what sensible persons desire upon all occasions; let us see if we cannot find it here.

All the world is beautiful, surpassingly beautiful; its most ghastly charms being but weird forms of beauty. Whether it be the nature of the old East or of the new West, nature of wind-dried plains or of watered valleys, she is always the same, always truthful and instructive.

Glance round the earth along this belt and compare California's physical condition with that of some other countries. Along the line of latitude on which stands San Francisco, or

near to it, are Saint Louis, Missouri; Lexington, Kentucky; Richmond, Virginia; Seville, Granada, and Cartagena, Spain; Algiers, and Tunis, in Africa; Syracuse, Sicily; Athens, Greece; Smyrna, in Asia Minor; Peking, China, and Yokohama, Japan. Now take Crescent City, the northernmost town upon the sea-coast of California, and follow the line of latitude in like manner round the globe. Passing to the north of Great Salt Lake, we encounter, not far distant, Fort Laramie, Omaha, Des Moines, Chicago, Toledo, Cleveland, Poughkeepsie, Hartford, Providence; and in Spain, Valladolid, Saragossa, and Barcelona; then Rome, Constantinople, Trebizond, Khiva, the Gobi desert, and the Japan island of Yesso. Along the line from San Diego, situated at the southern extremity of the state, we find not far distant Dallas, Texas; Jackson, Mississippi; Montgomery, Alabama; Savannah, Georgia; in Africa, Morocco, Tripoli, and Alexandria; in Asia, Yedz, Kandahar, Thibet, Shanghai, and the southern extremity of the Japan Islands.

Surely within these lines heaven has distributed her favors with as lavish a hand as beyond them. I know of no better earth, and air, and sky upon this planet than those contained within this belt, ten degrees in width, of which California is the beginning and Japan the continental ending. "The true theatre of history," says Hegel, "is the temperate zone; or rather its northern half, because the earth there presents itself in a continental form, and has a broad breast." The centres of early civilizations were here. That civilization which we to-day enjoy was born within these limits. It is true the strip immediately north of this is better watered, but it is colder; and though it may be as favorable to man at the height of his progressional power, it was not so in the beginning; and how it shall be as the end comes on we cannot say. And although our ancestral home of three centuries last past lay a little to the northward; and although we are now so far from it, yet a San Franciscan may travel to and take up his abode in London, with but little change in the warmth of his wearing apparel.

Following now the whole belt eastward, over the Sierra Nevada we enter the Great Basin, which, though rich in silver, is poor in soil, much of it being an arid waste covered with alkaline deposits, and yielding little else than sage brush. The little rain that falls between November and May is caught in brackish lakes, which have no outlet to the sea. Yet even here irrigation accomplishes wonders, and undoubtedly man will find some use for this now uninviting spot; else why was it made?

Ascending the Rocky Mountains we enter upon the great park system of Colorado, and the high plateaus and mountain ranges of New Mexico. Nine thousand feet above the sea, the valleys are watered by streams fed by the melting snow dropped on the surrounding mountains. The average rain-fall is from ten to thirty inches; in the northern portion there is no rainy season, but toward the south, July and August are the rainy months. The atmosphere is remarkably clear and free from humidity. The climate of Colorado is equable, the summer cool and healthy, and the winter mild and pleasant. The average temperature in the mountains and foothills is from 40° to 50°; on the plateaus, from 50° to 55°. In New Mexico extremes are more marked, the mercury sinking to 30° in winter and rising to 70° in summer. Besides metals in abundance, there is much good agricultural land. Beneath arid sand-surfaces are soils rendered remarkably fertile by irrigation.

Descending to the sloping plains of Kansas and Nebraska, we cross the Missouri river into Iowa, Missouri, and Arkansas, into the region of abundant rains, rich soils, and extremes

of temperature, though the winters are milder than farther east. From 25° in winter to 85° in summer, is the average of some localities, while in others the temperature ranges from 1° to 100° , and is subject to sudden changes. Many of the valleys in summer are unhealthy, though the uplands generally are salubrious. Terrific thunder-storms attend the hot summers, and fierce winds sweep over the prairies in winter. The rainfall averages from 34 to 44 inches in different localities.

Between the Mississippi and the Atlantic Ocean the surface as a rule lies low, for the most part not more than five hundred feet above the level of the sea. Inland from the eastern shore are a few faint attempts at mountain-making, which break the otherwise almost monotony of wooded hills and woodless prairies. Coal and iron are man's diversion here, instead of gold and silver. Soils are deep and fertile; climates variable, and subject to sudden and frequent changes; summers hot, and winters, in the northern part, excessively cold, the temperature ranging from 25° below zero to 120° ; annual rain-fall, distributed throughout the year in various proportions, from three to four feet. This region is generally favorable to man, being rich in earthly products, in healthful airs, and in pleasant sunshine.

Crossing the Atlantic we strike the western coast of Europe at the Spanish peninsula south of the Basque provinces. Hence we escape the almost perpetual snows of the Pyrenees; but below Leon and Old Castile is felt the cold piercing *gallego* which blows in from Galicia and sweeps the elevated sun-scorched surfaces of the monotonous interior. Southern Spain catches the withering African *solano*, which with the sun's rays reflected from bald mountain-walls renders the summer almost unendurable, though spring and autumn are delightful. Thus between the cold winters of the elevated north and the tropical summers of the south, we find the extremes of temperature. Nevertheless, the soil of Spain is fruitful, and metals were once abundant.

At the northern extremity of Africa, between the Mediterranean and the Great Desert, are the Atlas Mountains, between whose greater and lesser ranges is a plateau, three thousand feet above the sea, where are many salt lakes, which dry up during summer. Except when the hot wind blows from the Sahara and sends the mercury to 110° the heat is seldom oppressive, and a large part of the country is not unhealthy. There are marshy districts, however, where Europeans cannot live. There is a wet and a dry season; during the former, from November to March, rain falls to the depth of about twenty-one inches. The mountains are covered with luxuriant forests, and much of the soil of the plateaus is fertile. The northwest slope of the Atlas range, refreshed by continuous sea-breezes, presents a delightful climate; the plains are hot in summer, but never very cold.

For twenty centuries and more the climates of Italy and Greece have been sung, until the strains are classic. The truth is, as in everything earthly, there are some pleasant features and some unpleasant ones about the atmospheres of these two famed peninsulas. The proportion of productive surface in both countries is probably larger than in California, and the soils are as good. In certain parts, and at certain seasons, the air is as balmy as in California; in other seasons, and in other parts, it is as invigorating, as temperate, and as pleasant. It cannot be more so. Yet both these countries are cursed with marshes generating noxious miasmata, and in places poisonous gases are periodically loosed upon the air by subterranean heat. As in California, the burning summer is unrelieved by rain; but unlike that of California, the temperature in northern Italy sometimes drops to 10° . Mortality is proportionally greater

in Italy than in any other European country. Many in Italy are killed by earthquakes; in California this rumbling only frightens people to death. In the Atlantic United States the loss of life and damage to property caused by lightning,—of which there is none to speak of in California,—are ten thousand times greater than are caused by earthquakes in California. The mean annual temperature is 59° at Rome, and 61° at Naples. Nowhere is the sky more serenely blue than over Sicily; and though the heat is tempered by the bracing sea breezes, droughts, siroccos, and appalling life-destroying volcanic eruptions are frequent. The climate of Greece is likewise fascinating, and at certain times and places healthy, but at other times and places poisonous vapors render the air as deadly as it is enticing. Some think, because the classic writers of ancient Greece said little of the miasmata of the lowlands, as at present observed, but called the country healthful, pleasant, and the air pure and invigorating, that the climate has changed since then; but this does not necessarily follow. The gods sat on Olympus; and those who wrote might easily have occupied some lesser elevation, and yet have been far above the malarial lowlands.

Approaching the region of hypothetical primordial centres of population we encounter the arid plateau of Asia Minor, hot in summer and cold in winter, with its fertile coast-plain presenting as pleasant a climate as any of Greece or Italy. Trebizond is less subject to extremes than the higher altitudes. Syria, with its hills and plains, and Jordan's valley below the level of the sea, present a variety of climates. On Lebanon's slopes the rain falls freely in winter, and the summers are cool; the Jordan valley is of tropical and unhealthful heat; at Jerusalem the noon-day summer heat is very oppressive, and from April to October there is little rain. Persia is an arid mountainous plateau, but in parts, when watered, exceedingly fertile. Of the Iranian table-land nearly two thirds is salt desert, part of the surface being marshy, and part covered with glittering saline efflorescence. Turkistan is composed of mountainous districts, saline deserts, and alluvial valleys and plains. The climate is dry, with very hot summers and very cold winters. The surface and climate of Afghanistan is exceedingly varied. While on the lofty summits of the Hindoo Koosh the snow never melts, in the deep valleys the mercury marks 130° . Likewise the alternations between night and day, and winter and summer, are very great; yet the climate is healthful. Wherever there is soil, it is fertile. This is the region which of all Asia has for the longest period presented the most advanced civilization.

High in the arid air stands Thibet, part of the great central Asiatic plateau, cold and almost rainless, being at an elevation of from ten to fifteen thousand feet above the sea. There are valleys in this region which are warm and fertile. China presents a great variety of configuration and climate. At Shanghai it rains throughout the year; at Pekin it rains only from April to November, and during the long hot summers at the latter point the mercury reaches 105° , falling in winter to 6° below zero. At Pekin the average rain-fall is eighteen inches; at Canton seventy inches. Sand-storms are common, but earthquakes are going out of fashion. On the whole the climate is good, and the soil fertile. The islands of Japan seem to rest upon an unsteady foundation, as scarcely a month passes without an earthquake, and as many as eighty shocks have been known to occur in a single day. Underneath the islands is a huge catfish, so the natives say; under Oshia is his head, and under Kioto his tail; and when he is angry or dyspeptic it is immediately known above. Nor are these seismic throes always gentle or unattended with danger. At Yedo, in 1854, hundreds of houses were thrown to

ground, and several thousand people killed. The surface of the island consists of successive hills and valleys; metals are abundant; the soil is generally fertile, and the climate not unlike that of the Atlantic United States, though not so changeable. Spring and summer are the seasons for rain, during which time it falls freely. At Yokohama, in 1864, there were seventy-one inches; during the same year the thermometer in January stood at 36°, and in August at 80°.

Having thus completed the circle, let us institute comparisons. We have seen salt-sprinkled surfaces in basins, and successive hill and plain lifted high in air by inland mountain ranges; we have seen the broad prairies with their winter winds and summer lightning, and the extremes of heat and cold, and the sudden changes of the Atlantic seaboard. Amidst many delightful airs, fragrant with the products of fertile soils, we have encountered the miasmata of marshes and the poisonous breath of subterranean fires. Scarcely shall we look along the table-land of central Asia to better our condition, or even exchange places with Japan.

California has some desert land, some unwholesome marsh lands, and some other soils which cannot be accounted of much value; but throwing these aside, she has enough good land left to sustain ten times her present population. She has many mountains, but none that she would willingly part with. Her two great ranges give character and feature to configuration. The Sierra Nevada shuts from view the ghastly desert beyond, while the Coast Range catches the cold winds and affords some protection from the fogs that trail in from the ocean. Not that there is anything injurious in this ocean air, with its iodine and bromine, or in the occasional dampness. On the contrary, both are freshening and invigorating, only to some they are a little unpleasant. Ocean fogs are a very different affair from river fogs which are full of chills and fever. These cold day winds that blow so regularly during summer upon the northern coast of California are due to the vast mass of water that flows as a deep sea current from the cold northwestern areas round which circles the warm surface stream from the Japan Sea. The cold under-current, impinging on the coast between the Columbia River and Monterey, rises to the surface and sends the cold air over toward the heated valleys of the interior. At night, the temperature of the land becoming cooled by radiation, the equilibrium is restored and the wind dies away until the morning sun again rarefies the inland atmosphere. The climates of the Coast Range valleys, of which there are many and various, are governed in a great measure by their exposure to the sun and their protection from the cold-coast winds. In both ranges are numerous valleys, warm, equable, and delightful. Some few of the interior valleys breed malarious fever, but not many of them. People talk of our climate. There are a hundred climates in California which might profitably be arranged under systems, had we data enough. We should then have a coast system above Monterey, and a coast system below Monterey; we should have a Sacramento Valley system, and a San Joaquin Valley system; a system for the Sierra, and a system for the southeastern corner beyond the Sierra.

So great are the varieties of healthful airs in California that, excepting an extremely wet or cold climate, one can command according to one's desires. At San Francisco the mercury in winter seldom falls below 40°, at Crescent City 30°, and at San Diego 45°; while for summer it seldom rises above 80°, 70°, and 90° respectively. The mean temperature at San Francisco is 60° for summer and 51° for winter; at Crescent City, 57° for summer and 43° for winter; at San Diego, 71° for summer and 52° for winter. In the great valley of California,

the temperature in winter is about four degrees below that of corresponding coast latitudes, and in summer from twenty to thirty degrees above. An hour's ride by rail will sometimes give one a change equivalent to twenty-five degrees in temperature.

At San Francisco and Sacramento the average annual rain-fall is twenty-one inches; at Crescent City, thirty-five inches; at San Diego, ten inches. Now this is rain in abundance for one good crop, particularly in the northern part of the state, and along the coast, provided it is properly divided. The ground should be first thoroughly softened for plowing; four inches is sufficient for this purpose, though in November and December we usually get seven inches. Seven inches, the average for January and February, is ample to send forward the plant well past the first half of its growing; then with five or six inches in March and April, crops are carried well forward to maturity. During the dry season, from May to October, inclusive, there is an average of one and a half inches, nearly all of which falls in May and October. With irrigation two crops per annum can easily be grown, and of some products, if the soil be properly fertilized, three or four crops.

California is not the only country where agriculture is a venture. The army-worm ravages the grain-fields of New England; the Hessian fly lays waste those of New York; the grass-hopper sweeps the great western prairies of vegetable life; the southern states have the cotton-ball worm, and the chinch-bug; in Germany the larva of a species of moth kills whole forests, and the wire-worm once ate half the corn of France. From all which Californians may rest satisfied that, until ready to leave this planet, they cannot better their condition, meteorologically, by migration.

The date of California's natal day depends upon the height of stand-point whence beginnings are viewed. Some would say the ninth of September, 1850, at which time she became a state. Others would regard the constitutional convention which met at Monterey the first of September, 1849, with the adoption of a constitution and the election of governor and legislators growing out of it, as the greater event of the two. In point of actual importance the discovery of gold at Coloma the nineteenth of February, 1848, and the world-wide awakening which followed, was equivalent to twelve score admissions, constitutions, and law-making and law-executing appointments. This saw-mill of Sutter's was the Jupiter-head out of which California sprang an armed and articulated Minerva.

Another event, likewise significant of origin, and yet another, may be mentioned; for thickly they then crowded on California, as on an awakening Pygmalion-statue. Just seventeen days prior to the great gold discovery of the Sierra drainage, the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was signed, by which shrewd little speculation our most benign Uncle added to his domain territory equivalent to thrice the area of the thirteen original states, and ten times the area of all New England; and this for a sum so insignificant that, at this writing, any one of half a dozen of our bonanza men might on short notice draw his check for a like amount,—fifteen millions, and a little matter of three and a half millions more, to cover claims of United States citizens against Mexico. Trist was his name who made this bargain, Nicholas P. Trist, for whom no stone has yet been made immortal; a name which should be done into an endless memorial knot, and hung beside Grant's broken sceptre on the walls of the capitol; and if there be any now living who thirty years ago called that good man, Trist, father, let a few millions be distributed among them for example's sake, for Mexico has yet more rich territory to slice from.

And this was Mexico's gain for warring on her more powerful neighbor for the recovery of Texas; experience only she gained by which if she profit she will do well; experience and a further loss of territory, twice as large as that for whose recovery she fought; and all she had to show for it was a pitiful fifteen millions, which, after paying the expenses of the fight, would leave little for hungry politicians to quarrel over,—since which time California has given back to her purchasers and others over one thousand millions in gold, to say nothing of the silver, copper, mercury, and other metals, or of the life-sustaining fruits which are more than metals, while she and her sisters springing from the same cheap purchase leave other thousand millions of the precious metals yet in store unearthed.

It might strike as a little strange an unprejudiced observer that our more shrewd than logical Uncle should be so ready to receive into his family a seceded state of the Mexican republic, when he is so sensitive as to any of his own states seceding. The ground taken that Texas was independent when admitted as a state, would scarcely be sufficient excuse for Mexico or Canada, should they take under their protection one of the seceded United States,—that is to say, if Samuel were strong enough to whip back into the sisterhood an erring or erratic child. After all, the ethics of war are too deep for common comprehension. Were it not our own beloved country of whose virtues I speak, one would almost think that might had more influence in settling disputes than right. I have no objection to my Uncle's whipping his refractory children into abiding by their compact, but I must say I admire honest and fair dealing, particularly with a weaker neighbor, more than domestic discipline, even of the most righteous quality.

About this time a steamship line was established between the cities of the Atlantic and the best places for cities on the Pacific, the *California* entering San Francisco Bay the twenty-eighth of February, and the *Oregon* the thirty-first of March, 1849. And what was strangest of all about it, these three events, each of such vast importance to California, the treaty signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, the discovery of gold, and the establishing of steam communication between the Atlantic and the north Pacific, were both simultaneous and spontaneous; one was not the outgrowth of another, nor were the originators of or participators in any one of these undertakings or happenings cognizant of the existence of either of the others. Thus we see, as in the life of every individual there are turning-points which hedge some paths and open new experiences, so in the life of California new eras and epochs, not always the result of accident, are marked by time-stones, monuments of a moral significance far higher than any of mere political or financial aspect.

Yet these events did not spring from the ground. And if for a birthday none of them suit, we might, if we chose, go back to the flag-raising of 1846, when Sloat hoisted the stars and stripes at Monterey, and Montgomery at Yerba Buena, and the bear-flag people ran up their patriotic bunting at Sonoma, and Stockton sprang ashore and shook his colors from Monterey to Los Angeles; and this while General Taylor was capturing the Monterey of Mexico, and Kearney was taking Santa Fé.

But why limit our beginning to this or any other immediate point? Before Anglo-American confederation California was. The world was not made on any fourth day of July. There was a three-quarter-century epoch of pastoral life in California which was paradise in comparison with the woeful wickedness that followed.

Aye, and back of all this we may go. Did not God reign before civilization began?

And is not progress God reigning still? One would think, to hear men talk, that before science and culture there was throughout nature universal atheism. Nature, our great mother and law-giver; what has progress done for her? There is a geographical, as well as a social and intellectual and national march of history. Civilization spans continents, skirts seas, passes from one country to another, turns and overturns, annihilates and builds upon the débris of the destruction she has wrought; civilization is our master, yet before civilization was man.

California, then, though so young to us, dates her beginning with the beginning of time. She has in truth no natal day upon which man can place his finger. We must take up the thread of her history wherever we can find it. Round these rolling hills and valleys how many millions of unrecorded legends once floated, now forever lost!

We talk of California as she is, and coldly praise her, then quake at our temerity lest some learned boor may laugh at us. Angels of light! What are these shores now to what they were? Can I paint paradise, or give true coloring to a celestial city? This land was once of heaven's kingdom. In the procreant wind California heard the rustling of winged intelligence; in the ocean's roar, God's lullaby. Nature, silent and serene as in her penitential, and transcendently glorious, alone was mistress. Then touched she softly unseen chords, and straightway strains were heard, which were the echo of her own thoughts. Earth, air, and water lifted high their hallelujahs. Brooks hymned their low-voiced happiness. The skies were new and nearer their Maker's throne than now; and round their seaward horizon radiant sun-pictures bound them, giving a diviner depth to their immaculate azure; while toward the north, high on the quartz-ribbed Sierra, the white snow mingled with the snow-white clouds. On sea and land poured the effulgent light. Bathed in the dew of morning, or freshened by that grateful moisture wafted from the steaming ocean, were myriads of earth's most animated offspring; vernal hills and vales verdant with never-dying plants of high and low degree, but graceful all, breathing the fragrant air and feeding on the fertile soil; mountains of obeisant pines, long winding colonnades of cottonwood and twisted poplar paved with running water, parks of bearded oaks, hills quivering with feathery foliage, plains billowy with tall wild-grain, and gilded pavilions of yellow, white, and blue, and purple wild-flowers flinging aloft their lustre and ringing from their bells sweet peals of delicate incense.

Rivers, lakes, and bays were filled with frolicsome fish, feeding with philosophic jollity on one another; barking seals and sea-lions crowded the bays and covered the rocks and islands of the coast; wild-fowl covered the waters and clouded the sky, and myriads of sweet songsters filled the wood; bears and other ferocious carnivora roamed the forests, and elk, deer, and antelope flocked upon the plains. Man, too, was there, wild and wanton, free from civilization's curses, lord of all, and happy as the beast he fed on. No consuming sense of his immortality bowed his head or furrowed his features. Grizzly care he flung to the morrow, took Nature at her word, nor spread his couch amidst sickening swamp-smells, or on the coarse leaves of loathsome weeds.

How long these countless glories had thus played and praised; how long California had thus sat enthroned like rosy morn beside the sea, blushing beneath a bridal-veil of gauzy air and garlanded in gold and grain; how long the world-encircling spirit of progress had lain latent in her skies, like that fantastic imagery concealed in poet's brain waiting the voice of inspiration; whether for a thousand years or ten thousand times ten thousand, I know not. But so it was when certain men from Spain, one day in 1769, thinking to improve this paradise of

God, to finish his unfinished work, and receive therefor his eternal thanks; thinking, meanwhile, to better their earthly lot, and win an earthly crown as well as a heavenly one, came into this land and with a blessing withered it.

For two centuries and more these men from Spain had been on their way; and the truth is, with their first coming hitherward, with the embarkation of Columbus in 1492, the coasting of Darien by Rodrigo de Bastidas in 1501, the conquest of Mexico by Hernan Cortés in 1521, and more particularly with the beginning of exploration westward and northward from the city of Mexico, begins the history proper of California.

Although the Northwest Coast above the Mexican boundary is now held by descendants of the Anglo-Saxon race, its history is by no means Anglo-Saxon; although its present occupants are largely from the east, but little of its history is eastern. The history of the western coast antedates that of the eastern by a century and more. As California derives her title through Mexico from Spain, it is to Spain and Mexico we must go for information concerning her earliest doings.

The first *audiencia*, with Nuño de Guzman as president, was inaugurated at the city of Mexico in 1528. Prior to this event the great South Sea had been discovered by Vasco Nuñez; Gil Gonzalez had entered Nicaragua from the south, and the cities of Granada and Leon had been founded by Córdoba; Pedro Alvarado had subdued Central America; Guatemala had become a Spanish dependency, and had been erected into a captain-generalcy by Charles V., and Cortés had made a flying visit to Honduras to look after one of his refractory captains. Then expeditions were directed north-westward; Nueva Galicia, Nueva Vizcaya, and the Californias were discovered and occupied. Of the earlier part of this period the Jesuits were the best chroniclers. In surviving fragments of secular and ecclesiastical archives, in the numerous original papers of the Jesuit and Franciscan missionaries, and in the writings of Alegre, Ribas, Mota Padilla, Frejes, Beaumont, and Arricivita, and for Lower California Venegas, Baegert, Clavigero and others, the spiritual conquests of the Company of Jesus are recorded.

The work of conquest and conversion was thorough. The natives were captured soul and body; the former, being of no practical use to the conquerors, was referred to heaven, the latter, after having received Christian baptism, was enslaved,—for such in effect was the *repartimiento* system, a distribution of the conquered among the conquerors, which had proved so disastrous to the inhabitants of the islands. The dwellers upon the Mexican table-land, being a hardier race than those upon the islands, did not so quickly succumb.

From 1535 till 1550 the country was ruled by the first viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza. It was during his administration that the first printing-press brought to America was set up in the city of Mexico; likewise money was coined there, and colleges founded. Exactly three hundred years after the conquest of Cortés, that is to say, in 1821, Mexico declared her independence from Spain, and during this period sixty-four viceroys successively ruled.

In 1768 the Jesuits were expelled from Lower California, and the missions which they had there established, together with their confiscated property, were given to the Franciscans. To this apparent partiality the Dominicans objected. Appealing to Spain, in 1769 they of Saint Dominic obtained an edict, giving them a share in the missions of Lower California. It was now the turn of their rivals of Saint Francis to appear dissatisfied.

"Why quarrel over this barren heritage!" they exclaimed. "Surely one of us can do all

that is to be done here. Give us exclusively the northern coast, and this province and all its missions are yours." For already the Franciscans had spied out the land as far as Monterey, and found it flowing with milk and honey.

To this the Dominicans eagerly assented, and so the Franciscans were given alone the conversion of Upper California.

And here began one of the grandest missionary movements in the annals of proselytism, constituting one of those two distinct phases of society in California which history cannot parallel. Both of these epochs are individual and unique; each is independent of the other, and neither can ever be reproduced. One is life under the missionary domination of which I speak, and the other is the flush times following the gold discovery.

The first is peculiar, both in the settlement and in the life growing out of it. Two or three priests with a band of soldiers set out from San Diego and journey northward. At intervals they select suitable sites, throw up presidios or forts, speak peace to the savages, make them to serve for Christ's sake, and straightway huge architectural piles rear their majestic fronts as if rising from beneath the earth. Churches, outhouses, and walled grounds thus appear, likewise olive and orange orchards, vineyards and fields of grain. Aqueducts bring water from the ravines, and refreshing fountains play in the gardens. Tawny artisans are made from bloody bow-and-arrow men; carpenters, blacksmiths, coopers, shoemakers, saddlers, weavers, and laborers of every kind are thus obtained, their remuneration being baptism and benedictions. In return for the wild and magnificent liberty which they are induced to abandon; in return for this world and all that is pleasing to them in it, they are promised the stranger's heaven,—well enough, perhaps, for those who fashioned it, but to which they would much prefer their own.

Soon the valleys shine in their fatness, bread and wine fill the storehouse, and vast herds of cattle range the hills. Other religio-military bands follow and do likewise, until a line of missions is established, some fifteen leagues apart, stretching from San Diego to the northern end of San Francisco Bay. Then families come up from Mexico, and from other Spanish-speaking countries; some of the soldiers marry with the natives, some take wives without marrying them, and in places pueblo settlements spring up about the missions. Many lead a pastoral life. And so in due time we find upon this border-land of savagism a civilized community, isolated, refusing intercourse with stragglers and with other nationalities than their own, of which they were exceedingly jealous; and having little communication with the outside world, even with their mother-country, other than that given by the arrival and departure of three or four vessels annually. In themselves they possessed all the comforts of life, with poverty a stranger, living in brotherly kindness and charity, praising God and propagating man. In vain we search the annals of mankind for another such settlement and society. It was a spiritual conquest exceeded only by those of the Spaniards on their first appearance in America, which were on a grander scale than the world has ever before seen or ever will witness again. Other missionary enterprises there have been, but none so great, none so successful, none so lasting. As a matter of course the natives died; all savage nations melt before advancing civilization. It is their fate; we cannot tell why it is so. As a rule, the Coast Range of Southern California was not swept of its aboriginal population by sword or bloodhound. The people, in some instances at least, were killed by kindness. They received the benefits of civilization, were surrounded with plenty, and as a rule had but little

work to do. The missions became rich; sons and daughters were showered upon the settlers, and for three quarters of a century life along this sea-board was a delicious dream. He who wanted fruit helped himself from the nearest orchard; or if meat, he killed an ox and handed the hide to the owner. A countryman might travel from one end of the line to the other and find every house open to him; and so might a stranger, if provided with a pass. Further than this, an escort would be furnished if desired; the wearied horse might be exchanged at any corral for a fresh one without asking permission, and all without the cost of a dollar.

To that other epoch in Californian history, which I can but regard as individual in the annals of the race, namely, the flush times following the gold discovery, I can only briefly refer.

On the wings of the wind over sea and land the tidings flew to the remotest corner of the earth. Never since the Jordan valley was offered Israel by the Lord had there been such a happening to humanity as this finding of an unguarded gold-field. The wise world was incredulous at first; but when the fact was proved beyond a peradventure, there was such a scramble as made Satan smile. Some came to dig, and others to steal from those who dug; some came to make laws, and others to break them. On landing many forgot what indeed they had come so far for; hence it was not an unusual sight to see the whilom man of prayer and pious exhortation playing poker, or dealing liquid hell-fire at half a dollar the dram. The air was loaded with a species of insanity which infected merchandise as well as mind. Prices of commodities played the queerest tricks. A useful article might be valued at five dollars to-day and fifty cents to-morrow. What one wanted everybody wanted; and articles for which there was no demand could not be given away.

Then followed saturnalia; but the true saturnian age was not yet. For scores of centuries opulence had embosomed somnolent California; in due time, however, midst much picking and shoveling, sowing and civilization were introduced. The earth threw up her secrets, and heaps of glittering gold bestrewed the Sierra drainage. But this was not California's golden age; she never yet has entered it, unless, indeed, we say with Ovid, that *aurea nunc vere sunt secula, plurimus auro venit honos, auro conciliatur amor*, and make the present our golden age, because the highest honors are now bought, and even love itself is purchased with gold.

The age of gold is not a country's golden age, nor yet the age of sweating speculation and vast accumulations. Such come from the metal of pots wherein men's brains are stewed, their souls being thrust under to feed the fire. California's golden age will be the age of intellect; when poets, surpassing those of ancient Greece, shall sing the virtues of a race surpassing Grecians; when politicians shall be patriots, instructors wise and fearless, merchants honest, young men noble, and women as intelligent as they are chaste.

The first age of a nation is the age of its proportionately greatest development. Wealth will then oftenest double itself, and mind and individual effort exercise the strongest influence on environment. It is likewise the epoch of conscious strength; for in the virgin field every blow leaves its imprint, and every great thing accomplished inspires yet greater attempts.

In the absence of guardians, morals during the flush times became demented, until one could scarcely tell right from wrong. Indeed, many with their black coats and white shirts threw traditions and home-memories to the wind on landing, swore wrong was right, and plunged into the first excess that offered. But after all, the balance of power was with the righteous, who shall ever strangle illegal law and drive out the poisonous reptiles of society.

It is a great age, we are accustomed to say to ourselves, a magnificent age. And we are right. Let us congratulate ourselves in joyous humility that our eyes for a brief space may be enlightened by this nineteenth-century sun. First of all the mind is in some degree emancipated from that myriad of superstitions in which it was originally involved. And there are yet more intellectual deliverances which may be ours. Let the time come speedily when form shall cease to be greater than substance, when frivolous fashion shall loose its iron grasp upon us, when the fear of our fellows shall no longer have direction over us superior to nature's laws or even to divine command.

Following closely this emancipation of mind is the universal raid on the world's storehouse of experiences with the grand generalizations flowing therefrom. This age of ours is civilization's harvesting season, more prolific in results than any or all preceding it. From the womb of time nature delivers her accomplishments and bids man to make avail of her eternal handiwork.

When Californians shall have ceased regarding gold so intently they will become great lovers of nature; for, aside from the exquisite beauties in which nature on these shores enrobes herself, man is seemingly, though not really, more dependent on nature here than elsewhere. The uncertainty of rains, for example, leads one here to regard the heavens more attentively, and to rejoice in the fall of plentiful showers more gladly than in many other localities.

It is somewhat strange that California should have remained untenanted so long after poorer lands on either side were occupied; strange that the millions of treasure should have remained so long banked in the Sierra foothills. Then, too, mark the order of incidents attending California's final début. Had the sequence of events been different, how different would have been the results. Had gold been found in the Sacramento Valley while the country was yet under the domination of the Latin race, the opportunity would have been lost to the world for solving the subtlest problem of social science yet propounded. Mexico and Peru have yielded their tons of precious metals, but there has been no social or intellectual genesis therefrom. It was the arrangement of events and the manner of the gold discovery rather than the gold itself that made the country what it is, that made it so different from all other gold-fields. The chiefest advantage of gold to California, as I before remarked, was not in filling the pockets of her miners and merchants. Far from it. The greatest advantage of California gold to the world was not in the revolution of finance, the swelling of the volume of currency, the stimulating of commerce, or the creation of a new market. All these are as nothing in comparison to the benefits accruing in the working out of this new social problem.

And what is this problem? What is society doing in California that it has not done or attempted elsewhere? Let us see. A fair spot of earth is kept fresh and free as from the hand of the Creator long after old civilizations have fallen, long after all the world is known and the best portions of it settled, until thought is free and science well advanced, and until art is revolutionizing life. Then the call is rung, and straightway from earth's four corners, from every nation under heaven, representatives come flocking in; active, keen, ambitious young men, just the material for empire-founding; and after a mad chase round the arena for wealth and position, meanwhile darkening the air with dust and keeping California in an uproar for five or six years, after much prejudice-polishing and smoothing of eccentricities, at the same time thrown upon their own resources for government, for recreation, for mind-improving, and for

such social and political virtues as they can lay claim to, each falls into place for the building of a new commonwealth. From his old home each brings something which the others had not; the best so brought remains, while the rubbish is thrown away.

The planet with all its engendering swing we make our own; its past, its present, and its to-come we utilize. Of their metals we rife its treasure-hills, burn up its coal-beds, and stake out its surface in farms. All that has been known we know, adding the products of our experiments to the knowledge we found at our coming already garnered for us.

One great man elevates all the citizens of his town; each unit of the commonwealth is enlarged by the appearance of a giant intellect. But what is the nature of the community where all are great? There is not so much difference as we are accustomed in our minds to make between the highest and the lowest citizen, between the man of millions and the man of rags, between the mistress and her maid, between the school-master and the school-servant, not so much difference as we might imagine in magnanimity and meanness, in nobility of soul, in morality, integrity, and humanity. Fortune rather than merit has drawn the lines of social distinctions. Though we may not all be equally rich, we may be equally respectable. Every man may be great in California.

Here is a practical congress of nations, the first the world has ever seen, convened for the establishment of a new society. We, the actors, do not realize the effect of our performance. We know not what we are doing. Into this Californian alembic is flung a France, a Germany, a Great Britain, and an America; a Russia, a China, and an Africa; and from the vast conglomeration is distilled a unique community. Hitherto national beginnings have been of three kinds; indigenous, like the civilizations of Asia and America; a colonizing, like the establishments of Spain, France, and England abroad; a graft, or an amalgamating, like the Roman settlements in different parts of Europe, and elsewhere. The object in any one of these might be piety or plunder, gold, lands, slaves, or men's souls, proselytism and an immortal crown. The occupation of Alta California by the gold-seekers was like none of these. It was a huddling of humanity, under the promptings of avarice, which, after much seething and social unrest, and no little skimmings and strainings, finally settled into one somewhat clarified and progressive commonwealth.

This, I say, is the first practical experiment of the kind. Many centuries ago there were Plato-republic schemes, and More-Utopias, and Harrington-Oceanas, and Bernardin de St Pierre-Arcadias; but there is little theoretical or fantastical about this Californian distillation. For the next half century or so, according to present indications, the management of affairs will be lodged in the hands of a plutocracy; but I do not think it will last. Money easily won by the father will be quickly squandered by the son, and matters will right themselves. Aside from some few mammoth fortunes, incident to the speculative character of early Californian enterprise, there is no society in Christendom where wealth is more evenly distributed than here. This is a natural consequence. All started even in the race; all were young and strong; hence though some outstripped the rest, all ran well and obtained a reward. In England three generations are allowed in the making of a gentleman. Those who follow money-breeding seldom learn how to spend it. This, however, their sons in their young manhood can do for them. Still less frequent is learning and literature seen following at the heels of the gold-gatherers.

And now what shall we say as to the result of all this? What will be seen on these

shores a hundred or a thousand years hence? The very thought is thrilling! Shall the unfolding of mind and morals follow the material progress which is sure to be?

With an average climate cold enough to stimulate to industry, but not so cold as to make comfort depend on the entire product of man's labor; warm enough to invite to refining leisure, but not so hot as to enervate mind or sap the energies of the body; with rain enough to warrant for the most part an abundant harvest, but not sufficient to produce a redundant or uncontrollable vegetation, California possesses all the elements and stimulants of high culture. Indeed, that the advanced civilizations of the Aztecs, Mayas, and Quichés of the southern table-lands were not found in the equally favorable parts to the northward, must be attributed not to soil or climate, but to unknown incidental or extrinsic causes; to wars and social convulsions, to the turnings and overturnings, the upheavals and involutions of the long unrecorded past.

I think I see here the most favored domain of the new social science, where social evolution may find freest play; where, stripped of many of their old-time prejudices, men will think for themselves; where the survival of the fittest in the world's art, industry, science, literature, and opinion is sure to prevail. Into California's lap is emptied the world's storehouse of knowledge, the accumulation of all human experiences. The favorite of her grandams, all assemble at her baptism. At once the frontier and terminus of progressional population, she stands out in child-like freshness and bold simplicity. Essentially cosmopolitan, both instinctively and practically, she belongs to no polity, sect, or creed, but to humanity. Although under the more immediate sway of Anglo-Americans and Anglo-American institutions, any citizen of the world may become in a short time, in too short a time, her citizen, one with her people and with their interests. Nominally joined to a confederation of States with which she is in hearty sympathy, and from which she hopes never to be called upon to separate, really she does much as she pleases, and feels the pulsations of prosperities and panics on the other side of the continent only in a faint degree.

Slowly turn the serpent-crushing wheels of time. When the impurities of blood shall have had opportunity to settle, and to return to their proper earthy elements; when the importation of debasing influences shall cease, and only the good shall be allowed to germinate; when race asperities shall be smoothed, the acrimonious thrown aside, and only the beneficial retained; when patriotic honesty shall rule in place of political trickery and demoralizing demagogism; when the nobility of cultured intellect shall be recognized and ranked above successful cunning; and when men shall cease to teach ignorance, and shall seek truth for truth's sake,—then, indeed, is come the Christ to California.

LLOYD TEVIS.

THE subject of this sketch was born on the twentieth of March, 1824, in Shelbyville, Kentucky, where his father, Samuel Tevis, an able lawyer and a citizen of distinction, was for many years clerk of the circuit court. His paternal ancestors were among the early settlers of Maryland. About the year 1800 his father's family removed to Kentucky, and engaged in farming. His mother was of Kentucky lineage, and her father and her father's brothers were business men of prominence. From his mother, Mr. Tevis largely inherited his great executive qualities, and from his father that exact method and minute attention to detail which characterize him in even the most important transactions. After having completed a course of instruction at Shelby college, Mr. Tevis entered, at the age of eighteen, upon the busy pursuits of life. He read law under his father, and assisted him in his duties in court for nearly two years, after which he went to Versailles, the county seat of Woodford county, adjoining Shelby, and there took entire charge of the clerk's office of the circuit court, although his uncle was the nominal head. In that position he continued for a year and a half. All this time, since leaving college, he had sedulously applied himself to the study of law for admission to the bar. Then, disposed to see something more of the world, and ambitious to push his own way to fortune, he made a tour of the western, southern and northern States, and of Canada. This concluded, under the advice and at the earnest request of his uncle, Ben Tevis, a rich merchant of Philadelphia, he settled in Louisville, and took a position as salesman in a wholesale dry goods house. In a short time he became convinced that he was not adapted for that department of business, and withdrew from it. He was promoted to the counting-room, and it was in that place he first displayed an extraordinary faculty for mastering accounts and managing money transactions. Through untoward circumstances the house failed. Mr. Tevis was appointed assignee, and in that capacity he developed still more conspicuous powers of arranging difficult business matters by realizing from the assets an amount sufficient to discharge the whole sum of liabilities, to the complete satisfaction of all concerned. The skill, tact and decision he displayed attracted the observation of leading merchants and bankers. He was offered, and he accepted, a responsible position in the bank of Kentucky in Louisville. But a better offer having been made him in St. Louis, he soon afterwards removed thither and took a place in a marine and fire insurance office, in which he remained until the disastrous conflagration in that city of May, 1849, the losses by which ruined the company.

The California gold discovery was then the absorbing excitement, and Mr. Tevis resolved to try his fortunes in the new El Dorado. Accordingly, in May of that year, he started to cross the Plains. It was his ill-fortune to be subjected to serious mishaps, and the measure of privations and suffering which his party endured was exhausting to physical nature and appalling to the stoutest hearts among them. But at last the golden land was reached. He had youth and energy, high hope, great ambition, pluck and will to encourage and inspire him, and he was not afraid of hard work. He made his way at once to the diggings in El Dorado

county, and during nine tedious months of unexampled muscular toil, with the crude mining implements of that period, he prospected and dug, but with indifferent success. He lived in a log cabin consisting of a single room, which he assisted in building, and he cooked his own meals. The fickle goddess who has since smiled upon him so kindly, then withheld from him her golden favors. Munificent, but discriminating, Fortune had in reserve for him her choicest gifts; yet he had to win them in the encounter of the powers of mind, and not by physical force and endurance. It was then, once more, as in the practice of the law and in the dry goods merchandising in his native State, that the deliberate self-examination and judgment of Mr. Tevis were manifested. He pondered and determined. He would mine no more. He would go among men in community organization, where business and traffic, not mere luck, were the highways towards wealth. Though young and unassuming, he was thoroughly conscious of his inborn powers, and he was filled with an unconquerable resolution to push forward by all honorable means to the front. He went to Sacramento and obtained a position in the recorder's office. It enabled him to acquire thorough and very useful information concerning real estate, its ownership, present and prospective value, and the character and condition of those in possession. Whilst occupying this position he wrote over twelve hours every day, doing for the pay of one man the work of three whom he succeeded. He had always been discreetly saving, and, with the small sum of money he possessed, only two hundred and fifty dollars, he there made the most profitable use of it, with unflinching judgment. He foresaw the growth of Sacramento, and with boldness, tempered with discretion, operated in the purchase of property and in loans. Mr. James B. Haggin, whom he had known in Kentucky, was then in Sacramento, and it was here that was formed in October, 1850, the famous partnership of Haggin & Tevis. For twenty-nine years this celebrated firm has grown in wealth, in influence, and in power; and, considering its duration and the great variety and importance of its business transactions, it would, perhaps, be no exaggeration to characterize it as the foremost private business association of the Pacific coast. Meteors there may have been which have momentarily shed a brighter glare, but for more than a quarter of a century it has stood a commercial Eddystone, unshaken amid the storms of Californian finance. It was, at first, a partnership of law, but after a few years it became, from the requirements of its large capital, investments, enterprises and interests, a copartnership solely of business and finance. It is not too much to say that a more harmonious, congenial and prosperous professional and business association never existed. After the establishment of the firm of Haggin & Tevis in Sacramento in 1850, the partners practiced law and engaged in real estate and financial transactions in that city until the end of 1853, when their gains and accumulations were too large to be there wielded with adequate efficacy and profit. San Francisco was the new field then chosen by mutual consent, and in the chief metropolis the two permanently established their business and their homes. Their capital has largely increased. But it has all the time been directed toward the development of the enterprises calculated to benefit others, and add to the wealth of the State, as well as to their own profit. With all the power their wealth gives, it is remarkable that neither of the firm has ever sought political distinction, or engaged in active party campaigning for the distribution of offices, the dispensation of patronage, or the aggrandizement solely of individual interests. Their rule has been throughout to attend to their own business.

An enumeration of the varied enterprises, in the projection of which Mr. Tevis has been either conspicuous or foremost, would be difficult here to present. He was largely interested



Leop. Davis

in the California steam navigation company, in the best days of that once rich corporation. At an early period of telegraphy on this coast, he invested in the venture, and to such good purpose that, by the management of the negotiations by which the State telegraph company sold out to the Western Union company, he made a clear profit of two hundred thousand dollars in a few days, without the placing of a dollar of his own. Yet the transaction was accomplished with such tact and promptness that the parties on each side expressed their satisfaction and gratification at the terms of sale and transfer. He was one of the projectors of the Southern Pacific railroad, and was president of the company. The sale of the road and franchise to the corporation now in possession was managed by him. Another of his enterprises, of incalculable benefit to San Francisco interests, and to the commerce of this coast, as well as to ship-owners and commanders, is the California dry dock. He projected and built the California market, which has done so much to enhance the value of property on that block, besides being a vast convenience to the thousands who daily deal there. He is president of and principal owner in the Pacific ice company. A few years ago he was the controlling spirit of the new gaslight company, which erected works on the Potrero, and brought the San Francisco gaslight company to the arrangement by which the former was merged into the latter. He was foremost in starting the Pacific express company on this coast, which finally caused Wells, Fargo & Company to absorb it, on conditions which gave to himself and associates the control of the latter, of which he is now president. Mr. Tevis was likewise a large owner in the Spring Valley water company, and is interested in the Risdon iron works, in the California street railroad, and in the Sutro tunnel company. He owns rich mines of silver and gold in California, Nevada, Utah and Idaho. He is one of the largest owners of improved land in California. Only Miller & Lux own more cattle and sheep than he. At one time he was owner of thirteen hundred miles of stage route. He was one of the originators of the scheme to reclaim the tule lands, and invested a large sum in that profitable undertaking. He has, moreover, choice real estate in the most eligible sites in San Francisco. The noted Norris rancho in Sacramento county, years ago came into his possession. His caution, sound judgment and sagacity were signally illustrated in the catastrophe which befell the bank of California, of which he was one of the original stockholders. The institution had stood upon such ground in public opinion, that nothing short of the elements could, in the popular estimation, have affected or wrecked it. But Mr. Tevis had not been one of the believers in this theory. He was aware that no fabric, built by man, was proof against the mutations of the times; that men were, after all, mortal, and therefore erring; and that the only safe mean between income and outgo was a due observance of the rules of finance in business affairs and of expenditure in personal matters. Always vigilant, always guarded, never swerved from his fixed line of business duty, and proof against the utmost blandishments of men, he maintained his course with the bank of California. When the crash came he was its debtor, and not its creditor, and not a stockholder. The momentous shock which was so disastrous to many, some of whom were regarded as beacons of financial security, gave him no loss, caused him no jar. His accurate judgment and rigid adherence to his plan of life in business were his safeguards in that moment of wide-spread calamity. The exercise of the same foresight saved him from all loss or damage by the failure of the Pacific insurance company, which he had assisted in organizing, and which for so many years had been the largest and most successful of all the local companies.

Among the characteristic incidents told of Mr. Tevis, illustrative of his reputation and power among men who have been or who are conspicuous in the highest business positions, is one which indicates at once the confidence of others in his masterly ability in negotiation, and his extraordinary faculty of accomplishing what he is resolved upon. During the presidency of Stockwell over the Pacific Mail steamship company, a few years ago, Mr. Tevis had some transactions with that company which brought him in connection with Mr. Stockwell, while on a visit to the eastern States. The business was concluded in New York city, and Mr. Tevis went to Kentucky to tarry a few days before starting upon his homeward journey to San Francisco. He had barely reached Louisville when he received a message from Mr. Stockwell, soliciting him to conduct a very important financial transaction for the company, and requesting his terms. Mr. Tevis answered promptly that he would undertake the service for ten thousand dollars. Immediately the acceptance of his terms was telegraphed. He obeyed the call, hastened to New York, transacted the business in question with eminent success, and within a week was on his way to the Pacific coast.

The influence which Mr. Tevis wields in this community is appreciable only by those who are themselves most conversant with active business life and financial affairs. He is blessed with a happy temperament, which enables him to subordinate feeling to judgment, impulse to duty, prejudices to a sense of justice; and thus he is admirably qualified for what may be termed the diplomacy of finance. No other single individual in this State has ever been so successful in conducting negotiations of magnitude. This, indeed, seems to be his great *forte*, and illustrations of this remarkable talent are to be found in the consolidation of the gas companies, the water companies, railroad companies, telegraph companies, ice companies, and more recently the settlement of the Sutro tunnel controversy with the mining companies after the principals had abandoned all efforts to compromise. His aptitude for dealing with problems of intricate figure-work is wonderful; hence his power to grasp the most difficult complications, reduce them to order, and proceed to their clear and conclusive solution. He gathers stray and separate parts, which have affinity and ought to be united, and masses them in aggregated effective force, to the common benefit of all. He overcomes opposition either by defiance or by arraying against it a paramount power. If he has an object to accomplish, he carefully prepares his plan of action, masses all his forces, and when everything is ready, with indomitable spirit moves directly forward until the end is gained. He is always open, however, to an equitable adjustment of matters in controversy. During his presidency the wide-spread banking and express business of Wells, Fargo & Company has immensely increased, and the system is so thoroughly arranged that it is as the innumerable nerves of the human body subject to one master will. There is no wasted labor, no unjust apportionment of duty, no irresponsibility.

Mr. Tevis was married in Sacramento the twentieth of April, 1854, to Miss Susan G. Sanders, daughter of Lewis Sanders, Jr., a prominent citizen of that city, and also from Kentucky, of which State he had been attorney-general. Mrs. Tevis and Mrs. Haggin are sisters. Mr. Tevis has three sons and two daughters, of whom the last mentioned are married, one to a son of the late John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, and the other to the son of William Blanding, formerly of South Carolina, but for many years an honored citizen of San Francisco.

Mr. Tevis is an admirer and patron of the fine arts. His tastes are refined, and his judgment of paintings and sculpture critical and accurate. He is little disposed to the sports of the

turf or the field. He is hospitable, is fond of good society, and admirably fitted for it. His house is among the most capacious and elegant in San Francisco, and has long been the scene of all that is most brilliant and refined in San Francisco society. With all, he is singularly free from ostentation. Hearty of nature, blessed with uncommonly good health, temperate in all his habits, and singularly well-preserved in his physical mould, he is still in the full vigor of life's prime, with intellect as strong and clear and active as ever. In person, he is rather above the average height, is of strong and wiry frame, erect figure, quick, but elastic step, and dignified demeanor.

Perhaps none of the representative men who appear in this work could have been selected whose life and character are more difficult of faithful portrayal or exact analysis than are those of the subject of this opening sketch. When a man is distinguished by reason of a great talent, it is comparatively easy to grasp and portray the one quality which stands out preëminent and wins renown. But when a man's character is the admirable balance of many talents, so skillfully joined and fitted that they combine to make a massive edifice, then it is by no means easy to separate the tongue from the groove, or to calculate the strength which each rafter has contributed to the whole. So conspicuous an illustration, indeed, has Mr. Tevis afforded of this combined force of many talents, that he requires of his very biographer at least this much capacity—the capacity to appreciate and portray almost every shade and variety of ability. He is a man of wonderful versatility, and one whose versatility instead of weakening his power, has only given it a wider field in which to display its force. Choice has made him a leader among men of affairs, but he would have been equally a leader in any pursuit to which he had chosen to devote his attention. He is preëminently a just and a fair man, and it is to this characteristic, quite as much as to his brilliant abilities, that he owes his great influence as a negotiator. Both sides trust him from the outset, and he has only to prove his proposition, and not his good faith. Indeed, so well known is this phase of his character, that it causes him to be daily consulted, as a confidential counsellor and adviser, in innumerable matters of private doubt and difficulty. Though preoccupied with business beyond almost all men, he is always ready to lend his aid and advice to those who seek them, and he has been not unfrequently known to break away from the most pressing duties to listen to the story of some poor woman in distress. To the world at large, which knows him chiefly by his conquests and by his reputation as a great financier, it would be surprising to note the number of those who constantly seek and obtain his counsel and assistance in matters where his only compensation is the consciousness of benefits conferred. He is continually exerting as much energy in helping the needy as he would in conducting the most important negotiation. To such an extent is this the case, that it has often been a cause of urgent remonstrance on the part of his friends, that, when burdened with unparalleled cares and responsibilities, he would yet voluntarily put forth the most strenuous efforts to procure employment for some person whose only recommendation was his necessities. Few men have risen as high as Mr. Tevis, and none have better deserved their elevation. He justly exerts a great influence in California, and has given an illustrious example of what can be achieved by splendid abilities united with unswerving integrity and devotion to duty.

JOHN H. BAIRD.

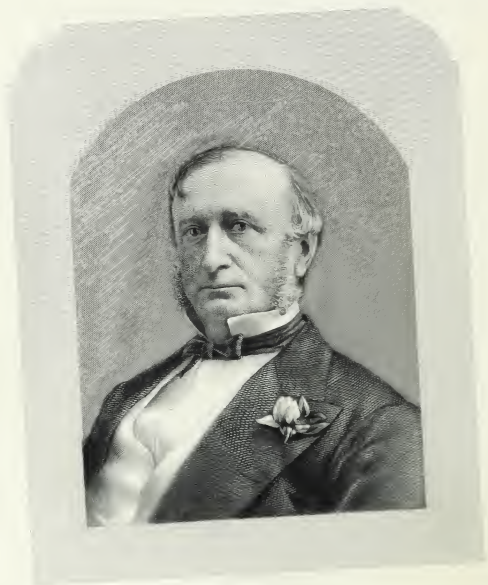
PROMINENT amongst the business men of California, is John H. Baird, of San Francisco, yet in the prime of a vigorous and active life. Mr. Baird is a native of Kentucky, being born in Franklin county, in that State, in the year 1822. In youth he had the advantages of a liberal education, having completed his studies at Pilot Knob academy, in his native State. After finishing his academic course, he visited Mississippi, and, subsequently, Louisiana, engaging in a large mercantile house in the city of New Orleans, where he spent four or five years.

The excitement incident to the discovery of gold in California, which kindled so many fires of hope in the young and ambitious, had early impressed Mr. Baird, who, in company with a band of gold-hunters, left New York on board of the sailing vessel *Niantic*, bound for California, and arrived at San Francisco on the fifth of July, 1849. Mr. Baird, seeing in the new city elements of future importance, remained in San Francisco, engaging in various occupations, amongst which was that of deputy under John Pownes, first sheriff of San Francisco. He subsequently, for a short period, engaged in steamboating, and in 1852 was elected a member of the State senate. But the tricks and duplicity of the position were most uncongenial to him, and seeing in the line of commercial pursuits his true position, he resigned his seat in the senate after serving one term, and engaged in active business, which he followed until 1870, when he retired from commerce, and sought repose at his old home in Kentucky. But the change of climate seemed not to agree with his constitution, and he soon returned to the genial climate of California, taking up his permanent residence in the city of San Francisco. The business enterprise of Mr. Baird soon induced him to again enter upon active pursuits, and, in connection with J. A. Peck and others, he organized the California Powder Works, one of the important manufacturing industries of the State, where is produced the greater part of the blasting powder (Giant powder) so extensively employed in mining on the Pacific coast. More than a million dollars are employed in the business of this company. The chief warehouses and deposits of material for the use of the company are at the city of Santa Cruz, in Santa Cruz county, where large supplies of material are kept. The capacity of the mills is about ten tons of powder per day. Much enterprise and business tact has been exhibited by Mr. Baird in his successful management of this prosperous concern. Devoted to the active affairs of a prosperous business, Mr. Baird has found but little time to apply to the social and domestic relations of life, which still leaves him in the ranks of that large class of our pioneers known as bachelors. As a successful and enterprising business man, promoting the industrial resources of the State, Mr. Baird is conspicuous among our most worthy and esteemed citizens.

THE UNIVERSITY OF
CHICAGO LIBRARY



J. M. Baird



N. W. Babcock

WILLIAM F. BABCOCK.

CLOSELY connected with every step in the development of the Pacific Coast, and especially of the State of California and the city of San Francisco, stands the name of William F. Babcock, a gentleman whose long experience in business affairs, intuitive knowledge of men, rare executive abilities and pleasant social qualities have won for him the highest respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. Bringing with him the gentlemanly instincts and courteous manners inherited from generations of titled and cultured ancestors, Mr. Babcock has not only maintained the dignity of a noble ancestry, but has added to the lustre of the family name by the eminent ability which he has displayed in the administration of all the great and important interests entrusted to him, and by the reputation which he has gained as a conscientious and honorable business man.

The family of Babcock (originally written Badcock) is of Saxon origin, and was seated in Essex County, England, before the Norman Conquest. Sir William Seager, in his visitation of the county of Essex, 1612, states that Sir Richard Badcock was the nineteenth in descent from the first holder of the family mansion. The first member of the family who emigrated to America was the Rev. James Badcock, a clergyman of the Church of England, who, having turned Puritan, was deprived of his rectory of Wivenhoe in Essex, and after a brief sojourn at Leyden, Holland, sailed for America, arriving at Plymouth in 1623, and thereafter writing his name Babcock. From Plymouth he removed to Westerly, Rhode Island, where he died June 12, 1679, leaving a large number of descendants, who have, through successive generations to the present day, preserved the family traditions, and handed down the talents and virtues of those who had borne the ancestral name. The second son of James Babcock, the direct ancestor of our Californian, was John, who was born at Wivenhoe, England, in 1618, and died at Westerly, R. I., in 1685. His first son, James, was born at Westerly in 1649, and died there in 1736. The second son of James was Joshua, who was born at Westerly, May 17, 1707, and died at the same place April 1, 1783. Joshua was a physician by profession, having graduated at Yale College, 1737, studied in the medical schools of Boston, and visited England to complete his surgical studies. Returning to his native land, he entered public life; was Chief Justice of the State and a member of the Colonial Assembly, many years before the Revolution. He was a gentleman of the old school in his dress and manners, and an ardent disciple of the ultra-refined Lord Chesterfield, who was then at the zenith of his glory. He numbered among his acquaintance the leading men of the day, and was a personal and intimate friend of Dr. Franklin. The old family mansion still stands upon a hill overlooking Westerly, and on a stone in the neighboring churchyard is the following inscription: "The Honorable Joshua Babcock, of Westerly, who died April 1, 1783, aged seventy-five years. His ability and integrity as a statesman, in the discharge of several important offices of trust, the public records of his country testify; as do all that knew him, that as a physician, he was eminent in his profession; as a Christian, exemplary; as a gentleman, polite and engaging; as a husband and father, a

master and friend, worthy of imitation." The first son of Dr. Joshua Babcock, was Colonel Henry Babcock, distinguished for his precocity, brilliant talents, and heroic bravery on the battle-field. He entered Yale College at twelve, graduated at sixteen, at the head of his class; at nineteen was chosen captain of a company which was dispatched to Canada in 1756 to dislodge the French; and at twenty-two commanded the Rhode Island regiment, which marched to attack Ticonderoga. In that engagement he was wounded and repulsed; but in the following year he was successful in taking the fort under General Amherst. He served in five campaigns of the old French War with great distinction. At the age of twenty-five he visited England, where he was honored with many attentions. At the commencement of the American Revolution he espoused the cause of the Colonies, and commanded with great bravery in several engagements.

The third son of Dr. Joshua Babcock, Adam, was born at Westerly, September 27, 1740, and died in Boston in 1817, after a successful career as a high-minded and honorable merchant. The second son of Adam was Francis, born in Boston, 1786. He graduated at Harvard in 1806, and died at sea, May 25, 1834.

The second son of Francis was the present William F. Babcock, of San Francisco, who was born near Boston, February 25, 1820.

Thus if a long line of honored and honorable ancestors has any value in this cynical and practical age, Mr. Babcock certainly began the handicap of life on very favorable terms. He was early inclined to a commercial life,—a calling in which some of his ancestors had earned both money and renown,—his grandfather having, as just noted, been one of the eminent merchants of Boston. When sixteen years old he entered the counting-room of Messrs. Davis, Brooks & Co., in the city of New York, and remained there until 1845, when he relinquished his position in the New York house, and assumed the charge of the business of the firm in New Orleans, which he continued to direct until 1849, when he established a business of his own. While in New Orleans, in 1850, he married Miss Kate Duer Babcock, a second cousin; a direct descendant of Colonel Harry Babcock, before mentioned; and on her maternal side she was a great-granddaughter of the Earl of Stirling, of Revolutionary memory. Two years later he joined the innumerable host then sweeping westward like a tidal wave, and as agent of the old house of Davis, Brooks & Co., took up his residence in San Francisco, where he has since lived.

The city of San Francisco, having been just previously visited by a destructive fire, was then little more than a skeleton, what there was of it being mainly composed of temporary structures scattered over its sand-hills and along its wharves. Except its unrivaled geographical position, and the vast natural wealth of the country, of which it was the metropolis, there was little enough to foreshadow the future greatness of San Francisco. But Mr. Babcock was an observant and far-sighted man. He saw that the city was destined to become one of the greatest of our continent, and at once threw himself into the work of making it so. Few of his contemporaries have accomplished more in that direction. For two years he conducted the extensive business of the house of Davis, Brooks & Co., with which he had been so long associated in New York and New Orleans, taking charge of their steamers on the Pacific. His eminent abilities did not long escape the attention of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and in 1854 he was tendered the agency of this powerful corporation, and the management of their steamships, in connection with Mr. A. B. Forbes; a position to which he was admirably

adapted, and which he promptly accepted. To a commercial training of great thoroughness, covering a period of many years, he added other requisites not less valuable and indispensable— an accurate knowledge of character, the power of command, the ability to grasp and manage a multitude of things without confusion, and consummate executive skill, always made him master of the most difficult situation. For nearly nine years, consecutively, Mr. Babcock carried the burden of administration of this company, then one of the richest and most powerful in the country, and ruled its affairs with almost autocratic sway. No man on the coast was charged with weightier business responsibilities, and none, probably, wielded more influence in commercial and business circles. His well-known integrity, independence, and experience, inspired confidence in his judgment in all commercial and financial questions, and invested his opinion with unusual influence among his fellow-citizens.

In 1862 Mr. Babcock retired from this responsible position, and after escaping from its onerous and exacting duties, enjoyed the rest to which he was so well entitled, for a brief space of two years. But the habits of a life-time cannot be changed at will, and he soon yearned to take up again the active duties of business to which he had been accustomed. In February, 1864, he was made president of the Spring Valley Water Works, and entered with characteristic ability and zeal upon the work of securing to San Francisco a full supply of water. At first these water-works were not designed to supply the whole city, and at the time of Mr. Babcock's accession to office, they were only capable of furnishing five or six hundred thousand gallons daily; but with characteristic capacity for great enterprises, he determined to enlarge the works, increase the supplies of water, and adapt them to the wants of the whole city; and so efficiently did he perform his duties that, at the time he withdrew from the presidency of the company, the works were capable of delivering twelve millions of gallons per day.

In no city on the continent, probably, were the practical difficulties of providing an abundant and regular flow of water so great as in San Francisco. The long drought of the California summer, in which there was no rainfall, another possible failure of rain in some winter, compelled the company to provide a prodigious quantity of water in advance, and to store it up in vast reservoirs against a time of need. This was by no means an easy task; but fortunately Mr. Babcock's habits as a sportsman had made him familiar with the whole country for fifty miles around the city of San Francisco. He had climbed every mountain, and skirted every stream and lakelet with gun or fishing-rod in hand, and was thus acquainted with all the available water sources. The sagacity, foresight, and executive ability which had been illustrated in his successful conduct of the business of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company were equally conspicuous in the presidency of the Spring Valley Water Works, and he retired from the office, after eleven years of most arduous service, with the reputation of having administered his responsible trust with great skill and fidelity—his resignation being offered in consequence of the change in the ownership of the stock of the company. In 1866 he became a partner in the old and respectable house of Alsop & Co., and so remained until 1871, when the partnership expired by limitation, and the firm of Parrott & Co. assumed the business. He has been in that commercial house since, and is at the present time its managing partner.

The habit of tramping over the mountains in his field sports, to which allusion has been made, has doubtless been the means of preserving to Mr. Babcock that superb health and vigor which he possesses, and which have made it possible to perform the herculean labors which he has accomplished as the head of the great corporation over which he has presided. Regarding

his natural endowment of a sound constitution and fine physical health as a sacred trust, he has never allowed the cares of business to divert him from the proper care of himself, and has persistently and regularly taken bodily exercise, using his dumb-bells every morning, and walking to and from his place of business every day. So vigorous and athletic is he, that at the age when most men become infirm, he still shows the elasticity, strength and endurance of a young man. At this day, few men can keep pace with him on a hunt, or endure equal hardships and fatigue. Though not a millionaire, he possesses ample means, upon which he lives generously, as becomes a gentleman of fortune and refined tastes. But Mr. Babcock does not belong to the class of moneyed men who can revel in luxuries, indulge themselves in prodigality, and forget the wants of others. He is eminently philanthropic, and gives liberally and yet unostentatiously to many charities. In religion Mr. Babcock has, despite the defection of his first American ancestor to Puritanism, shown his preference for the ancient church of his British ancestors, and is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Trinity, in San Francisco, of which he has been for many years a vestryman or warden.

Politically he is a very pronounced Republican, and during the war to maintain the Union was a firm believer in the wisdom of the administration in denying the right of secession, and in enforcing with all the power of the nation the submission to the constitution and laws of the rebellious States. He saw clearly the folly of those who schemed to take California out of the Union, and he may ever feel a proud satisfaction in having contributed the weight of his influence to preserve the loyalty of his adopted State.

In 1874 Mr. Babcock was elected to the honorable and influential position of president of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, and was reelected the following year. Such is the record—extending over more than a quarter of a century—of a representative man in the truest sense of the phrase. It is to a few such public-spirited and enterprising men that the Pacific Coast owes its present prosperity, and to none does the country find itself more deeply in debt than to William F. Babcock.

THEODORE G. COCKRILL.

THOUGH the life of this gentleman is not a record of grand achievements or stirring incidents, yet it presents a pleasing picture of courage under misfortune, and ultimate success by dint of perseverance. He was born in Bowlinggreen, Kentucky, July, 1834. His father, Larkin D. Cockrill, a native of South Carolina, is now living in Sonoma County, California. During his early life, Missouri was a mere wilderness, and his parents being very poor, he received but a limited education, beyond what he contrived to teach himself by devoting his leisure moments to study. In 1853 the family set out across the plains for California. During the journey, which occupied five months, young Theodore drove an ox team every day, and took his regular turn at standing guard. At the age of nineteen he engaged in farming, in Sonoma County, California. A little later in life he worked in a saw-mill, and then on a milk-ranch. After this he traded in cattle, making five thousand

dollars the first season, and becoming a bankrupt the second. Next he obtained a situation in a dry goods store in Petaluma, where he saved a small sum, with which he bought a farm, and again embarked in an agricultural life. Just as a fine crop was about to be gathered he fell very ill, and in consequence suffered another failure and disappointment. On recovering, he determined to forever relinquish farming, and secured a clerkship in the town of Bloomfield, where he soon after opened a news depot. Here he was very successful. Before long he occupied a large store, and commenced purchasing real estate. In 1864 he removed to San Francisco, and on the twenty-second of October of the following year he married Mary Francis, daughter of William Potter, of Petaluma.

A. J. Bryant was then of the firm of Bryant and Morrison, wholesale liquor merchants. Having decided to dissolve this partnership, and appreciating Mr. Cockrill's business qualities, Mr. Bryant invited him to join the new firm of A. J. Bryant & Company. In 1868 Mr. Bryant disposed of his interest to Mr. G. L. Bradley, and in 1872 the title of the house was again changed, and has since remained T. G. Cockrill & Company.

In 1873 Mr. Cockrill was unexpectedly solicited, by the leaders of the democracy, to accept a nomination for chief of police. He neither expected to be elected, nor desired the position, yet finally consented to allow the party to use his name. His great popularity is shown by the fact that although the general republican ticket was successful, he received a majority of over four thousand votes. He served but one term; and considering his business more pleasant and reliable than the cares of office, positively refused to be nominated for re-election.

Mr. Cockrill enjoys social intercourse, and is prominently connected with secret and other societies. A free mason for twenty years, he is past master of his lodge, and has been senior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of California. He is chairman of the committee on charters of the Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of the State of California, and has been a member of that lodge for fifteen years. He is also eminent among the Odd Fellows, being a past grand of Apollo Lodge No. 123, and past high priest of Unity Encampment No. 126, I. O. O. F. He belongs to the Red Men, the Past Arch of Druids, the order of the Eastern Star, the St. Andrews Society, and other less noted associations.

ROBERT DINSMORE.

THE village of Chester, New Hampshire, which, since its division in 1846, is known as Auburn, was the birth-place of Robert Dinsmore, who was born September 12, 1829, the tenth child of Samuel Dinsmore and Hannah Blanchard. The family furnishes a good illustration of the influence which home-life exerts so strongly in New England. Blessed with unusual longevity, and warmly attached to the soil which first nurtured them, the many branches of the Dinsmores may now be found largely spread through the States of Maine and New Hampshire, where they faithfully preserve the strength of family unity by an annual gathering of all the members from far and near.

Robert Dinsmore received his earlier education at the common school of his native village, and subsequently completed it at the Academy of Atkinson, New Hampshire. After leaving school he devoted himself to business pursuits until the news of the discovery of gold in the far west lured him from the old home to San Francisco. The native energy of the man may be estimated from the fact that while compelled to wait six weeks in Panama for a steamer for California, he did not waste the time, but built up and conducted a local and lucrative trade on the isthmus. On reaching San Francisco, June 6, 1850, he at once joined the great stream of humanity which was flowing to the mines. The undertaking did not prove as remunerative as he had hoped, and in a short time he returned to Sacramento and there opened a hotel, which was fast growing in popularity when the cholera put a period to its profitable existence. Mr. Dinsmore then paid a visit to the Sandwich Islands, but the traditional attractiveness of California drew him back, and a determination to do what others had done again led him to the mining camps of Trinity County, where he remained during nine years, and by industry and hard exertion succeeded as his efforts deserved. The ties which bound him to the old home and its inmates were not weakened, however, by distance, and in 1855 he snatched some time from business and revisited the scenes of his childhood. On his return from the East in 1856, Mr. Dinsmore was on the isthmus when the celebrated Panama riot took place, during which some thirty American passengers were killed or wounded, an outrage for which our government received one hundred thousand dollars damages from the government of New Granada. On his return to the Pacific Coast he went to Oregon, and there entered the mercantile life for which his early training and his natural ability best fitted him. Reverses came upon him, and during the first years of his Oregon experience he was unfortunate enough to lose all the accumulated gains of many previous years of industry. But these misfortunes only stimulated him to fresh efforts. He traded largely through Oregon, especially in the eastern part of the State near the Cascade Mountains, at Umatilla, and on the Columbia River; and by uprightness, shrewdness, and good judgment he reaped considerable profit.

In 1875 he left Oregon and settled in San Francisco, where he has since been engaged as a successful stock-broker. During his residence in Oregon in the year 1864, Mr. Dinsmore married Miss Caroline Williams, of that State, by whom he has had one daughter. The active duties of a busy life have left him neither time nor inclination to meddle in political matters. During the days of the Whig party he was always an ardent adherent to their principles, and since the birth of the Republican party he has steadily given it the support of his ballot. He is an active and enthusiastic member of the Society of Territorial Pioneers, of which he has been vice-president. From the time when he first left the old homestead with the blessing of a father who could give him but little capital with which to start in life, Mr. Dinsmore has fought the battle of life with unflinching integrity and untiring energy. These have conquered the reverses of the past, and the possession of such qualities entitles him to look forward to a long career of usefulness, happiness and success in the future.

OSCAR HUGH LA GRANGE.

THE family of General La Grange was originally of Provence, and belongs to that branch of which Count Peregrine de la Grange was a distinguished member. The blood of that nobleman reddened the scaffold for having insisted in protecting Protestantism, and his descendants, a century later, were forced to flee the country for professing it. Another illustrious member of the family was Joseph Louis La Grange, a mathematician, who was born at Turin, Italy, in 1736. At the age of sixteen he became a Professor in the Royal School of Artillery, where he formed an association which afterwards rose to the rank of an Academy of Science. In 1766 he settled in Paris, and became Professor of the Normal School, and Polytechnic School. He there announced his *Fonctions Analytique*, and pursued other literary labors till, his health giving way under this fatigue, he died in 1813. In the middle of the eighteenth century the family settled near Albany in New York, and became possessed of large landed estates.

General La Grange was born in Oswego County, New York, April 3, 1838. Six years thereafter the family emigrated to Wisconsin. Before reaching the age of fifteen, at which time he entered Brockway College, Oscar had been enabled to acquire a preliminary education which laid the basis of his scholarly attainments in after life. In 1856 he became interested in the exciting struggle in Kansas. He threw aside his books, shouldered a rifle, and hurried to the scene of action. Near the Kansas line, he, in company with others, was arrested, but during his arrest retained his rifle and side arms. Being released, he took an active part on the Free State side in the troubles of the Territory. In 1857 he returned to Wisconsin, entered the State University, and at the close of the academic year, commenced the study of law.

At the outbreak of the rebellion La Grange enlisted as a private in Company B, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, and in 1861 was unanimously elected captain. In November he was appointed major of the First Wisconsin cavalry. During this time the Wisconsin regiment was engaged in several spirited encounters with the enemy, in all of which La Grange participated. In June, 1862, he received the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel, and in February of the next year was promoted to the rank of Colonel, soon after which he joined Rosecrans at Murfreesboro.

In the operations of Rosecrans' army, preceding the battle of Chickamauga, the cavalry were by no means idle, and La Grange took part in several dashing charges. After the battle, on the twentieth of October, he covered the retreat of the cavalry corps, holding a superior force in check. Soon after occurred the sharp affair at Sequatchie Valley, when La Grange in person led the headlong charge of the reserve battalion against two full regiments of the enemy. In this charge there was, for a short time, very lively work between bayonet and saber. The combatants were mixed together in inextricable confusion, and there was hand-to-hand fighting of the most desperate character. At one time La Grange found himself in the midst of General Martin's staff, three of whom he unhorsed by the dexterous use of his saber

The action terminated in the rout of the enemy. On the fifteenth of November, 1863, General La Grange was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, First Cavalry Division of the Army of the Cumberland, and this position he retained during the war.

To go into the details of his war-record, and to narrate all the thrillingly interesting incidents in which it abounds would require a volume. Nothing more, therefore, will be attempted than a brief summary of his military career. In December he engaged and defeated two rebel brigades at Mossy Creek. During this engagement his horse was killed under him. On the twenty-ninth of the same month he checked the rout of Sturgis' corps with the second brigade, and again gallantly defeated the rebels under Martin. January 17, 1864, he led the charge of the Second Indiana at Dandridge, when he routed the Eighth and Eleventh Texas Cavalry. Here again his horse was killed under him, after which he held ground against Longstreet's Infantry until ordered to cover the retreat of the Union army, in doing which he lost twenty-five per cent. of the force engaged. During this engagement his brother, Captain W. W. La Grange, was mortally wounded. At Fair Garden, Tennessee, he led the charge of the Fourth Indiana Cavalry on January 28, defeating two brigades of Confederates and capturing three pieces of artillery. He was complimented twice in general orders during January, 1864.

He marched under Sherman for Atlanta, May 3, 1864; and skirmished every day with the enemy's cavalry until May 9. On that day he attacked Kelley's division in front of Dalton, Georgia, and routed it. Here he met two divisions of Wheeler's corps, and was driven back. In this engagement he lost two horses while commanding the rear guard. The second horse falling on his leg, he was taken prisoner, and carried first to Macon, Georgia, but afterwards to Charleston, South Carolina, where he was, in company with fifty other Federal officers, put under fire. General Foster, to retaliate, exposed fifty confederates in a similar way. After three months' imprisonment an exchange was effected; and General La Grange, having returned to service, reorganized the First Wisconsin, the term having expired.

In November, 1864, he drove Lyon out of Hopkinsville, Kentucky, capturing one piece of artillery, and chased him through Kentucky to Elizabethtown. At that place he charged a battalion, which was burning a bridge, with an escort of one platoon, saving the bridge. For this service he was complimented by General Thomas.

On Wilson's raid he drove Buford's and Clanton's brigades, in running fights of two days, from Montgomery to Opelika. He charged through the town of West Point, Alabama, with the Fourth Indiana, on the sixteenth of April, capturing the covered bridge across the Chattahoochee. His horse was killed by cannister while returning with a bugler to his command. He led an assault on Fort Tyler with detachments of three regiments—five hundred picked men from the Second Indiana, Seventh Kentucky, and First Wisconsin. He carried the fort with a loss of twenty-eight killed and fifty-seven wounded. This was the last fort carried by assault during the war. It had strong, square earthworks mounting five guns—one thirty-two pounder—manned by two hundred and eighty men, under General Tyler, a most gallant officer, who was killed during the assault. Had General Tyler destroyed three houses in front of the fort, the loss to the assailants must have been much heavier, as they served as shelter for federal sharpshooters. This battle ended the war.

In 1866 he married Mrs. Lizzie S. Andrews, daughter of Colonel James Dean, of Macon, Georgia. In 1867 he was elected district attorney of Alameda County, California, and in the following year was chosen presidential elector with John B. Felton.

U.S. GOVERNMENT
LIBRARY



C. H. L. Grange

In 1869 General La Grange was appointed superintendent of the San Francisco Mint by President Grant, an office which he administered with great economy and ability. The records of the mint and of the treasury department show that his administration of the affairs of the Branch Mint has been an almost unparalleled success. A journal of high repute says:

In the manipulation of the precious metals the success of La Grange's administration has been something wonderful, and challenges the admiration and emulation of mint experts throughout the world. Some loss in the various manipulations of the metals is unavoidable, and the government has made provision for such loss by establishing a maximum of legal wastage, based on many years of experience, that is supposed to represent the necessary loss. On the bullion worked in the mint last year the limit of legal wastage was over fifty-two thousand dollars, while the actual wastage was only one hundred and seventy-three dollars. This extraordinary exhibit has no parallel in the history of minting establishments in the trifling proportion of loss to the amount of metal manipulated and coin produced. Throughout General La Grange's administration his annual settlements have been invariably favorable, his accounts with the department have always been promptly settled and approved, and in no instance has a deposit suffered a wrong, either by accident, design, or delay. In August last a regular settlement was made by Director Linderman, which showed the bullion accounts to be entirely correct, and the work progressing with the same success for which the last fiscal year was distinguished. But we might, perhaps, cite as the best evidence of his integrity of purpose, the more than significant fact that, after six years' control and management of the mint, the handling of hundreds of millions of dollars, and the expenditure of a million or more for necessary supplies, General La Grange is to-day as poor a man as he was on the day he assumed the mint superintendency in 1869.

In private life General La Grange is a courteous, high-minded and kindly gentleman. He is an admirable conversationalist, full of pointed anecdote and illustration, and master of pure, concise, transparent English, as is apparent to those who listen to him in private conversation, as well as to those who have heard him as an orator.

SAMUEL GRAVES.

FEW men, even at the great age of eighty-five, can look back over such an eventful life as can Samuel Graves, who was born in Cooperstown, Otsego County, New York, June 4, 1794. His father, Recompense Graves, who was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, in 1755, and was a gunsmith by trade, joined the army of the revolutionary war, taking part in the battle of Bennington and many other hotly-contested fields. His mother, Susannah Little, was a native of Petersboro, New Hampshire, and was born about ten years before the war. Soon after their marriage, which took place in 1778, Mr. Graves' parents moved with their family to Cooperstown, New York, where the father engaged in business as a brass-founder and gunsmith. A common school education lasting four years, and an attendance at school for six months after he became a man, completed the sum of Mr. Graves' advantages in this direction. When fourteen, he was apprenticed to his brother, a jeweler. He liked this business, and was skillful at it, and at the end of his seven years' apprenticeship had saved more than three hundred dollars by working extra hours. With this amount he,

in June, 1815, began business in Auburn on his own account. In 1817 he was appointed brigade quartermaster on Brigadier-General Sage's staff, and performed the duties of that office until he moved to Batavia, New York, in 1823. Meantime, on the twenty-third of May, 1819, he married Polly, daughter of Mr. Wm. Bostwick, of Auburn, New York. In 1825 he was appointed superintendent of the state arsenal at Batavia.

In the summer of 1826 a jealousy arose between the political parties and the masonic fraternity. Mr. Graves, who had a year previous become a knight templar, was drawn into this imbroglio. His business suffered in consequence, and he was obliged in a few months to return to Auburn, where his friends were more numerous. Having at the age of sixty-one served the lodge as master, and the Royal Arch Chapter as high priest for forty years, he was made a life member by the unanimous vote of the lodge and the chapter, thereby being exempt from the payment of dues. In 1850 he embarked for California, by way of Cape Horn. After a perilous and eventful journey he landed in San Francisco in August, 1850. Soon after his arrival he accepted the situation of storekeeper on the steamship *Northerner*, Captain Randal, bound for Panama. While in this business he received a wound on the head, which was at first regarded as fatal, but after a week's careful nursing he recovered without any permanent injury. Two years later he accepted the same situation on the steamship *Gold Hunter*, but was not successful, met with several accidents and determined to seek employment on land, and with two others invested his means in the erection of two fire-proof stores. After this he engaged in the hardware business for one year, but becoming dissatisfied with one of his partners he withdrew and returned to Auburn, New York, in May, 1853.

Mr. Graves has made several useful inventions; one known as the speeder or rotary motion; another an improved cooking-stove, the President; a third a machine for painting wire cloth for screens. This last was patented in 1870. In 1831 he held a responsible position in the Auburn state prison, and on several occasions was obliged to risk his life in the recapture of prisoners. When a lad Mr. Graves received a thorough military training, and in 1812 he joined a company of light infantry under Captain Vandyke, and marched against the British. In 1817 he enlisted in a company under Geo. B. Throop. In February, 1863, he left New York for California, accompanied by his wife and daughter. They made the trip by way of the Isthmus. The vessel containing his household goods was captured by the confederate ship *Alabama*. After England had paid fifteen and a half millions in gold the several claimants received the amount of their damage in currency; this made a difference of six hundred dollars in the amount due Mr. Graves.

May 23, 1869, was the fiftieth anniversary of his marriage, and was celebrated by a golden wedding at the residence of his son H. T. Graves, San Francisco. Valuable gifts were received from numerous friends, among which may be named two large spoons and forks of solid gold from the Sir Knights of this city, and a beautifully bound Bible from Dewitt Clinton, Commandery of Virginia City. Seven years later Mrs. Graves died, after fifty-seven years of happy married life.

Mr. Graves was reared according to the tenets of the Presbyterian church, but arriving at maturity he united with the Episcopal church, of which he is still a member. For sixty years he has lived as a consistent member of this body, exerting his influence to the utmost to build up and establish this branch of the church. During the last ten years he has filled the office of senior warden in St. Peter's of this city.

LOUIS McLANE.

THE ancestry of Louis McLane was worthy of perpetuation. Allan McLane, his great-grandfather, was a native of Scotland, a large landholder, born in 1718; he came, when quite young, with his father, to America. In 1740, he married Jane, daughter of Samuel Errwen, Esq., of Pennsylvania. His son, Col. Allan McLane, of Delaware, served in the war of independence with great distinction and renown, being especially famous for his brilliant and daring feats of horsemanship as a trooper. When the British officers were celebrating the tournament or *fite* of the Mischianga, in Philadelphia, he devised a stratagem to break up the festivities. He reached the abattis, in front of the British works, at ten o'clock at night, with one hundred and fifty men in four divisions, supported by Clow's dragoons. They carried camp-kettles filled with combustibles, and at a given signal they fired the whole line of abattis. The British beat the long alarm roll, and the assailants were attacked and pursued by the strong guard along the lines. The ladies were kept in ignorance of the cause of the tumult. McLane and his associates escaped to the hills of the Wissahicon, and bent their way towards Valley Forge. In another and more perilous adventure, he dashed into Philadelphia, with sixteen men of his troop, just as the royal army were abandoning the city, careered through some of its principal streets, riding down and making prisoners some British officers, and escaped pursuit by swimming the river, before his flight could be arrested. While crossing the stream in the saddle he took occasion to teach his prisoners how to manage their steeds while swimming a deep stream; or, as he termed it, "gave them a lesson in equine navigation." The officers refusing to give their parole, he tied their feet securely to the stirrups of their saddles, and took them safely to camp, much to their chagrin. McLane armed and mounted his company at his own expense, and he was universally admired and esteemed for his generous, brave and chivalrous spirit. He was the Ney of the American army. His daring amounted to rashness, but being a magnificent horseman, always well mounted, of undaunted courage, and fertile in expedients, he managed to escape the perils attendant upon impetuous deeds. Washington appreciated his sterling qualities, and took counsel with him. To such men as Allan McLane, Col. Wm. Washington and Francis Marion, the patriot cause owed a lasting debt of gratitude. Colonel McLane passed through the war unscathed, and when the independence of his country was acknowledged, he settled quietly down to citizen life, in Wilmington, Delaware. In the war of 1812, the then venerable soldier took the direction of military affairs at that place, and superintended the erection of Fort Union, a strong work which completely commanded Christian creek, estimated to be of sufficient strength to withstand any force that could be brought against it by water. He died in May, 1829, full of years and honors.

Louis McLane, senior, the father of the subject of the present sketch, was born in Smyrna, Kent county, Delaware, on the twenty-eighth of May, 1784. When twelve years of age he was appointed a midshipman in the navy. In 1801 he left the navy and studied law; was admitted to the bar in 1807. In 1812, he was a volunteer in a company commanded by Caesar H. Rodney, and marched to the relief of Baltimore, when it was threatened by the British.

From 1817 to 1827 he represented Delaware in the United States congress; in the latter year he was chosen United States senator, which position he occupied until 1829, when he was appointed, by President Jackson, minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James, remaining there until 1831, when he received the appointment of secretary of the treasury. In 1833 he was appointed secretary of state, under President Jackson. In June, 1834, it was his purpose to retire from political life, and he accepted the position of president of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad company, and removing to Maryland, discharged the duties of that office until 1847. During this interval he was, also, president of the Morris canal and banking company. Under the administration of President Polk, in a time of great excitement, while the Oregon boundary negotiations were pending, he went as special minister to England, where his wise judgment and superior diplomatic knowledge and skill served to adjust matters on a fair basis of settlement. But the people of Maryland again required his assistance, and in 1850 he was chosen to represent Cecil county in the State constitutional convention. He now retired to private life, honored and respected by his countrymen whom he had so long and so nobly served. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1857. The Home Farm, upon which the McLanes lived, was sold in 1858, after the death of this statesman, having been in family possession and occupancy for one hundred and thirty years.

The domestic history of this notable man was as remarkable as his public career, and deserves to be briefly outlined. On the twenty-ninth of December, 1812, he married Catherine, eldest daughter of Robert Milligan, of Cecil county, Maryland. Their family comprised thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters. Rebecca Wells, now residing at Poughkeepsie, married Philip, youngest son of Alexander Hamilton. Robert Milligan, born June 23, 1815, has had a marked career. He received a liberal education at Washington and St. Mary's colleges. This was supplemented with European travel; on his return he entered the military academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1837. He served as an army officer in Florida, in the Cherokee country, and in the North-west. In 1843 he was admitted to the bar of Baltimore; in 1845 and 1846 he served in the Maryland legislature, and from 1847 to 1851 was a representative in congress from Maryland. In 1852 he was a presidential elector, and in 1853 was appointed by President Pierce minister to China, and on his return resumed the practice of his profession in Baltimore. In March, 1859, he was appointed by President Buchanan minister to Mexico, but resigned the following year. He is now a member of congress from the sixth congressional district of Maryland. In 1839 he married Miss Urquhart, of New Orleans. Catherine, the third child, died in infancy. Louis, the next in age, is the subject of the present sketch. Sallie J. married Henry Tiffany, of Providence, Rhode Island. Lydia S. married General Joseph E. Johnston, and is now living in Richmond, Virginia. Allan, the seventh child, has also made for himself an honorable record. He graduated in the class of midshipmen of 1842; resigned and entered the service of the Pacific Mail steamship company, of which he was president for some years; he married Maria Bache, great-granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin, and now resides in Baltimore. Juliette B. married Bauduy Garesche, of Wilmington, Delaware; she is now a widow, and has entered the convent of the Sacred Heart, in New Orleans. George M. married Miss Barroll, of Baltimore; he was captain in the regiment of United States mounted riflemen, and was killed in New Mexico, in 1861, in a fight with the Indians. Charles E. married Miss McGoodwin, of Bowling Green, Kentucky, and is now in San Francisco. Catherine, the eleventh child, died in Baltimore, in 1851. Mary



Louis M^c Lane



W. married Dr. Joseph Hobbins, of Wisconsin; and James L. married Fanny, daughter of James King, of New York. He now resides in Baltimore.

Such is the family record of Louis McLane, of San Francisco, whose stirring and eventful life must be briefly summarized. He was born at Wilmington, Delaware, on the nineteenth day of January, 1819. As a boy he was vigorous and active. In 1835, when but sixteen years of age, he left the sophomore class, at Newark college, and was appointed a midshipman in the United States navy. He passed his examination for lieutenant, at Philadelphia, in 1841, taking rank three in a class of thirty-seven. During the Mexican war he served under Colonel John C. Fremont, in the California Battalion; had command of the artillery company under Commodore Stockton, and was allowed pay as major in the army, instead of lieutenant in the navy. In spite of the promising career before him, he resigned his commission in the navy on the first day of January, 1850, and arrived in San Francisco in March of that same year, being then thirty-one years of age. As a civilian, his sphere of action was greatly enlarged, and to a man possessing the faculty of impressing others with his own ideas, and carrying everything before him with the energy of his own convictions, this was the only requisite for success. In the exercise of his rare and invaluable gifts, he has assisted in laying the foundation of institutions and originating and establishing enterprises that will remain and flourish as a blessing to mankind.

Among the more prominent industrial agencies with which Mr. McLane has been closely identified, and to the arduous duties and details of which he devoted himself for many years, was an express company, whose connections and ramifications extended over the entire Pacific coast, west of Omaha. During the years 1850, 1851 and 1852 he was engaged in steamboat trade and traffic, transporting passengers and freight wherever needed. In June, 1855, he was induced to take charge of the great express line of Wells, Fargo & Company, including their entire interests on the Pacific coast. By 1866 he had so well established it that he was selected as its chief officer, and soon thereafter he removed to New York as its president, where he remained until 1868, when he retired from the business.

While engaged in managing the affairs of the express company his business talent was active in other directions. He was one of the original incorporators, shareholders and directors of the Bank of California; also, of the Pacific insurance company; California dry dock company; Sacramento gas company; the Pacific rolling mills; Overland stage company, and the Pioneer stage company. He also took an active interest as owner and incorporator in the California telegraph company and the San Francisco gas company. Among many of the charitable and benevolent organizations of San Francisco his name has also been prominent.

Like his honored father, Mr. McLane, after many years of arduous labor, desired to retire to private life. He felt the need of an interval of rest from the heavy pressure of active responsibilities and duties. But men of such unique endowments are too much needed to remain long in seclusion. They are wanted at the front, and arguments which they cannot resist soon call them again to the tasks of life.

When Mr. McLane retired from the presidency of the express company in New York he removed to Baltimore, where he remained until 1875. But when the great bonanza of the Comstock lode had so enriched its fortunate possessors that they decided to establish a large banking institution on the Pacific coast, their choice fell upon Louis McLane as the man best fitted to manage the important interests of the concern. An agreement was entered into with

Mr. J. C. Flood and his associates, and Mr. McLane was appointed to conduct the affairs of the Nevada Bank of San Francisco, he subscribing and paying for twenty-five hundred shares of its original capital stock, being one twentieth of its capital previous to its increase. This responsible position he still holds.

In national politics Mr. McLane was by education and conviction a Jacksonian Democrat; but in local affairs he has always voted for the best men, without regard to their political affiliations. In his religious faith he is an Episcopalian, having become a communicant of that church in 1852. He has always been a liberal contributor to all church work. He is moulded on a large plan; extensive travel has made him cosmopolitan, and to be cosmopolitan is to be generous and kindly. In his domestic life he has been exceptionally happy. In 1849 he married Sophie, second daughter of Samuel Hoffman, Esq., of Baltimore, by whom he has had eight children—five daughters and three sons. In the fullest acceptation of the term Mr. McLane has been a successful man; his success may be traced to large executive powers, indomitable energy, wonderful celerity in marshaling the minutiae of an enterprise, and a determination that scorns to halt until rewarded.

JAMES EELLS.

THE first American ancestor of this gentleman was John Eells, who, according to the records, was made a freeman in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1634, and who removed to Hingham, and subsequently to Newburg, Massachusetts, where he died in 1653. He had a son Samuel, baptized in 1640, who married Anna Lenthal, daughter of Robert Lenthal, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, among whose children was Nathaniel, who was ordained over the Presbyterian church in Scituate, on the fourteenth of June, 1704. In October of the same year he married Hannah North, of Hingham, who was said to be aunt of Frederick, Lord North, prime minister of England during our revolutionary war. A son of Nathaniel and Hannah Eells, whose name was also Nathaniel, was a clergyman, and graduated at Harvard College in 1728. He became conspicuous for his talents, and at an early age, in 1733, was called to the pastorate of a congregational church in Stonington, Connecticut, where he was ordained the same year, yet pursuing his studies after his ordination with unremitting zeal. When the war of the revolution commenced, and the news of the battle of Lexington came to his ears, his patriotism overcame all other feelings, and he went to the field of action.

During his pastorate in Stonington, he baptized seven hundred and forty-seven persons, admitted to the church one hundred and fifteen, and officiated at four hundred and fifty-five marriages. Mr. Eells was ordained in the twenty-third year of his age, ministered in the Stonington church fifty-three years, and died in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Rev. James Eells, D.D., of Oakland, California, was born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, State of New York, August 27, 1822. His father, Rev. James Eells, was pastor of the Presbyterian church of that place from 1804 to 1824; impaired health led him to resign his connection, and he became secretary of the Western Education society, removing to Ohio

in 1831, where he died in 1856. His efforts were very efficient in the establishment of Hamilton college, and Auburn Theological seminary, under the patronage of the Western Education society. Few men have left a record more worthy of honor. His wife, the mother of Rev. James Eells, of Oakland, was the daughter of Hon. Dan. Parmelee, of Durham, Connecticut. While their children held their father in especial reverence and affection, they will confess that the most powerful stimulus was imparted by their excellent mother, a woman of remarkable character and ability.

Rev. James Eells, of Oakland, graduated from Hamilton college in 1844, and from Auburn Theological seminary in 1851. While a senior in the seminary, he received and accepted a call to preach from the First Presbyterian church in Penn Yan, New York, where he remained till 1854, but to a young man, without either experience or antecedent preparation, his duties were too arduous and he reluctantly resigned. He subsequently became pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Cleveland, Ohio, where he preached until 1859, at which time the impaired health of his wife induced him to accept a call to the Church on the Heights, in Brooklyn, New York. He was installed in that church as successor to Dr. George W. Bethune. While there, the civil war begun, and Mr. Eells was made a member of the Christian Commission, in which he labored assiduously during its existence. In 1866 Mr. Eells, believing a change of climate again necessary, accepted a call to the First Presbyterian church in San Francisco, California, but after a residence of three years on the Pacific Slope, he returned to the east, again assuming the pastorate of his former society in Cleveland, Ohio. In 1873 he was called to the First Presbyterian church in Oakland, California, where he has labored with abundant success during the past five years. The splendid edifice in which his people worship, is the result of his influence and untiring energy.

As a preacher, he stands high. His sermons are distinguished by clearness of thought and simplicity of style, a wealth of apt and forcible illustrations, and an earnestness which comes from the heart and seldom fails to reach the hearts of his hearers. In 1861 the degree of D.D. from the University of New York was conferred on him. In 1872 he was elected professor of rhetoric in the Western Theological seminary, at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, but this office he declined to accept; and in 1876 was elected to the same department in the San Francisco Theological seminary, which position he took, and still occupies. In 1877 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church; and in the same year was a delegate, and sat as a member of the Presbyterian council, held in Edinburgh, Scotland.

Mr. Eells has always been interested in denominational progress, but has worked in full harmony with other religious orders. He is eminently social in disposition and habits, having as a pastor had large opportunities of knowing much of cultivated and agreeable society. He has traveled in Europe, but nothing has been seen abroad to lessen his faith in or love for American society and institutions.

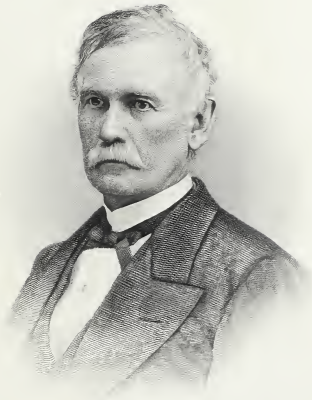
ANNIS MERRILL.

THE family to which Mr. Merrill belongs is of Huguenot origin. One of his ancestors, Peter Merrill, having fled to England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, entered the British navy, and served with such honor in the Dutch war, in which England was at that period involved, that the queen bestowed on him the honor of knighthood. In 1638 his family, for the sake of religious liberty, emigrated to America, and settled in Newbery, Massachusetts. In 1640, John and Nathaniel, sons of Peter, were made freemen. Their descendants exhibit a genealogical record of the family reaching to the American Revolution. The paternal grandfather of Annis Merrill seems to have inherited something of the martial spirit of his illustrious ancestor, Peter. At the age of twenty-four he enlisted in the service of the United States, and continued in it during the war. He received his first drill at Bunker Hill; was an active participant in several of the principal battles, and was present at Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis. After the war he removed to Bath, in New Hampshire, where he resided until his death, at the advanced age of ninety-seven years. His son, Rev. Joseph A. Merrill, the father of Annis, born in 1782, and died in 1849, was not only an eminent divine, but also an educator, and the founder of several of the most prominent literary institutions of the Methodist denomination in New England. He served as chaplain in the war of 1812. His wife, a most estimable woman, exemplary in all the relations of life, survived her husband only a few years, and died at the age of eighty.

Annis Merrill was born in Hartwick, Massachusetts, September 10, 1810. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a trade agreeably to his father's wishes. At the expiration of two years, however, he was permitted to resume his studies, with limited means, and under adverse circumstances. He taught during the winter to defray his expenses in Wesleyan University, where he graduated with honor in 1835. Having devoted one year to the study of the law, he accepted the position of professor of ancient languages, in the McKendree College in the state of Illinois. In 1838 the degree of master of arts was conferred on him in acknowledgment of his scholarly merits. While connected with the above institution he was appointed president *pro tem.* of the college during the absence of the regular presiding officer. As an educator his success was manifest in the subsequent career of his pupils; many of whom became eminent in the learned professions, and filled important offices of trust and honor, both civil and military. In 1843, having been admitted to practice in the supreme court of Illinois, he resigned his professorship and opened an office at Belleville, Illinois. In 1844 he, however, removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and practiced law with his brother, Amos B. Merrill, as partner, under the firm name of A. & A. B. Merrill. In 1849 he came to San Francisco, where he has since resided, and in the following year was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States, at Washington, D. C.

He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church over forty years; and during the last twenty-five years a member of the first church of that denomination in San Francisco.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Amos Merrill

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Delos Lake

He has contributed liberally to most of the religious, charitable and literary institutions of California, and has been twelve years the president of the trustees of the University of the Pacific, and ten years president of the California Bible Society. Excepting a few special cases, he has not been actively engaged in the practice of the law since 1860. By invitation he has delivered several addresses before political, religious, missionary, temperance and literary associations in the state; and has written ably for the public journals. In 1837 he married Harriet M. Sage, of Cromwell, Connecticut.

DELOS LAKE.

IT is posterity rather than the present generation, at least so far as Californians are concerned, that will benefit by a memoir of this famous lawyer, for his name and reputation have been for many years so familiar among us that by this time he might almost say with the great rebel, "not to know me argues yourselves unknown."

It has been said with truth that for every man who finds his true vocation in life, at least in time to pursue it advantageously, ten thousand fail to do so, but go blundering along making laws when they ought to be making shoes, or following the plough when they should be leading an army. Delos Lake may congratulate himself upon being one of the fortunate exceptions to this deplorable rule, for it would be difficult to imagine any calling in life for which he is more eminently fitted than that which he chose in his boyhood and has ever since adhered to with such marked success. It was not to chance, however, nor to a prophetic knowledge of what he was to achieve, that he owed his happy choice of a profession. His father and his uncle were both lawyers of renown, and it was only natural that the son and nephew should regard, in some sort, as an heirloom the career in which his family had earned distinction. But a natural inclination and talent for the study of law were not the only advantages which he enjoyed, for he began early, and had the very best of teachers. He was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1820, and received a thorough academic education in his native State. No sooner was this general course of study concluded than he set to work in earnest to master the mysteries of the difficult profession upon which his heart was set. Under the instruction of some of the ablest lawyers in the country he developed a singular precocity for acquiring legal lore. That he had taken Time by the forelock is shown by the fact that he was only twenty-one years old when he was admitted to practice in the court of common pleas, a court of record with jurisdiction nearly concurrent with that of the supreme court. Meanwhile he continued his studies, and in July, 1842, was admitted to practice as an attorney of the supreme court, and three years later as a counselor of that court. Thus, at the age of twenty-five, we find our young lawyer full-fledged for any professional flight that might tempt him; and that, not by a hasty, superficial, or easy process, but by hard study, long experience, and constant association with the legal celebrities who made the Empire State famous in those days, and with all of whom the law-family of the Lakes was socially intimate. After being admitted to the supreme court he established a lucrative practice in Utica, where he was for some time city attorney. There he married, and there, perchance, he might have remained till this day had not that world-disturbing fellow, William Marshall, desecrated those glittering por-

ticles in the tail-race at Coloma. But Marshall did descry them, and when he turned on his little sluice the night before the great discovery, he also turned on, though little enough he thought it, the human stream which was to inundate all California. With this stream came Delos Lake, and here he landed in the year of grace, 1850. He did not come to search for the yellow metal in the sand or the rocks, however. He was not one of those who threw their trades and professions to the four winds in order that they might get a little gold and a great deal of rheumatism direct from Mother Earth. He was content to take the root of all evil at second hand, and wisely continued to grind the mill of the law in San Francisco, leaving the quartz-mills to others. His talents appear to have gained speedy recognition, for the very next year he was appointed district judge to fill a vacancy. During this period he made himself so popular that at the next general election he was chosen for the full term and filled the office till 1855, when he resigned and returned to general practice. At that time the judiciary of San Francisco was not the purest that the world has ever known, and the temptations to which some of his contemporaries are said to have yielded were doubtless set before Judge Lake. He was young, ambitious, and successful, and as La Rochefoucauld says, *il faut de plus grandes vertus pour soutenir la bonne fortune que la mauvaise*; but he descended from the bench as stainless in reputation as when he ascended it, and this bespeaks merit of a less negative order than those unacquainted with that period will perhaps be disposed to admit. When the civil war broke out in 1861, he in common with many other Democrats who ranked loyalty to country before loyalty to party, acted with the Unionists, and in 1863 he was appointed United States district attorney for California by President Lincoln, an office which he held till General Grant became president. After the close of the war he returned to the Democratic party. In 1869 he resumed the general practice of his profession; but more honors were in store to prevent him from long continuing it. In 1870 he was appointed county judge of San Francisco county by Governor Haight, and in the following year was transferred to the Municipal Court. Subsequently he was a candidate for reëlection, but was defeated, although he ran three thousand votes ahead of his ticket. This defeat he has had small cause to regret, for the practice which he has since then maintained has been one of the most lucrative in the city.

Both on the bench and at the bar Judge Lake has been connected with many of the most important and interesting cases that have been tried in California, and these in all branches of the law, for he is by no means a special practitioner. As one instance out of many we may mention an opinion which he delivered when district judge in 1855. The question presented was, whether the twelfth section of the judiciary act of 1789, authorizing the removal of certain cases from the State courts to the courts of the United States, was constitutional and valid. At that time the question of State rights was creating a great deal of bitter discussion throughout the Union, and the decision of Judge Lake was consequently awaited with much anxiety. In an elaborate, but concise and conclusive argument, he decided that the clause under consideration was constitutional, and granted the motion for transferring the cases before him to the United States district court. It needed a bold man to render such an opinion in defiance of a recent decision of the supreme court of the State, but Judge Lake had fortified every sentence with sound logic and based it upon calm reasoning, and though a profound sensation was caused, his popularity increased rather than diminished.

But to a lawyer who is brilliant as well as profound, the bar undoubtedly affords a better field for display than the bench, and it is when doing battle for a client in court that Delos

Lake appears at his best. In addition to the superficial advantages of a singularly fine presence, a rich voice, and a great command of language, he possesses a keen wit, through which a vein of satire is sometimes discernible. To a legal brother, worsted by his profound knowledge of the law and wonderful power of argument, this unconscious display of humor has sometimes appeared superfluous, and hence it is that Judge Lake has come to be regarded by some as a monster of sarcasm. This might be regarded as a compliment by those who have read the apostrophe: "Instructive satire! true to virtue's cause; thou shining supplement of public laws!" But, as a matter of fact, nothing could be farther from the truth. Delos Lake is well able to take care of himself in debate, and it may not be safe to provoke him, but as judge and lawyer a more courteous and considerate man is not to be found in the profession.

Such is an outline of the life and character of one of the most renowned and respected members of the San Francisco bar. Though now fifty-eight years of age and possessed of an ample fortune, he still carries on his enormous practice with the ardor of a youth of twenty; and, to judge by his physical and mental condition, one might safely predict that the day is yet far distant when he will seek repose from his labors.

ASHMUN C. HENRY.

THE ancestors of the pioneer banker of Oakland were Scotch. His paternal grandfather, John Henry, left Scotland in 1756, to make a home in America. He visited New York and Boston, but suffering from the inclemency of the climate in both of these places, he removed to the western slope of the Alleghany mountains, then a wilderness, and commenced clearing for a home at a spot near where the city of Pittsburg now stands. During the war of independence he rendered great service as an express messenger and scout, and it is pleasant to record that he lived many years to enjoy in peace the blessings of a free and independent republic. He reared a large family. His son, Samuel S. Henry, was born in 1780. He remained under the paternal roof until he reached the years of manhood, when he moved to Elizabethtown, Penn., and entered upon a mercantile life. In 1824 he removed to Ohio, and there located the town of Millersburg, resuming his old mercantile business. A new county, named Holmes, was organized, and he was chosen the first representative from it to the State legislature. His eldest son, Ashmun C. Henry, the subject of this memoir, was born in Millersburg, December 6, 1828. He had the benefit of his father's experience during his early life, and from him learned many valuable lessons in business which he has since turned to a profitable account.

In 1851 he sailed in the steamship *North American* for California, reaching San Francisco in the fall of the same year. He remained in this city a short time, and then proceeded to Georgetown, El Dorado county, where he established himself in business. There he remained until 1858, when he removed to Placerville, and continued in business there until the discovery of silver in Washoe. The necessity of a good wagon-road over the mountains being apparent, Mr. Henry organized a company which built the road from El Dorado to Placerville, and thence over the Sierras to the Washoe mines. This is known as the River road, and is one of the finest mountain highways ever constructed in the State

of California. Mr. Henry was one of the originators and incorporators of the Placerville and Sacramento Valley railroad. In 1864 he made a visit to his old home in Ohio. In 1865 he returned to California and made his home in Oakland, then a small city of about five thousand inhabitants. Here he organized the first banking house in the county; the Oakland bank of savings, with a capital stock of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He was president of this bank until 1869, when he created the Union savings bank, with a capital of three hundred thousand. He was elected the first president of this bank, and held the office until July of 1875, when the stockholders opened the Union National Gold Bank, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars, and chose Mr. Henry the president, an office which he still retains. He assisted in the organization of the Bank of California, and was a stockholder in that institution until 1869.

In politics Mr. Henry is a Republican. His popularity during the war enabled him to exert a beneficial influence over the secession element in El Dorado county. In 1863 this county elected him to the State senate by a large majority. In 1855 he married, in San Francisco, Susan A. Ring, of Wyoming county, New York. Their wedded life was of short duration, for on the fifth of December, 1863, Mrs. Henry died. Two years passed by, and Hon. A. C. Henry again entered the married state at Millersburg, with Miss Anna Maria Lemmon. Miss Lemmon's father was a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, and her mother of Smyrna, Delaware. Her paternal grandfather emigrated from Ireland in 1801. Mr. Henry inherited from his parents the Presbyterian faith, and in this he has reared his children.

CHARLES KOHLER.

WHEN California first flung herself in the face of the world, like a tawdry savage, bedecked and bedizened with gold, men were willing enough to worship her for the sake of her ornaments. But when she had been wooed and won, and stripped of these, she must have been neglected, like any human beauty whose day of favor is over, had she been able to offer no other attractions to her capricious and mercenary admirers. Then it was, when her gold was nearly exhausted, that men were needed who could look beyond the pan and cradle—who could find some other treasure in the bosom of the great State beside the gold which she had yielded with such prodigal generosity. It was not enough that a few scattered American farmers should follow in the footsteps of their Spanish predecessors, in the matter of grain and cattle raising. California, though she was rifled of her gold, had greater possibilities than this. The men only were wanting who were capable of developing her latent resources, and this memoir affords an excellent opportunity of narrating how one such man was found, a man to whom belongs the honor of having created and sustained what is destined to be California's most important industry. The story will be found most instructive and interesting.

On the eighteenth of July, 1830, a son was born to Christian Kohler and Mary Herder, his wife, a worthy and respected couple living in the town of Grabow, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin. At an early age the boy evinced a decided talent for music, and after receiving an excellent education in the schools of his native town, the development of his genius in this direction was confided to the most competent instructors in the divine art. His progress was rapid and easy,



Chas. Kohler

and he soon became proficient. His course of instruction being concluded, he adopted music as his profession, and for five years used his gift with credit and profit in Grabow. At the end of that time he determined to try his fortune in the wider field offered in America, and in 1850 he sailed for New York, arriving in September of that year. For men of his ability there was no lack of employment, and he at once assumed an important position in the orchestra of the Italian opera and in the grand concerts with which Jenny Lind and Anna Behag were then delighting the New World. During his residence in New York he was also a member of the celebrated Dodsworth's band. At that time the name of California was on every tongue, and in spite of his success in the East, he found it impossible to resist the allurements of the West. Consequently Charles Kohler left New York by the steamer route on the fifth of January, 1852, and reached San Francisco on the fifth of February of the same year. Here he found an almost virgin field, so far as the higher order of music was concerned, and from the start his efforts were attended with unqualified success. The appreciation which his earlier enterprises met with induced him, in 1853, to organize the first German glee club. In the same year he established the celebrated Germania concert society. The orchestra of this latter consisted of twenty-eight trained musicians, and the extreme popularity of the concerts which were given weekly at the Turn-Verein hall under Mr. Kohler's management is still remembered gratefully by old residents. It is unnecessary to add that the music reproduced was that of the great masters.

A brilliant professional career seemed now assured to the young musician, when an incident occurred which, trifling as it appeared at the time, was destined to change the whole course of his life and to confer a lasting benefit on his adopted State. It happened in this wise. In the orchestra of the Germania concert society was a young flutist named John Fröhling, with whom Charles Kohler was on terms of the greatest intimacy. They were inseparable companions, and on summer mornings frequently took walks together out to the ocean beach, on which occasions they were prone to indulge in building castles in the air. One day while thus engaged, in company with John Beutler, the well-known tenor singer, one of the party produced a bunch of grapes grown in Los Angeles, which he had brought with him for refreshment. The beauty and quality of the fruit especially attracted Kohler's attention, and he remarked that a land which could produce such grapes must be by nature a wine country. The idea took root, and after some weeks of discussion, assumed a practical shape, by the establishment of the firm of Kohler & Fröhling. In 1854 the latter partner went to Los Angeles, and after a careful inspection of the entire district, purchased the twenty-acre vineyard which, in a vastly improved condition, the firm still owns there. Such was the origin of the California wine trade, and such the foundation of a house which now works up seven million pounds of grapes yearly and furnishes the world with wines.

The novel enterprise was then regarded as visionary and doomed to disaster, and, indeed, the prospect for the young men was not very encouraging at first. They found at Los Angeles only a few scattering vineyards, planted by the early missionaries, and producing only fruit fit for the table; nevertheless, by unremitting care and intelligent labor, the first year's experiment was rewarded by a wine which even then gained the approval of European connoisseurs. Still, their expenses were large and the profits as yet small, so that by the end of the second year the large sum of money which Mr. Kohler had invested in the new undertaking had nearly all been absorbed. But the firm persevered, the trade steadily increased, and they were soon assured that their confidence had not been misplaced nor their toil wasted.

In the spring of 1855 they opened the first house ever established in San Francisco for the sale of native wines, and for several years enjoyed a monopoly of the trade. Their success has since prompted others to follow their example, but this, so far from hurting the pioneer business, has only served to extend it, and at this day Charles Kohler is recognized as the leader and father of the trade.

Success, greater than had even been expected, did not blind Mr. Kohler to the fact that there was room for improvement. Careful study of the peculiarities of soil in various places, a judicious treatment of the vines, and the importation of choice varieties from Europe, enabled him to produce better wines each succeeding year, and the result was that in 1860 the business of the firm had assumed such proportions that an agency was established in the city of New York. In 1862 Mr. Fröhling died, and two years later, finding the burden too heavy to bear alone, Mr. Kohler formed a copartnership with his brother-in-law, Henry Kohler. The firm, however, has always retained its original title of Kohler & Fröhling.

By 1872 the vineyard at Los Angeles had become totally inadequate to the needs of the business, and in that year Mr. Kohler purchased from Jackson Temple the celebrated Tokay vineyard, at Sonoma, which is now his most important possession. The tract comprises some eight hundred acres, of which about thirty-five acres were then planted in vines. Substantial buildings, such as wine presses, distilleries, etc., were at once erected, and the wine-bearing area was enlarged and improved until now some two hundred acres are planted. The soil of the Sonoma vineyard was found better suited to the growing of the finer European varieties, and Mr. Kohler has here largely planted the Zinfandel and Reisling grape-cuttings, which yield the wine best adapted for light table uses, though the vineyard also produces Hock, Muscat, Tokay, Gutedel, Claret, Malvoisie, Burgundy, Sherry, Port, Angelica, etc. Some idea may be formed of the enormous proportions which Mr. Kohler's wine business has assumed when we state that his Sonoma wine-presses annually consume about two and a half million pounds of grapes, partly grown on the estate and partly purchased from neighboring vineyards, and yielding the enormous product of about one hundred and fifty thousand gallons of wine. To this we must add the products of the Los Angeles vineyard, in which the Mission and Muscat varieties of vines are chiefly cultivated, and which produces and purchases an average of four to five million pounds of grapes, and yields an annual return of more than two hundred and fifty thousand gallons of wine. The quality of the wine produced by this pioneer vintner of the Pacific slope is such as to command the constantly increasing approval of the best judges in Europe, who pronounce our sweet wines especially better, even now, than are their average crops. No steamer now leaves the wharves of San Francisco for Panama without carrying a shipment of from forty-five thousand to seventy-five thousand gallons of California wines and brandies to the New York market. While peculiar circumstances have denied to our native wines that full home appreciation which they should and soon will enjoy in our midst, the constantly growing demand for them has built up a market from Maine to New Orleans, and indeed in every State east of the Rocky Mountains. Nor is the immense business confined to the United States; it comprises large annual shipments to Mexico, to Central America, to the Sandwich Islands, to the East Indies, to Japan, and to most of the European markets. Not the least important testimony to the labors of Mr. Kohler is found in the fact that he is able to place his products in active competition with the home wines in the German markets, and command for them there double the price paid for the Rhine wines—a most valuable tribute to the excellence of California wines, when we remember the abiding faith which the average

German wine-drinker puts in Rhine wine. Even conservative England is gradually extending a welcome to the California wines and is opening her markets to them more widely each year. To illustrate the present condition of the trade which Mr. Kohler has created and built up, a fact or two about his establishment may be used. His principal place of business is at 620 Montgomery street, and there, under an unpretending office, he has half a block of vaults: but commodious as these quarters are, his great storage depots are at the corner of Sutter and Dupont streets, and at the Los Angeles and Sonoma vineyards. The house, as we have already said, works up annually about seven million pounds of grapes. It furnishes constant employment and support to at least twenty families and thirty additional employees, while in the vintage season it employs about four hundred more hands.

November 19, 1854, Charles Kohler was married in San Francisco to Miss Eliza Hagen, by whom he has had eight children. In religious matters he has preserved the teachings of his childhood and has remained an adherent of the Lutheran church. For many years he has also been an honored and consistent member of the Masonic order. It may seem singular, but he is also an earnest advocate of temperance. He points with pride to the fact that drunkenness is a crime almost unknown in wine-growing countries, and he looks forward with confidence to the moral and social advantages which will follow when our pure native wines shall have fulfilled their mission of crowding out the general use of stronger spirituous liquors.

In political matters Mr. Kohler has given a general adherence to the republican party, though holding himself so far exempt from party influence as to enable him to vote for the candidate whom he held best suited for office, no matter by whom nominated, and generally giving his support to the distinctive nominees of the citizens' party. In 1868 he was elected by his fellow-citizens to the office of school director in San Francisco, and in 1877 he served as water-commissioner, maturing a plan which, if successful, would have saved fully twenty-five per cent. of the water rates for consumers. Moreover, he has been prominently connected with many enterprises of great local importance in San Francisco. In 1857 he was a director in the San Francisco insurance company, the first fire insurance company established on the coast. In 1860 he was a director in the Pacific glass works. He now holds a directorship in the German savings bank and in the Union insurance company, and from the date of his arrival in San Francisco he has always been conspicuous as a pioneer in all the German societies established in the city. He has always taken a lively interest in all matters of home manufacture, and has ever stood ready with purse and brain to aid and foster any industry which promised benefit to his adopted land.

CHARLES CLAYTON.

AN example of the success attendant on strict integrity of purpose, unswerving pertinacity, and untiring industry, unaided by the gifts of fortune, is exhibited in Charles Clayton.

Though his opportunities of gaining a scholastic education have been very limited, yet in a practical sense he is an educated man, for he has improved every chance of intellectual and moral culture, and learned wisdom from the varied experiences of life. He is a native of Derbyshire, England, and was born October 5, 1825. In 1839 his father, John Clayton,

removed to the United States and engaged in lead mining in the vicinity of Galena, Ill., and in Wisconsin. His mother's name was Mary Bates. Three years elapsed before young Clayton joined his father, and he then entered into business with his brother, who kept a country store in Wisconsin, where he remained until 1847. Thinking now that a journey across the plains would be beneficial, both physically and financially, he decided to make the change, and in September he found himself in Oregon with a party of one hundred and fifty-six persons. After staying here a short time he embarked on the brig *Henry*, and arrived in San Francisco April 2, 1848, just in time to see the first specimens of placer gold dust on exhibition in this city. Mr. Clayton visited San Jose, making the trip in an open boat to what is now known as Alviso, and spent his time there until August, 1848, prospecting for quicksilver. He was among the first to examine the Stanislaus district for gold. He worked there with varied success until the rainy season came, then, having no tent for protection, he left the mines and removed to Santa Clara and entered upon a small mercantile business. He was one among the number of prominent citizens who built the Santa Clara flour-mills. During his residence in this place he was elected alcalde, and afterwards justice of the peace and associate justice of the court of sessions. He also held the office of county treasurer. In 1853 he removed to San Francisco, and engaged in a general grain business under the firm name of Patch & Clayton. This continued until 1856, when he was associated with S. S. Johnson, and the firm's name was changed to C. Clayton & Co. The death of Mr. Johnson, in 1865, left Mr. Clayton in entire charge of the business until 1870. In this year J. W. Jordan became a partner and remained until 1876, when Mr. Clayton became again the sole proprietor. In 1863 he was elected by a large majority of the citizens of San Francisco to represent the mercantile interest in the State legislature. He was appointed chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation and was also a member of the committee on ways and means, two of the most important positions in a legislative body. From 1864 to 1869 he was supervisor of the seventh ward of this city. In 1870 he was appointed, by President Grant, surveyor of the port of San Francisco. In 1872 he was elected representative to congress, and was the first representative ever sent from the city proper. He is now president of the Produce Exchange. The Farmers and Mechanics' bank received great assistance from him in its organization. In the early times he generously aided the development of the agricultural interests of California by advancing money to farmers, though the unreliableness of the seasons always made the payment of the loans uncertain, and often caused him to suffer large financial losses.

On the twenty-fifth of December, 1854, he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Morgan, by Rev. Eli Carwin, at the Presbyterian church in San Jose. Since the organization of the Calvary church in 1854, Mr. Clayton has been a member of the board of trustees and is now president of the board. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Society of Pioneers. He has always advocated the republican principles of our government, and while in the legislature used his influence against corruption in office. No temptations of advantage or blandishments of power have ever induced him to resort, for even temporary success, to the arts of a demagogue. With such qualities of mind and heart it is not surprising that Mr. Clayton has attained a position of eminence, and come to be regarded as one of the ablest men of the Pacific Coast.

San Francisco
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Challock

CHARLES CROCKER.

ONE of the grandest triumphs of American enterprise, and engineering and constructive skill, is the building of the Central Pacific railroad. The emigrant track over plains and mountains, dotted with the graves of those who fell by the way, has given place to the crowning work of American energy, which links in iron bands the two great oceans of the world. The isolation of the Pacific Coast is no more; for at a single bound California has been carried into the center of the great family of nations. The few whose labors and enterprise produced these results are of our own time and community; and first among his equals in the daring, the perseverance, and the just renown of this incomparable work, stands Charles Crocker, whose life during the past eighteen years has been an open book, telling of tireless energy and unflinching determination in the great work of which he was one of the originators, and the entire construction of which he superintended.

The family name figures largely in the early New England chronicles. Daniel Crocker was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1660, and others of the name were found in several parts of that state. In 1668, Josiah Crocker married a daughter of Governor Hinckly, was a soldier in the Narragansett war in Rhode Island, and died in 1698. Some of his descendants went to Albany, New York, about the middle of the last century, and eventually settled near Troy in that State. There Charles Crocker was born, on September 16, 1822. The circumstances of the family compelled him to assist in its support, and gave him little time to secure even the limited education then available. But ambition spurred him on; and in the intervals of labor he managed to secure a knowledge of the ordinary English branches. He read whatever books came within his reach, was familiar with the newspapers and all current events of the day, and showed himself ready to embrace whatever opportunities were opened by his own persistent energy. When he was seven years old, he saw the beginning of the now grand railway system of the United States. In 1829, the New York legislature granted a charter for building the first railroad in this country. As it connected Albany with the town of Schenectady, it was but a few miles from the home of young Crocker; and though he little dreamed then that his manhood would be devoted to a kindred enterprise, destined to attract the attention of the civilized world, the boy watched the progress of the novel work with extreme interest. At the age of nine, being determined to earn his own living, he began the sale of newspapers and periodicals, and in a few years he had established a news agency in Troy, from which he derived considerable gain. Carefully saving the money thus earned, he soon found himself able to assist his parents in buying a farm in the northern part of Indiana; and in 1836 he went with his father to aid in building a home in that then wilderness of the west.

The family settled in Marshall county, Indiana; and the boy had spent two and a half years of hard work in clearing, fencing and cultivating the newly-bought farm, when the family was broken up by the death of his mother. After some months of work on a neighboring farm, he went to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and there remained employed in a lumber-mill by

his future father-in-law, John J. Deming, and attending the neighboring school whenever time permitted.

In 1841 he became an apprentice in a forge, to learn the manufacture of bar-iron, and soon grew proficient as a workman. A fortunate discovery of an iron ore-body near his old home in Marshall county determined him to profit by the chance; he secured the deposit, formed a copartnership with the man who had taught him his trade, and engaged in the iron business on his own account. They built a forge and worked it successfully for three years; but when the news of the gold discoveries in California reached him, Mr. Crocker at once resolved to emigrate. In 1849 he sold his forge; but while waiting for the papers of sale, the entire establishment was burned. He at once rebuilt it, put it into successful operation, and closed the sale. In the spring of 1850, he began his journey across the plains to California, and reached Sacramento in August of that year, having made the trip from the Missouri river in one hundred days. Nineteen years subsequently he made the same journey in one of his own palace cars in one hundred hours.

Of course, he mined after reaching the gold-fields; less than a personal experience in the matter could not have satisfied him. He located and worked a claim in Big Cañon, near Placerville, with only limited success, and soon began trading and merchandising in the same district. In the spring of 1852 he removed to Sacramento, and opened a dry-goods house, which was very successful from the commencement. He took rank as one of the leading merchants there; and in the fall of that year visited the east, partly on business matters. During his absence, a fire occurred, and he lost all his property. The blow seemed only to arouse his energy afresh; he at once returned, secured the ample credit warranted by his business record in Sacramento, built a new and larger store, and resumed business. Ten years of careful and systematic attention to business now followed, remarkable only for the unceasing perseverance by which he commanded success, and advanced toward competence. About this time, his fellow-citizens urged him to accept public office, and in 1860 elected him a member of the California legislature. He served the term well and faithfully; but such honors were secondary to the idea which had now become the engrossing object of his life—the building of the Central Pacific railroad. In 1862 he sold out his business, joined his fortunes and credit with those of Leland Stanford, C. P. Huntington, Mark Hopkins, and E. B. Crocker, and together these five men started the stupendous enterprise of building a railroad over the Sierra Nevada mountains, and across the American continent. The whole country had longed for the accomplishment of this work, but the difficulties seemed too great to permit a hope of success. From session to session had congress been besieged by parties with visionary schemes that looked to national aid, and to that alone, to build the entire road. Mr. Crocker and his companions resolved to prove that the matter could be done, by doing it. As a business man, he had had large experience; he had seen the vicissitudes of mercantile life in California, had witnessed its fires and floods, and had gained wealth. He examined the matter from a business point of view, and certain of its ultimate success, he showed his confidence by risking his entire fortune in the enterprise. Thus he deserves the honor of being among the foremost to put this subject into tangible shape. He and his associates in the great work, and at their own expense, employed the best engineering talent, to make surveys over the various passes of the Sierra Nevada mountains. The difficulties besetting every step of the enterprise were appalling and varied. It seemed a physical impossibility for a locomotive with heavy trains

to climb the steep ascent of that mountain range, whose lowest pass, within a distance of less than eighty miles, reached an elevation of seven thousand feet. The summit once attained, the descent on the eastern slope to the desert plain seemed scarcely less difficult, for it opened only upon a sweep of barren country hundreds of miles in extent, without wood, almost without water, and with no population to welcome the approach of the iron track. When the engineering skill employed had conquered these difficulties, there came others yet greater. Congress refused aid until forty miles of road and telegraph were completed, and in good working-order. It was no easy matter to grade these forty miles, to bridge the wide and rapid American river, to purchase iron for the track and rolling-stock for the equipment; but Mr. Crocker and his friends had unlimited faith in the success of their enterprise, and pledged their entire fortunes to ensure that success. A charter was obtained from the legislature of California, an organization was effected, and on February 22, 1863, ground was broken, and the work commenced, amid the lowering storm of civil war, with the national finances disarranged, the national credit at lowest ebb, capital unusually cautious and distrustful, and the very fate of the nation trembling in the balance. Misrepresentations were cast about them, their integrity was loudly questioned, and in the State whose very existence seemed to depend on the success of their work, they met violent, unscrupulous and unyielding opposition. Litigation attended their every step, and relentlessly followed every stage of their progress; but these embarrassments seemed only to increase their ardor. Mr. Crocker became superintendent of construction, and from the first conception of the idea until its perfect accomplishment, gave the enterprise the full benefit of his activity, sound judgment, and enthusiastic energy. His extraordinary ability in handling men and materials grew with his opportunities, until his name became proverbial as an organizer of work, and manager of employés. The success of the great enterprise can be attributed to no single agency, but only to that harmonious coöperation by which the work of each department was managed with the greatest and most effective skill. Yet there was no department more important than that directed by Mr. Crocker. He governed the entire movements of an army of ten thousand laborers, teamsters, carpenters, engineers, etc. For six years he remained at the front with his men, sleeping sometimes in the sand, sometimes in the snow, shrinking from no hardship. Nothing escaped his watchful glance, and his memory held the smallest details as well as the greatest. His duties were not confined to the personal management of this great army of railroad-builders; he had to make contracts for supplies, and carry in his mind all the sources from which his men were to be fed and kept in motion. A day's delay in receiving material would have caused immense loss to his company; yet such were his foresight and his power of calculation, that the supplies always came at the proper time, and the great work never stopped, though much of the material had to traverse more than half the length of two oceans. Every foundry and machine-shop in the State, every wagon and blacksmith-shop, every harness manufactory and saw-mill within reaching distance, were for years kept busy in executing the endless orders of the superintendent of construction. His agents purchased horses and mules in every county of the State. Fully three thousand horses alone were bought, and fifteen hundred carts and vehicles followed this brigade of animals, all for the use of the railroad company. Fifty vessels sailed up the Sacramento river each month, laden with iron and ties for the Central Pacific road-bed; and all these cargoes, and a wilderness of additional material, had to be looked after by him. Every detail received his personal attention; for in addition to his duties as superintendent of

construction, he also was president of the Contract and Finance company until 1869; yet so thorough was his supervision that nothing was lost; no delays occurred; the mighty work went on without mistake or confusion. Hills were cut through, cañons bridged, the iron track crept up the western slope of the Sierra, and reached the solid impeding of the summit. A tunnel of one thousand six hundred and fifty feet through granite rock laughed defiance at fastnesses deemed impregnable; and through the pierced mountain he again started the iron horse on its race towards Salt Lake City. The continued progress of the work seemed to give him new energy and increased enthusiasm, and he determined to push it with all the speed he could command. When some time before he had promised the laying of a mile of track daily, railroad-men in all parts of the world smiled at the proposition, seemingly so extravagant; now, two and even three miles of track-laying became an ordinary day's work; and on one occasion, riding at the head of his men, cheering them by his presence and words of encouragement, he accomplished the unprecedented and unequalled feat of laying ten and a quarter miles of track in one day, between dawn and evening. On May 10, 1869, he saw the last tie laid, and the last spike driven; the bold dream of his life fulfilled; the work completed that connected for all time the Atlantic with the Pacific by an unbroken railway more than three thousand three hundred miles in length. Honors and congratulations were showered upon him from all parts of the world; but they were not more profuse than had been merited by his ceaseless energy and devotion to the great work. In 1869 he was elected vice-president of the Central Pacific railroad company; and, except during a brief absence in Europe, he has ever since taken an active part in its management, as well as in the building of several branches and smaller roads, which act as feeders to the main line. Seven hundred miles of the Southern Pacific railroad were built under his superintendence; and he is now the president of that great highway which promises to place Southern California and Arizona among the most favored regions of the Pacific Coast.

These labors, however, might have undermined the strength of a Titan; and in 1873, finding his health seriously impaired, he accepted the urgent advice of his physician, withdrew from all business cares, and spent two years in the relaxation of foreign travel. Unwilling to share the fruits of labors in which he took no part, he insisted on disposing of his large interests to those with whom he had so faithfully labored. But when he returned with restored health, his associates said to him: "Consider this only a two years leave of absence, and come back into the company on the same terms at which you sold." He could not resist this evidence of their appreciation, resumed his old interests, and continues a most efficient officer and member of the board of directors.

In 1875, Mr. Crocker removed from Sacramento to San Francisco, and soon built the palatial residence which is one of the city's magnificent architectural monuments. His ample means rendered easy the gratification of a most refined taste; and for the finishing and furnishing of the splendid mansion, all resources of art have been taxed, and all Europe has been laid under tribute. The building occupies a commanding site in the city, and is built in the style of the French *renaissance*. Here Mr. Crocker enjoys the pleasures of home and family. Long before the dawn of his great prosperity, and while the smoke of ruin enveloped his entire worldly possessions in the Sacramento fire of 1852, he married the daughter of his former employer, Miss Mary A. Deming. Six children have been born to them, and one daughter and three sons are still living. The boys have been schooled in their father's doctrine of industry,

and have been trained to active business habits. The unbroken happiness of his domestic relations found worthy celebration when, on November 27, 1877, Mr. Crocker and his wife celebrated their silver wedding, and in their elegant home received the warm congratulations of more than a thousand friends, assembled from all parts of the State and country.

Though self-educated, he is not unlearned; he enjoys a thorough knowledge of our best authors, and is well informed on all the important topics and issues of the day. He is a liberal and critical patron of the fine arts. His temperament is sunny and congenial; and, when away from business cares, he is full of anecdote and pleasant mirth. But strength of character, power to command, and firm adherence to principle under all circumstances, form his distinguishing traits of character. The absolute ease with which he controlled the army of workmen during the building of the railroad, is equaled only by the authority which, on more than one occasion, he has exercised over an excited mass of men. This influence in preventing panic and mob-rule, found a striking development during the great flood which, in 1861, swept through the city of Sacramento, and carried fearful destruction in its track. The people, panic-stricken and maddened by loss, openly threatened to take the money from the city treasury by force, to repair the damage sustained; and few dared to protest against this lawlessness. But Charles Crocker boldly addressed the mob, denounced in most vigorous terms their proposed action, and declared that "we can stand the loss of our property and homes, but the loss of our honor we cannot afford. To take money from the city treasury by force would eternally disgrace the name of the city; even under the most exasperating circumstances, it would be foul dishonor." He emphasized this protest by a liberal subscription toward building a temporary levee; others followed his example, and in a short time enough money was raised to meet the urgent necessity; the spirit of lawlessness vanished, and peace and order resumed sway. His strong adherence to principle was shown during his early residence in Sacramento, when he openly declared himself an abolitionist, though such a profession of political faith was sure to bring odium and unpopularity. Many refused to trade with him, but no consideration could induce him to conceal his principles; and in spite of every opposition, he advocated what he believed to be the right. This same firmness made him a conspicuous figure during the more recent investigations conducted in San Francisco by the congressional committee to inquire into the Chinese question. The anti-Chinese feeling ran high in California, and it required the greatest moral courage to oppose it. He might have invented an excuse, and remained away from the sittings of that committee; but he knows no such narrow line of policy, and the records of the proceedings of the committee show that he dared to stand up and say a good word for the Chinese laborer.

Even now has California realized the fruits of that daring and persevering energy which built the Central Pacific railroad. The advancement made in the decade since the opening of that great highway has surpassed all expectation, and commanded the admiration of the world. The railway is a potent civilizer, and who shall tell the future of the Pacific Coast? Charles Crocker has largely aided in removing the difficulties once so appalling, and by means of the great railway, has opened wide the door through which an ever-increasing population will pour into this promised land. From the north, the east and the south, the swelling stream of population will gather volume, and pour in mighty tide across the continent, crowding the thoroughfare opened by his energy, and bringing the youth, the enterprise, and the strength of the older states and countries for the fuller development of this new land.

DAVID DOUTY COLTON.

THE subject of this biographical tribute was born of the marriage of Isaac W. Colton and Abigail Douty, at Monson, Maine, July 17, 1832, and died at San Francisco October 9, 1878. In 1836 the family moved to Galesburg, Illinois. His father was a pattern farmer, and was noted as a thrifty manager, a judicious and honest man, a kind neighbor, and a good citizen.

As soon as David had attained sufficient age and preparation, he was placed at Knox college, Galesburg, where he obtained that foundation of a classical education usual in that country. But the innate individuality of his character asserted itself in his early youth, for we find him a successful teacher, and fairly out in the world for himself at sixteen. At eighteen, accompanied by a friend somewhat older than himself, having purchased a wagon and team with an advance of a few hundred dollars made him by his father, which he soon repaid, he crossed the plains and mountains into California, and commenced mining on Feather river. Here he was prostrated by typhoid fever, and in that condition lay for six weeks under a tree, for want of other shelter. This threw him out of employment and means. He came to San Francisco, and thence, in 1850, he went to Oregon. In Portland he taught school; and though at this time he had never regularly studied law, yet his strong common sense and clear judgment drew men in trouble to him for advice. In those days, frontier lawyers had but few books, and found law as the early Romans did, in their sense of universal justice. That was held to be law which seemed so to an honest conscience and clear mind. In this way some men are lawyers by their own moral intuitions. If young Colton acted as a lawyer in any instance, it was because he seemed, to those who sought his services, to understand what was right between man and man, in cases of dispute.

In the spring of 1851 gold was reported to be found in Shasta Butte, now Siskiyou county, and he, with hundreds of others, hastened there to prospect and locate mines. And here in Siskiyou county, those strong and sufficient forces of character, never before exactly defined to his consciousness as a youth, revealed themselves in robust vigor to him as a man. A science of character, like any other science, may be formed by collating facts of individual life, and investigating their principles. General history and special biography furnish abundant examples for the premises of the induction. As ideals in art select one perfection from one model, and another from another, and combine them in one form of grace and beauty; and as in every representative character, some one robust, triumphant force makes it what it is, so the world, avoiding the vices of all men, must seek the strength of the strongest, the manhood of the manliest, and the good of the best. As science grows by discovering and avoiding its mistakes, and society by the gradual perfection of its individuals, so the world is progressing by accumulated moral excellencies. A man's true successes are on the side of his virtues. A public character, such as that of David Douty Colton, is a public study.

On this coast every man has his chance. Here there is nothing or has been nothing

stereotyped; no running in grooves; nothing traditional for the sake of tradition. Society forces no man into conventional lines of effort. The free life in the hills, seeking the caverns of gold, sleeping out with the eagle and the winds on the mountain peaks, camping midst their snows, or pillowed on the countless flowers of the plains, shows a population unfettered by the cant of fashion and the effeminate timidity of action. On this coast, men must be original to be known. Each man, without pattern, copy, or prescribed rule, works out himself. Out of so many originals, the fittest survive, and the rest go down; but when they go down, they go down like giants in the sea, brave and unflinching in the grasp of the inevitable. All people here are resolved, with the most resolute in the front. Men must be right, not under the lash of public opinion, but for the sake of right itself. Men stand or fall here upon reality, not on fictions or mere customs.

For this reason, California at that day was the place for Colton. He was soon known as one of the bravest men in the mountains. When daring was a duty, and not a mere adventure, he was always in the lead. This was evinced when he heard that two miners, Converse and Haines, formerly from Illinois, had been decoyed into the rancherie of Chinook, chief of the Klamath Indians, and there murdered. He, still not of age, resolved to capture this Indian and bring him to justice. With two miners, equally resolute, for six weeks he pursued the wily murderer through tangled valleys and mountain recesses. At length he captured him upon Shasta river, and delivered him to the nearest white settlement for trial. For three men, day by day, and night after night, to hunt down and capture an Indian chief, and then tie him to a horse, and escape with him as a prisoner through forests, thronging with the watchful, treacherous and implacable savages of his tribe, and even passing with him through encampments of his white friends, was no holiday business. It could not be done by men at all conscious of fear, or by men wanting in persistence and sagacity. The achievement was as heroic as it was prophetic. The man or men that could do that, could and would do more. Such men could not escape perilous responsibility. It would seek them if they did not seek it. About this time one Charles McDermott became sheriff of Siskiyou county, and appointed young Colton as his deputy. McDermott soon found more lucrative enterprises, and not long after turned the office over entirely to his young under-sheriff. At the next election, when scarcely eligible, he was elected full sheriff. By this office friends became numerous, and money poured into his hands by thousands. But in all this daring, and energy, and success, had he thought only of himself?

While in college at Galesburg, he became acquainted with Miss Ellen M. White, daughter of Dr. Chauncey White, resident of Chicago. Whether he came West engaged or not, as soon as he found himself on the top of the wave of fortune, which he did before he was twenty-one, he hastened back and married her, and returned to his duties as sheriff of Siskiyou. Soon after his return with his young bride, an event occurred which tested the principles of which his character was made. A miner, contrary to the restraining order of the court, had cut a ditch belonging to a water company, and used the water. He was arrested by the order of the court for a contempt, and put in jail. The miners determined to release him; and fifteen hundred assembled at the jail door, and demanded his liberty. Young Colton, as sheriff, was, at the moment they assembled, with his wife, assisting at some church fair which the few ladies of the settlement were giving, to raise church funds. Hearing of the mob, he ran at once to the jail; and taking his place in the door, in the name of the law and public order, not only refused to yield to the mob, but notified them that they could only break that door down

by first killing him. The mob, for a moment, were confounded by such defiant resistance, and from such a young officer. Finding that he meant what he said, one of the crowd drew his pistol, saying: "Then die, you fool!" But before he could raise his pistol, the sheriff anticipated his act, and fired upon him, and kept firing at the leaders, until the mob, having discharged a hundred ineffectual shots at him, discomfited by such official resolution and energy, first wavered, then recoiled, and fled out of the range of his pistol. Here they halted, and re-assembled for consultation. Passion became aroused. Ever before, mob-law had prevailed. They came back determined more than ever to have their will. But the decision and courage of the young sheriff awakened and inspired the courage of others. The judge of the court, the clerk, and many other citizens, came to his support; and a battle was fought in which, while the officers, except two slight wounds of Colton, escaped untouched, the mob lost several killed, and many wounded. But they were driven away, and the law was maintained. It was his courage that sustained that decision of mind, without which action becomes irresolute; his strength made others strong; and before him, as the personalized law, the lawless cowed and retired. His prompt resistance to anarchy, though himself a youth, was an exhibition of one of those instincts which counsels only with itself, and marks the man who rightly rules. There was a more reaching importance to this act at that time than at first sight appears. There are times when it is uncertain whether public uprisings are mobs or revolutions. Little waves precede the big ones; and sheriff Colton, by his decision and prompt courage, made lawless men submit to authority, and maintained the peace and order of society. It was an issue in which he made the government prevail. Such men are the pillars of civilization. Their individuality of ruling capacity makes it possible for others to live. Nature makes them more for other men than for themselves. As the wheel is nothing without the hub, so the world cannot get along without such civil centres. Masses of people often need to be saved from themselves, and some one exceptional man must do it. Nature calls her man out when there is need; and so the youthful sheriff, in the emergencies of his duties, showed, for all coming life, the executive stuff of which he was made. His place in the front was henceforth unquestioned. Governor Bigler complimented the young sheriff for his courage and efficiency, by appointing him brigadier-general of militia of northern California. We must remember that he was not yet twenty-three years of age.

On another occasion he showed the same dauntless nature. A friendly Indian revealed to him that the Indians were about to massacre a family of whites by the name of Johnson. To get help he must pass through the defiles in which they were ambuscaded. Without delay, he took his chances, and dashed through their midst, receiving their fire unhurt, reached the settlement, rallied twenty-five men, and returned in time to save the family. This was no common energy or courage, even in veteran heroes. As he threw himself into the action of the world, before experience could counsel him, he ever relied upon his unborn and never-failing principles. In this there is a certain unity to his character, and such a traceable thread of honesty and courage, through the labyrinth of motive, that no one could doubt what he would do by knowing what he was. If we can know the policy of the old by their actions, we can know the probable actions of the young by their principles. The principles of young Colton were too sharply defined to admit of policy. Indeed, policy, as such, was no trait of his character. He had the wisdom of judgment, not the tact of cunning. Brave men may be violent, but they are not false. But courage and decision and energy, without judgment, might be fatal for

EARLY PHOTOGRAPH
PUBLIC LIBRARY



David D. Colver

good results. There is a blind strength that destroys, but this was not his. He was a man for men among men. His mind was, perhaps, not so analytical as comprehensive. Nice distinctions and subtle lines of speculation often confuse the judgment; but representative men depend on intuitive convictions rather than on formal logic. They have insight where others are ignorant. No general in the field, no mariner in a storm, no merchant on 'change, pauses to inquire whether a certain proposition can be proved by any special mood or figure of syllogism.

In 1857, after the expiration of his second term as sheriff, he became a candidate for the state senate; and though the contest was close, yet the general opinion was that he had a fair majority, and indeed the certificate of election was issued to him. But his instinctive honesty of nature would not permit him to hold it. Whether elected or not, he wanted no disputed or equivocal honor; what he had must be unquestionably right. He yielded to his opponent what his party would have sustained him in retaining, if such had been his purpose. Honesty was with him, like breathing, a matter of course.

Abandoning the senatorial contest, he determined to enter upon the regular study of the law; and for that purpose, in 1858, with considerable means at his command, he took his young family to Albany, New York, and entered the law-school of that city. Here he graduated in due time, and came back to California, bringing with him a fine law-library. Accompanied by Ralph C. Harrison, a fellow-graduate of the same institution, as his partner, and now one of our most prominent lawyers, they opened an office in San Francisco.

But nature has different places for different men. The knowledge of the principles of law was a part of his natural common sense; but his habits of life and range of power were not for special cases and the drudgery of the court-room. Instead of looking down into a well, he preferred to stand upon the mountain-top, and look off upon the fields and towns and cities of society, where the varied and momentous interests of multitudes lay to be managed. From his earliest manhood he had been energetic and successful. His sense of effective power was justifiably confident, and its exertion ever irrepresible. He loved work, because from work came the best things. But while he could not be idle, yet he was too capable to be restricted to limited schemes. Though he could no more suppress the exertion of his power than the waters could keep from flowing, or the sun from shining, yet he never beat the air. When he struck, he ever saw something to strike. When fully himself, his physical and executive resources were so inexhaustible, and his powers of endurance so prodigious, that he felt himself equal to any demand that could be made upon him, and would rather work much than little and carry heavy loads than light ones. He felt more assured of success under great than under small responsibility. His energies were the same, whether the end was the public good or his own private fortune. His power was quiet, but earnest and persistent, sufficient and magnetic. There was ever in him the fixed persuasion of success.

There was healthy, hopeful life all through and over him, like incarnate sunshine. His face was full of welcome, and kindness was in every grasp of the hand. He was free alike from pretension or subserviency, and ever looked the world in the face, whatever was uppermost. His mind was practical rather than speculative. He lived with men and facts, not apart inertly in dreams. He might build impregnable castles on the earth, but no visionary ones in the air. His character was thoroughly realistic. He never did anything simply because others did the same. If he knew how to copy, he never did it. Whatever he had, he had for him-

self; and what he was, he was through himself. The fitness of things, not opinion, decided and guided his action. His own thoughts were to him an unit; those of others, conflicting and confusing. He listened to others, but his motives of life came from within himself. He was self-reliant because he must be, and had no habit of dependence. He trusted to his own judgment, and took the consequences; numbers neither attracted nor alarmed him. Timid men are undecided and irresolute, veering with the winds of fortune, and tossed without fixed opinion. Opposition disconcerts them. Dreading criticism and ridicule, they think as the strongest think, and prefer the harmony of conformity to the antagonisms of originality. They risk nothing with weak minorities, but are content to save their little with strong majorities.

Without being a politician, he took a patriotic interest in public affairs. Restricted limits forbid an analysis of the public men or measures of his day. Suffice it to say that General Colton was the friend of Broderick, and belonged to the northern rather than the southern school of the democratic party. Though a Union man in the late war, he declined, unless allowed to appoint his subordinates, the commission offered him by the secretary of war through the governor of the State. As the force was not called into active service, he did not regret his decision.

In 1865, General Colton went abroad with his family, spending two years in traveling over Europe; visiting also the Holy Land, Turkey and Egypt. As he was at no time a purposeless man, so in traveling, he made the studies of his children contribute to their pleasures. More than guide-books were read; thorough information was sought. He became a student of art, not as an affectation, but to understand and appreciate it; and his gallery of paintings, at his residence in San Francisco, shows how true were his art-feeling and his art-judgment. Not a worthless book is in all his large library; each work is a standard. Within the doors of his mansion, one feels that there is neither an excess nor a deficiency of elegance; but that it is a home of satisfaction, pleasing the imagination, and contenting the heart. His farm in Contra Costa county was not only rich in soil, but it was admirably managed by his constant oversight. His blood stock and fine crops gave him not only wealth, but pleasure. Everything seemed to thrive with him.

General Colton was a large owner, and president, of the Amador gold mine, and also of the Rocky Mountain coal company. The Amador mine yielded its half million of dollars of gold-bars annually, and under his management kept up fully its reputation as one of the best managed mines on the Pacific coast. The coal company raises five hundred tons of coal per day, and supplies the Central Pacific railroad with fuel.

From the fact that everywhere, in all his history, he had shown himself capable of managing large interests, we are not surprised to find the financial directorship of the Central Pacific railroad placed in his hands. The office needed a man of judgment, and one able to endure immense labor. He was just that man—accessible, patient in temper, quick in perception, reliable in judgment, regular in habits; systematic, thorough and persistent, accomplishing his purposes without mistakes or exhaustion. Strong men know strong men, and therefore we find him associated in fortune and labor with the road-builders of the Central Pacific. With him public affairs were impersonal; administration official; and what was to be done, whether self-appointed or prescribed by authority, was absolutely without personal feeling. In organizing his duties, he looked alone to efficiency, without the prepossession of friendship, or the preju-

dices of enmity. Executive work went directly to its end. But from these severe duties of administration, he could turn to private life with the sportiveness of a child. In his family he was not the active, daring sheriff, the watchful and laborious financier, but he was the happy man, fresh, sunny, and contented. It was the warrior with his armor laid aside, his brow unknit, and a soul filled with the pleasures of peace and rest. Here he reaped his reward for all his enterprises, privations and energies. What he did in the world was much for others; his home was for himself. Those who knew him best, knew him here; and here it seemed no mortal could be happier; and here, as to this world, the light has gone out forever.

THEODORE WAGNER.

THE present incumbent of the office of United States surveyor-general of California, Theodore Ferdinand Constantine Matess—for this was the original family name—was born in the city of Cassel, in the Prussian province of Hesse, on September 9, 1841. John Christian Matess, his father, served as an officer in the Westphalian army, and was decorated on the battle-field with the cross of the legion of honor by Napoleon I. The early youth of Mr. Wagner was spent in his native city, where he received a limited education. At the death of his father, which occurred in 1854, he was forced to give up his studies, as the reduced circumstances of his family rendered it impossible to provide for the expense of his schooling. He then went to work for a merchant in Bremen, and was rapidly acquiring a business experience when the unfortunate failure of the house threw him out of employment. Undiscouraged by this vexatious event he obtained the assistance of some friends, and started for America. Upon his arrival in this country he was adopted by friends of his family, and whose family name he assumed at their request, and with the consent of his family residing in Germany. Not desiring to encroach too much upon the hospitality of his protectors, he accepted a position as clerk in a store, and assisted in supporting himself with the very modest pittance which he received for his services. Still wishing to complete his unfinished education he at the same time managed, by dint of industrious application, to improve his knowledge as occasion permitted. At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Wagner was engaged in the study and practice of surveying and engineering, when his ardent Union sentiment induced him to abandon his prospects, and enter the United States army. His first service in the field was with the Thirty-fourth New Jersey infantry regiment; he was afterwards promoted into a colored regiment, with which he served till the close of the campaign, being mustered out February 25, 1866, at Pine Bluff, Arkansas. After the war Mr. Wagner received the appointment of chief-clerk and deputy secretary of state of Arkansas, which position he held until 1870. Whilst attending to the duties of his office, he found time to read law, passed his examination, and was admitted to the bar at Little Rock, in 1868.

Close application to study, however, having injured his health, he found it necessary to seek relaxation in travel. In 1870, he made a lengthened tour through Minnesota, Kansas, and Colorado, and finally settled down to the practice of law and surveying in Missouri, where he

remained until 1873. In that year he came to California, and fixed his residence at Visalia. He was admitted to the supreme court of California, September 25, 1875, and to the supreme court of the United States, April 1, 1878. Having acquired a special knowledge and practice in the law relating to land titles, he was retained by the government to represent it in the trial of desert land cases in the local land-office at Visalia, for the management of which he received very general commendation both from the government officials and the press in all parts of the State. May 22, 1878, he was appointed United States surveyor-general of California, the position he now holds.

General Wagner has been twice married, and has two daughters by his first wife. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and several other societies, and belongs to the Lutheran church. In politics he is a republican.

LORING PICKERING.

THE chief requisite in biography is individuality. In the delineation of character, its essential variations should be carefully studied and faithfully represented; and especially is it demanded in the attempt to comprehend and sketch the life and actions of one whose public career, during a period of thirty years, has been blended with the welfare of the State, and who has been a prominent instrument, as a journalistic leader, in defending its interests and shaping its destiny.

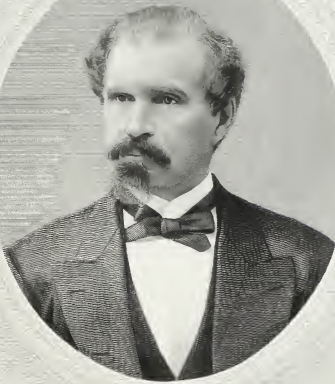
The veteran editor, both in experience and years, of those California journalists, now living, who have been continuously, and are still, actively identified with the daily newspaper press of San Francisco, is Loring Pickering, the senior proprietor and editor of the *Evening Bulletin* and *Morning Call*, among the oldest dailies on the Pacific slope.

The history of his editorial career is co-extensive with that of the city, and when the historian comes to write up its annals, he will find the files of the *Bulletin* and *Call*, together with other papers with which he has been connected, indispensable for reference, being a faithful reflex of the spirit of the times and a daily chronicle of transpiring events, from a period when this now great and flourishing metropolis was comparatively an insignificant and obscure hamlet.

The true journalist, like the true poet, is born, not made. Education may do much for him in widening the area of his efficiency, or sharpening the point of the weapon wielded, but the true newspaper-man is a production of nature and the fruit of her best experiences. A clear head, a quick eye, an accurate judgment, willing hands, and self-reliance, are the essentials to success; to these may be added, firmness of purpose, rectitude of intention, and persistence in effort. As a journalist, Mr. Pickering has been eminently successful; his career has uniformly been one of influential activity. A success so rare is not likely to be the result of chance or good fortune; born and reared in the ordinary walks of life, with no special advantages above his fellows, he worked his way up the hill difficulty—the true democratic road to fame. He who at once informs and impels, is the king among his fellow-men.

The force that sways and moves the moral world is the press, it is the great exponent of

San Francisco
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Lucy D. [unclear]

popular thought and action; the newspaper becomes more necessary in proportion as man becomes more equal; they serve to protect freedom and to maintain civilization; a newspaper can drop the same thought into a thousand minds at the same moment; it is a potent power in the hands of the really able man.

This gentleman who has done so much for journalism in the far West, and fairly won the honor of being among the early and indefatigable builders of the new America on the shores of the Pacific, was born in New Hampshire, July 31, 1812. He is descended from an honorable ancestry, on the side of both parents; the succession of eminent men by the name of Pickering, through a period of about two hundred years, has made the name conspicuous for several generations. Of the peculiarities of Mr. Pickering as a boy, of what consisted that period of life, said to be the father of the man, little is known to the writer of this sketch; as a student, his desire for learning prompted him to seize every opportunity offered by books, periodicals, and intellectual society. The taste, early manifested, for the study of the natural sciences, especially for mechanics and the higher mathematics, was duly encouraged and developed by his father, Samuel Pickering, himself no ordinary scholar and a gentleman of great worth, wealth, and business prominence. Thus his intellectual culture could not be estimated by the simple advantages of the schools accessible to him, for at the age of fourteen he justly enjoyed the reputation of being not only the cleverest student, but also the most thorough practical mathematician in his native county. In 1826, during a temporary residence with a relation in Keen, N. H., he became acquainted with John Prentiss, the proprietor and editor of the *New Hampshire Sentinel*; the warm interest and kindly regard manifested by this gentleman for his youthful friend was doubtless the circumstance that led Mr. Pickering, in subsequent life, to adopt the profession of journalism. In 1832, he started for the West, which had then become fully recognized as the promised land of genius and enterprise. Although still a mere youth, he felt quite able to make his way wherever industry, talent, and probity were wanted; he sought and embraced transient opportunities for business in Louisville, New Orleans, Illinois, and St. Louis, successfully prosecuting such commercial enterprises as promised best. In 1846, having frequently made contributions to the leading journals where his business called him, he was at length irresistibly drawn to journalism, and finally adopted it as a profession for life; he became convinced that it was the field which his studies and observations had specially qualified him to enter. A final decision having thus been formed, he went to its execution with zeal and enlightened firmness; he purchased the two influential daily papers of St. Louis, the *Reporter* and *Missourian*, and soon after established the *St. Louis Union*. This journal very shortly became the leading newspaper in the West, and the recognized organ of the two wings of the Democratic party it had been instrumental in uniting. The brilliant success that attended his editorial efforts in this field was not the result of accident or good fortune simply, but of superior calculation and downright arduous labor; such exertion deserved success, and won it. His character and abilities were soon appreciated by the community in which he lived, and he was elected by the state legislature a director of the Bank of Missouri, an institution of large capital and of powerful financial influence in the upper Missouri valley. His triumphant success as a journalist, in St. Louis, was not, however, accomplished without labor, sacrifice, and difficulty, nor was his editorial career in that city one of unimixed prosperity; the political antagonism of that day was extremely vindictive and personal; bitter party animosity ruled the hour, engendering strife and resulting not unfrequently

in fatal combat. Throughout this political strife and commotion, Mr. Pickering stood firm in his integrity, conscientiously and fearlessly advocating and vindicating the principles of his party.

In the affairs of men, however valuable their services or exalted their talents and ability, the tidal wave does not always lead onward triumphantly, neither does fortune always attend the worthy. The journalistic life of Mr. Pickering in St. Louis, although brilliant and successful, as well as varied and rich in experience, was, in consequence of the indiscretion of a partner in business, closed abruptly, and finally ended in financial loss and disappointment. Having thus dissolved all local business relations, the world was now before him where to choose his place of rest, and Providence his guide. In 1849, in the prime of manhood, full of vigor, and full of expectation, he left St. Louis, and accompanied by his amiable companion, a lady of culture and refinement, joined the great army of crusaders overland for the gold-fields of California. On reaching his destination, Mr. Pickering's first attention was directed briefly to the examination of the mining and mineral interests generally throughout the country. The conservative element of his character, however, deterred him from wild schemes, in which the proverbial fickleness of fortune gave one man a prize, and nine hundred and ninety-nine blanks. He again engaged in journalism, publishing the *Placer Times*, which was afterwards merged with the *Transcript*, in Sacramento, and soon after removed to San Francisco; the *Placer Times* and *Transcript* was the leading democratic journal of the State, and was popular and remunerative. It was subsequently sold, and its influence exerted in behalf of Dr. Gwin, in his controversy with Broderick, involving the position of United States senatorship. In 1855 Mr. Pickering became a partner and editor of the *Alta California*; but notwithstanding the triumphant success that attended his editorial labors, such absorbing engagements impaired his health, and the following year he wisely, though reluctantly, surrendered the management of those journals to other hands, and started for Europe with the hope of regaining his health during a period of leisure and observation, which could be enjoyed and improved with the greatest delight and advantage by a man who had seen so much of the world and profited so largely by his experience and studies.

During his prolonged residence in Europe, he visited, accompanied by his wife, points of the most prominent interest, sketching his impressions and experiences in a series of letters, addressed to his favorite journals, which were justly appreciated and elicited general admiration. Mr. Pickering's extended travels throughout Europe opened to him a wide field for thought and observation. Study is useful principally in its application to life and life's necessities; books impart knowledge only, but travel engages the mind and moves it forward. His residence of several years in France afforded him the opportunity of becoming acquainted with the leading characteristics of that nation in his boyhood having acquired a familiar knowledge of the elementary principles of the French language, he readily perfected himself in its practical use, and was thus enabled with facility to become familiar with the peculiar manners, modes of thought and prevailing ideas, together with the social life of the French people. He made himself acquainted with their history, scientific, and humanitarian institutions, examining them especially in the light of American civilization and in its intellectual development; he studied their laws, investigated their ideas of equity, and attended their courts, to obtain a knowledge of their administration of justice, as well as the forms and the practical application of the fundamental principles of their world-renowned jurisprudence.

Returning to San Francisco, in 1860, in connection with his present partners, he purchased the Bulletin newspaper, to which he has devoted his ripe abilities ever since; we might have said, undivided attention, but for the fact that in 1868, he came into the possession of the Morning Call, both of which have since been published, one as the morning, and the other as the evening paper, constituting a well-recognized journalistic power on the Pacific coast. In 1879, the aggregate circulation of these two papers, embracing both the weekly and daily, exceeded seventy thousand, probably the largest patronage in the world, in proportion to the population that sustains them. The order and system pervading this consolidated establishment are likewise worthy of observation. Both the editorial and business departments of the respective journals, although operated independently, are harmonious and accordant; each subordinate has his duties assigned him, and all are under the active supervision of the controlling mind of the establishment. For more than a quarter of a century, Mr. Pickering, as a leading and active journalist, has exerted a powerful and beneficial influence in shaping the institutions of the Pacific States. When the Union was threatened by incipient rebellion, he was one of the first men in California who advocated a resort to force to preserve the Republic; in the inception, and through to the completion, of the great continental railway, he was an active and powerful coöperator, encouraging its progress with all his influence; in the early organization of society in California, when the regular administration of law was found inadequate to preserve order, and necessity originated vigilance committees, he labored to protect the community and to restore, as soon as practicable, the legitimate administration of justice. If sometimes he was impelled, by an honest conviction of duty, approved by an enlightened judgment, to resist the fanaticism of the hour, his courage was equal to the emergency; and public sentiment has always, ultimately, vindicated the integrity of his motive, and sanctioned the wisdom of his conduct.

The life and character of Mr. Pickering will bear a much more detailed history and analysis than the limit assigned these sketches will permit. His thirty years of literary labor have been well spent, and have placed his name high among those of our prominent men, as a tireless worker, a ready thinker, and a man of universal information and extraordinary endurance; through all these years, he has always been faithful to principle and a consistent advocate of what he deemed to be right; independent and outspoken on all public questions, neither personal nor pecuniary considerations have ever influenced him in his editorial course. As a journalist, Mr. Pickering is an essayist as well as paragraphist; his style, while finished and graceful, is distinguished for force of expression; his thoughts arrange themselves rapidly and systematically and are always expressed in the fewest possible words; he never wearies either with a long article or long sentence; some of the most effective political newspaper articles of past campaigns have been the short-pointed and conclusive editorials from his pen. Politically, Mr. Pickering belongs to the Demos Krotos school, and acted with the Democratic party until 1860, when, deeming it his duty patriotically to ignore party ties to preserve the Union, he united his influence with that of the Republican party. Mr. Pickering enjoys in the community in which he resides a high social position; he is a leading and prominent member, and at present one of the directors, of the society of the California Pioneers; he is also an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and likewise a past grand in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. During his active and long life, Mr. Pickering has filled several important and responsible official positions with honor to himself, and fidelity to the public; in 1840

he received the appointment of postmaster from Amos Kendall, postmaster-general under President Van Buren; in 1848, he was elected a director of the Bank of Missouri by the state legislature, retaining that office until he left the State for California, in 1849; in 1852 he was appointed one of the board of commissioners, consisting of five members, to settle the State's interest in certain lands in San Francisco, an office he held till 1855.

Mr. Pickering married, May 22, 1833, Miss Caroline Esther, daughter of Origin Doolittle, descendant of one of the oldest and most respected families of New England. In personal appearance he is a man of robust physique, tall, erect, and moves and acts with dignity and deliberation.

In closing this brief memoir, it may be worthy of remark that the great success of Mr. Pickering is to be attributed to his determination, at the commencement of his business career, to avoid speculation and trust to a legitimate and steady progress; and, above all, to a straight-forward method of conducting all business transactions. There are many valuable lessons that might be drawn from his labors; but we will only repeat the trite old maxim: *Labor omnia vincit.*

WILLIAM KNICKERBOCKER VAN ALEN.

MR. VAN ALEN, a lineal descendant of John Knickerbocker, of Schaghticoke, of the State of New York, was born in the town of Greenbush, Rensselaer county, January 20, 1818. An admirable but brief account of this historical family was published in Harper's Magazine, of New York, for December, 1876. It was accompanied by fine engravings of Mr. Van Alen's maternal grandparents, together with the picture of the family mansion constructed over two centuries ago, and which is still standing and bids fair to survive the last of the race.

Like other pioneers, the subject of this memoir has helped to shape the destiny of the great State of California, and filled many offices with credit to himself and profit to the community. Faithful to the interests of San Francisco, he has helped also to build up her waste places, and contributed by well-conceived improvements to her glory and renown. He has watched this great city grow acorn-like into a far-spreading oak, its roots well set, and its branches giving shelter to all nationalities.

Arriving in San Francisco, in October, 1849, Mr. Van Alen has been a constant resident and shared in all its vicissitudes, its rise and progress, its bright and its cloudy days.

The Knickerbockers, the Van Rensselaers, the Livingstones, and other great families of the State of New York, have given their names to immortality upon every wind that blows.

Under the generic name of Knickerbockers are accepted all the descendants of the old families of his native State; and in whatever country or condition of life, stationary or moving, they may be traced, they are found full of honor, trust, manliness, and fighting the battles of life with courage and dignity. To write the history of one of these great families, is to write the history of all. Its men have always been foremost in the field and in the forum, knowing how to live and how to die; its women models of purity, gracefulness, dignity, and elevated sentiment.





H. L. Dodge

HENRY LEE DODGE.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Montpelier, Vermont, January 31, 1825. He is the second surviving son of Nathan Dodge and Hannah Phinney, both of New England birth, and residents and early settlers of his native town. His paternal lineage is of English origin, and on American soil dates back to William Dodge, who came from Cheshire, England, and reached Salem, Essex county, Massachusetts, July 10, 1629. From that time, the family has ranked honorably in the New England records. At the schools and academy of his native place he received his early education, and in 1842, he entered the University of Vermont. In order to secure the means for a full collegiate course, he became a teacher and followed that pursuit during several winters, while he devoted every spare moment to his own studies. But his ambition was greater than his strength; this double application undermined his health, and he was compelled to leave college. Subsequently, his alma mater conferred upon him an honorary degree in recognition of his earnest application and scholastic attainments. Some time spent in mental rest and in more active occupations brought restored health, and in 1847 he began the study of law in the office of Platt & Peck, in Burlington, Vermont, where he remained until 1849. The tidings of the great discovery of gold in California were now confirmed, the marvelous stories told excited the spirit of adventure within him, he determined to leave the beaten track of New England life, and seek his fortune in the almost unknown country beyond the Rocky mountains. The California fever ran high throughout the East, every town had its willing victims, and it required but little effort to form a company of twelve among his associates and friends. Preparing to start at once, they determined on the then untried experiment of crossing Mexico from ocean to ocean, trusting to chance to form the necessary connections on either side. The undertaking proved entirely successful. Taking sail to Vera Cruz, they thence crossed the continent, *via* the city of Mexico, to San Blas, where passage was obtained on a sailing vessel to San Francisco. The company made the trip in three months and a half, and, without having met with serious mishap or noteworthy adventure, arrived in San Francisco on June 1, 1849. Having visited the mines together, the company separated, each following the course suggested by his own judgment. A short experience at the mines was quite sufficient to confirm Mr. Dodge's judgment, that San Francisco offered the most promising field for his exertions, and he accordingly resolved to make it his home.

In August, 1849, John W. Geary entered upon the duties of his office as alcalde of San Francisco; Mr. Dodge was appointed clerk of his court, and in the following December was elected secretary of the *ayuntamiento*, or town council, retaining both these offices until the organization of the State government after California's admission into the Union. During this period, the sale of beach and water, and town lots took place, the proceeds aggregating more than a million dollars. The responsibility of making and delivering the deeds, receiving the proceeds, and paying the same into the treasury, devolved upon Mr. Dodge, and the entire duty was performed with unquestioned fidelity by the young and comparatively unknown secretary.

California was admitted as a State in September, 1850, Colonel Geary was elected mayor of San Francisco under the new organization, and appointed Mr. Dodge his clerk, a position which he held about a year, and then resigned. Having perfected the legal studies begun in Vermont, he now began the practice of law, to which he had been admitted in the State and federal courts. His talents and earnest application brought deserved success, and he continued in a general legal practice until 1856, when he engaged in mercantile pursuits. With his brother, L. C. Dodge, he established a wholesale provision house, in which he has ever since retained an interest, except during a temporary residence of a few years in his old home in Vermont; and which has continued with slight changes in the firm for nearly a quarter of a century in its present location on Front street, where it is now known as Dodge, Sweeney & Co. Public confidence has been given to no Front-street house more largely than to Dodge, Sweeney & Co. Public appreciation, however, would not permit Mr. Dodge to withdraw entirely from public affairs. While actively pursuing his prosperous business career, in 1861, he was appointed by Mayor Teschmacher to represent the sixth ward in the San Francisco board of supervisors for an unexpired term, and at the succeeding election he was chosen for another term, which he served until January 1, 1862, when he resigned and took his seat in the legislature to which he had been elected on the Union ticket. He was elected to the State senate in 1863, and served the term extending during two sessions. Those were days of strong political feeling and divided sentiment, but there was in Mr. Dodge so little of the partisan that his course received the cordial approval even of his political opponents.

During a visit to his eastern home, in 1851, he married Miss Omira Bush, the daughter of Hon. Roswell Bottum, of Orwell, Vermont. Judge Bottum was a native of that town and was held in highest esteem. The mutual inclinations of his wife and himself prompted Mr. Dodge to return to the East in 1871, where they probably anticipated a quiet enjoyment of the wealth gained by his energy and industry. During a residence of four years in Burlington, Vermont, he was twice elected superintendent of public schools, when he experienced the truth of the statement, so often made, that the wandering Californian will certainly return sooner or later; and in 1875 his numerous friends welcomed him back to San Francisco.

In June, 1877, he was appointed by the president of the United States, a member of the treasury commission, in conjunction with Hon. F. F. Low and the late Hon. H. R. Linderman, director of the mint, to investigate the affairs of the San Francisco mint and custom-house. The duties were specially delicate and trying, but his course merited universal approval. When, in the following December, he was appointed superintendent of the mint at San Francisco, the entire Pacific coast felt the act a proper acknowledgment of rare ability and most unquestioned honor and uprightness. He now holds this most important position, made still more responsible by the coinage act of 1873, which made the superintendent *ex officio* treasurer of the mint. Two thirds of all the coinage of the United States is made at this mint, and its bullion fund, held in hand in order that returns may be made to depositors with as little delay as possible, amounts to more than eight millions of dollars. His conscientious and careful supervision takes in every detail of the operation, from the moment that the amalgam bars or bags of gold dust are first deposited until the glittering coin goes forth on its travels through the world. The honor conferred by his appointment is the greater, because, in strict truth, it was not sought by him. Although an unfaltering Union man and consistent republican, he has never been a partisan, nor, despite the various offices held, has he ever been a place-seeker.

During his connection with the municipal affairs of San Francisco, her people could boast of a model city government, and in his legislative career his name was never connected with the suspicion of any questionable legislation. Men knew that, according to his best judgment, he labored for the best interests of the community, and they, therefore, hailed his appointment to the mint, not as a result of political intrigue or influence, but as a well deserved acknowledgment of surpassing ability and purity of motive and action. The appointing power vested in his hands, and furnishing strong temptation to political ambition where that patronage can be employed to subserve partisan or selfish ends, has been managed with judicial fairness. Removals have not been made without sufficient cause, and appointments have been influenced only by considerations of fitness and the best interests of the service. In disbursing the large sums intrusted to his charge, he has exercised the same economy and scrutiny of detail given to his private affairs, and the result has been an enormous saving. He deserves the honor of bringing, for the first time in the history of the mint, the expenditures far within the appropriations made by congress for its support.

His interest in all that concerns the welfare of his city and State leads him to active participation in most public enterprises. He is a life-member of the Mercantile Library Association, of the California Pioneers, of the San Francisco Art Union, and of other similar societies, while, as an attendant, liberal supporter and trustee of the Congregational church, he has shown himself a valuable adherent of that religious body. An extremely quiet and modest demeanor endears him to his associates and friends, and the community, in which he has so long resided, warmly esteems him as a truly representative citizen of the city of his adoption.

ABRAHAM COLMAN.

A FEW months ago the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the clothing-house of Colman Brothers was celebrated in San Francisco. The success and long life of this well-known firm are due in a great measure to the untiring industry, foresight, and business capacity of Abraham Colman, one of its founders. He was born in Peysera, a Polish town near the Prussian border, on January 1, 1838, and was the third son of Jacob Colman and Theta Cohn, both deceased. The political situation of Poland rendered educational facilities very rare for the youth of that unhappy country, and such schooling as his parents' circumstances enabled the boy to acquire was gained at the schools of Posen, to which town his parents had removed. At the age of ten he began to learn tailoring, and soon became proficient, but he was not destined to practice his trade in his native country. He resolved to join an elder brother who had already emigrated to America, and in 1853 he landed in New York, with no capital save his own energy and ambition. His early efforts to obtain suitable employment were attended with great difficulty, especially as he knew nothing of the English language, but he at length succeeded, and though the compensation he received was small, his strict economy enabled him to save a sufficient amount with which to start for San Francisco, where he arrived May 5, 1855. The elder brother's place of business was at that time on the site of the present Nevada Block, but Abraham thought that the corner of

Montgomery and Washington streets would be a better position, and they accordingly moved into a small store in that locality. The change was a good one, for their business soon expanded to such a degree that they were compelled to seek yet more commodious quarters. These they found near by on the lower floor of Burgoyne's Bank; but even here their stay was short, for Abraham Colman once more realized the necessity of moving with the tide of trade, and soon after the Cosmopolitan, Russ, Lick, and Occidental hotels were built, he seized an opportunity to establish their place of business on the corner of Montgomery and Bush streets, where their retail store is still located. In the mean time the firm had established an exclusively wholesale house, near the corner of Sacramento and Battery streets, but as this soon became too small for their increasing trade they finally, in 1866, removed to the spacious building at No. 107 Battery street, now occupied by them. The entire conduct of the business had by this time passed into the competent hands of Abraham Colman; for an agency established in New York having proved insufficient, the elder brother Solomon had removed to that city in 1859, and opened the manufactory which now supplies the immense stock of the San Francisco house, whose branches extend throughout the length of the Pacific Coast.

Great as his business cares are, Abraham Colman has never found them too heavy to allow him to take an active part in various charities. Thus he is a valued, though unostentatious, member of the Eureka Benevolent society, of the First Hebrew Benevolent society, of the Board of the Pacific Orphan Asylum, and indeed of all the prominent institutions of this sort, especially those of the Jewish denomination. He is also a member of the Synagogue Emanuel; of Bay City Lodge, No. 71 of Odd Fellows; as well as of the San Francisco Verein, and several other social clubs. In politics he holds himself bound by no party ties, and while all matters of public interest receive his earnest attention, he reserves to himself the right of casting his vote for that candidate whom he judges best fitted for office.

On March 11, 1868, in the city of New York, Mr. Colman was married to Miss Anna Lithauer, a daughter of Jacob Lithauer, of Hartford, Connecticut, and by her he has had three sons.

DAVID MEEKER.

THIS well known citizen of California was born in the town of Elizabeth, State of New Jersey, on the first day of January, 1806. His youthful days were spent upon his father's farm, assisting in its cultivation; and acquiring such an education as the common schools of that day were capable of affording, which, although quite meager and superficial, was supposed to be sufficient to establish young men in positions equal to those occupied by their fathers. But having a taste for mercantile pursuits, young Meeker, at the age of fifteen years, went to Elizabethtown to serve as clerk in a large country store, living in the family of his employer, whose kind treatment and tender care he remembers with gratitude to this day. Remaining in Elizabethtown until 1833, he went to New York city in that year as head-clerk in a wholesale dry-goods house, on Pearl street, where he remained until the spring of 1837, when the financial crisis and panic culminating in the suspension of specie

1850



David Meeker

payments of nearly all the banks in the United States, threw him out of employment; and he turned his steps westward towards our unoccupied land, locating himself on a farm in Knox county, State of Missouri. Here, the knowledge acquired in boyhood assisted him in the cultivation of his own fields. But he soon found that, while he could supervise the labor of the field, there was need of a household supervision; and in 1843 he united himself in marriage with Elizabeth E., the daughter of Silas Reddish. Upon this farm of six hundred and forty acres he resided, cultivating it with tolerable success until 1850, when, having heard of the gold excitement in California, he determined to remove there, and in the spring of that year started with an ox-team overland, arriving in Sacramento, September 1, 1850. At that city he met a brother, Major S. H. Meeker, who was engaged in a wholesale grocery business. But like nearly every other pioneer, he desired to see the gold-fields himself, and accordingly visited the mines on the Yuba river, where he remained only a few weeks.

Returning to Sacramento, he engaged with his brother as clerk, in the firm of Meeker & Co.; and in 1852 became a partner in the business. He was now fairly launched in the mercantile business again, and continued in it at the same place until 1858, when, his brother having previously withdrawn to San Francisco, he united his business with that of Stanford Bros. (conducted by Leland Stanford) under the firm name of Stanford Bros. & Meeker. For a year, the new firm went on prosperously; but in a new country, where the population is continually changing its location under the excitement of fresh discoveries, the center of trade also changes, or becomes seriously affected; and in 1859, the Fraser river excitement so impaired the business of the firm, that Mr. Meeker sold his interest in it to Mr. Leland Stanford, and entered into business on his own account in the same line, which he now follows. But in December, 1861, and winter of 1862, came the terrible flood, when Sacramento was nearly ruined and swept away by the unexpected rise of the American and Sacramento rivers, and the prospect was so discouraging that Mr. Meeker sold his business in 1862, and came to San Francisco in April of that year with a view to a permanent settlement. On the first day of January, 1864, he became one of the firm of Meeker, James & Co., organized at that time, which firm has continued to this date, 1879, without change. Mr. Meeker suffered financially by the fire of November 2, 1852, which nearly destroyed Sacramento, and also severely by the flood immediately following, and again by the fire in 1854, which destroyed his dwelling and furniture, and goods in warehouse; but notwithstanding these reverses, his perseverance did not abate, and on commencing business in San Francisco, his labors met with an adequate reward.

Mr. Meeker has taken an active part in public affairs. While residing in Sacramento, he was elected a member of the common council of the city, in 1855; was chairman of the finance committee, in company with Mark Hopkins and Charles Crocker; in 1858 he was appointed by Mayor Nicols, of Sacramento, a member of the board of education to fill a vacancy; two years previously he had been elected an elder and trustee in a newly organized Presbyterian church under the Reverend William E. Baker, in that city, and served in both capacities until his removal to San Francisco; also acting as superintendent of its sabbath school. In San Francisco, also, his fellow-citizens have called upon him to assist them in public duties, and for many years he has acted as trustee of Calvary church, the Larkin Street Presbyterian church, the San Francisco Port society (Seaman's Bethel), and several other charitable and benevolent societies. In the early days of the gold excitement and settlement of California, the founder

of the State saw the necessity of organizing and sustaining benevolent orders and societies; consequently Odd Fellowship, Free Masonry, and similar associations sprung up immediately, and have flourished as in no other community. Mr. Meeker has been a member of the grand lodge I. O. O. F. of California since 1858; was elected a representative to the grand lodge of the United States, in 1867; was chaplain of the State grand lodge three years, and its treasurer four years; he has also served as chaplain and trustee in two subordinate lodges for many years in the same order; in 1871 he was elected a member of the general legislative assembly of the State, from San Francisco, and was appointed a member of the committee on ways and means, and on federal relations, being chairman of the last mentioned.

The remote ancestors of Mr. David Meeker, in this country, are traced back to William Meeker, who was registered at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1644, and with his sons, Benjamin and Joseph, are recorded among the associates who bought the site of the town of Elizabeth, New Jersey, of the Indians, in 1664. His grandfather, Obadiah Meeker, who was born in 1738 and died in 1828, served through the revolutionary war as a captain of cavalry under the command of General Philemon Dickinson, of New Jersey; he was at the battle of Monmouth under General Washington, and subsequently was made a prisoner, and confined for some time in one of the Jersey prison ships near New York. The history of the town of Elizabeth, is a brilliant record of the patriotism of our ancestors, among whom Obadiah Meeker was conspicuous. From the church congregation (Presbyterian) to which he belonged, says the record, "went forth about forty commissioned officers, besides non-commissioned officers and privates, to fight the battles of independence. No religious society in the land took a bolder, nobler stand, and few were more efficient for their country's cause than Mr. Caldwell's; and not a little of it was owing to the patriotism and fervent zeal of their most energetic pastor." His father, Obadiah Meeker, junior, was born in the township of Elizabeth, February 17, 1782, and died October 2, 1855, aged seventy-three years and seven months. He was a farmer, and lived a very industrious and useful life, training up his children in the same habits which he exemplified. He was especially devoted to the church, zealous in all religious affairs, and an elder in the First and Second Presbyterian churches of Elizabethtown for nearly forty years; and was also twice elected a member of the State legislature from Essex county.

From this brief record of the ancestors of Mr. David Meeker, the reader can judge of the quality of the stock from which he sprung; but this sketch would be incomplete if mention were omitted of the one person who, perhaps more than any other, moulded and influenced the character of the respected gentleman above named; reference is made to his beloved mother, Jerusha Cook Harrison, who was the daughter of Abraham Harrison, a soldier also in the revolutionary war, and was born in the village of Connecticut Farms, State of New Jersey, September 25, 1784. She lived a very industrious and useful Christian life, striving faithfully and earnestly for the welfare of her family; always mindful of her duties to the suffering poor, carrying consolation and sympathy, as well as more substantial relief, to the sick and afflicted; and endeavoring in every way to manifest her love for her Master, by assisting and benefiting His children. She died October 15, 1871, aged eighty-seven years. "She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. Her children arise up and call her blessed; she looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness."

5111 FRANKLIN
BY VINTAGE



H. M. Newhall

HENRY MAYO NEWHALL.

THE career of this gentleman furnishes an apt illustration of the vicissitudes through which California has led many of her adopted sons to the prominence and comfort of their present position. He has gained wealth and distinction, but only by the exercise of an energy and a force of character which never deserted him in all his travels, from the foot to the crown of the hill of fortune.

He brought with him to California the will-power and the determination so characteristic of his native New England, where his ancestors resided. Anthony Newhall, the first of the name who appears on the early records, was an inhabitant of Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1666, and that State has remained the home of his numerous descendants, many of whom have then occupied stations of trust and responsibility. The local records are filled with the family names. Early in the present century, his parents, Jonathan Newhall and Hannah Oakman, were married, and became prosperous in the pursuits of husbandry, in Saugus, Massachusetts, where Henry M. Newhall, the fourth child in a family of eight, was born, May 23, 1825. There he attended school until the age of thirteen, and succeeded as well as boys could in a country town fifty years ago, before the introduction of the common-school system. In 1838 he left home to seek his fortune, carrying no capital save that stout heart and unbounded energy which his after career proved all-sufficient. He went to sea, and in the capacity of ship's boy, visited the East Indies and other countries, until, tiring of that manner of life, he went to Philadelphia, and became an apprentice in the large auction-house of Myers, Clayhorn & Co. His services there developed his taste, and determined his vocation; and after an apprenticeship faithfully served, he went to Nashville, Tennessee, entered into the auction business to which he now felt himself well trained, and was rapidly gaining success, when the tidings from California re-awakened the disposition which had carried the boy to sea. The old spirit of adventure welled up anew. In the winter of 1849 he started for California, and after a tedious detention of several months on the Isthmus of Panama, he reached San Francisco July 6, 1850.

The placers were the great point of attraction for him, and he spent some time mining at Douglass Flat. A short experience, however, convinced him that this pursuit was not his forte, and he determined to return to San Francisco. But his little capital had been consumed, and in Stockton he found himself at the very foot of the ladder of fortune, with no friend to aid him in its difficult ascent. Undismayed, he now fell back on the knowledge of his former business; and his first sale was made from the head of a barrel, the invoice consisting of his own surplus wardrobe. The venture was successful; he purchased four boxes of goods, shipped them to San Francisco, and there sold them at a handsome profit. The spirit and vim of his manner attracted attention, and he soon was established as a leading and successful auctioneer. The circumstances of time and place furnished ample scope for his ability; there were no warehouses; goods must be sold on their arrival, and the auction-room was the channel through which they passed; thus, entire cargoes were frequently sold by the

manifest from the auctioneer's pulpit. Mr. Newhall secured a large share of business; his reputation for ability, promptness, thoroughness, and a special personal capacity to make sales, became proverbial, and he thus laid the deep and strong foundation of his fortune and success. The golden opportunities of those early days soon passed away; but he had secured the best share of his line of business; and when subsequently the system of trade-sales became established, his auction-rooms became the recognized headquarters of the business. It has been his good fortune never to lose the prestige gained by his own special qualifications in his chosen trade; on the contrary, through various stages, his business has steadily grown, until the original simple stand has been supplanted by the spacious structure now used by him as the theater of his exploits. Whilst he shows the good judgment and quick discernment so necessary to the financier, he himself has conducted large sales with unflinching regularity, calling through a catalogue of two thousand lots of merchandise, and often continuing through ten successive hours of extraordinary physical exertion. Nor has this occurred in isolated cases only; it is repeated again and again during the sales of a season, but seems to make no unusual draft on his powers of endurance.

These labors have kept him prominently before the public; but he has been identified with other undertakings also, which, if less conspicuous, have been even more important and beneficial to the State. In 1865, he became a large owner in the San Francisco and San Jose railroad, at a time when ruin seemed the inevitable climax of its financial condition. Having once grown interested in the matter, Mr. Newhall determined to rescue the enterprise from its dangers, and push it to a successful conclusion. The large means at his command, not less than his sound judgment and administrative abilities, made him a most valuable agent in the work of restoration. In 1866, he was elected president of the board, and he continued in that office until the sale of the road to the Southern Pacific railroad company, in 1870. The success of the road became assured from the time that he assumed the management of its affairs. Other capitalists had declined the undertaking; but Mr. Newhall, always ready to form his own judgment, after a careful and prudent consideration, concluded that the business resources of San Francisco and San Jose would warrant the finishing of the railroad; and securing the coöperation of a few others, he invested very large sums of money in the enterprise. The construction of some fifty miles of this railroad was effected almost wholly from the private means of himself and one or two others; but the event proved the prudence of the investment, for the road became a profitable property almost from the day of its completion. Under his presidency the line was extended to Gilroy, thirty miles beyond San Jose, increasing the value of the railway and its business, and adding many millions in value to the property of the valley penetrated.

Mr. Newhall also took an active part in the organization of the San Francisco and Colorado River railroad company, believing that such a project would open up to development the territory of Arizona, and give impulse to the progress of all the southern counties of California. He was foremost to appreciate the situation and its opportunities, was one of the largest subscribers to the capital stock, and was elected vice-president of the organization. He threw into the project the full force of his enthusiasm and determination, and the road would undoubtedly have been built by his company, had they not received a proposition so favorable in its character as to induce them to transfer the enterprise to other hands. His ample means have enabled him to become one of the chief land-owners in California. He is the proprietor

of the large ranches Piejo and San Magualito, in Monterey county; of the Suzy ranch, in San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara counties; of the San Francisco ranch, in Los Angeles and Ventura counties, and of numerous other large tracts of land. On these ranches he is a large grower of wheat and barley, while portions of them furnish pasture for thousands of the finest sheep and cattle, in the rearing of which he takes a special pride and pleasure. The San Francisco ranch is situated on the line of the Southern Pacific railroad, about twenty-six miles from Los Angeles. Here he has laid the town of Newhall, has built the Southern hotel, a model of elegance and comfort, is now erecting school-houses and other buildings, and expects in a short time to see a flourishing settlement. Yet so wide is the scope of his energy, that in addition to the demands of his extended business, each of these enterprises receives his personal care and supervision.

Before coming to California, he was married, in Nashville, Tennessee, to Miss Sarah Ann White, in October, 1849. The first object of his ambition, after settling in San Francisco, was to prepare a home for her reception, and she soon joined him, and became the mother of his three elder sons. But the happiness of his home was sadly interrupted by her death, in San Francisco, March 26, 1859. Subsequently he married Miss Margaret Jane White, the sister of his deceased wife; and the two younger children born to him by her are now receiving their education at Rye, in the state of New York. Of the elder children, one is engaged in ranching in Los Angeles county; another, having graduated at Yale college, has chosen the law as his profession; and yet another is engaged in business with his father.

While not a formal member, he is a regular attendant at the Presbyterian church of the Rev. Dr. Scott, and has always shown himself much interested in its success; and it would not be improper to say that that church owes very much of its vitality and flourishing condition to the liberality of Mr. Newhall. The Society of Territorial Pioneers, the Academy of Natural Sciences, and similar institutions, also find him a valued member, and an open-handed contributor. Mr. Newhall has also been for some years an active member of the California Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar; a Royal Arch Mason; and a member of the benevolent Order of Odd Fellows. Indeed, there is not a church building, a school-house, a charitable institution in San Francisco, to which he has not been a cheerful giver; not an enterprise for the public good which he has not been glad to aid and encourage. The spirit influencing his deeds is not less admirable; he believes it a matter of duty, as it is also his pleasure, that he to whom an abundance has been given should thus contribute to the building up of institutions by which not only the present, but future generations also are to be educated and benefited. He has grown up with San Francisco, and has experienced a full share of the changes and vicissitudes of California life. Beginning at the very foot of the ladder, he passed through trials and difficulties which might have broken a spirit less energetic and determined than his. Yet however severe the frowns of fortune, they could not conquer his force and determination to succeed. By steady and sure pace he has mounted to the summit of fortune's eminence, and his great energy, his quick, practical sagacity, fertility of resource, and boldness of action, have placed him foremost among the sons of the growing State, and make him to-day one of her most esteemed and useful citizens.

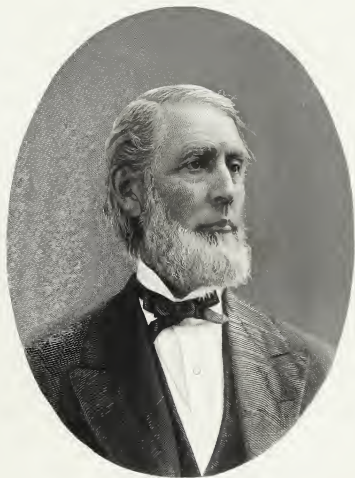
HENRY GIBBONS.

AMONG the many well known physicians of whom San Francisco is proud, Dr. Henry Gibbons holds a foremost rank. During almost thirty years he has uninterruptedly walked in our midst, the embodiment of that quiet and unaffected gentleness which distinguishes the worthy members of the sect of Friends, and scattering everywhere the fruits of his patient professional skill.

Dr. Henry Gibbons was born in the city of Wilmington, Delaware, September 20, 1808. His ancestry is traced back to a settler named John Gibbons, who emigrated to Pennsylvania from Warminster, England, before the arrival of William Penn, and took up a tract of land not far from the present city of Chester. He had a son, a grandson, and a great-grandson in lineal succession, all having the name of James; the last of whom was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was an accomplished linguist, and taught a mathematical and classical school in the Friends' Academy in Pine street, Philadelphia, before the revolution. He subsequently removed to a farm in Chester county which he inherited from his family, and which he afterwards sold to the Society of Friends for the founding of Westtown boarding school, a large seminary for both sexes, about twenty miles from Philadelphia; one of the oldest and most noted educational institutions in America. For many years he held the important position of treasurer of Chester county, besides discharging other public trusts. His wife was Eleanor Peters, and they lived together in wedded life for sixty years, his age at death being eighty-seven, and hers eighty-six years. William Gibbons, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the youngest of twelve children. He married Rebecca Donaldson, of Scotch descent, who was the youngest of eleven children. He graduated in 1802 in the University of Pennsylvania, and was a classmate and intimate friend of Dr. Joseph Parrish and of the celebrated botanist, Dr. William Darlington. Settling in Wilmington, Delaware, he practiced medicine there with success and distinction until his death, which was occasioned by paralysis, at the age of sixty-four years. His wife survived to the age of eighty-three years.

Dr. Henry Gibbons was the second of fourteen children. After his birth, the first child having died in early infancy, there was not a death among them for fifty years, a fact well illustrative of the hardiness of the old English and Scotch stocks. Dr. Gibbons had the advantage of a good early education at several select and private schools in his native city, and was also largely indebted in this respect to his father, who was a man of no ordinary attainments both in medical and general science. Besides a thorough training in English and French, he acquired a knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages. At an early age he began the study of medicine with his father, who afforded him every opportunity to gain a practical knowledge of disease. Repairing to Philadelphia, he devoted one winter to dissections and to attendance on the lectures of the College of Pharmacy, and spent the remainder of the year behind the counter of a retail druggist, for the purpose of familiarizing himself with pharmacy. He also attended a course of lectures on botany given by Solomon W. Conrad, and ever since that time he has continued to cultivate this science in his moments of leisure. Entering the

WAM. FRANCIS
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. Gibbons

medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and passing through the regular curriculum, he graduated in that institution in March, 1829. After obtaining his degree, he returned to Wilmington and engaged in practice with his father. Inheriting from his parent a taste for scientific pursuits, he spent his spare moments in teaching a botanical class, and in assisting to organize the Delaware Academy of Natural Science, of which he was secretary and curator for a number of years. In the year 1841, attracted by the larger opportunities of a great city, Dr. Gibbons removed to Philadelphia. He was soon invited to accept a professorship in the Philadelphia College of Medicine, which he held until his contemplated departure for California. During his residence in this city his wonted passion for scientific pursuits continued to manifest itself. He became an active member of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Science, of the College of Physicians, of the Prison Discipline Association, and of other organizations; he gave lectures on physiology and other topics in the Franklin Institute and elsewhere; he was one of the original members of the American Medical Association, and one of the founders and incorporators of the Female Medical College of Philadelphia.

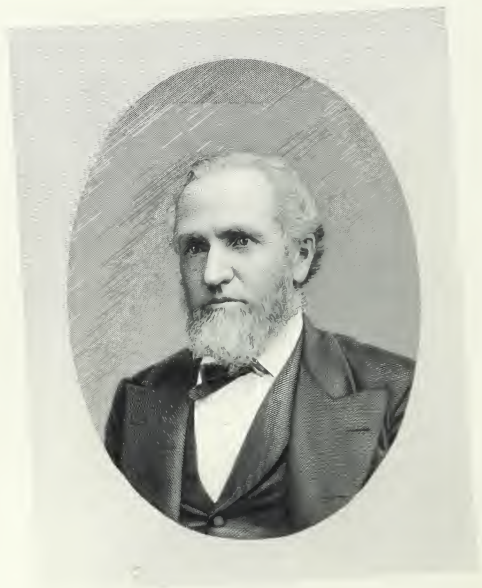
In the year 1850, having met with some severe pecuniary losses, he was induced to abandon a prosperous and promising career in Philadelphia, and to yield to the attractions of California, which at that time fascinated the world. He arrived in San Francisco, *via* Panama, in August of that year, accompanied by two brothers, and was followed in the succeeding year by a third brother, two of the three being also physicians, Dr. W. P. Gibbons, of Alameda, and Dr. Edward Gibbons, now of Napa county. He entered at once on the practice of his profession in San Francisco, and has continued it ever since in that city, excepting for four years which he spent in the neighboring town of Alameda. That dire disease, the cholera, visited San Francisco soon after his arrival. He became a member of the board of health and was placed in charge of the cholera hospital. Since his first coming to California, Dr. Gibbons has been foremost in every measure tending to the education and improvement of the people. His large sympathy has led him not only to treat the physical ills of mankind, but also to do all in his power for the mental and moral health of the community in which he resided. During two years of his residence in Alameda, he was the superintendent of public instruction for that county; and the number and importance of the positions he has filled attest the esteem with which he has always been regarded by his professional brethren and by the public at large. In 1857 he was elected president of the State Medical Society, of which he was one of the founders, and subsequently, in 1871, he filled the same chair during a second term. He was one of the founders of the Medical Society of the county of San Francisco, and its president for the term of 1856, and again for the term of 1866; he was one of the vice-presidents of the American Medical Association during the year 1872, when its annual session was held in San Francisco; he was one of the two delegates from California to the International Medical Congress held in Philadelphia during the centennial in 1876, and was also a vice-president of the congress. In 1861 Dr. Gibbons became professor of materia medica in the Medical College of the Pacific, and in 1868 he was transferred to the chair of practice in that school, which he now occupies; for eighteen consecutive years he has been visiting physician of St. Mary's hospital at first, and then of the San Francisco city and county hospital.

Dr. Gibbons has been the president of the State board of health from the date of its organization until the present time, an unbroken period of almost ten years. When the founding of the Mercantile Library was first moved, Dr. Gibbons took most active interest in the

project, and in 1852, at its organization, he became its first corresponding secretary. His scientific proclivities caused him to figure as one of the founders of the Academy of Natural Sciences, and its vice-president in 1853, and until the present time he has continued an active member, contributing largely to whatever promised a development of popular interest in the cause of science. The dumb brute even has been benefited by his kindly interest, as he was a founder and the first president of the society for the prevention of cruelty to animals. He was also one of the founders of the California prison commission, and has been its vice-president for a series of years. In 1844 Dr. Gibbons joined the Sons of Temperance, and his life-long habits of abstemiousness in which neither tobacco nor liquor has ever been allowed a place, establish the depth of his convictions on this subject. His associates honored him by electing him to the office of grand worthy patriarch of the Sons of Temperance, about the year 1856. The political convictions of Dr. Gibbons have always been strongly Whig anti-slavery and Republican. He was largely active in aiding the organization of the Republican party in California, and during the severe trials of the civil war his loyalty to the flag and devotion to the cause of the Union never dimmed for a moment.

Dr. Gibbons was married in Wilmington, Delaware, in May, 1833, to Martha Poole, of the same city, daughter of William Poole, a prominent member of the Society of Friends. The marriage was celebrated by Friends' ceremony, both the parties being members of that society. Of the four surviving children of the marriage, one son has already trodden in the footsteps of his father, and Dr. Henry Gibbons, junior, forms the present new link in the long chain of medical practitioners given to the world by the Gibbons family. He holds the professorship of obstetrics in the same college with his father.

Though Dr. Gibbons is eminently a domestic man, ardently attached to his family, yet his large sympathies and his desire for benefiting others have led him to take active part in the matters of all popular and scientific societies. The great tendency of his life has been to activity in society. More than forty-five years ago he, with his younger brother, William, instituted a course of popular lectures in Wilmington, Delaware, and each winter he gave a series of lectures on botany, natural history, chemistry, geology, and kindred subjects. The same disposition has been shown by him in San Francisco. He delivered the first course of popular lectures ever given on the Pacific coast; there were thirteen lectures on physiology delivered, one each week, during the winter of 1850-51. The public at large scarce owes less to his zealous, scientific popular instructions, essays, and lectures, than his numerous patients owe to his great professional ability. Dr. Gibbons has always been an industrious writer, though he has published no voluminous works. For fifteen years he has been the principal editor of the "Pacific Medical and Surgical Journal," to which he has contributed many essays on medical and kindred topics. At an early day he took the lead in investigating the climate of California, and the results of his observations were published in the "Smithsonian Reports" and in various periodicals. He is the author of many essays and addresses, among which are a prize essay on tobacco, and lectures on spiritism, lethomania, the literature of quackery, medical education, camping out, feticide, etc. Although beyond the limit of three score and ten, he is still actively engaged in private and hospital practice, in conducting the medical journal, and in the discharge of his duties as professor in the medical college, besides serving in benevolent and other associations.



W. H. Haight

HENRY HUNTLEY HAIGHT.

WHEN, on September 2, 1878, the intelligence of the sudden death of Governor H. H. Haight startled the Pacific Coast, every citizen of California felt that one of her brightest ornaments, purest patriots, and wisest counselors had passed away. The fame of the dead, while living, had penetrated every portion of California, and had largely spread throughout the land. As a lawyer, he had been successful; as a public officer, incorruptible; as a man, highly esteemed. He had stood prominent in that mighty phalanx of Great Westerners who, immigrating to California at an early day, by their united genius lifted her up into the position of one of the noblest States that adorn our national union; and his death seemed a personal shock to every one who loved the State and gloried in her prosperity, and who realized how greatly the deceased had contributed in placing her in the proud position she now occupies.

Henry Huntley Haight was born in Rochester, Monroe county, New York, on May 20, 1825. His paternal ancestry belonged to an English line of descent, and came from a family which, as early as A. D. 1400, was well established in England, though it preserved a tradition that its origin was German. This seems likely from the fact that, in the Herald's College, at London, a book of German heraldry, printed in 1696, and entitled Wizel's Book of German Arms, contains, under the head of Westphalia Arms, those of Von Hoyte. The orthography of the name has assumed many forms, of which Hoyt, Haight and Hight are among the most frequent. The family was planted on American soil by Simon Hoyt, who landed in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1628 or 1629, and very soon after, as the early Charlestown records state, "with the approval of Governor Endicott traveled from Salem, through the woods, to explore and settle Charlestown, where they found only one English abode, the palisaded and thatched house of a smith." In a year or two this pioneer became one of the first settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts. His name appears on the first list of such as took the oath of freemen, in Massachusetts, on May 18, 1631. From him is traced an unbroken line of descent composed of men, who, as local officers and citizens, made honorable records throughout New England, until it reached the Cortland branch of the family, established by Jonathan Tiel Haight, who removed from Rye, New York, to Cortland, in that state, and died there before 1780. His son, Stephen, removed to Athens, Greene county, New York, where Governor Haight's grandfather, the son of Stephen Haight, was born in 1778. He is known as General Samuel S. Haight, was a leading lawyer in his native state, and was marching to the Canada frontier, as major-general of the New York militia, when peace was declared at the close of the war of 1812. His oldest son, Honorable Fletcher Mathews Haight, the father of Governor Haight, was a graduate of Hamilton college, New York, in 1818, in the same class with Gerritt Smith. He also practiced the legal profession in New York, married Elizabeth Stewart MacLachlan, a native of Scotland, on October 3, 1822, and removed to Rochester, New York, in 1824. He was elected to the legislature, from Monroe county, in 1833, removed to St. Louis in 1846, and finally to San Francisco in 1854. After several years of successful

practice he was appointed in 1861, by President Lincoln, United States district judge for the southern district of California, and held that office until his death, on February 23, 1866. His family consisted of twelve children, of whom the second child and first son was Governor H. H. Haight. This illustrious line of ancestry on his father's side was quite equaled by that of his mother's. He was proud of his paternal ancestry whom he could thus trace through several centuries of easy material prosperity and culture; but he was equally proud of his Scottish pedigree, and of the fact that his mother gave him an undoubted descent from the Camerons of Lochiel, celebrated in history by the pens of Campbell, Scott, and Macaulay. His maternal great-grandfather, Ewen Cameron, a cousin of the celebrated Lochiel, came from Scotland to New York in 1790, and settled in the western part of that State.

The boy received a thorough education; after preparing for college, in the Rochester Collegiate Institute under the care of Dr. Chester Dewey, a distinguished professor in Williams College, and who died while occupying the chair of natural science, in the Rochester University, he entered Yale college in 1840, and graduated in 1844 with high honors in his class. He determined to become a lawyer. That was the profession not only of his choice, but, in some sense, of his inheritance; it belonged to him by the family possession of more than eighty years—more than three extended generations of practical life in both the direct and collateral lines of ancestry. After his graduation, young Haight pursued his legal studies with his skilled father for several years, removed to St. Louis with his father in 1846, and was shortly after admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Missouri, in 1847. He at once began the practice of law in connection with his father, and at the same time published a free-soil newspaper. His eager attention had been attracted to California, however, by the emigration of his uncle, Samuel W. Haight, a pioneer of 1846, whom another uncle, Henry Haight, of the banking house of Page, Bacon & Co., had followed soon afterwards. Therefore, in 1849 he embarked for the Golden Gate, and reached San Francisco on January 20, 1850. The future city was then but a small town of tents and rough board cabins; but its population was rapidly growing, and with full faith in its future greatness and prosperity, he determined to make it his home. He began the practice of his profession, at first with General J. A. McDougall, and then with his distinguished father, who had followed him to his new home. His abilities were soon acknowledged; and though a young man, he gained and always maintained an eminent position in the front rank of California lawyers. He was eminently successful; his clientage was large, but he was equal to its demands. His sense of duty prompted him to be always ready with his cases; his genial sympathy endeared him to those whose interests he held in charge; he was never satisfied with his conduct of the case until he felt that he had been fully understood by the court or jury, and his pertinacity often secured him victory when he might otherwise have failed. He resided in San Francisco, and there practiced his profession from the time of his arrival until 1867, with the exception of a short absence in the eastern states, during which he married Miss Anna E. Bissell, daughter of Captain Bissell, of St. Louis. Three of the five children of this marriage yet survive to honor his name and perpetuate his virtues.

Although he took a zealous interest in the affairs of the country, he had never entered publicly into the discussion of political issues beyond an occasional article from his pen, until the presidential campaign of 1864. The spirit which made him the editor of a free-soil paper in 1848, naturally led him to vote for Colonel Fremont, as the candidate for the presidency

in 1856, and for Mr. Lincoln in 1860. But when the civil war in its progress demanded the extinction of slavery, in those States where it was a part of the local organic law and was guaranteed by the national constitution, he declared that this involved a proposition to which he had never assented. Painful as was this severance of connection with his old associates, he did not hesitate, though it involved him in the charge of inconsistency. This, the most important of all his political acts, demonstrates the logical and conscientious character of his mind. He did not say, as he might have said, in justification of his act, "I have changed my mind, as I had a full right to change it;" but he declared, "I have not changed my opinion; you have gone beyond my limits and I can not go with you." In the campaign of 1864 he, consequently, withdrew his support from President Lincoln and gave it to General George B. McClellan.

The earnestness of his convictions, and his perfect freedom from all party bias, are shown by the following letter, dated August 26, 1872, which speaks for itself:

HON. J. C. BURCH.—My dear sir: Your letter came to hand in due course, but I have not been able to find time to answer it until now. I have no intention of voting for General Grant, and have not had any. I have made considerable effort to reconcile myself to the support of Mr. Greeley, from the natural desire which men feel to concur in the action of political associates, with whose views of public policy, in the main, they sympathize. The more I reflect upon the subject, however, the more repugnance I feel to supporting Mr. Greeley; and I see no alternative for me but quietly to refrain from participating in the canvass. His support, in my mind, involves a surrender of political principles for the sake of a supposed temporary advantage. His election would neither tend to the advancement of sound views of government, to reform in any department, nor to any desirable result, national or political. But he will, probably, not be elected. The indications at present point to his defeat, so that the surrender of principles by the democracy will result in nothing but the humiliation it involves. The passive policy would have been more respectable than the one adopted at Baltimore. Mr. Greeley is the reverse of the democracy in opinion and tendencies. He has exhausted the vocabulary of abuse upon the democracy, and has retracted nothing. He is lacking in the qualities for an executive position, has no enlightened views of the proper sphere of government, and the relations of the States to the federal authority; has been the most conspicuous advocate of the protective system (which involves every other political heresy), and of nearly every "ism" afloat for thirty years past, and his nomination has been procured by men whose regard for principles is subordinate to their thirst for office. Such a nomination, under the circumstances, can certainly impose no party obligation upon such democrats as entertain the above views; and those of us who think thus must refrain from his support, however disagreeable it may be to occupy such a position. It is natural that the southern people should catch at any expedient which promises a change. Their judgment would be subject to a bias under the circumstances. Disabilities, however, have been mostly removed, and Mr. Greeley could not take the ballot from the negroes, which is the main source of the evils experienced by the South. Of course I respect the views of yourself and other intelligent Democrats, who are supporting Mr. Greeley, but I find it impossible to engage in his support.

Many of his fellow-citizens remembered and approved the principles announced by him in that campaign when, three years after, they elected him governor of California, by a majority of almost ten thousand votes. He had, at first, steadily declined to allow his name to be used before the convention, but finally yielded to the urgent request of his many friends. His name was presented by Hon. J. B. Crockett, in glowing remarks, from which we take this extract:

I rise to perform an agreeable duty in presenting, for the high office of governor of the State of California, a gentleman whom I have known from his boyhood. I have known him twenty years, and I can say, truthfully say, that I have never known a truer, better, more honest or more upright man than he whose name I will present to the convention; a man distinguished for his integrity and perfect uprightness of character in all the walks of life; a man against whom not a word of reproach has been or is likely to be uttered; a man in whose keeping the honor and welfare of the State will be perfectly safe; a man who will be a party to no scheme, who will not yield to any corrupt influences, and who will administer the government of the State with ability—in the spirit of the constitution and the laws—and who will do honor to the office and to the party which elects him. And I do now nominate for the office of governor of California, Henry H. Haight.

He was immediately nominated by acclamation. The election, after a most spirited and exciting contest, resulted in the triumph of the entire Democratic State ticket, and by the handsome majority already mentioned he was elected over his strong opponent, George C. Gorham. He was inaugurated on December 5, 1867, and held the office of governor of California until December, 1871. California has elected many governors, and they have all been honest and honorable men. The list may be spread proudly beside that of any other State of the American Union. Many of them were strong partisans, but not one of them ever did a discreditable or dishonest act. Among them all, however, none stood higher than H. H. Haight. No greater praise can be invoked upon his official life—no brighter honor can be given now to his cherished memory.

After retiring from the office he had so ably and honorably filled, he resumed the successful practice of his profession. During the summer of 1878, while absent on an extended tour in the eastern States, he was nominated and elected a delegate at large to the convention for revising the constitution of the State of California. His learning and experience would have made him one of the most useful members of that body; he, from his own declarations, would have endeavored to reduce taxation, to emancipate counties from the tyranny of cliques, and to elevate the office of governor of the State, from the mere chairmanship of committees, to the position of grand censor and inquisitor of the State. For his matured opinion was, that instead of being a component member of the State prison directors, board of regents of the university, the state normal school, the board of examiners, the board of state capitol commissioners, and the like, where he can be overruled by a mere majority vote, and thus held responsible by public opinion for acts in which he does not concur, the governor of the State should rather be the officer to whom all such bodies should make report, and should be vested with large powers of supervision, suspension, and removal. But the State was doomed to be deprived of the benefits of his talent and experience. In the midst of a life of great activity and large future promises the summons of death came quickly and unexpectedly; and, while his country mourns his loss, "After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well."

On the morning of September 2, 1878, Governor Haight left Alameda, where he had resided since 1867, for his office in San Francisco. Though some days previously he had complained of severe pain in the side, yet, on that Monday morning, he seemed in comparatively good health and cheerful spirit. Faithful to the end, he continued for a brief time at work in his office, when he was obliged to desist, and calling a carriage he was driven to a bathing establishment, and there took a light steam-bath. This had been with him a favorite

remedy; and after the bath he laid himself down on a couch and remarked that he felt like a new man. But in a few moments the old pain returned: there came a few spasmodic grips and he was dead! The subsequent autopsy revealed disease of the heart as the cause of his sudden death. In a very short time the sad news had startled the city. Men seemed incapable of realizing the dread truth. The law firm of which he was a member, had a cause to try in the twelfth district court; his partner, Mr. Taylor, proceeded with the case, stating that Mr. Haight was not well but would probably be in court before the end of the trial. At noon the court took a recess; when it re-opened, the information was given that Mr. Haight was no more!

Death has rarely brought a shock to so many, or has called forth more general and varied expression of respect and esteem. The press of the city and of the State glowed with the warmest tributes. The various courts of Alameda county at once adjourned; and the bar association of that county unanimously passed resolutions deploring his death, and holding him up as an example to all. The banks of his place of residence closed on the day of his funeral. The board of regents of the State University, of which he had been president, adopted the appreciative resolutions submitted by its committee, Rev. Dr. Stebbins, Chief Justice Wallace, and J. Mora Moss, esq. In San Francisco the expressions of respect to his memory were, if possible, even more general. The board of supervisors adjourned, and subsequently adopted warm resolutions of respect to his memory. The exercises of the law college were suspended, and the dean read a touching address, in which he said:

Place before you as your ideal such an unblemished life as his; acquire his habits of sound judgment, of devotion to duty, of sterling integrity; let the ideal you have thus chosen be wrought out in your daily life as lawyers and as gentlemen, and success is certain—a success not merely pecuniary, but a success accompanied by universal respect, esteem, and admiration. In the contests of life, the finest talents alone may and often do fail; but sooner or later a high moral character is sure to win.

The society of territorial pioneers adopted resolutions expressive of the loss sustained by them in the death of their comrade and brother pioneer. The members of the Yale club, of which Governor Haight was president, adopted similar resolutions, and attended the funeral in a body. His brethren of the bar association of San Francisco felt that something should be done to connect his name with the permanent literature of the profession to which he belonged, and which he so greatly adorned. Accordingly, at a meeting held on the day after his death, they appointed a committee to prepare a suitable memorial. The elegant and glowing tribute thus evoked was presented to the supreme court of California, the national courts, and the other courts of record, sitting in the city and county of San Francisco, and was spread upon the minutes of these courts which had all adjourned in respect to his memory.

The last sad rites were performed on the afternoon of September 4, in the First Presbyterian church of Oakland. Mr. Haight early in life adopted the faith of a Calvinistic Presbyterian, never wavered from it, and at the time of his death was an ordained elder of that church. He accepted that belief with all its duties; he was faithful to it, not only in his family, but also in all its forms—in the church, the bible-class, the Sunday-school, and in every similar organization and enterprise. In this age, when skepticism, if not fashionable, is certainly not wholly unfashionable, and when the skeptic often thinks himself warranted to

becoming a scoffer, he presented in his own life the refreshing spectacle of a man of acknowledged integrity, high cultivation and intelligence, publicly avowing his absolute belief in all the sacred relations of man to God, and ready and willing to carry out this belief, not only in theory but in fullest action. The church of which he had been so devoted an adherent, and whose interests he had so deeply cherished, was thronged to its utmost limits by those who felt his loss and assembled to lay the garlands of their esteem upon his tomb. The pastor, under whose ministrations he had so long walked, paid a tribute, few more glowing than which have been spoken from the pulpit, yet, whose full truthfulness impressed the mourning assemblage; and the remains of the honored dead were committed to their last resting place, in Mountain View cemetery, near the city of Oakland.

Though he has gone from the view of men, and is no longer seen in the busy walks of life, his memory still lives and will long be cherished wherever truth and honor and uprightness and blameless life are valued. The eloquent memorial presented to the San Francisco courts closed with the following well-deserved tribute:

Governor Haight did not possess merely a few good and exalted qualities, nor was his character marred by great defects, but it was well rounded. He possessed many good qualities in a great degree of excellence, and if any defects existed in his character they were so few and so small that they were not apparent to the general observer. And when we have said that his character was excellent, we have said all that can be claimed for that of Washington himself. He was good. He was sympathetic. He was kind. He was learned. He was perspicacious. He was honest. He was trustworthy. He was religious. He was faithful. From the many public tributes which have been offered to his memory there comes up the audible and distinct utterance of one word, which embodies the greatest encomium which could be passed upon his character; and if a monument were erected to him, and upon its base were inscribed that one word, it would suggest the greatest eulogy we could pronounce upon him as a man, a professor of religion, a lawyer, and the governor of our State: FIDELITY.

SIMEON PORTER CHRISTY.

IN the history of California's progress, the facts of 1879 surpass in every way the hopes of 1849. Then the land seemed a desert without promise for the future save in its mines.

The soil appeared ill-adapted to minister to the wants of its inhabitants, and even by its best friends the entire region was deemed a place of sojourn only, if fortune smiled. But what a record since that time. The earth has given forth untold millions of treasure, and the progress of mining is yet in its infancy. Iron, coal, lead, quicksilver, borax, copper, salt, and sulphur abound, as well as silver and gold. Twenty-five years ago, California imported her flour; now seven hundred ships carry to all the world the surplus of her harvests. Not to speak of the thousand great resources of this favored land, the writer will pass to that industry in whose building up Mr. Christy has taken the front rank. California wool is now known throughout the manufacturing world as of the best production, and the numerous flocks of fine sheep have found a welcome companion producer in the Angora goat, heretofore raised only in Asia, but, under the genial influences of a California climate, now giving a wool

finer and longer even than that grown in its native country. With keen foresight, Mr. Christy saw the coming importance of the wool trade, and his business experience showed him how well he might aid and accompany the State in her rapid march to wealth, by the establishment of a house which would serve as the effective agent in bringing to a suitable market the products of the wool-growers' industry. He seized the golden opportunity, and during almost twenty years has given energy and attention to the handling of that staple.

The honored and generally long-lived Christy family was planted on American soil three generations ago, when Julius Christy immigrated from England, and, after a brief residence in Virginia, finally settled in Kentucky. A thorough mechanic, he there devoted himself to his trade as mill-wright, and built the first mill ever erected on Dix's river in Kentucky. His son, John Christy, a native of Virginia, became a prosperous farmer in Kentucky, where he married Hannah Whaley, and the long line of eleven children was closed by the birth of Simeon Porter Christy, in 1817. In that favored blue-grass region did the boy absorb so much of its smiling contentment, that the sunshine of a peculiarly happy and cheerful temperament his gloved steadily through all the varied scenes of an active life. After the usual course of schooling he entered, at the age of seventeen, the mercantile house of Craig, Cochran & Co., of Lexington. After five years of careful application there, he transferred his scene of clerical labor, first to the house of Collins & Timberlake, of the same city, and then to the firm of Higgins, Cochran & Co., with whom he continued as clerk until the withdrawal of the senior member of the firm in 1841, when the young clerk's fidelity was rewarded by an invitation to become the junior partner in the house. The new firm, composed of Messrs. W. Z. Thompson, J. W. Cochran, and S. P. Christy, now took the name of J. W. Cochran & Co., and in Lexington transacted a large wholesale and retail trade in silks, dry goods, etc. In 1848, after seven years of signal prosperity, he sold his interest in the house, and entered the importing and shipping house of Caleb Cope & Co., then the largest of its kind in Philadelphia. Here he assumed the responsible position of buyer and importer for the firm, and in that capacity crossed the Atlantic, and visited European markets, on three different occasions. In 1851, though he did not yield full assent to the popular enthusiasm for the distant Pacific, he did follow the west-bound course of the star of empire, and forming with Hyman Graham the firm of Christy & Graham, he opened a dry-goods house in Lexington, Missouri; but after a severe illness, in which his disgust for that locality and his lurking enthusiasm for the distant West were fully developed, he sold his interest to his partner in the spring of 1852, and started for California via the Nicaragua route. On May 4 of that year he sailed from New York on the steamer *Northern Light*, and arriving at Graytown, on the San Juan del Nord, he made his tedious way up the San Juan river to lake Nicaragua and Virgin Bay, and then by mule-back to San Juan del Sud. The steamer *North America*, for which he was ticketed on the Pacific side, was lost, and a delay of six weeks was forced upon him. During that time the Panama fever raged among the waiting passengers; it claimed fully three hundred victims, and even when he had again set sail he saw twenty-seven of his fellow-voyagers buried in the sea as additional victims of the plague. Through all those fearful scenes his strict attention to hygienic and dietetic details preserved his health unimpaired, and on the steamer *S. S. Lewis* he finally reached San Francisco on July 1, 1852.

His large business experience and his conviction, as strong to-day as it was then, that certain success lies in the pursuit of a legitimate line of trade rather than in speculative enter-

prises, at first inclined him to his former business as a dry-goods merchant; but more careful observation determined him to enter the provision commission business. As the result did not quite equal his expectations, he procured a cargo of provisions, and as supercargo sailed to Australia. The enterprise proved disastrous in the extreme, the fruits of his many years of industry were swept away, and he returned to San Francisco to begin the battle of life anew. Such abilities and qualifications as his could not long remain concealed, and these secured for him a responsible position in the naval office under Judge Frank Tilford, then naval agent at San Francisco. Though such appointments were usually the effect of strong political influences, it is but just to say that no political preferment induced the issue in his case. His utter distaste for political turmoil so far removed him from those circles that repeated efforts were made to displace him in favor of some active partisan; but these attempts all failed, and his ability and uprightness proved all-sufficient to retain him in his honored station as confidential clerk and cashier to Judge Tilford. After four years of thorough devotion to his office, he again felt himself able to re-enter his former mercantile career. The wool-growing interest of California was then in its infancy, but he saw that it was destined to enjoy permanent and healthy growth. He realized the importance of an agency which, withholding itself from all speculative purchases and confining itself strictly to shipping and selling wool on growers' account, would serve as the means for bringing the important crop to market. With these as the cardinal and undeviating principles of business, he formed a copartnership with John H. Wise, in 1861, and established, near his present location, the firm of Christy & Wise. The event proved the wisdom of his choice of business and the prudence of the principles adopted as its foundation. The firm grew steadily in importance and prosperity; fifteen years ago it removed to its present location, at number six hundred and seven Front street, and it stands to-day one of the oldest and most honored houses of that commercial thoroughfare of San Francisco. The small invoices of the early years have annually grown larger and greater, until the house to-day receives and markets one third of all the immense wool-crop of the Pacific coast. After about seventeen years of constant attention to his ever-increasing business, in which his industry had brought the realization of his brightest dreams of wealth, he retired in 1875 and returned to his beloved blue-grass district of old Kentucky. The large competence gained enabled him to gratify his taste for the enjoyment of the blood stock and other material comforts of that most favored region, and after some time spent in elegant leisure and amid the friends and scenes of boyhood, he visited Europe in company with several friends, and crowned the pleasures of thorough travel in Great Britain, France, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy by a long and careful enjoyment of the great Paris exposition. On his retiring, in 1875, Mr. Thomas Denigan had become a member of the firm, with Mr. Wise, under the old title, and when Mr. Christy returned to San Francisco, in the spring of 1879, leisure had grown irksome to him, and he resumed his former position as the head of the firm founded by him almost twenty years ago.

The brightest skies have their clouds, and for him also has the sunshine of happiness received a darkening that can never fully vanish. The disposition of his warm and affectionate soul crystallized into one sacred sentiment when, on July 15, 1862, he led to the altar Miss Mary, the daughter of San Francisco's eminent counselor, Colonel J. P. Hoge, and at the hands of Right Reverend Bishop Kip received her as his bride. His glance into the future then showed him a scene of domestic happiness in which a heart so warm and joyous as his

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Charles Main

would produce the sweetest flowers of contentment and peace. But death dropped the curtain with merciless hand upon that scene of future hopes and prospects. In seven short months, and before the young wife had learned the joys of motherhood, she became the guardian angel whose spirit has watched over him and whose sacred influences have been cherished by him in every hour since the great bereavement came. The world opened to him her brightest prospects, and warm friends without number cherish him in deepest affection and esteem; but the darkness of that cloud has never faded out of his heart, though his smiling countenance and cheery voice may conceal from the world the great void wrought by that cruel act of death. His place as one of the architects of California's commercial prosperity is well assured. He has seen the wilderness of the recent past blossom into the garden of the prosperous present, and he well deserves the tribute by which his adopted State acknowledges him one of the most energetic and faithful of her upright, honest, and successful sons.

CHARLES MAIN.

EVEN with abundant natural wealth the foundation of any State's prosperity must be in her manufactures. This truth was recognized by those hardy men who came to California as strangers, but on examination determined to remain here. Those men of early days thought rapidly and acted even more quickly; and though the active life of San Francisco dates back but little more than a quarter of a century, the work done in founding manufactories, those bee-hives of enduring and substantial prosperity, has indeed been great and marvelous. No man has contributed more to build up such structures of prosperity than Charles Main, one of San Francisco's wealthy citizens, and senior partner in the well-known firm of Main & Winchester. His history is a striking instance of what perseverance and energy will effect. As an example to others the story of his career must prove valuable, for from very small beginnings the business of which he is the manager and part proprietor has grown to be among the largest and richest of its kind.

Charles Main is a scion of New England, and his native soil seems to have produced in him a full share of those qualities of inherent energy and success with which she so often enriches her offsprings. The time of his ancestors' first coming to America from England is so remote as to have been lost in the twilight of the past; but the local history of that section shows that his great-great-grandfather was the celebrated Rev. Amos Main, who, about the year 1737, became the first settled minister of the town of Rochester, New Hampshire, and during twenty-three years preached in the old meeting-house on the hill. To all that district he had been pastor, physician, and teacher. On horseback this faithful Samaritan traveled over the rough and lonely roads, his gun ever ready against surprise; at one place he stopped to set a broken leg, at another to dispense medicine or liniments; here he wrote an indenture or a will, there he baptized some aged person, or an infant, or a man on his death-bed; thus uniting on the same journey the duties of several professions. The thorough education he had received at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1729, at the age of twenty, enabled

him thus to serve his fellow-men in many capacities; and in that old town of Rochester his memory is yet green, and his monument is sacredly guarded to the memory of the faithful pastor and friend of the people. From that remote period Rochester has always remained the home of the Main family. Here the descendants of Rev. Amos Main have lived, held office, tilled their large estates, and in turn been gathered to their fathers. Charles Main's father, David Main, married Miss Esther Norwood, of Massachusetts, and was an active business man, having his chief residence in Rochester, where his four children were born. The oldest of these was Charles, and his boyhood's career is little different from that of most New England boys of that period. In the local schools of his native town he received an ordinary English education until the age of fifteen. The bright prospect of his young life was darkened by the death of his father, when Charles was only ten years old; and when at about the age of fifteen years he lost his fond mother also, the calamity for a time seemed overwhelming. But the inborn energy now displayed itself; the boy at once earnestly faced the realities of life; and knowing himself to be dependent now entirely upon his own resources he went to Dover, New Hampshire, and there became an apprentice to learn the trade of carriage and harness making. All his success in after life may be traced back to the application of those years of his apprenticeship, during which it was his ambition to become a master of every detail of his trade, and the practical knowledge then gained has enabled him to give to his immense business that personal supervision and direction which have led to success. At the age of twenty-one he went to Pittsburgh, and afterwards to Nashua, New Hampshire, at which places he obtained leading positions, and spent several years at his trade. In 1845 he repaired to Boston, and, associating with himself M. S. Mayo, of that place, he began the manufacture of carriages and harness, the firm taking the name of Main & Mayo. There was active competition in this branch of business, but the young firm, by their energy and thorough knowledge of business, managed to secure a full share of the current trade, and even to carry off some important contracts. The news from California soon whispered ambitious hopes into the ear of Charles Main; for a while he resisted the gold-fever, which hurried so many young men to California, but at last yielded, and formed one of a company of one hundred men, who purchased the ship *Leonora*, stored her with a cargo of assorted merchandise, and on February 4, 1849, they sailed out of Boston Harbor for Cape Horn and San Francisco. The voyage was favorable; and after spending one week in Chili they landed in San Francisco on July 5, 1849. The company at once set to work to sell the cargo, and so well had they bought in Boston and so well did they sell in San Francisco, that though the vessel was sold for a very small sum, the company had a surplus of money to divide among the members. Among his companions were a number of first-class ship-builders; and part of the ship's cargo consisted of a steamboat, which had been partly built in the Eastern States. After one week's delay, he, with many of the company, went to Benicia, and at once began the building of the steamboat on the beach there. They named her the *New England*, and launched her—the first side-wheeler that ever went up the Sacramento river. For a while Mr. Main was engaged in boating provisions and supplies to the various settlements on the Sacramento; and finally, the company having now determined to disband, they sold all their property, including the new steamboat and the ship *Leonora*. This staunch vessel became well known to the lumber trade of the Pacific, and continued until but a few years ago to carry lumber, etc., to the coast ports and to Australia. Then Mr. Main yielded to the popular fascination and started for the

mines; he made his way to the South Yuba, and packing his provisions over twenty-five miles of almost trackless country, he remained for a number of months engaged in placer mining, with very fair success. His former experience, however, taught him to feel himself more fitted for an active business career than for the mining camp, and he returned to San Francisco. California had now held out such promises as induced him to make his home here, and he dissolved the partnership existing in Boston with Mr. Mayo. Soon after coming to San Francisco he met E. H. Winchester, of Fall River, Massachusetts, a gentleman skilled in the same trade that he himself had mastered, and in a short time a copartnership was formed which, beginning in 1850, continues to the present time. The beginning was a very modest one. Locating at the south-east corner of California and Sansome streets, on the site now occupied by the bank of British America; they employed only two men—Main and Winchester. Active, industrious, hard-working, shrinking from no hardships, closely attentive and courteous to all, they toiled along until merit begat success, and in a few years they found it necessary to enlarge their house, and bought a property on Battery street, between Sacramento and Commercial streets, on which they erected a fine brick building. Even these increased accommodations soon became insufficient for their ever-increasing trade, and taking advantage of the Fraser river excitement, they purchased the property and brick building at the corner of Battery and Richmond streets, where the firm is now located, although the necessity for increased accommodation has caused them to enlarge the building much beyond its original size. The central building is devoted in part to the wholesale trade of the firm and in part to the manufacture of goods, though additional manufactories are located on Richmond, near Battery street, and on Berry street, in the southern part of San Francisco. The firm's trade embraces the wholesale and retail business of saddlery wares, and the manufacture of everything pertaining to this business in the leather line; and it is no exaggeration to say that the house carries the heaviest and most varied stock of saddlery goods and wares of any house in America. It furnishes employment directly to fully two hundred men; its trade extends not only throughout California and to other States of the Union, but also to Mexico, South America, the Sandwich Islands, Australia, China and Japan. Thorough workmanship, excellence of material, promptitude in filling orders, absolute truthfulness in all representations, these form the strong foundation upon which Charles Main has built up, strengthened, and completed the structure of his great business and its attending success. Not the least interesting item in this connection is the fact that the original firm of Main & Winchester yet continues intact, and is to-day one of the oldest firms in San Francisco. In this country business firms have rarely continued so long together; but these friends have remained together since 1850 in brotherly esteem and confidence; the vicissitudes, trials, and duties of an active business career have only served to increase those cordial relations, confidence and esteem, which have always bound them together; and while this fact may serve to make them a model to others, it also tells more plainly than words how mutual candor and honesty have begotten mutual esteem.

In the midst of his very active business occupations Mr. Main has always found time to take part in all measures tending to the general good. For several years he was the president and has always been a director of the Central Railroad Company of San Francisco, and is now the president of the very popular Geary Street wire-rope railroad company.

He was one of the founders and first directors of the California insurance company; and as a director of banks and other financial institutions he has been widely known, and commands the full confidence of commercial circles. San Francisco owes the widening and beautifying of Kearny street very greatly to Mr. Main's earnest, persistent, and self-sacrificing labors. It is true he gathered around him a number of friends, who faithfully co-operated with him in that public-spirited work, yet the burden fell largely on his shoulders. He aided in securing the passage of a bill for the purpose, and without compensation of any kind, he pushed the event on until he saw Kearny street widened from Market street to Broadway, and made an honor to the city.

Charles Main is a regular attendant at the services of the Unitarian church, and from its early days this church has been the constant and frequent recipient of his very liberal donations. He has not figured prominently as a member of any political party, but during the trying days of the civil war he stood firm and unshaken in his devotion to the cause of the Union. Nor was his fidelity an idle theory only; it took most practical form. When the first public meeting was held in San Francisco to raise funds in aid of the Sanitary Commission, Mr. Main came forward and by a princely donation proved his own loyalty and stimulated the active patriotism of others. The official records attest the fact that, in contributions to the funds of the Sanitary Commission, Main & Winchester assisted as substantially as the banks or other corporations and organizations of the state of California.

Mr. Main was married in Providence, Rhode Island, to Miss Mary A. Norton, of an old New Hampshire family. The wedding was celebrated on February 8, 1847; and while his elder child has become the wife of Charles F. McDermott, a prominent citizen of San Francisco, his younger son is still pursuing the path of study and foreign travel before entering the active duties of business life. Among the parcels of valuable real estate owned by Mr. Main, both in California and in the eastern States, reference may be made to his noted farm in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, forming, perhaps, the finest apple orchard in New England, from which he makes large shipments not only to adjoining States but also to England. Business and pleasure require him to make frequent visits to the east, and thus he often enjoys the comforts of his eastern residence and farm. In May, 1874, he extended his travels to Europe, and in search of health and recreation, he, with his esteemed lady and the other members of his family, visited many of the interesting places of Great Britain, France, Switzerland, Germany, Austria, Italy, etc. Some two years thus spent in relaxation enabled him to return to his California home with increased pleasure, and devote himself to business with renewed energy. He is still in the vigor of life, and as the entire supervision of the business of the firm on this coast rests upon him, he devotes himself to his active duties with all the energy and ambition of youth. He is deserving of the wealth that dame Fortune has showered upon him, for he is emphatically the unaided architect of his own success. By honorable industry and devotion to business he has pioneered his path onward and upward to honor and wealth. From the eventful days of 1849 Charles Main has been identified with the best interests of California; from small and laborious duties, as a mechanic and merchant, he has steadily risen until he now stands at the very head and front of the manufacturers and importing merchants of San Francisco.

GEORGE DAVIDSON.

PROFESSOR GEORGE DAVIDSON, A. M., Ph. D., assistant United States coast and geodetic survey, and one of the first of American scientists, has been upon the Pacific coast during the greater part of twenty-eight years, in pursuance of his duties, and his name is intimately associated with every material development of the Pacific States. He was born at Nottingham, England, on the ninth of May, 1825, of Scottish parents, and is the eldest of nine children, four sons and five daughters. His father, Thomas Davidson, was the son of a well to do sail-cloth manufacturer of Arbuth, Scotland; and after marrying Jane Drummond, of Montrose, went to England, to engage in the manufacture of lace by machinery. In 1832, feeling convinced that steam would soon supersede manual labor in this branch of industry, he brought his family to the United States, with the intention and expectation of introducing the manufacture of lace in Philadelphia. But at that time the mechanical experience and appliances of skilled workmen in this country were not sufficient to construct the delicate and complicated mechanism of the lace looms; and the demand for such fabrics was not then great enough to warrant the undertaking. The father had strong mechanical inclinations, but never carried them to any successful business issue. He died in Philadelphia, at the age of eighty. The mother, who died at the age of seventy-seven, in 1874, was in many respects a woman of extraordinary qualities, and under adverse circumstances exhibited great strength of character and unceasing energy. She also possessed an intuitive knowledge of mechanics, and all of her children appear to have inherited these qualities from their parents. To the poor and the suffering her heart was always open, and her hand was never withheld; many needy ones mourned and missed her when her life was cut off. Her early life she gave wholly and unselfishly to her children, teaching and caring for them until they were of an age to be trusted to school. Her children endeavored in every way to repay her sacrifice and devotion, and she died in their midst.

George Davidson entered the public schools of Philadelphia at the age of eight, and after an intermission of two years, at sixteen, passed the necessary examination for admission to the Central high school of Philadelphia, then recently chartered by the State of Pennsylvania, under the direction of Professor A. Dallas Bache, and a corps of professors, among whom were Kendall, Wazer, Booth, Sanderson, etc. Here was formed the interest and attachment between Bache and his student, that continued and increased through their official and social life. When Professor Bache accepted the chair of chemistry and natural philosophy, in the university of Pennsylvania, Davidson, still continuing his student life, worked daily from five to six hours after school hours, for nine months, in Bache's library, making the drawings to illustrate his course of lectures, and computing many of the necessary tables, etc. Davidson, whilst pursuing his studies at the close of this engagement, was chosen a magnetic observer at the then uncompleted Girard college, and continued in charge of the night observations until he graduated in 1845. During his four years course of study, notwithstanding the above severe labor, and also making the computation of the monthly magnetic and meteorological

logical observations, he maintained the first position in his class, and graduated with all the honors the faculty could award. This amount of labor and study was excessive, especially when it is considered that he also walked an average of nine miles per day for six days in each week. During the last three years of his student life he did not obtain an average of three hours sleep in twenty-four, and yet was absent from duty only two days on account of illness. This was a fair measure of the persistent energy with which he carried out every duty entrusted to him; his capacity for earnest work seemed exhaustless, and upon an emergency he has carried on and directed special labors for ten consecutive days and nights, with less than one hour's sleep or rest in each twenty-four. He says he inherits this capacity for labor and tenacity of purpose from his mother. The whole bent of his mind has been mechanics of the higher orders, combined with mathematics; yet his purpose during his student life was to fit himself for a professorship of the classics and mathematics; but Professor Bache, in 1844, deflected him from his course and proffered him a position upon the coast survey, of which he had, in the previous year, become the superintendent, upon the death of Hassler, its founder. This offer Davidson accepted, with the stipulation that he should continue his studies and graduate in another year.

He entered the coast survey in June, 1845, as clerk and computer to the superintendent, in which position he remained only one year, when he sought field duty as more congenial to his active tastes, and was continuously so employed for the next ten years. At the end of the first year he volunteered for field duty in the south, and served in most of the Southern States bordering the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, during each winter until 1850; during each summer he was astronomical observer in the superintendent's own party, in New England. In the spring of 1850, being offered a choice of duties, he volunteered to take charge of an astronomical and triangulation party, on the Pacific coast, where he spent the next five years, consecutively in determining geographical positions, surveying harbors, and selecting and reporting upon sites for light-houses and aids to navigation upon our coast. His connection with this work is, in fact, the main thread of the history of the development of the survey upon the Pacific seaboard. In 1850 and 1851 he determined the geographical positions of Point Conception, Point Loma, Point Piños, Cape Disappointment, Port and Cape Orford; and in connection therewith made the first refined magnetic observations upon the coast, now of the greatest value in the discussion of the secular period. The topography of each station occupied was executed under his direction; and he specially reported upon these and other localities for light-house purposes. In 1852 and 1853 he determined the geographical positions of the Presidio of San Francisco, Point Reyes, Cape Flattery, and between thirty and forty other points, harbors, and rivers between San Diego and the forty-ninth parallel; systematically connecting all intermediate points by means of chronometers for differences of longitude, and determining the latitude independently.

In 1853 and 1854 he made the triangulation and necessary astronomical observations for establishing the American claims to the Canal de Haro, between Vancouver island and the main land, popularly known as the San Juan Island question. In the latter year he occupied Red Bluff astronomical station at Humboldt bay, and directed the topographical survey of the bay and entrance, and studied the formation of the bar. Taking command of the coast survey brig *R. H. Fauntleroy*, in 1854, he commenced the systematic survey of Washington Sound, and through 1855-6-7 continued it across the eastern part of the Straits of Fuca, and down

Admiralty inlet, and part of Hood's canal, Possession and Puget sounds. Whilst upon this work, he commenced his Directory of the Pacific Coast of the United States. At the close of 1857 he returned east with his health very much broken, but employed his time in bringing to completion the first edition of the directory, which he intended as but the beginning of a complete work from Panama to the Arctic. In 1858 he returned to the Pacific coast, in charge of the extension of the primary triangulation northward of San Francisco, and carried it as far as Wallala and Sanel mountains, together with the secondary triangulation embracing the North Farallones, Point Reyes, Bodega and Tomales bays, and Russian river. Keeping the field continuously through the winter, as well as the summer, his strength was so overtaxed that he was compelled to return east at the close of 1860. Upon his partial recovery he made the necessary surveys on the Delaware river for the defense between Philadelphia and Kestly island. In 1862 the United States coast survey steamer *Vixen* was being armed, and he begged to be sent in her upon an expedition intended for the capture of Fort Brooke, in Tampa bay; but reaching there after the repulse of the first attack, he made a survey of Indian Key and vicinity, and returned north at the breaking out of the yellow fever. With broken down health he was compelled to remain during the winter at Philadelphia; but chafing under a comparatively inactive life he re-wrote the directory, of which a second edition was needed, bringing down to date the detailed descriptions of the coast line, new discoveries of rocks, recently surveyed harbors, new light-houses, and other aids to navigation, etc. When General Lee invaded Pennsylvania in that year, Davidson was appointed engineer of fortifications at Philadelphia, between the Schuylkill and Delaware rivers, on the north of the city. This work he continued until the spring of 1864. In 1865, at the solicitation of Mrs. Bache, he hurriedly went to Europe to conduct home Professor Bache, whose health had gradually failed whilst abroad. Although his own health was partially restored, the smallness of the appropriations at the close of the war restricted large field operations; and although urged to accept a professorship, he employed his time in committing to writing his methods and practice of field work on special subjects.

In 1866 he was engaged in the determination of the geographical positions of light-houses at the mouth of Chesapeake bay, when instructed to proceed to Maine, and thence through New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and Newfoundland to establish the complete connection of the land lines of telegraph, thence to Heart's Content, for the ultimate determination of the telegraphic difference of longitude between Greenwich and Cambridge, Massachusetts. After this had been accomplished, he was granted special leave of absence to proceed as chief engineer of a party for the exploration of the Isthmus of Darien for a ship canal. The managers of the contracting parties disagreed at Panama, and Davidson returned very much broken down with an attack of Panama fever, that hung upon him for years. Under the direction of Professor Peirce, the successor of Bache as superintendent of the coast survey, he undertook, in 1867, a geographical reconnaissance of Alaska, for the purchase of which territory the United States government was then in negotiation. His report upon the resources of Alaska, exhibiting the large areas of cod fishery, the great wealth of timber throughout the Alexander archipelago, the value of the fur trade, and the political bearing of the purchase, received the warm and unqualified approval of the Hon. Hugh McCulloch, the secretary of the treasury, of Seward, the secretary of State, of Senator Sumner, and the committees of foreign relations of the senate and the house of representatives. The geographical work accomplished in

Alaska gave the first reliable latitude and longitude determinations of given places, such as Sitka, Kodiak, Unalaska, Chilkah river, Port Simpson; whilst the observations for the magnetic elements were the first accurate ones attempted. The observations upon the ocean currents led to an examination of the narratives of all the old voyagers, and a collation of the knowledge of the Russian navigators, and the result was the discovery of the movement of the great Japan warm stream after it reaches the Alaska coast, that has been fully confirmed by more recent observations instituted to test the question. In 1868 he re-wrote, for the third edition, his directory, under the title of the Coast Pilot for California, Oregon, and Washington, and also the first part of the Coast Pilot for Alaska; to both of which was added, when going through the press, his experience of 1869 in Alaska.

In 1868 he returned to the Pacific coast in charge of the development of the primary triangulation, astronomical and magnetic work; besides having direction of the details of the field work of all the parties upon the Pacific coast. In the spring of 1869, the San Francisco terminus of the trans-continental telegraph line was assigned to him for the determination of the difference of longitude between San Francisco and Cambridge. These observations brought San Francisco in direct telegraphic longitude connection with Greenwich; and established the correctness of the deductions which had been previously reached, that the astronomical longitudes were too small by about four seconds of time. In this work he devised and executed the method of passing the San Francisco clock signals, from San Francisco to Cambridge and back again, to the same recording chronograph, over a distance of seven thousand two hundred miles of line and through twelve circuits. In a few years he connected San Diego, Los Angeles, Kalama, Seattle, and Victoria with San Francisco, by telegraphic longitude determinations, and thereby gave the true longitude to the various triangulations connected therewith; heretofore the longitudes had depended upon chronometer connections with San Francisco, or upon independent astronomical determinations.

During 1869 he took charge of the coast survey astronomical expedition to Alaska, to observe the total solar eclipse of August; and through considerable difficulties and wretched health he pushed the American flag further north, from Chatham Straits into the interior, than had been done in that direction. Numerous geographical determinations were incidentally made, including chronometer connections for longitude with Victoria, Sitka and San Francisco. In the observation upon the total eclipse he was successful, and established some important astronomical data, which are given in detail in his official report, printed by the government. In this expedition, as in all previous ones, where he came in contact with the Indians, he gathered much material in relation to their habits, customs, beliefs, language, extent of travel, &c. He found that the Chilkahs had no knowledge of the planets as differing from the fixed stars, or of the pole star; and that they had no tradition of an eclipse of the sun or the moon, or of the occultation of a bright star by the moon. From Alaska he returned to San Francisco, and then took the field for six months, including the winter, in the Santa Barbara channel, for the determination of latitudes and geodetic azimuths in the primary triangulation; made tours of inspection of all working parties; at the same time continuing observations for the magnetic elements and for geographical positions. The programme of work for the different parties, which he had submitted to the superintendent of the coast survey, in 1868 and 1869, had been adopted and was in full expansion. It embraced the development of the triangulation in the Straits of Fuca; the topography of the coast, from

ENG. 1851
PUBLISHED BY



Amos Davidson

Point Grenville to Tillamook bay, preliminary to the offshore hydrography of the approaches to the Columbia river; the topography and triangulation of the Columbia river to the Cascades, and of the Willamette river to the Falls at Oregon city; the topography and triangulation of the coast north and south from Cape Orford; the topography and triangulation north and south from Crescent city; the topography and triangulation north and south from Humboldt bay; and the topography and triangulation north and south of Point Arena. Also, the hydrographic re-survey of San Francisco bay and the approaches, with a study of the currents and the march of the tide on the immediate coast; the continuation of the topography and triangulation from the centers San Simeon, San Luis Obispo, Point Conception and San Pedro; and the systematic surveys of the Santa Barbara channel islands. At the same time the systematic development of the hydrography, and especially in such dangerous localities as Cape Orford, Crescent city, and Mendocino, was being provided for. Through his exertions memorials from San Francisco had been prepared and advocated, and were then presented to congress for the geographical reconnaissance of the coast, from San Diego to Panama. All these plans were in successful and systematic execution for several years, during which he made tours of inspection to the different field parties and the localities of operations; and also had charge of the sub-office of the coast survey in San Francisco.

In 1874 he conducted the American Transit-of-Venus party to Japan, and observed the phenomenon at Nagasaki. In Japan he was received with honorable distinction by the imperial government, which deputed three officers of rank to accompany him and witness the methods of observation; subsequently three higher officers visited Nagasaki for the same purpose and made their reports to the government, accompanied with a transcript of Davidson's lucid explanation of the phenomenon. From Nagasaki the telegraphic difference of longitude was determined, by means of the Danish submarine cable, with the transit of Venus station at Vladivostok, where Professor Asaph Hall was in charge of another American party. Thence the connection was continued by telegraph through Siberia and Europe to St. Petersburg by the Russian astronomers. After closing the astronomical, geodetic, and magnetic observations at Nagasaki he determined, at the solicitation of the Japanese authorities, the telegraphic difference of longitude between his station and the capital, Tokio, formerly Yeddo, so that now there remains but the telegraphic connection between San Francisco and Tokio to make the telegraphic longitude circuit of the world.

After the completion of this special duty he visited China, India, Egypt, Italy, and thence through Europe, to examine and study the systems and practices of irrigation and reclamation; harbor and river improvements; field geodetic methods and operations; astronomical observatories; the workshops of the makers of instruments of precision; and engineering in relation to roads, railroads, forests, sewers, water supply, etc. The results of his investigations in irrigation and reclamation, and of breakwaters for harbors of refuge, have been embodied in special reports to the superintendent of the coast survey, who refers to the labor with the heartiest commendation.

Upon completing his reports after his return to the United States, he again returned to duty upon the Pacific coast, and is now in charge of the sub-office at San Francisco; but his especial duty is the charge of the telegraphic longitude work, and of the main triangulation and astronomical party. For this great work he selected, in 1876, in Yolo county, a site for a base of eleven miles; and the longest lines of the Davidson quadrilateral (so officially desig-

nated), connecting the coast range of mountains with the Sierra Nevada, are one hundred and twenty, one hundred and thirty-six, one hundred and thirty-eight, one hundred and forty-six, and one hundred and sixty miles in length; the longest line observed upon has been one hundred and ninety-two miles; the western stations, occupied in 1876, have elevations from four thousand to seven thousand feet, and the eastern stations from nine thousand three hundred to ten thousand six hundred feet. This scheme of triangulation embraces the longest base line and the largest geometrical figures ever measured in such a work. Great difficulties were encountered in seeing the ordinary heliotrope signals over these long lines; but, by experimentation, these have been successfully overcome, and signals have been regularly observed upon over the one hundred and forty-six mile line, when the Sierras were invisible to the unassisted eye for consecutive weeks, on account of the dense smoke and haze hanging over the great valley of California. Upon several occasions, when the atmospheric conditions were favorable, the heliotropic signals were distinctly visible to the unassisted eye. Curious optical phenomena have been, for the first time, witnessed in observing these signals, which frequently change from the usual bright point of sunlight into a spectrum column with the red, blue, and yellow, or the red, green, and orange, very beautifully and persistently exhibited. In the summer and fall of 1877 he made a reconnaissance through the Willamette valley for the selection of a base line for the main triangulation to be extended thence south and north; and also made the reconnaissance in Washington territory for a similar base, from which the primary triangulation will be developed to the entrance of the Straits of Fuca, and to connect with the northern termination of the main triangulation under latitude forty-nine. In 1878 he was especially deputed to visit the exposition in Paris to study and report upon the instruments of precision used in geodetic and astronomical work, in topography, and in hydrography, and to visit the workshops of the manufacturers of such instruments in Europe, to decide exactly where the United States stood in this department of skilled labor. During the working season of 1879 he was engaged in the geodetic work of the main triangulation in the Sierra Nevada.

This gives the shortest possible epitome of the work which this remarkable man has accomplished; everything which he has personally undertaken has been carried to completion without the faintest sign of failure. But it cannot measure the ceaseless amount of labor which has been expended, working always without reference to hours of duty, and averaging for many years sixteen hours daily toil, without rest even upon Sundays. Beyond his regular and special duties to the coast survey he has paid particular attention to hydraulic engineering, harbor and river improvements; the formation of bars at the mouths of bays, rivers, and harbors, and the development of ocean currents; the drainage of the State; the water supply of cities; the question of sewerage; the influence of forests; the climatology and physical geography of the coast, etc. In the varied but allied classes of work and investigation upon which he has been engaged he is considered a thorough master, and has improved, or suggested improvements, in the character of all the instruments employed, but has rarely given publicity to them, except in some cases to establish priority of invention; such as the adaptation of the spirit level to the sextant, whereby the horizon is established in the instrument itself, and observations may be made at sea wherever the sea horizon is obscured, but the sun visible; the radical modification of the portable transit instrument for the determination of the latitude by the equal zenith distance method; the repeating micrometer in its combination with the telemeter for military and geodetic reconnaissance; the metallic shell and slow motion

screw to the leveling rod; the portable and very simple heliotope for geodetic signals, and the apparatus by which it has been used as far back as 1851 as a means of communication between intervisible stations by a proper code of signals; the theodolite and transit open clamp for vertical motion; changing the ordinary chronometer to an electro-magnetic break-circuit chronometer; the use of the collimator as an azimuth signal in geodetic observations, mechanical defects in micrometers, and the means of readily determining the periodic error of the micrometer screw, etc.

In all examinations of mechanical applications, especially in his own line of thought, his appreciation of the *modus operandi*, and of all the advantages and disadvantages, are quick and intuitive; and his explanations of the details of instruments and methods of observation and reduction are remarkably lucid, full of illustration, exhaustive, and understandable even to the uninitiated. Among his papers which have been published are three editions of the Coast Pilot of California, Oregon, and Washington (with a fourth in preparation); the first part of the Coast Pilot of Alaska; the report upon the geographical reconnaissance and resources of Alaska; description of the new form of meridian instrument for latitude observations; star factors for reducing transit observations, embracing sixty-five thousand factors computed to three places of decimals (he is now engaged upon an enlargement that will itself contain sixty-seven thousand factors); the field catalogue of nine hundred and eighty-three transit stars (of this there is computed a second edition of one thousand and sixty stars for the epoch 1885.0), table of the azimuth and zenith distance of the pole star for observatory transit work; the determination of the co-efficient of refraction on the Pacific coast; table of the reductions to the meridian in latitude and mural circle observations; special reports upon the total solar eclipse of 1869; upon the November meteors of 1869; upon the transit of Venus in 1874; criticisms upon the ligament, black drop, etc., in transits of Venus and Mercury, and the Baily beads in total solar eclipses; report upon irrigation in India, Egypt, Italy, etc.; report upon irrigation in the great valley of California; report upon river and harbor improvements, etc. Numerous communications and papers have been read to the California Academy of Sciences, and are mostly found in its proceedings; such as the abrasions on the northwest coast of America; new problems in mensuration; drawings and descriptions of new break-circuit chronometer, the projection of stars upon the apparent disc of the moon at occultation; description of a new telemeter for military and geographical reconnaissance; drawings and description of repeating micrometer; of a new standard leveling rod with slow motion and means of making the necessary corrections for temperature; the Japanese warm stream and its influence upon the north-west coast of America; climatology of the coast of Lower California; advantages of great elevations for physical astronomy; decomposition of heliotope signals into spectra; deep sea soundings of the *Tuscarora* off the north-west coast; commercial drawbacks in the great circle route between San Francisco and Japan; Indian languages and ethnology on the north-west coast, etc.

In 1871 he was appointed by the secretary of the treasury to make an exhaustive examination of the standard weights and beams of the United States mint at San Francisco; and by his special methods of investigation and discussion showed where the arms of beams were subject to flexure from overloading. He determined some overlooked mathematical properties involved in cross weighing; and his report was printed by the treasury department for private circulation. In 1873 he was appointed by the president of the United States one of the three

United States commissioners to examine, and report upon, a scheme of irrigation of the great valley of California, which includes the Sacramento, San Joaquin, and Tulare valleys. This subject he has since made an especial study, has read extended and detailed papers before the California Academy of Sciences, and, by invitation, read them before the senate and assembly of California. In connection with this subject, and the development of the great mineral interests of the State, he has earnestly and persistently called attention to the necessity for an exhaustive physical survey of California, and published the views which he read thereon. In 1874 he was appointed by the secretary of the treasury one of the three United States commissioners to examine and propose a new harbor line for the city of San Francisco. The report exhibits a great and continuous thoroughfare to permit trains of cars to quickly and readily reach the shipping; to allow a large low-level sewer to drain the city around its eastern and northern fronts; and to give the best form of frontage along which the current flows. In all questions relating to improvements of harbors, bars, rivers, irrigation and reclamation, water supply, and cognate subjects, his advice and judgment are sought by the individual, the State, and the general government. For many years he has been a member of the American Philosophical society of Philadelphia, elected for valuable services a life-member of the Academy of Natural Science of Philadelphia, and in 1873 was made a member of the National Academy of Science, and has worked faithfully to advance its interests. He has been elected for consecutive years president of the California Academy of Sciences, and gives his heartiest efforts to promote its success and prosperity. In 1870 he was appointed honorary professor of astronomy and geodesy in the university of California, and has since been appointed by Governor Irwin one of the regents of the same institution. In 1876 the faculty of Santa Clara college conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of philosophy for the devotion and active support which he has given to the advancement of true learning for so many years upon this coast. The official register of the treasury department shows that Mr. Davidson stands at the head of the list of the field assistants of the United States coast and geodetic survey.

In October, 1858, he married Ellinor, youngest daughter of Robert Henry Fautleroy, of Virginia, and Jane Dale Owen, daughter of Robert Owen, of New Lanark, Scotland. They have had three sons and one daughter, of whom the first born son died in childhood. His wife has accompanied him in nearly all of his mountain work and extended explorations, including his voyage round the world. The two sons have accompanied their parents in all their travels. Mr. Davidson has kept an account of his itinerary during his connection with the coast survey, and to the close of the year 1878 he had journeyed three hundred nineteen thousand seven hundred and fifty miles. Mr. Davidson's views upon matters of religion are known only to his few intimate friends, as he considers it outside his sphere of labor to attempt to bias others upon this subject. Up to a period in the course of his regular student-life he was an Episcopalian, and his interest in biblical subjects caused him such mental anxiety that he read the New Testament in the original, and commenced the study of Hebrew for the same purpose. After several years of earnest thought he became convinced of the necessity and existence of a law of evolution throughout the cosmos. Whilst this has been satisfying to himself, the thoughtful characteristics of the man are marked in his unwillingness to publish his views where so much yet remains to be done to establish a thorough demonstration of the existence of the great principles involved. Nevertheless he must be reckoned among the most advanced but most conservative of evolutionists.

THE APPLICATION OF IRRIGATION TO CALIFORNIA.

BY GEORGE DAVIDSON.

THE permanent and substantial prosperity of the Pacific States depends essentially upon the uniform supply and demand of the crude and manufactured products of the soil and the waters. But the climatology and orography present characteristics that are in marked contrast with those of the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, therefore we do not find the same conditions for production. Upon California's sea-level are experienced the extremes of rainfall and of drought, and the phenomenon of a wet and dry season each year; whilst the great mountain ranges lying parallel and contiguous to the coast line present themselves as barriers to the movement of the rain-clouds from the ocean. Speaking generally it may be asserted that south of latitude forty degrees there are six months without rainfall, and that even during the six months of the rainy season the precipitation may be so inadequate that a crop cannot be produced. There have been several such dry seasons within the last thirty years; but when the population was small and the mining industry of California paramount these droughts did not cause widespread distress. To-day (1879) this State has a population rapidly approaching one million, and her agricultural interests have become as great as her mineral products, and both are interwoven with her extended and increasing commerce. A season of drought not only causes direct distress but leads to extreme fluctuations in business, to instability of values, to retardation of our prosperity, to an anxious and unsettled population. The problem of an adequate water supply to insure at least one crop per year has, therefore, a vital importance to this State, and necessarily to all adjoining. It may be declared as a dictum that under the present system of farming, agriculture has nearly reached its maximum prosperity, whereas the artificial application of water to the lands. Irrigation upon an extended scale is a novel subject in the United States, but it has been especially forced upon the people of California. With a general climate and rich soil and inadequate rainfall, the life-blood of the country is running through our valleys to the ocean; yet the supply of water from the great storehouse of the Sierra Nevada is sufficient to irrigate every available acre, and to assure two crops annually. Other countries have succeeded—his State shall compel success; they have had a thousand difficulties to contend with—she must profit by their experience and especially by their mistakes, or inflict upon herself still greater complications.

It is impracticable within narrow limits to present the subject in explicit detail, but it may be briefly stated what has been done and is being done in British India, in Egypt and in Italy and Spain; the magnitude of the undertakings; the cost of systematic works; the commercial hazard in such investments; the lessons they teach us; the relation of land to water; the quantity necessary to a crop; how shall the water be sold; the incompatibility of irrigation and navigation; the construction of dams; the section and slope of canals; the financial aspect; and the application of these studies to California. The theories upon the subject of irrigation is very limited; details of special works and undertakings are published, but the broad and characteristic features of the problem in each country are not adequately handled and cannot be fairly understood except by personal inspection; the financial difficulties are never clearly and openly avowed; the character, habits, and customs of the people and the rights of land owners are rarely referred to; and the actual advantages to the people and to the governments cannot well be separated from other causes of prosperity. It was to study these governing principles that the writer undertook an examination of the countries, peoples, works, and results in India, Italy, and Egypt, and became more and more impressed with the magnitude of the subject, the delicacy of the relations between the rights of land and

water, the financial intricacies, and the gravity of fully realizing its solution under the unique conditions which surround the people of California. The question is a very old and familiar one to the millions of India, of Egypt, and of Italy and Spain. Their necessities have carried them through many trials and bitter experiences. As in all modern and recent knowledge, mankind commence where their predecessors left off; in matters pertinent to irrigation, reclamation, and drainage, we should profit by what has been done—whether that has been successfully accomplished or partially failed. Their mistakes are fully as instructive as their successes; their failures are constantly presenting admonitions; we need not pay for their experience.

As a purely commercial enterprise, where capital has been employed in carrying water to land owned by others, the experience of all countries has shown that irrigation works do not realize, for many years, any return upon the capital invested; and in most cases the undertakings have involved the promoters and investors in great and direct losses and complications, even when the governments had given guarantees; and that, too, in countries where the cost of labor and the rate of interest are the lowest possible. Besides these last favorable circumstances there are, apparently, still greater and more important elements for the success of enterprises of this character, which can only be fully appreciated by coming into actual contact with them. And yet failure has followed failure in the different countries. The difficulties which led to such results must be known and borne in mind in deciding who shall plan, project, build, and control the work of irrigation in the United States. And whilst we need not hesitate about undertaking a thorough and exhaustive system for the whole region requiring water to mature crops, we cannot wholly throw aside the experience of the past by endeavoring to change the laws which govern the investment of capital; for the non-success of private organizations for the purpose of carrying out great irrigation projects, where the owners of the land and the owners of the water are different parties, or where there are conflicting claims to either, may be enunciated as almost a law of commercial investment. On the other hand, the canals undertaken or managed by governments are successful from a financial standpoint, for this one among many other reasons: So soon as an irrigation canal is projected through a given district the value of the land is enhanced, the assessment is increased, and the larger amount of taxes collected adds to the revenue of the government; in fact there may be increased revenue from this source before a pick is struck. The State reaps a great and immediate advantage; it is the inevitable and direct competitor of the private investor, and it cannot be otherwise. In all great undertakings of the kind the government succeeds; the capitalist, because he cannot wait five or ten or twenty years for returns, nor withstand the conflict with the rights of the land-owners, succumbs. Another important consideration must influence the plans of a broad system. The experiences which each engineering attempt has developed do not always appear in printed reports. We may read of the successes, but seldom learn of the mistakes which have been committed. Excesses of engineering have led to enormous outlays. The very cheapness of skilled labor in India almost tempts the engineer to put a gilt edge on every piece of masonry. In other cases the oversight of some essential detail, in a preliminary experiment, may mislead the judgment of the engineer. In some of the public works examined there have been mistakes committed which practice has plainly demonstrated, and which more exhaustive preliminary study of the special problem would have developed. Great undertakings have been based upon insufficient data, and natural laws have not always been duly weighed. The study of these errors, mistakes, and excesses is peculiarly instructive.

If California possessed a rainfall equal in amount, and distributed as uniformly as it is even in Italy, she would not, with her present population, require artificial means of distribution for the single great staple she now produces. But the Garden of Italy demands two or three crops per year for her dense population; and a failure by reason of drought would work severe misery, yet her experience is instruc-

tive. Her demands grew as her population increased; the initial schemes were small, not coherent, and for limited areas. The result was a complicated network of independent, and frequently conflicting projects that developed a multiplicity of regulations, ever increased by new demands and new circumstances. In later years her engineers and statesmen attempted to evolve a better system, by means of the Canal Cavour as a main artery. As a commercial undertaking, with liberal government guarantees, it failed; it reverted to the government, and under its direction is successful.

Irrigation in Egypt is more a necessity than in our driest regions, for the valley of the Nile may be denominated rainless, and yet, it contains seven millions five hundred thousand acres of the richest and most fertile soil. There irrigation upon engineering principles is in its infancy; for thousands of years the inundations of the Nile have given life-blood and vitality to the soil; and where inundation fails, misery and famine ensue as in the days of the Pharaohs. Her engineering problem is vastly more difficult than ours; she must handle the whole Nile. We have nothing to learn from her recent undertakings except to avoid some of the palpable mistakes. If we wish to profit by the necessities and dearly bought experience of other countries, no field is so suggestive to the American mind as that of India. She stands preëminent in her gigantic undertakings for systematically irrigating large districts through engineering means that are, and in one sense must be, unparalleled. No other country affords such an area of fertile land capable of being made to produce two crops annually, wholly or in part by artificial watering. In some of its broadest features this great area has its counterpart within the limits of the United States, and the history of its undertakings may be instructively studied. For probably thousands of years the native races of India have supplemented the rains by irrigation from reservoirs, inundation canals, and from millions of wells; but it has been reserved to the English engineers to develop the system of irrigation by gravitation so thoroughly, that it is now merely a question of time when the great projects already examined shall be built. Those projected and nearly all in progress of construction at the time of our visit, in 1875, were estimated to cost one hundred sixty-nine millions seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and with their completion, by the year 1900, it may be safely predicted from past experience that the population will be doubled, famines will be mitigated, the revenues of the government more than doubled, and the rule and authority of the English more firmly established. It is needless to follow the commercial failures of the early attempts of the English irrigation companies, or the old modes of irrigation. Some of the schemes of the native rulers exhibited great breadth of view, yet there was an inherent quality of failure in them; their greatest canals were simply inundation canals without protecting or regulating headworks. The English engineers have overcome this serious defect by substituting the modern practice of raising the river water, when at its lowest stage, by means of a dam, and compelling it to enter the irrigating canal at any height pre-determined; regulating the supply in flows, and protecting the entrance to the canal by proper works. The water at its lowest stage in the Nile is thus compelled to enter the canal, and reaches the surface of the irrigable land in the shortest practicable distance, where it commences to do its own work by gravitation. This system had been introduced into other countries, but over comparatively limited areas, and with very moderate means. In India the field was vast, and the projects are audacious in their magnitude, and successful in their accomplishment.

The introduction of the system was not unattended with engineering obstacles, and engineers had to discard many of the precepts of the profession. The construction of dams that should fulfill all the conditions demanded was a very difficult problem. Even with so vast a supply of cheap, obedient, and moderately skilled labor it was evidently impracticable to carry foundations for the dam through deep soil, or quicksand, or gravel, to the bed-rock, or to a stratum of clay, and it necessarily involved a comparative system of levees and of drainage. To raise the waters of a wide stream eight or ten feet, and even seven-teen feet, above the lowest stages, grave doubts must naturally have suggested themselves how to construct a dam across it when its flood waters were rushing ten miles per hour over a bed of boulders, or of gravel,

or of shifting sands of unknown depth, and with an annual rise of ten to thirty feet above normal low water. For not only was it necessary to view the question as a mere engineering feat, but to look upon it as a commercial enterprise, whether undertaken by the government or by companies. Their failures became valuable lessons, and now it may be safely assumed that the English engineers in India have successfully mastered the subject. Under the advice of the viceroy of India, and of the officers of government having direction of the public works of India, I traveled thirty-eight hundred miles in that country to study the field operations of irrigation works of various character in progress and completed. Condensed details and illustrations of the work will be found in my official report, and yet, a few figures introduced here, will convey an idea of the greatness of the schemes. The Soane river canal is intended to irrigate a populous and rich district of three millions two hundred and sixty-four thousand acres upon the right bank of the Ganges, and to afford two crops per year. The section of the main canal is one hundred and eighty feet at the base, and carries a depth of nine feet of water. Besides irrigation it is intended to afford navigation for three hundred miles to avoid a dangerous part of the Ganges. The total length of the main lines already constructed and to be constructed is five hundred and thirty-five miles, which will cost nineteen thousand four hundred dollars per mile, including supervision; the total length of the main distributing channels is one thousand and fifty miles, costing two thousand four hundred and twenty-five dollars per mile; and the total cost of the whole project, not including interest upon capital expended before completion, is estimated at nineteen millions four hundred thousand dollars; and the whole time required twenty-five years. After making reasonable allowances for interest, for land not cultivated, etc., I have calculated that the actual cost to each acre of land cultivated will not be less than twelve dollars. The great Ganges canal is the finest and most expensive specimen of modern engineering of this class. The project was the first thoroughly English undertaking, and the works have been laid out and constructed in the best and most lavish manner, yet according to the best engineering precepts of the day. Like the Soane canal it is really an artificial river, one hundred and seventy feet wide at base, eight to ten feet deep, with a fall of fifteen inches per mile carried along the crest of the interfluvium—that is to say, the land lying between two streams which have nearly the same general course—of the Ganges and Jumna rivers.

The main Ganges canal irrigates an area three hundred and twenty miles long by fifty miles wide, peopled with a dense population estimated at four hundred to four hundred and fifty souls to the square mile. It is three hundred and forty-eight miles in length, and was intended to carry seven thousand cubic feet of water per second. The three main branches aggregate three hundred and six miles; and the main distributaries, constructed and maintained by the government, measure three thousand and seventy-one miles. A carriage road is kept in excellent repair on all main and branch canals; and plantations of timber trees, now of great value, border the canals on both banks throughout their length. Begun in 1842, opened in 1856, it had paid but twenty-two per cent. to 1871, upon an actual cost of twelve million dollars, to which should be added a further sum of five million dollars for interest upon the investment before returns equaled the outlay. No private capital could ever be invested upon such a prospect; yet the government has been a large gainer in the increased taxation upon the more valuable land. But even this great canal failed to supply the district proposed, and the Lower Ganges canal is now being constructed to supply the deficiency. Notwithstanding the remarkably cheap labor of India; the character of the laborer, his relation to the governing powers, and the excessive and exhausting heat of the weather, render his day's labor quite small. There are few or no mechanical appliances adopted; the people must be employed; and the very seeming cheapness of labor seduces the engineer into executing a great deal more of detail and fine finish than is necessary. Timber is scarce, and the white ant would destroy it even if the English engineer could force himself to use it. In the American construction of such works machinery would dig the canal in great part; and skilled workmen, using specially adapted mechanical appliances, would accomplish not less than four and perhaps six times the amount done by the unaided semi-skilled

laborer of India. Our ordinary laborer would do three or four times as much as the native Indian, draught animals would be constantly in requisition instead of man power, and timber would be used for bridges and many parts of the headworks. We have no need or opportunity for such great canals, and yet every particle of the experience of India is inestimably valuable to us in the novel construction of their dams. A serious lesson brought fully to notice in India and other countries has been the necessity for a system of drainage as part of every scheme of irrigation. Large districts have been rendered unhealthy by want of proper drainage, and the value of the land has necessarily decreased. Moreover, in these badly drained districts, the evidence seems to prove that a saline efflorescence, similar to the alkali of our plains, makes its appearance and exerts a deleterious effect upon the soil. But a very important consideration, rarely referred to in the discussion of Indian irrigation, has a vital bearing upon the subject in this country. This is the ownership of water. In India this was very grimly and summarily settled by the Northern India Canal and Drainage act of 1873, an act to regulate irrigation, navigation and drainage in Northern India. The preamble states the claims of the government thus tersely: Whereas, throughout the territories to which this act extends, the government is entitled to the use and control, for public purposes, of the waters of all the rivers and streams flowing in natural channels, and of all lakes and other natural collections of still water; and whereas, etc. Part two of this act recites where the waters may be taken, how appropriated, what damages shall not be compensated, damages for which compensation shall be awarded, etc. All prior rights or claims to water privileges fall before such an act, and the way is cleared of a multitude of intricate, and complicating, and costly interests. Moreover, the right to enter upon any land, building, inclosed court or garden is given to any canal officer, who must, however, at the time of entry, tender compensation for any damages, etc.; and in case of dispute as to the sufficiency of compensation, he shall forthwith refer the same for decision to the head revenue officer of the district and his decision shall be prompt and final. Canal officers are now vested with magisterial power to punish offenses against canal regulations, such as trespass, cutting the banks of the water-courses, etc. As our authority quietly remarks, "the system is convenient but is somewhat anomalous." There can be no doubt about the interpretation of such a plain statement of rights; it is utterly impossible that such conditions could exist in the United States, except where the government entered new territory, and therefore, the simple engineering problem with us almost disappears in the complication and delays which water rights, and mining, and land claims can and will weave around it.

Nevertheless we must include it in our study of the problem. In Spain, where irrigation is a thousand years old and a legacy left by the Moor, we find every variety in administrative systems for using water. In Valencia, in the lands irrigated from the Jucar river, and in Murviedro, the water and the land are, so to speak, married, without the possibility of divorce. When the land is sold the water that irrigates it goes with it; neither can be sold separately. The irrigator cannot even dispose of his own or privilege of water. The same is true in the province of Murcia and at Almanso. At Elche, on the other hand, the water belongs to parties who do not own the land, which has no rights to water. When the farmer needs water he buys it as he purchases any other article. There is a daily water exchange, where one may buy the use of water from an irrigating channel for twenty-four hours, beginning at six o'clock in the evening. The prices that are stated to have been paid in times of drought tax our credulity very much. At Lorca there is an auction of water held daily. On the recently constructed Henares canal, the company owning the works made agreements, as to the price of irrigation, with the farmers before undertaking their project.

In Italy many of the canals belong to private companies or individuals, who have derived their rights from grants of water made ages ago for services rendered to the State, or from favoritism, etc. In all these cases there is an intricate complication of rights. The more modern canals of Italy are almost wholly owned by the government. They are under the control of the finance department of the government,

which has a staff of engineers to plan over works, superintend the repairs, and see that the works are kept in efficient order. We noticed that along the route of the Canale Cavour the people are not allowed upon the road or footpath which runs along the banks; on the India canals the road along the canal is well-maintained for the use of the people.

In France the government owns no canals. They are built by land-owners; but there is much more interference, in the administration by the government, than in Spain and Italy; yet the construction of new works is encouraged. Although an exhaustive examination of the irrigation laws and modes of thought and government of the different countries is necessary to the engineer, to the statesman, and to the farmer, for a thorough comprehension of the methods employed to overcome or obviate the special difficulties which envelop the various systems, yet it would be impracticable to deduce therefrom a codification that would be at once applicable to the different parts of our country demanding irrigation. We should profit by their experience, and apply, as far as practicable, the leading principles suitable to our position and condition; but the tenure of our water rights, the extensive landed interests in single individuals, and the characteristics of our people, will exercise the wisest and most moderate counsels.

It is peculiarly interesting and instructive to the engineer to see how effectually difficult problems have been solved in each and all of the canals of India, Italy, and Spain. And one or more may be briefly alluded to as examples. The most remarkable is the character of the works on the Ganges above the dam proper, near Hurdwar, where a temporary boulder embankment, to control the waters of the Hurdwar channel of the river, is yearly built after its destruction by the freshets, when there is, of course, a superabundance of water. There is no dam across the whole river, but the waters of the channel under the right bank are utilized; the fall of the stream is great, and the velocity of the current not less than seven miles per hour. This extraordinary method was decided upon as a matter of economy, because the cost of such annual reconstruction is less than the interest of the money necessary to sink permanent masonry walls in the deep boulder bed of the river. Hardly less interesting is the examination of the Putri and Rainpar torrents, separately conveyed over the Ganges canal through well protected and parapetted masonry superpassages, respectively two hundred and three hundred feet in breadth; whilst the canal itself falls nine feet at each of the passages. Another *tour de force* was the passage of the canal through the Rutmoo torrent, whose bed is contracted and confined to a width of eight hundred feet, and whose waters sometimes rise to a height of ten or twelve feet, carrying trees and great quantities of matter in suspension. This is the boldest feat of engineering on any of the canals, and has led to criticism on the question of its absolute necessity. But it is eminently successful, and a capital study. The whole of the work is protected by a forest of piles and an enormous number of bottomless boxes filled with boulders. The talus of the escape dam is one hundred feet wide, and contains four hundred thousand cubic feet of these boxes. The falls on this canal, five in number, and averaging nine feet, can be utilized and leased for power. The falls on the Barée Doab canal, amounting to a total of one hundred and eighty feet in seven miles, can also be utilized on the line of this canal; and there are many points of interest and instruction in their plan and construction. On the Canale Cavour, in Italy, one of the most interesting of hundreds of objects is the great siphon by which the canal is carried under the bed of the Torrent Sesia.

In order to reduce the first cost of construction it has become almost a rule to build bridges and dams across streams at the narrowest point available, or to contract the streams by projecting embankments for the same object. This frequently involves greater engineering difficulties in the construction of the necessary piers and abutments, and it also brings in an element of danger by adding to the scouring effect of the waters in the contracted channel way. Moreover this scouring has the tendency to form shoals below the scoured out part of the channel. The proper location for such works, and especially for dams across a river with unstable banks (when the highest factor of safety is demanded), is in the broad reaches of the

stream, where the depth of water is usually less than the average, and especially in localities where a bar has already been formed across the river. The dam across a river is not only analogous to a bar formed by natural causes, but in the scheme of irrigation by gravitation it is an exaggerated bar, and should be located and treated as such. If this is done at a broad passage of the stream, or where it has its average width, the first cost of material and workmanship may possibly be increased beyond a similar work at a contracted passage, but this is not a necessary consequence. On the contrary, many of the ordinary difficulties to be overcome by the engineer are much lessened, and danger to the work in progress is much reduced during floods, ice gorges, etc. After being finished, the adjacent banks are less liable to being torn away; wing dams are either avoided or reduced in size; the levees are less expensive and less liable to abrasion and to crevasses; there is less outlay for preventive works, and less cost of subsequent supervision and of repairs.

A study of the dams and works which I have examined has impressed me with the dangers attending constructions in the throats of channels. The dam of the lower Ganges canal is located a few miles below the railroad bridge at Rajghat, at a narrow part of the Ganges, the bridge itself being at another contraction. Whilst feeling no doubt about the stability of the dam itself, I have great doubts about the integrity of the necessary levees. At the Agra canal there is a somewhat different case, but leading to the same results. The dam is located at a wide part of the river, but it has not been carried across. An island, covered during floods, lay in the middle of the river bed, and upon this was located the left wing of the dam, whereby the river was contracted to two thirds its usual width at high water. But it was necessary to prolong the dam, in the form of a heavy embankment, to the fast land beyond the left bank, and then to carry a levee several miles up that bank to the fast land beyond the left bank, and then to carry a levee several miles up that bank to the railroad bridge at Delhi. The result is that in floods a great body of disturbed water is held in a species of reservoir above the dam, and as its passage is retarded by the narrowness of the channel over the dam, it has broken the levees and inundated the country below, leading to heavy claims for damages, etc. Moreover, it has had a destructive effect upon the dam itself, for soon after its formation it was badly damaged by floods; then enlarged and strengthened, so that there is now more than two and a half times the material in it than when it was first built. Even yet some engineers express doubts of its stability.

But a remarkable case in point is in the location of the great siphon of the Canale Cavour under the Torrent Sesia. The breadth of the torrent bed is moderately uniform, but the sudden contraction of the torrent by means of the embankment thrown across two thirds of the bed is similar to the natural contraction of a broad river by passing through a gorge. This was done to save the first expense of constructing a long siphon beneath the bed; but nothing could be more conducive to destruction. The torrent rises much above its normal height during floods, the water is greatly disturbed, and the current runs probably ten miles per hour immediately over the siphon. As a necessary consequence enormous expense has been incurred in the construction of parallel embankments to protect the original, and in building numerous wing dams and levees to control the direction of the stream above and below this artificial gorge. It is quite probable that more money has been expended in these corrections than would have contained the siphon beneath the entire bed of the torrent, and thus have saved ceaseless anxiety, supervision, and expenditure. From the foregoing and numerous other cases we may safely assert that dams should not be built in contracted parts of rivers where the banks are liable to rapid abrasion. Moreover, the work of construction can be carried through several seasons, and with much less risk of damage during seasons of floods. And in the closing of the dam, the waters of the river are much more manageable in the broader than in the throttled channel. In locating the dam, the English engineers have best settled the question of its direction. In all the examples with which we are acquainted, they are planned and built at right angles to the direction of the river channel. In Italy this is not the case; nor is it in Egypt at the two dams forming the Barrege du Nil, built under the direction of French engineers.

The temporary character of most of the dams which have been built in California prompts us to refer to the method pursued in India, and the more especially as the dams in Italy seem to lack that thoroughness which we are led to expect from the reputation of her engineers. For the building of the dam, or artificial bar, across a river course, every stream demands a different solution in matters of detail, but the main features of the operation are essentially similar in all cases. Over rivers having alternate periods of low water and of floods, the work of construction is necessarily carried on during the low water period. The experience of the English-Indian engineers in constructing dams across rivers of very varied character developed a unique form which has application to the larger streams in the United States. The general idea of the Indian dam is a broad flattened ridge, partly of masonry, laid upon or very little below the leveled bed of the stream, at right angles to the direction of the flood current. It has parallel lines of masonry projecting below the base of this flattened ridge to a depth of six to thirty-four feet into the river bed. If the material of the bed of the stream is deep sand, gravel, or boulders, no attempt is made to penetrate through this in order to prevent the sub-surface water passing down stream through the coarse material. That loss of water is not heeded. This dam preserves its integrity mainly by the long, continuous, and parallel walls and an interspacing of well laid blocks of stone or large boulders. It must also have a sufficient apron on the up-stream side to prevent the rushing waters cutting its edge away; but especially on the down stream side must the toe of the talus be prolonged, deep sunk, and protected. The parallel walls are peculiarly, cheaply, and ingeniously constructed, and can be carried through ordinary quicksand, but it would lead to too much technical detail to describe them. In the earlier dams in southern India the engineers expected the dam to hold up the waters to the crest, as if the dams were to form so many reservoirs, and yet not to silt up; they erroneously supposing the scouring sluices would carry away any of the silt. The great oversight in the construction of dams has consisted in not protecting the edge of the apron and the toe of the talus; especially the latter, where the down rushing volume of flood waters creates violent action, and quickly scours and sweeps away the adjacent material of the river bed, and then the talus itself. At the Soane dam the scouring was nearly forty feet deep; and the same depth was cut away at the Barrege du Nil. The crest of the dam is usually ten feet above the normal low water surface, and in one instance the water is raised to seventeen feet by a line of gates, or shutters, along the crest. At either or both wings of the dam, in line with it, and really forming part and parcel of it, is built the scouring sluices, the undersluices of the English engineers, whose sills are about the level of the normal low water. These sluice-ways are intended to scour the low water channel in front of the canal head, and to be furnished with gates to hold back the low waters until they rise to a level of the crest of the dam, and thus afford a full supply to the canal. The size of these sluice-ways depends upon the volume of water passing at the low stages; their foundations must be of the very best character. In any reasonably sized dam such sluice-ways are a necessity for any properly constructed headworks.

In the State of California the dams for the streams may, in most instances, be constructed in part of heavy timber, and their cost will be much less than those of the English engineers. The headworks of the canals of irrigation in India and the countries of Europe are invariably works of masonry of the best construction; but there is no doubt in my mind that timber works of similar character can be constructed in this country to last many years. But the general character of plan and adaptability cannot be changed without decreasing the integrity of the structure.

The section and slope of canals for irrigation has been one of the most difficult questions to solve, on account of the conflicting conditions and supply of the water; the variable amount and character of the material in suspension; the soil of the canal bottom and banks; and the objects of the canal. The success of the canal depends as much upon this factor as upon the completeness and fitness of the dam and headworks. It has peculiar importance in California and therefore compels attention. During

seasons of low water in Northern India the rivers flow with little or no material in suspension. The slope of the canal might, therefore, be a minimum that would furnish the required supply of water, without abrading the banks and bottom, or allowing the growth of aquatic plants. During floods the rivers are turbid, and from their high velocity and irregular bottom the water carries a maximum of material in suspension. When this water enters the quieter canal the silt is quickly deposited, unless the slope of the bottom is great enough to give a current sufficient to carry it along. Then the danger of erosion of banks and bottom is very serious. In Italy, the Dora and the Sesia torrents were carrying turbid melt and glacial waters in the summer, whilst the Po was comparatively clear. During the winter the first two rivers have their sources frozen up, and the Po is then carrying a large volume of water charged with material in suspension. The material of the bottom of the Indian canals varies very much in different canals, and in different sections of the same canals. The same is true of the Canale Cavour. In Egypt the soil is more uniformly a fine and easily moved deposit, of character similar to what the Nile is bringing down to-day. In the low-water season the waters are comparatively free of material in suspension; but in the season of flood they are heavily charged with silt. In Egypt there are no rains to wash away the banks; in India, Spain, and Italy these elements of destruction and danger have to be taken into consideration. Some of the finer deposits of the flood season are doubtless removed by the clear waters of the low-water season, but this is subject to no determined law. Every stream with these different and differing conditions has, therefore, inherent contradictions to be overcome or to be compromised. So far, they have not been reconciled by any specified slope or section, and cannot be reconciled unless the bottom is formed of heavy gravel, or is well puddled, and the banks riveted in some form. In the case of a stream carrying water always free from silt, it may become possible to give such a section and such a slope as shall furnish the proper supply and not damage the banks or erode the bottom; and upon the solution of the part of the problem may depend the success or failure of the canal project.

But another disturbing element is introduced when the combination of irrigation and navigation is demanded. This seemed a special requirement by the people of California in the inception of irrigation schemes. It is generally found that in the dry season sufficient water for irrigation alone is not available, and even should it be abundant the necessity for a comparatively large volume, to supply the necessities of irrigation, must give a strong and constant current in one direction. This would be advantageous for the moving produce in one direction, but decidedly disadvantageous upon the return. Should the current run two or three miles per hour, as in the Ganges, it would be tantamount to preventing the return of the canal boats drawn by animals. Steam cannot be used for propulsion, as the disturbed waves would be much more destructive to the banks than the abrasions by the current. Carefully weighing the considerations which should govern the question, we do not hesitate to affirm that the combination of navigation with irrigation is not only antagonistic but irreconcilable, except under peculiar and exceptional conditions. But leaving navigation out of the question altogether, every projected canal will require special study for its slope, section, and supply. When the canal is of great length, and is required to irrigate a large area, the supply of water must be ample at every point at the same time for the largest demands. With a given supply of water at the head, the largest practical slope should be adopted to carry this to its destination. The minimum slope may be easily determined; but this maximum slope is not so readily nor surely fixed. In the great Ganges canal, where it has a bottom width of one hundred and seventy feet, it has been found that with a depth of seven feet, a slope of fourteen inches per mile, and a velocity of two and a half miles per hour, the current just ceased to cut away the banks where they were sand, and commenced to deposit silt. With the same depth, a slope of seventeen inches per mile, and a velocity of three miles per hour, the bed was dangerously eroded; and with this same depth, a slope of fifteen inches per mile, and a velocity of two and four fifths miles per hour, there was slight cutting. That canal starts with a fill of twenty-four inches per mile, over a gravel and boulder bottom; this is soon reduced, upon reaching the

finer soil, to the original slope of fifteen inches per mile, and this may be considered the ruling gradient. But engineers deem it too great, and their experience has suggested that a fall of about fourteen inches per mile is the proper slope, when the canal is passing a full supply; and that with a depth of eight feet the slope should be less. Many and costly plans have been suggested to reduce the slope, but none found feasible.

In the Agra canal the slope of the bottom is too small. The experience gained from other canals had made engineers very cautious about adopting large grades. In the first thirty-two miles the slope is only six inches per mile, with a bottom width of seventy feet, and a depth varying from six to ten feet, according to the season; then a descent is made by an even fall of nearly six feet, when the gradient is increased to twelve inches per mile to the eighty-sixth mile, with a decreasing bottom width from fifty-nine to twenty-four feet, and a depth varying from four to seven feet; then there is a stretch of fifteen miles with a slope of only four inches per mile, with decreased depth, to the point where the Agra navigation is taken off; after that the width decreases from twenty-one to eighteen feet, and the slope varies from twelve to seven inches, with depths of four to five feet. These gradients constantly indicate that the velocities must be too small to keep the canal from silting; and it is already proposed to correct this evil by dredging. In the Sutlej canal project the minimum depth of water at full supply has been fixed at two and a half feet; and the declivities of the bed were calculated to give a mean velocity of the current of two miles per hour. In the original Soane project the velocity was fixed at about the same, but from our personal examination of the lower reaches towards Arrah the slope appeared too great, for the water had been drawn off for repairs, part of the bottom had been badly eroded, and the material deposited in other parts of the canal. In the Canale Cavour the slope is very great, and the current rapid, the water is surcharged with glacial mud; but the sides and bottom are prevented from abrasion by the nature of the soil, and the banks are riveted with boulders. In the Canal Ibrahimia the slope is too small and the amount of deposit excessive; but in Egypt the grade of the surface of the Nile valley is much less than anywhere in India, Italy, or California, being only five and a quarter inches per mile through that part of the valley traversed by the canal. Although we are very greatly aided in our preliminary estimates and plans for section and slope by the recognized formula, yet we cannot depend upon them implicitly. They are only approximations and must be controlled by the peculiar conditions attending each particular case. In the perplexing and conflicting circumstances that exist, the English-Indian engineers have sometimes enlarged the canal section at its head, for one or two miles, in order to facilitate the deposit of the heavier material in suspension, and to remove it. Practically they have cut the Gordian knot by running off the waters of the canal for six weeks of each year, and then throwing thousands of laborers upon the line to remove the silt, and repair the banks and the bed of the canal. Although this expedient is expensive, it has its counterpart in the daily removal of deposits from a harbor, or from a channel way. If this silt is a fertilizer, it is important to carry it to the irrigated lands, and yet so soon as it leaves the main line the slopes of the distributing channels must be increased and adapted to carrying it.

In California, as in Egypt, there may be cases where the grade is necessarily excessively small. Under such conditions the section of the canal must be greatly enlarged, and then it almost partakes of the character of a very long narrow lake, and is liable to be filled with a continuous field of aquatic plants. In a canal of that character it is practicable to determine very nearly the amount of erosion and of silting. Moreover, this is a probable case where navigation may be combined with irrigation. When it is necessary or advisable to take the waters from a point much above where they reach the irrigable land, it is necessary to construct falls by means of which the bed of the canal is dropped to a lower level. The form to be given to these falls has been practically studied by the English engineers. The Ogee falls of the great Ganges canal have proved failures, in a certain sense, even where an excessive amount of masonry had been expended. The falls, or rather the rapids, on the Barçé Doab canal appeared to fulfill most of

the conditions required. They have a long slope, of about one foot in fifteen, which is paved with heavy boulders, packed without cement. The width of the falls is subdivided by walls of masonry, so that in case of damage to the flooring of one of them the water from that secondary channel may be diverted through the others during repairs. The banks and the bottom of the canal above and below the rapids are protected by masonry to prevent abrasion. Many other means have been tried on the different canals, but these rapids have some decided advantages. The longer the slope the less the destructive action of the water upon the work, but the first expense is greater. The widening of the canal at the falls and rapids is advantageous by spreading the water in a thinner sheet. The introduction of horizontal frames of timber, at the crest of the rapids, with spaces parallel to the axis of the canal, serves to break up the continuity of the water and lessen its power. The tail of the slope must be defended by heavy stone facing, or deep walls, and prolonged by boulders, etc., as it is here that the most violent action takes place. Nothing but the hardest materials for the flooring of rapids will withstand the incessant wearing and percussive effects of the water and the materials it carries. But where the falls or rapids are necessary, there, no doubt, the water power, which is from the very nature of the case nearly constant shall be available for manufacturing and milling purposes, and sold as such. The estimated power of the Ganges falls is thirty thousand horses. On the Barée Doab canal, carrying in flood season twenty-five hundred cubic feet per second, there are thirteen rapids, aggregating one hundred and eighty feet in the first seven miles. At the Moota Moola reservoir, near Poovah, the power is sold to a cotton company, and the present sixty feet pressure (to be increased to ninety feet) is utilized by means of turbines as in many of our New England mills.

In establishing the relation of the head or regulating sluices of the irrigating canal to the dam, the principal object is to bring the low waters of the river to the gates of the scouring sluices of the dam, directly in front of the head sluices; and to so arrange the sills that the canal shall receive its intended volume of water with the least liability to silting in front of the head sluices, or of receiving the heavier silt through them, or of receiving damage from the driving of trees and debris during floods. Wherever there is the least eddy, or relatively quiet water between the regulating sluices of the canal and the scouring sluices of the dam, there is certain to be a deposit of material, that must not only be removed but is an element of danger. When the river is carrying a body of water to the crest of the dam the scouring sluices are open, and the water should flow past the head sluices parallel with and on their line of frontage. If these head sluices are set back there will inevitably be a point of deposit; and yet so little attention has been paid to this essential that the most astonishing errors have been committed. At the Soane dam, the face of each canal head is set back thirty feet from the face of the abutment of the scouring sluices. There was a deposit of silt which is removed by dredging. At the Ganges canal headworks the entrance to the canal is set back two hundred feet off the point, between the right abutment of the dam and the regulating sluices. The headworks at the Canale Cavour furnish an unexpected example of the erroneous location of the head sluices of the canal. These regulating sluices are carried back six hundred and fifty feet from the abutment of the scouring sluices. The whole of this forebay of the canal is floored with masonry, upon good foundation, and the walls are also masonry. Upon admitting the waters there was soon accumulated an immense deposit of heavy material that blocked the water-way; so that it was found necessary to construct a scouring canal, of which, by a persistence of error, the head sluices are also set back from the right line of the canal. This scouring canal is one mile in length and well built. The erroneous location of these headworks thus involved the large amount of masonry which was necessary between the head sluices and the left bank of the river, the erection of the head sluices of the scouring canal, and the building of that canal for one mile. The only location where no silting was apparent was at the headworks of the Agra canal, where the regulating sluices and the scouring sluices are nearly in juxtaposition, and at right angles to each other.

A vital issue that naturally arises, in the subject of irrigation, is the relation of land not bordering immediately upon water, to the use of any part of that water. It is the old question of riparian rights, with the new complication of the State's rights, and of the prospective irrigation of broad districts. Honest differences of opinion upon this, as upon all other important subjects, must exist; arguments and illustrations are plentiful on each side, but when we look at the problem in its broadest, most liberal, and really vital phases, all minor considerations must be held in abeyance. Where irrigation is a conceded necessity, for the full and logical development of a State or country, all the irrigable lands should have relatively equal rights to the waters available for that purpose; and the water should be so wedded to the land, that the fee-simple of the latter should include the former. Their bonds should be indissoluble under any process of law. In all sales and transfers of title, the water should go with the land and the land should carry the water.

In my opinion the full development of our extensive valleys depends wholly and solely upon this broad proposition. In consecutive seasons of drought the main supply of water will be reduced, and in such cases the percentage of water to each acre would necessarily be reduced thereby, involving the watering of a less number of acres. If the farmer with one thousand acres can, in such season, receive only a half supply of water, he may use the water allotted to him for such proportion of acres, or for such crop as he may elect. A multiplicity of the existing complications in Italy and Spain has arisen, in part from ignorance or inattention to this phase of the question, at the inception of irrigation; or rather from the stronger arms of those claiming riparian rights, compelling the owners of land adjacent to keep upon their own dry preserves. I grant, that in this State, the subject is already full of legal intricacies and drawbacks that threaten to throttle irrigation in its infancy; that is, irrigation for the State at large and not for the individual. Yet, I have full faith that these difficulties and antagonistic claims can be fairly and honorably settled; and thenceforward the field is clear for the largest possible expansion. But the sooner the mooted points are brought forward for adjustment, the less will be the danger to all the interests and industries involved.

Upon the apparently simple point, how water shall be sold, there exists a great variety of opinion, and a great diversity of practice in the various countries where irrigation is a necessity, and where it has been practiced for ages. There are differences of opinion among the best informed English engineers of India, arising partly from the character of the country studied, but principally from the condition, peculiarities and traditions of the inhabitants. There the prevailing feeling is strong against any system of selling water by measured volume; but the unique relation of the native cultivators to the government, and the right of the government to all living waters, mould and influence the judgment. The reasoning that favors it in India finds no similar conditions in the United States. There the government is virtually the landlord, who delegates to the engineer authority to decide at once and finally what land and what crops shall have water, and how much. There is no appeal. Fortunately he is in a position to judge fairly and honestly; and the cultivators almost invariably acknowledge the justice of the decisions. But the methods depending upon the flooding of arable lands at a fixed price per acre, according to the crop, are not equally just to the cultivators of different soils, or the same soil differently situated, and lead to abuse in the application of water, to bad drainage, the formation of swampy lands, and consequent malarial fever. It is the wasteful use of the life-blood of a parched country; and in seasons of drought would, from our standpoint, lead to dissension and trouble. In India, as well as in our own State on a small scale, the evil effects of the system are already apparent. It is a safe estimate to say, that the amount of water thrown upon the land, by flooding per acre, is twice that which is necessary. Some authorities have shown cases where it has been as high as ten times that required to mature a crop. Of course it could not have been applied directly to the land, but was misapplied or run to waste after leaving the ditches.

In all our personal examinations we have never seen the water economically used when so sold; on the contrary, it was generally applied in the most wasteful manner. In Italy and Spain the water is sold by measurement, and as we have elsewhere stated, daily sales are made to the highest bidder. In Spain the duty of water is probably the highest obtained in any country. In the gold mining regions of California the sale of water is a well established custom; and it certainly seems a reasonable proposition to apply a similar method to the water of irrigation. The flooding per acre is, in reality, a means of measurement of the crudest character, and for a people wholly different from our own in intelligence and self-reliance. We have no hesitation in recommending the sale of the water of irrigation by measurement; and that the method adopted by the miners of California, or such modification of it as experience has shown to be advisable, or which the change of conditions may suggest, is the simplest, most direct, and most satisfactory. We consider the cubic foot per second a good unit for such measurement. In systematizing the details of such a plan, it is perfectly consistent and feasible to measure the water at the ends of the main distributing channels; and there let the farmers, taking from each such channel, sub-divide the water among their own lands, and carry it in the manner each may think proper, and to the amount per acre which each may choose for his particular crop.

Practice and authorities differ very much on the all-important question, what quantity of water is required to raise a crop? doubtless because of local and ever-varying circumstances of rainfall, evaporation, absorption, crops, soil, wastefulness, previous conditions, etc., which enter largely as disturbing factors. There are plenty of statistics to show the actual duty of water, but all exhibit results far short of the theoretical duty. The two should and would agree if proper value could be assigned to the different variable elements governing the problem. The best authorities assign a depth from ten to twelve inches of water to the production of a crop of wheat, barley, and maize, when applied in waterings of four times, two and a half inches (Logan), or of three times, four inches (Beresford). The smaller of these quantities is almost identical with the amount given by measurement in the great valley of California, where a rainfall of ten and one third inches, fairly distributed, has insured a large crop of wheat, etc. (Report of United States Commissioners of Irrigation.) Doubtless less than this would suffice if the sub-surface water be not deep, or if the ground be not parched or hardened, or if the rate of the evaporation be small, and the weather in all other respects be favorable. Evaporation, acting upon the spread out film of water applied to the surface of the land, is one of the largest sources of loss. A dry north wind, sweeping over our valleys immediately after a pleasant shower, must carry away nearly three quarters of the rainfall. But different crops require different amounts of water. Taking the average of a number of English-Indian authorities, the quantity necessary to mature the various crops may be stated as follows: Wheat, barley, maize, etc., thirteen hundred cubic yards of water per acre, or a total depth of nine and seven tenths inches over the soil. Wheat is the crop of Upper India, and is raised at the season when water is scarce and precious. Rice, thirty-five hundred cubic yards of water per acre, or a total depth of twenty-six inches over the soil. Rice cultivation is carried on in the autumn, when there is ordinarily plenty of water, from the rainfall, available. Sugar cane, eight thousand cubic yards per acre, or a total of fifty-nine and a half inches over the soil. If we assume that ten inches of water is necessary for one grain crop, each acre will require a total of thirty-six thousand three hundred cubic feet; hence one cubic foot of water per second for twenty-four hours, would furnish a supply sufficient to irrigate two and thirty-eight hundredths acres (2.38); and further, that one cubic foot of water per second for one hundred days, or a total of eight million six hundred and forty thousand cubic feet, would give water sufficient for a crop of two hundred and thirty-eight acres. This, let it be distinctly understood, is exclusive of rainfall, and presupposes a very low rate of evaporation, or such as would prevail in moderately cloudy weather, destitute of strong winds. Yet those seasons in India when there are partial rains, some sections receive two waterings from

canals or wells, others only one; and all are lighter than the average of the dry season waterings. Under these circumstances their engineers report, that during the rainy season the duty of water is almost doubled. If this be taken as a point of departure, we should expect that a total amount of eighteen thousand and fifty cubic feet of irrigating waters, added to the rainfall, would suffice for an acre; or one cubic foot of water per second would, in twenty-four hours, afford a supply sufficient for four and seventy-six hundredths (4.76) acres; and running for one hundred days, would be sufficient to irrigate four hundred and seventy-six acres; but the actual results vary from three hundred and twenty to three hundred and eighty-four acres, under these conditions.

Their conclusions in relation to the assumed duty of water running one cubic foot per second is a total of five hundred to six hundred acres in two crops per year. But even this assumed duty is too low, for there are examples in Spain where the actual duty has amounted to one thousand acres. Per contra, the actual duty in the best divisions in India is not over one hundred and sixty to one hundred and eighty acres in two crops per season, or one third of the calculated theoretical value. The average duty of the whole Ganges canal, except the Cawnpore division, was in 1873-4 only one hundred and fifty-five acres, and of the distributing canals one hundred and eighty-nine acres, each the sum of two crops. We can, therefore, readily understand the warning of one of their latest investigators, when he says: "If the question of increasing the duty of water is not solved in some form, a great many of our new canals must be financial failures. Their future profits have been calculated on duties that are not obtainable in our oldest canals. Waste is inseparable from works like our great canals, but there are no physical or practical difficulties in the way as will oblige us to be content with the present state of things." These warnings have double weight in California, because we have commenced without profiting by the dearly bought experience of others. Beresford has formulated the efficiency of the water of irrigation by introducing functions determined by experiment, and in doing so he has endeavored to remove the subject beyond the rule of thumb. He says: "Each cubic foot of water entering the headworks of a canal is expended as follows: First. In waste by absorption and evaporation in passing from the canal head to the distributing head; Second. In waste from the same causes in passing from the distributing channels to the secondaries, or ditches; Third. In waste from the same causes in passing from the secondaries, or ditches, to the fields; Fourth. In waste by cultivators through carelessness; Fifth. In useful irrigation." But among the sources of waste from evaporation should have been included the very considerable one of the water when spread as a thin film over the ground in flooding. And yet another function has not been considered, namely, that depending upon the special demands of each class of soil and crop. In his investigations he has shown that the chief part of the loss is due to absorption and percolation; that old canals exhibit less loss than new ones; and that more waste occurs in excavated than in embanked canals. This last result is certainly contrary to the generally accepted opinion, but is founded upon observation. The loss by evaporation up to the point where the irrigating water reaches the field is only five per cent. of the probable discharge of the canal, but when the water is spread over the fields the loss may amount to twenty per cent. or more. This would entail a total loss of twenty-five per cent. by evaporation. Again, he says that loss by absorption along the canal and distributing channels and ditches is greater than the loss by evaporation; he even places it as high as three per cent. of the whole volume of the great Ganges canal. These sources of loss amount to no less than fifty-eight per cent.; and we can readily understand how the wastefulness of the cultivator may increase that loss to fully sixty-seven per cent. This at once reduces the actual duty of the water, measured at the source of supply, to one third of the so-called theoretical duty.

The lesson to be learned therefrom is, that loss by absorption must be prevented, and loss by wastefulness of the cultivator reduced by stringent oversight and by rigid measurement. When the supply is very limited, and therefore doubly precious, it may be necessary to carry it in cemented channels that are

covered to prevent evaporation and absorption. But it will be asked how these apparently conflicting and disheartening results may be applied to the driest parts of California. I would state them broadly thus. Upon the assumption that ten inches of water to the soil is sufficient to secure a crop, the theoretical duty of water may be readily deduced. A supply of one cubic foot of water per second throughout the year would afford thirty-one millions five hundred and thirty-six thousand cubic feet; this would cover eight hundred and sixty-nine acres to a depth of ten inches, which may be considered the theoretical duty of water. Less duty than this would be due to the various adverse circumstances already enumerated, but largely to the inability of the farmer to carry the crops continuously. But let us suppose that in a given irrigation district a supply of water for one hundred and fifty days be available at the points where it is applied to the land. Then, one cubic foot of water per second for one hundred and fifty days would furnish twelve millions nine hundred and sixty thousand cubic feet, or a quantity affording a depth of ten inches over three hundred and fifty-seven acres of land; and one thousand cubic feet of water per second for the same period would be sufficient for a crop over three hundred and fifty-seven thousand acres. Less a acre than this indicates leakage in every sense of the word. It also supposes a crop period to be one hundred and fifty days, which is much too large, but we reasonably assume that length of time for various reasons that will readily suggest themselves. Crops of wheat are reported to have been raised in less than one hundred days, but this is the marked exception. Now, if the main canals, distributing channels, and ditches are constructed in this same manner as they are in India in similar soils, their experience would indicate that this acreage would practically be reduced two thirds of the above amount. But as it is shown that the absorption in India is a total of thirty-three per cent. on their canals extending a thousand miles, I am satisfied this factor should be reduced in California on account of the comparative shortness and decreased section of the canals. In fact, this source of loss might not average fifteen per cent. in old canals, although if care be not insisted upon in this essential feature we might, on the contrary, expect the absorption factor to be enormously large. But if the bottom and sides of the canals, channels, and ditches are properly protected either by puddling, or by paving and riveting, the absorption should be one of the lowest sources of loss. Notwithstanding the excessive heat of India, we may reasonably expect that the evaporation along our canals will, at first, be greater, because there are no trees to protect the lines of canals.

It would be safe to say, that on account of the necessarily sparse population of the irrigation districts, the temporary character of much of the improvements, the errors of section and slope of canals, the absence of proper protection to the bottom and sides of canals, and the lack of experience in manipulating water, not more than fifty per cent. of the water passing the headworks of a canal will be utilized. If this be so, then our proposition would stand thus: That one thousand cubic feet of water per second, entering the headworks of a canal for one hundred and fifty days, will give a supply ten inches deep to one half three hundred and fifty-seven thousand or one hundred and seventy-eight thousand five hundred acres. On the other hand the rainfall, even in a season of only six or eight inches supply, would, from the experience of the English-Indian engineers, supplement the loss from the causes enumerated above, and thereby bring the duty of the thousand cubic feet to its theoretical duty of irrigating three hundred and fifty-seven thousand acres. With the low grades to the canals and channels, mistakes of section, unpuddled bottoms and banks, and inferior methods of preparing the land and of applying the water, and the excessive absorption of peculiarly light dry soils, it would be impracticable to deduce a reliable approximation to the actual duty of water. We can only assert with the certainty of conviction, that anything less than the approximate theoretical duty assigned suggests the necessity for improvement in all the sources of waste. And, therefore, we do not hesitate to say, that all canals should have puddled banks and bottoms, or riveted

banks and paved bottoms, to prevent loss by percolation; also, that lines of trees, thickly planted, should be laid out for a width of forty yards on each bank of the canal.

In estimating the total acreage that can be irrigated from a given supply, allowance must be made for the amount of land lying fallow, woodland, roads, marsh, streams, towns, etc. In India the average under cultivation each season is only one third of any given area, of considerable extent. In this country we might safely estimate it at two thirds of any irrigation district. Then, under such conditions, it would follow that in a district embracing an area of five hundred and thirty-five thousand five hundred acres, the actual amount under cultivation, at any one time, would be three hundred and fifty-seven thousand acres; and thus a supply of one thousand cubic feet a second, for one hundred and fifty days, supplemented with six or eight inches of rainfall, would be adequate for one crop for the whole district. But it must be borne in mind, that this supply of one thousand cubic feet per second is, in reality, running throughout the year; and it therefore appears practicable to do with it what is being done in Italy, Spain, and India—raise two grain crops per year; and even three root crops in the same time. We have, however, at our own doors, a proof of this capacity to raise more than one crop, for every vegetable garden or farm throughout the State is made to produce continuous crops, wherever the supply of water is available.

Supposing the conflict between land and water rights settled, the vital question remains, who shall pay for the building of the dams, canals, distributing channels? The subject is so all-important to this State, that contracted views of policy should be scrupulously laid aside, and only the broadest and most liberal considerations brought to its solution. The irrigation districts of California are naturally and sharply defined, and from the very fact of their existence have a necessarily limited population; and that also involves want of capital and labor for such an undertaking as irrigation. The national government has a direct interest in the extension of the agricultural production of the State, because successful crops mean a surplus for shipment; and extended commerce is equivalent to increased revenue. The State has a still more direct and immediate interest, for increased value of lands means larger revenue from taxation; and indirectly her interest is enhanced from the development of all the industries which accompany higher values and greater population.

Whilst perfectly well aware of the failures which have been made by States attempting to develop an elaborate system of internal improvements, such as Pennsylvania undertook forty years since, we do not hesitate to express the conviction, that assistance in some practicable, tangible shape should be afforded in the development of irrigation works by the State. It is not necessary that this assistance should come in the form of appropriations, granted absolutely for their construction and maintenance; if that principle were adopted every industrial pursuit might reasonably make good its claim for *pro rata* support. We believe that in such works, intended primarily for the benefit of the land, whereby its market value to the farmer is raised from its present value of one or of five to fifty or one hundred dollars per acre, the land should pay for the water—that is, for the cost of bringing it to the land; and, that as a logical sequence, when the water is thus given to the land it should be in perpetuity. The water should be wedded to the land; the bond should be indissoluble; the fee-simple of the one should be the fee-simple of both. Less than that will lead to unmitigated trouble. As part and parcel of the duty which the State owes to all its citizens in general, we believe the necessary surveys and location, and supervision, should be performed by the State. But setting aside the question of what the State should actually expend, we make the following suggestion in the way of solution: When the State has fixed or approved the location of the main canals, and the distributing channels, in any given irrigation district; and when the inhabitants thereof have decided their acceptance of irrigation, by assuming the payment of the construction and location of the works, then, in order that money may become available for such construction, the State shall guarantee

the payment of the interest upon the money actually expended upon the works, as it is expended, and continue such guarantee and payment of interest until the works are completed, and for five years thereafter—the rate of interest being reduced one per cent. each year throughout these five years. That the land should then reimburse the State for the money expended as interest, and with the interest thereon. And in order that the repayment of this interest shall be beyond doubt, the obligation assumed by the State shall carry with it a demand on the land for the same. Such a plan would doubtless require constitutional authority. It appears to us that a plan based upon this idea will lead to a solution of the financial difficulty, will not be a burden to the State or to other industries, will make the land pay for the water, will prompt the employment of capital, and will forever join the water and land in one title.

And in this connection it seems proper to direct attention to some of the considerations and conclusions embodied in the report, in 1873, to the United States commissioners of irrigation, and the opinions of the commissioners themselves, Alexander, Mendell, and Davidson, because experience has already confirmed many of their suggestions. They say: "It is all important that the irrigation works should be properly planned and located in the beginning, so that whatever is done to meet the present requirements of a sparse population may form a part of those works which will be necessary to meet the demands of a population of millions by simply enlarging them. The works required, even at the present time, will be extensive and costly, and unity of action is absolutely necessary in their proper execution. Some authority must be exercised, in the first instance, in planning and locating any proper system for comprehensive irrigation. If left to themselves, the farmers of any country of large extent can never devise or execute such a system. Constant conflicts would take place among them about the right of water. The streams ought not to be left to the exclusive control of those living on their banks. The main canal will in many places be miles away from where the water is most required; and if the location and construction of such canal and the distributing channels be left to many different proprietors to carry out, each anxious for his own interests, and those interests in conflict, or in apparent conflict, with each other, and there be no authority to control their action, it is manifest that the system of irrigation will be in confusion, and will end in financial disaster. In future the foot hills, particularly those of the Sierra, will call for irrigation. This involves a system of irrigation different from that of the broad valleys. The water will be brought from the mountains; large reservoirs will then be constructed in the gorges and valleys of the mountains, and water will be brought in ditches, pipes, and flumes, just as water is now carried to the hydraulic mining claims. That there is an abundance of water for the irrigation of all land on the eastern side of the great valley by canals from the rivers. The cost of a comprehensive system of irrigation for these valleys will be great, but as the different portions are not equally in want of irrigation, the complete system may be the work of time. Irrigation is but little understood in this country, either by our engineers, who must design, plan, lay out, and execute the works for that purpose, or by the farmers, who are to use the water when it is brought alongside their farms. That the experience of other countries appears to prove that no extensive system of irrigation can ever be devised or executed by the farmers themselves, in consequence of the impossibility of forming proper combinations or associations for that purpose. That while small enterprises may be undertaken by the farmers in particular cases, it would not be in accordance with the experience of the world to expect of them the means or inclination to that coöperation which would be necessary to construct irrigating works involving large expenditures; that enterprises of this character, if built at all, must be built by the State, or by private capital. That it is the duty of the government, both State and National, to encourage irrigation; and the first step in that direction ought to be to make a complete instrumental reconnaissance of the country to be irrigated, embracing the sources from whence the irrigating canals ought to commence, gauging the flow of the rivers and streams, and defining the bound-

aries of the natural districts of irrigation into which the country is divided. Then, when it is proposed to irrigate any particular district, an accurate topographical survey of that district should be made, so that the canal and other necessary works for its irrigation may be designed on an intelligent and comprehensive system, and in harmony with the neighboring canals; and these works executed in the most economical manner. In this way every farmer will be informed, before he will be called upon to contribute to the works of irrigation, whether his land is irrigable, and if it is, of the quantity of water he will obtain, and of its probable cost. After the necessary reconnaissance shall have been made, and a knowledge of the most improved systems of irrigation in other countries has been obtained, the general system can be properly planned and the outline of the principal works determined, the laws necessary for a proper system for the great valley can then be decided upon intelligently, the country divided into those natural districts which its topographical features require, and all the land-owners will then know what benefits they are to derive from irrigation. Light will be thrown upon a subject which is now in comparative darkness, and unnecessary clashing of private interests can be avoided or harmonized. The rights of water, which have given so much trouble in other countries where the laws regulating those rights have grown up with their systems of irrigation, and, as history teaches us, have often been made for the benefit of private parties or particular districts of country, can be established beforehand, if not for all time, at least on the principle of the greatest good to the greatest number."

The history of irrigation in this State since these opinions were expressed, has substantially confirmed them, and we already see the commencement of litigation that must lead to great and lasting trouble. Special schemes of irrigation have been planned by persons wholly unconscious of the vital principles involved, and too frequently by combinations which could furnish but a meager amount of money, and expected the full benefits of irrigation at a cost of not over two dollars per acre. In the last six years there has been a large increase in the acreage of irrigation, and its advantages are fully acknowledged; nevertheless, it would not be just to say that any one scheme had been carried out so thoroughly as it should have been. Most of the schemes seem planned without the least regard to further development into any consistent and comprehensive project. So far, the works are of a temporary character, and yet, it cannot be denied but that the increased value of the crops and the land will eventually compel a higher class of engineering, and a more economical use of water, but this will be attained only at disproportionate cost. Throughout the country every small stream is being utilized; in some counties excellent results are attained by water from artesian wells; and in the San Joaquin valley many small farms, or parts of farms, are successfully irrigated from shallow wells of water raised by windmills.

In time the system of establishing great reservoirs among the mountains will be inaugurated, not only for the irrigation of the foot hills, but for the adjacent plains. The waters from the lakes and reservoirs of the headwaters of the Yuba and adjacent streams will alone furnish from one thousand to two thousand cubic feet of water during the season of about one hundred and twenty days, when the streams are almost dry. And throughout the whole flank of the Sierra Nevada the stored waters can be extensively utilized.

In concluding this necessarily brief resumé of irrigation, I enumerate the deductions which I have drawn from my examinations in California, India, Italy, and Egypt, because there seems to be sufficient analogy to make the lessons of experience valuable:

I. The need of water for irrigation over broad areas of the United States is greater, so far as rainfall is concerned, than in Northern India, Italy, and Spain. Increased density of population will largely increase its necessity.

II. The supply of water from rainfall in the United States, west of the hundredth meridian and south of the thirty-ninth parallel, is too small to assure annual grain crops by ordinary cultivation.

III. The waters of the rivers brought to the surface of the land, by a system of irrigating canals, will in general supply the deficiency of the rainfall.

IV. The storehouses for the supply for these canals are in the Rocky Mountains, the Sierra Nevada, and other ranges. The system of irrigation by gravitation, as developed in India, is adapted to the most of those parts of the United States especially requiring irrigation.

V. A scheme of drainage is essentially a part of the system of irrigation.

VI. The combination of irrigation and navigation is advisable only under very exceptionally favorable circumstances.

VII. With mechanical appliances, simplicity in masonry, the use of timber, and the more moderate cost of transportation and of engineering, the work in the United States, wherever the population is moderately large, can be executed at a smaller cost than in India.

VIII. The whole system of irrigation should be designed and projected by the government, or by each State, and constructed and maintained at the expense of the land benefited, under the protection and direction of the State.

IX. The direct administration of the canal must be in the hands of officers empowered to give immediate attention and quick decision in cases of breaches of the canal laws.

X. The method of distributing water should be by measurement; and the cubic foot of water per second should be the unit.

XI. The subject of the rights to water, involving the cost of claims thereto and claims for entry, financially overshadows the whole subject, even in the hands of the State; and in its present *status* utterly forbids it as a commercial undertaking, where the land and the water have different owners.

XII. The surveys and location of main lines of canals, main branches, and principal distributing channels, together with the perfecting of projects, should be made by the State.

XIII. The State should guarantee the interest upon the capital actually expended in any irrigation district, but should subsequently be fully reimbursed by the land benefited.

XIV. The urgency of a system of irrigation is great; and a comprehensive system should be developed before the country is densely populated, and before conflicting rights are too valuable.

XV. There are no difficulties of engineering which may not be successfully overcome by American engineers familiar with the subject.

EDMUND GREEN.

PAGES might be written concerning this gentleman, and yet much of his active, useful, and eventful career would be omitted. His energy, self-reliance, and determination made him a leading spirit in the work of laying the foundations of the western republic of the Pacific, and these same characteristics to-day make him an important factor in the further and constant development of progress and success. Whether as the bold pioneer of 1849, who, disregarding all dangers, pushed his way across the almost trackless desert and hailed California the first of the men who crossed the desert in that eventful year, or as the prudent capitalist whose energy and means are to-day devoted to the fostering of any enterprise which may yet more fully develop the great mineral resources of the State, he merits equal prominence and honor. His ancestors emigrated from Wales and settled in England in the distant past. About the time when the Van Rensselaers settled in the State of New York, the Green family also came to America, and from the beginning became identified with the interests and hopes of the land. In the great struggle for independence both his paternal and his maternal grandfathers bore their full share and gained honorable record as revolutionary soldiers. He is the son of Edmund Green, born on December 22, 1794, at Sand Lake, Rensselaer county, New York, and of Eva Shaw, a lady of German parentage. With several others from the vicinity of Albany, New York, his parents migrated to Pennsylvania, and near Meadville, Crawford county, of that state, Edmund Green was born on September 30, 1822. The happy prospects of building up a home in that locality were blighted by the death of his father, when the child was but three years old, and, with her five little ones, his widowed mother returned to Albany. Here the stress of family circumstances caused a separation of the mother and child, and the latter was taken by an uncle, under whose care he spent his boyhood in Troy, and on a farm near Albany. Such advantages of education as the common schools afforded were eagerly enjoyed by the youth until he reached the age of fourteen, when he began his battle with the world. He went to the State of Michigan with a surveying party, and after two years of close work in that sphere, he learned the miller's trade, and followed it successfully until 1849. In the mean time, devoting his leisure hours to reading, the young miller had learned to long for a sight of the great West beyond, and the careful study of Fremont's travels had stimulated this inclination to the highest degree; when, therefore, the land rang with the tidings of the great gold discoveries in California, the climax was reached and he at once determined to seek his fortune on the shores of the Pacific. With three companions he left Michigan in the spring of 1849, hurried to St. Louis, traveled up the Missouri river to St. Joseph, and there found thousands preparing to cross the plains. Excitement ran high in every mind, but in none higher than in his. It was not enough for him to rank as one of this large number of pioneers; he determined to outrank them and be one of the first to reach the Pacific coast. Their outfit consisted of an ox-team loaded with such goods as would be required on the journey; but he soon found that this mode of travel would consume too much valuable time and would not keep pace with his eager enthusiasm. He therefore proposed to one of his



F. C. Green

companions that they leave the wagon in charge of the others and that they, with pack-animals, push on as rapidly as possible. His comrade assented, and the two men, little realizing the exposure, the hardships, and the dangers of such a journey, without tent or covering of any kind, left the company on the fifth day of May, and began their journey into the unknown distance. Owing to their want of experience in packing, they lost part of their provisions on the first day of their lonely journey. After several days' travel they reached the south bank of the Platte river, and followed it to Fort Kearney, through many dangers and hardships. On one occasion, finding their path obstructed by a Pawnee village, they were obliged to dash through it under the cover of night; and the heavy storms prevailing along the Platte caused them to sleep many a night upon the ground, and in the rain, without even the shelter of a tree. At Fort Kearney, profiting by their experience, they refitted for their long journey, and then continued their travels up the Platte river. Not the least important of the many dangers encountered was the large number of hostile Indians, against whose overwhelming forces the two travelers could have made only an ineffectual struggle, and they often waded or swam to a friendly island, in the hope of there passing the night in greater security from the attacks of the savages. Near Fort Laramie they overtook a train which had gone before them, under command of Captain Paul, of St. Louis, and learning that the Crow Indians were encamped in large numbers at the upper crossing of the Platte, they prudently determined to remain with the train; but when they reached the south pass, five of Captain Paul's company joined them, and they again started ahead of the train with their pack-animals. They arrived at Fort Hall early in June, and cheered by the assurance there that they were fully one month ahead of the time yet made by any train, they secured the services of a guide who placed them on a trail leading to the Humboldt river. Following that stream to the sink, they next crossed the desert, suffering the agonies of a thirst which threatened to bring their journey to a sudden termination; but eventually coming to the Carson river, they followed it up, and early in July, at Placerville, they found themselves safe at their destination, having made the entire perilous journey without sickness or mishap, or the loss of any of their animals. There Mr. Green, with one other, left his companions and proceeded to Sacramento for provisions; they camped near Fort Sutter, and while his comrade was preparing their supper, he walked to the town, and thus stood on tide-water the first of all the adventurous spirits who crossed the plains in 1849. Their arrival, and the extraordinary incidents of their journey, were duly noticed in the little journal then published in Sacramento. After a few days of rest and preparation he hurried to the mines at Foster's Bar, on the Yuba river; but the fresh ardor of his mining pursuits was dampened in a few days by a severe attack of sickness, in which he lay for weeks during the early part of the rainy season, in a tent and on ground so wet that his blankets moulded under him. But his splendid constitution carried him safely through this new danger, and on his recovery, learning of rich discoveries farther up the river at a place now called Downieville, he, with a few others, decided to go there and pass the winter. They procured some cattle, intending to drive them through and supply themselves with fresh beef in camp; but when within fourteen miles of their destination, they encountered a snow-storm so severe as to compel them to kill their cattle, and bury such of their goods as they could not carry on their backs. Making the balance of their journey over deep snows without trail or road, they reached the camp, built a rude log cabin, and commenced mining with the primitive miner's cradle. The undertaking proved so advantageous, that during the winter they averaged one

hundred dollars a day for each man. The necessities of life were supplied by frequent visits to their buried goods, carrying on their backs such articles as they needed for subsistence, and transporting their goods down the steep mountain sides upon hurdles formed of the boughs of trees. Early in the spring of 1850, Mr. Green crossed the snows alone to Marysville. There he arranged a partnership with a Mr. Stone for supplying the mining camps with needed provisions, etc., purchased a team of nineteen mules, packed them with goods, and started for camp. Near the spot where he had encountered the first storm, they were now overtaken by another snow-storm, which continued during eight days and nights. They took refuge in a hollow tree, lost all their animals, and, glad to escape with life, returned to Marysville on snow-shoes. They at once purchased another train and a fresh supply of goods, and with better success they now forced their way through the snow to camp, where their goods were in great demand and were readily sold at from three to four dollars a pound. They then opened a store at Downieville, and, without neglecting his mining enterprises, Mr. Green continued a successful course of merchandising until the following September. Fully satisfied with his varied experiences and successes of California life, he then disposed of his interests and returned to his eastern home *via* the Isthmus of Panama. He again settled in Michigan, and in the summer of 1851 he was there married to Miss Ann Maria Ferry, whose father, Nelson Ferry, had at an early day emigrated to that western country from East Hampton, Massachusetts. In the fall following his marriage, he entered into mercantile business in Corunna, Michigan, and continued there with good success for several years. In 1854 his fellow-citizens there elected him supervisor, and he held that office during three successive terms. Under President Pierce he was appointed postmaster of the place, and filled that position during four years to the full satisfaction of his fellow-citizens and of the government.

But no matter what distinctions were offered, or what successes crowned his efforts, the charm of California life had never lost its power for him. Though for years he had turned a deaf ear to the invitation, the land of the golden West called him back to her embrace so warmly that he at length could resist no longer. Taking his wife and his three children, he again started across the plains for the scene of his former struggles and adventures. Leaving Omaha on May 10, 1859, he reached the Sacramento valley about the middle of the following August, and at once again commenced his favorite pursuit of mining. He yielded himself unreservedly to its charms, with full and unbounded faith and confidence in the almost unlimited resources of the State. In the spring of 1860 he became a pioneer of the enterprise which has since proved so important and successful; for he then crossed the mountains to a mining town called Mono, and there, with some others, he organized the now celebrated Bodie district, and commenced work. It has been his characteristic both to carve out new paths to fortune and to enter boldly upon any newly opened field of mining enterprise. The Esmeralda district had scarce been discovered, when Mr. Green was there, and he erected the celebrated Pioneer mill, the first quartz-mill set up in that new district. Shortly after his arrival there, the county of Esmeralda was organized, and he was elected supervisor for four years. In 1864, when about to return to the eastern States with his family, he purchased the Eagle mine, in Tuolumne county, and eventually he, and those in interest with him, sold the property with great advantage to a Philadelphia company. With his family he now settled in New York city, and his spirit of industry and enterprise soon led him into a new field of labor there. Spain was then at war with the Chilean and Peruvian governments, and from these latter powers he obtained

a contract for building torpedo-boats. In pursuit of this enterprise he spent the summer of 1865 in Chile and Peru, and reaped from it the success due to his energy and business capacity. The year 1868 witnessed his return to California, whose attractions proved greater to him than those of any other place. From that time until the present, the full force of his talent, experience, energy, and capital has been given to the mining interests of the State; and the enterprises in which he has been, and yet remains, engaged are so numerous and so important, that he justly stands in the front ranks of the liberal and energetic capitalists of the Pacific coast. Shortly after his return from the eastern States he purchased the Knox and Boyle mine, and in the same year, in connection with several others, he bought the Union hydraulic mine, above Marysville. The enterprises in which he has engaged have involved an enormous outlay of capital. Thus, in 1870, a company organized by him purchased an extensive hydraulic mining property at La Grange, and began the construction of a ditch to bring water to the same. Though this ditch was but sixteen miles in length, it required the labor of from twelve to sixteen hundred men during an entire year, and an expenditure of more than three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. A large portion of the ditch was constructed only by building a double stone-wall on the mountain-side, some portions of the wall being fifty feet high; but he superintended the entire work and led it to a successful issue. He then went into Lake county, there purchased a promising quicksilver mine, and organized the company now known as the Great Western quicksilver mining company. He became president and superintendent of this company and took full charge of its workings. The resources of the mine were yet more fully developed by his invention and construction of the Green furnace; since its opening the mine has produced fully twenty thousand flasks of quicksilver, of about seventy-five pounds each, and now furnishes employment to more than two hundred men, while he himself still remains the energetic president of the company. In 1876 he, with some others, purchased the Green Mountain mine in Plumas county, and build there two mills, one of twenty, and another of twelve stamps. In the same year he became one of the several purchasers of the Gold Stripe mine in that vicinity, and erected there a twenty-four stamp mill, at the same time becoming president of the organization then formed. In company with Mr. R. E. Brewster, he also, about the same period, bought the Round valley reservoir, and constructed a ditch six miles in length, by which water is supplied to the various mines in and around Greenville. He is now interested with a company in sinking a deep shaft on the Blue lead, near Downieville; the organization is known as the Pliocene mining company, and the work in hand will cost some sixty thousand dollars. At the same time he holds a large interest in the Baker Divide gold mining company, which, in the expectation of striking the old river channel, is now running a tunnel in a ridge near Forest Hill, in Placer county. He is a large owner in a canal and hydraulic mine near Shasta, which, in the process of its development, has already consumed more than sixty thousand dollars. The enumeration of these few of his many undertakings may prove how large is his field of activity, and how much is due to his energy and liberal investments in the fuller development of the great resources of the State. If in the days of 1849 he showed a spirit of enterprise and enthusiasm which made him prominent among the energetic pioneers of those days, he certainly in these later days of 1879 is entitled to no less honor as the magnanimous capitalist, whose means are ever ready for the development of any undertaking which in his prudent judgment promises to benefit the State of his adoption.

LORENZO SAWYER.

AMONG the oldest and most respected members of the judiciary, in the State of California, is Hon. Lorenzo Sawyer, United States circuit judge for the ninth circuit.

For the last thirty years he has occupied a prominent place either at the bar or on the bench of his adopted State. He belongs to a family of pioneers. Descended from English ancestors, who emigrated to New England about 1636, each generation of whose descendants became pioneers in the settlement of some new State further west, and himself trained amid the hardships of pioneer life, he has developed a character as firm and inflexible as the granites which environ his boyhood's home. Three of his ancestors, Thomas Sawyer, John Prescott (John Prescott, father of Mary, wife of Thomas Sawyer, was the ancestor of Colonel Prescott, who commanded the Americans at Bunker Hill, Judge William Prescott, and William H. Prescott, the historian), and Ralph Houghton, were three of the first six successful and permanent settlers of the town of Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1647; and three of the five first Prudential Men of the town on its organization, in 1653. They and their descendants took an active part in all the Indian wars that followed; in the French war, the war of the revolution (during the latter of which nineteen Sawyers of the Lancaster family are known to have been in active service), and in the war of 1812.

Lorenzo Sawyer was born in Le Ray, Jefferson county, New York, May 23, 1820. His father and grandfather were among the earliest of the pioneers, who, in the first year of the present century, occupied the wilderness in that portion of northern New York then known as the Black River Country, and scarcely less accessible at that day than was California at the time of its settlement. His father, Jesse Sawyer, on February 11, 1819, married Elizabeth Goodell, also of a pioneer family, and cousin of the celebrated missionaries, William Goodell of Constantinople, and Lucy Goodell Thurston, one of the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands; and they celebrated their golden wedding at Belvidere, Illinois, February 11, 1869. Lorenzo, the eldest of a family of six children, was born and reared on a farm till sixteen years of age, attending the district school during winter, and working on the farm in summer. At an early age he enjoyed the advantage of a well-selected public library, of which he availed himself to the fullest extent compatible with his arduous daily labors—his evenings, Sundays, and spare moments being largely devoted to books. To this library, doubtless, is due the formation of those tastes which ultimately determined his choice of a profession. At fifteen he attended for a short time a high school at Watertown, New York, called the Black River Institute. The next year he removed with his father to Pennsylvania, where he assisted in clearing up a new farm. Having years before, while accidentally present at an important trial at Watertown, formed a determination to adopt the profession of law, which was never afterwards abandoned, with the consent of his father, but without any pecuniary aid, he at the age of seventeen left home, and relying on his own resources for support, entered upon a more thorough course of education, preparatory to commencing the study of law. The next eight years were devoted



George Sawyer

to preparation for the bar, at first in New York and afterwards in Ohio. During this period he earned the means for defraying his expenses by teaching, at first in district schools, and afterwards in academies and as tutor in college. In 1840 he emigrated to Ohio, and pursued his studies, first at Western Reserve College and afterwards at and near Columbus. Having completed his preparatory studies he entered the law office of Hon. Gustavus Swan, the ablest land lawyer of his day in Ohio. Judge Swan retiring soon after from practice, he entered the office of Judge Noah H. Swayne, then one of Ohio's most prominent lawyers, and now a distinguished justice of the supreme court of the United States, under whose instructions he remained till he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Ohio, in May, 1845. He afterwards went to Chicago, Illinois, where he passed a year in the office of the late Senator McDougall of California. Soon after this he entered into a law partnership with the late Lieutenant-governor Holmes, at Jefferson, Wisconsin, where he was rapidly acquiring a lucrative practice for that region. In the spring of 1850 he came to California, overland, with a company of energetic young men from Wisconsin, and arrived in California about the middle of July, after an unprecedentedly short trip of seventy-two days. Mr. Sawyer wrote some very interesting sketches of the journey across the plains, which were published in the *Ohio Observer*, and copied from it into several other western papers. They were used as a guide by many emigrants of the next year. After working in the mines of El Dorado county for a short time, he entered upon the practice of law in Sacramento, but in consequence of ill health he was compelled to go to the mountains to recuperate. Accordingly he opened a law office at Nevada City, in October of that year, his law library consisting of eleven volumes, which he had brought across the plains. With the exception of a few months, from February to August 1851, passed in San Francisco, during which time his office was twice burnt, he remained in Nevada City till the autumn of 1853. All this time he enjoyed a lucrative and successful practice, being employed on one side of every important case. In the autumn of 1853 he returned to San Francisco, where he has ever since resided, with the exception of a short absence in Illinois. In 1854 he was elected city attorney for the city of San Francisco, and served one term with marked success, at a time when the interests of the city involved in litigation were immense. In 1855 he was a candidate before the State convention of his party for justice of the supreme court, against the chief justice whose term was about to expire, and was defeated by only six votes. In the spring of 1861 he entered into a law partnership with the late General C. H. S. Williams, and in the winter of 1861-2 they determined to open a branch office in Virginia City, Nevada. Mr. Sawyer went to Virginia about the first of January to open the office and establish the business. While at Virginia managing the affairs of the firm at that office, Governor Stanford, of California, tendered him the appointment of city and county attorney of San Francisco. The appointment having been declined Governor Edward Stanley was afterwards appointed. Soon after this Judge Alexander Campbell resigned his position as judge of the twelfth judicial district, embracing the city and county of San Francisco and county of San Mateo, whereupon the governor, by telegraph, tendered the appointment to fill the vacancy to Mr. Sawyer, who was still at Virginia City. After consulting his family and friends by telegraph, the appointment was accepted, and Judge Sawyer on the next morning left for San Francisco, crossing the mountains on horseback, the roads through the deep snows of that winter not having yet been opened for vehicles. He arrived home on Saturday night, and opened court in San Mateo county on the next Monday morning.

June 2, 1862. After holding the office several months the satisfaction given was such, that at the next election by the people he was unanimously chosen to the position for a full term of six years—both political parties supporting him. Upon the reorganization of the State courts, under the amended constitution, Judge Sawyer was, in 1863, elected a justice of the supreme court; and upon casting lots, as required by the constitution, he drew the six years term, during the last two years of which he was chief justice.

While he was a member of the supreme court, all of whose justices are justly noted for their ability, industry, and unremitting attention to business, no one of them wrote more opinions, or gave more attention to the details of the business, than Chief Justice Sawyer; and, it may be added, that the judgments of none of the justices are characterized by greater ability, or more thoroughness and elaborateness of discussion than his. No other court in the United States, or elsewhere, was ever called upon to deal with so many novel, intricate and difficult questions of law as the supreme court of California; and none more promptly, ably and satisfactorily adjudicated the questions presented. The decisions of the supreme court of California, rendered while the subject of this sketch occupied a seat on the bench, stand as high in the older States as those of any other State during the same period. They are often cited with the highest terms of commendation by approved law writers, and by the judges of other courts, State and national. A writer in the *American Law Review*, published at Boston, in noticing volume thirty-three *California Reports*, in 1868, says: "The history of California is a history of marvelous phenomena, and not the least is its jurisprudence. Less than twenty years ago the common law was unknown on the Pacific coast; and to-day we find the supreme court of California holding it with a comprehensive grasp, and administering it with an ability decidedly superior to that shown by the tribunals of many much older communities."

It is not too much to say that Chief Justice Sawyer, by his industry, research, learning and ability, contributed his full share towards placing the court in the elevated and enviable position which it occupied while he was a member of that tribunal. In 1869 Congress passed an act to amend the judicial system of the United States, by which the United States circuit courts were reorganized—the appointment of a circuit judge for each of the nine circuits being provided for. In December of that year, as the term of Chief Justice Sawyer was about to expire, President Grant nominated him under said act to the position of United States circuit judge for the ninth circuit, embracing all the Pacific States. The nomination having been confirmed by the senate, Judge Sawyer, early in 1870, entered upon his duties as circuit judge; and he has ever since, now more than ten years, discharged the highly important and arduous duties of that exalted position with energy, fidelity and marked ability, as well as acceptably to the people of the entire circuit. The judgments of Judge Sawyer as United States circuit judge, selected from his numerous decisions, and reported in the five volumes of Sawyer's *United States Courts Reports*, and his decisions as a member of the State supreme court, reported in the fifteen volumes of *California Reports*, from volumes twenty-four to thirty-eight inclusive, it is confidently believed will be found, upon critical examination, to compare not unfavorably with an equal number of reported decisions rendered by any contemporary judge, State or national. His reputation as an able and conscientious jurist has long since ceased to be local, and become national. Recognizing and appreciating his attainments and public services, Hamilton College, in 1877, conferred upon Judge Sawyer the honorary degree of LL.D. In politics Mr. Sawyer was from boyhood till it ceased to exist, an earnest member

of the Whig party, and an ardent admirer and supporter of Henry Clay, and of the other great statesmen of that party. Upon the dissolution of the Whig party he became one of the organizers of the Republican party in California, to which he has ever since steadfastly adhered. He attended the Chicago convention of 1860, though not as a delegate, and from the first did all in his power to secure the nomination of Mr. Lincoln for President. The character of Judge Sawyer is strongly marked. Stern and inflexible in his public acts and relations, he is devoted to all that duty, honor and patriotism enjoin. He is, however, in private life, of the utmost gentleness, kindness and simplicity. With strong original powers, early developed by the stirring events of the pioneer life in which he was cast, he had acquired a habit of self-reliance which well fitted him for the great struggle in which the highest honors of his profession were destined to be achieved. He aimed at the right always, and at all events, according to his best convictions; and if any questioned his judgment, none could impeach his honesty or sincerity. Of a long-lived family, and always temperate, regular, and rigidly correct in all his habits, Judge Sawyer is still in robust health. His mental faculties are at their best, and he bids fair to adorn the bench for many years to come.

JOHN YATES WILSON.

MR. JOHN YATES WILSON was born in Warner, Merrimack county, New Hampshire, on the twenty-seventh of April, 1820. His father, Ezekiel Wilson, was a native of Pelham, New Hampshire, and his mother, whose maiden name was Kezia Lothrop, was a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. They married and settled at Methuen, and afterwards went to Warner, where Mr. Wilson followed the occupation of farmer. The ancestry of the Wilson family in America dates back two hundred years.

In boyhood, Mr. Wilson enjoyed only such advantages of education as an irregular attendance at the public school afforded; but being possessed of a bright, quick mind, he excelled in some studies, and especially in mathematics. At the age of fifteen he left school and went to Concord, New Hampshire, and was employed by his brother, Henry T. Wilson, who owned a patent for the manufacture of friction matches, of which Chapin & Phillips were the inventors, and was soon placed in charge of his brother's factory, and continued in that position until the year following, when he went to Lowell, under contract with Goodwin & Leonard, to manufacture friction matches. In 1837 he again took charge of his brother's business, and it was moved to Boston, where he manufactured the first friction matches ever made in that city. In addition to the match business, Henry T. Wilson carried on a wholesale fruit trade in Boston, and in 1838-9 he sent his brother John to New York city to make the experiment of shipping New Jersey peaches to Boston, which had never been done before, as the time occupied by the ordinary freight transportation was so long as to cause great loss by the decay of the fruit, and he overcame this obstacle and made a success of the business by making use of Harnden's new express car, the first ever used in the United States, and he began his shipments in the very first car that ran from New York to Boston. In the latter

part of 1841 he manufactured the first set of steel dies for cutting brass alphabets or stencils ever made in this country; this line of work he prosecuted vigorously for three years, traveling and trading all over the United States and the Canadas. About this time Mr. Wilson and his brother Ezekiel invented an elastic letter, made from felt or rubber, and obtained a patent for the same, which, however, did not prove a profitable thing at that time. In 1846, he commenced, with Ezekiel Wilson, at Fall River, Massachusetts, the manufacture of gold pens, and produced the first ones ever made in New England, and was the fourth manufacturer in the United States. For about four years Mr. Wilson prosecuted the gold pen and stencil manufacture and trade, during which time he traveled all over the country penetrated by rail, canal, steamboat, or stage-coach. In this connection Mr. Wilson claims that he was one of the first, if not, indeed, the first of American commercial travelers.

Early in the year 1850 Mr. Wilson left New York with his wife for California, on the steamship *Empire City*, via Chagres river and Panama, stopping at Panama and the island of Tobago some six weeks. He then took the steamship *Sarah Sands* for San Francisco, where he arrived on the fifth of June, 1850, and soon after began importing and dealing in live stock, introducing into California, from Oregon, the first breeding hogs ever brought into the State, the stock having been originally sent to Oregon from England. In 1852, having stocked the hog market to such an extent that what is now known as the common black and white hog of California fell in price from one dollar to fifteen cents per pound, Mr. Wilson turned his attention towards wheat, and sent to Oregon and purchased all the wheat owned by the Hudson's Bay company, and all that could be bought in the Willamette valley, all of which sold readily for eleven cents per pound in the San Francisco market; and, although shippers were made from Chile the next year, the above-named shipments from Oregon constituted the original seed of the greater portion of the wheat now raised in California. At the same time Mr. Wilson did a large business in driving cattle from Oregon to California, notwithstanding successive losses by Indian depredations. He also lost heavily that year by shipments by sea, notably in the wreck of the steamer *General Warren*, and the starving to death of twenty-four thousand dollars' worth of hogs on board the bark *Mary Melville*, and thereafter discontinued the Oregon trade by water. Early in 1853 he located a claim of one hundred and sixty acres in Alameda county, now known as Piedmont Springs, and used it as a stock ranch; and, meanwhile, purchased a tract of land from John M. Homer, on the north branch of Islip's creek, on the old San Jose road, now known as Blue Forest, for a milk ranch.

For three years Mr. Wilson did a large business in buying and selling live stock, disposing successfully of large consignments from Oregon, Salt Lake, and Southern California, and supplied milk to San Francisco parties for from one dollar to one dollar and fifty cents per gallon. In 1856 he disposed of his milk and stock ranches, and established a wholesale produce, provision, and commission business in San Francisco, under the name of J. Y. Wilson & Co. He also commenced packing a few meats for an experiment. He continued successfully and alone until 1860, when he took in Mr. George W. Stevens as a partner, and the two turned their attention toward curing and packing provisions, under the firm name of Wilson & Stevens, and built the first successful packing-house in San Francisco, near the Broadway street bridge. In 1866 they obtained a franchise from the State allowing them to kill, pack, and cure meats for twenty years, on blocks 257 and 258, Western Addition, near Black Point, where they built

a packing-house, two hundred feet by one hundred feet, and two stories in height, and which was one of the most complete establishments of the kind in the United States. In January, 1870, Mr. Stevens retired, and Mr. Wilson admitted Captain William L. Merry to an interest in the business, and the firm name remained as at first, J. Y. Wilson & Co. They continued the business with great success until April 1, 1872, when all their packing-houses, stock, and fixtures were consumed by fire. The loss was very heavy, and the delay in rebuilding injurious. In a few weeks, however, the houses were rebuilt, half of their former size, and again business was prosperous until 1875, when the partnership expired by limitation. Messrs. Wilson & Merry then took in Mr. Faull as a partner, and continued the old business under the firm name of Wilson, Merry & Co. This partnership expired by limitation on January 1, 1878, since which time Mr. Wilson has carried on his large and prosperous business under the old firm name of J. Y. Wilson & Co., having invented and perfected a new method of curing hams, soon after he ceased to be hampered by the objections of partners, which has proved to be equal to the best of the famous eastern manufacture, and in time must revolutionize the ham trade in California.

The character of Mr. Wilson challenges the respect and confidence of all who know him. His success is due to energy, perseverance, and promptitude in meeting engagements, as leading traits. He is known as one of the most pleasant men in California. As inventor, trader, manufacturer, and merchant, and employing at times a hundred or more men—covering a period of forty-four years—he has never suspended nor failed. He cares very little for church, society, or politics, although he attends and contributes to the Episcopal church; is a Master Mason and a member of the California Pioneers and the Sportsman's club, and votes the Republican ticket. His political experience constitutes such a marked incident in his eventful life that a brief reference to it will be read with interest. Mr. Wilson was raised a Whig, but personal observations in the south of the degrading influences of the system of slavery, and the narrow prejudices growing out of it, placed him in the phalanx of those men with anti-slavery principles, called abolitionists some thirty or forty years ago. During his first trip south, he put up at a hotel in Richmond, next door to which was a slave-pen, where human beings were confined and sold under the hammer. Here he saw men and women and children cuffed and kicked and sold, and families divided, and he at once concluded that slavery was a great wrong, and more—a crime. On his second trip he landed in Charleston the day after an eminent Massachusetts lawyer, Judge Hoar, had been warned to leave the city, and he himself was advised by a friend to register his name as from New York and not from Boston. He acquiesced in his friend's suggestion, but could never obliterate from his mind the conviction that the existence of an institution that made it unsafe for an American citizen to acknowledge in any State of the union the exact State of his nativity should be abolished.

Mr. Wilson was married in the city of New York, January 1, 1846, to Miss Katherine Stalker, by Rev. W. W. Everts. The result of this union was a daughter, born April 9, 1847, named Lizzie Aubrey Wilson, who was educated in Boston, finishing with four years of study in the best schools of Germany and France. She is now living, and is the wife of Mr. J. O. Whitney, of New York, formerly a member of the firm of E. H. Jones & Co., of San Francisco. Mrs. Wilson was born in Liverpool, England, on the eighteenth of November, 1822,

of Scotch parents. Her mother's maiden name was Williamson. Her father was an officer of the British army, and was seriously wounded at Waterloo, and drew a pension from that time until his death. Mrs. Wilson was one of the noblest women of California. So superior was her judgment in matters even outside of the household, that Mr. Wilson seldom went into any great undertaking without consulting the partner of his bosom; and he claims that her advice, when followed, greatly contributed to his business success. Mrs. Wilson died at the Grand Hotel, San Francisco, on Sunday, October 13, 1878.

JOHN FRANKLIN MILLER.

THE biography of General John F. Miller is replete with interest. He was born in Union county, Indiana, in 1831. His father, William Miller, was a man of marked influence and character; and, although a Virginian, inherited positive anti-slavery principles from his father, who manumitted his slaves in 1811, sold all of his other property, and moved to the free State of Indiana. His mother was a daughter of Colonel John Miller, who commanded a regiment in the war of 1812, and who for a long time during that struggle had charge of the frontier line in south-western Ohio. In 1833 Hon. William Miller moved to South Bend, St. Joseph county, and at this noted place in Indiana young John received his early education and that sound moral and political teaching which at once constituted the foundation of a life certain to be distinguished and valuable. At the age of eighteen years John commenced the study of law at South Bend, with Judge Egbert, having previously fitted for college at the classical academy of Chicago. In 1852 he went to the then celebrated State and national law school of Balston Spa, New York, to prepare himself more proficiently for permanent practice in the honorable profession of which he had become a member. He entered the senior class, and after a regular course graduated and received the degree of bachelor of laws. Subsequently, he returned to South Bend and commenced practice. Early in 1853 Mr. Miller came to California, and in a short time after his arrival opened a law office at Napa, and practiced at that place and at San Francisco. The same year he was elected county treasurer of Napa county, and in 1854 formed a law partnership with Judge John Curry, at Benicia and San Francisco.

In 1855 intelligence of serious illness in his family summoned him to Indiana; and although he contemplated a speedy return, the exigencies of the event which called him from his adopted home made his stay protracted, as well as uncertain. He again commenced the practice of his profession at South Bend, therefore, and almost simultaneously entered the then exciting arena of politics. As might have been expected, the marked anti-slavery convictions of both his father and his grandfather, coupled with his own political and ethnological observation and information, at once advanced him prominently into the phalanx of what may have been termed original Republicans; and the memorable national campaign of 1856 found him stumping his native State for Fremont and the principles of the new anti-slavery organization.

MAN FACED
PUBLIC LIBRARY



W. F. Miller

After having actively participated in all of the local campaigns from 1856 to 1860, Miller, in the latter year, stumped Colfax's district for Lincoln, and otherwise took part in the discussions which naturally grew out of the turbulent state of national affairs existing at that time. Miller was himself elected to the State senate that year, and upon taking his seat at once plunged into the stormy debates which grew out of the questions of secession and neutrality in the southern and, then termed, border States. The fervent stand taken and maintained by Senator Miller placed him in an advanced position in his own party. There were no mistaken accents in his voice, which, though unimpassioned, sounded forth clear and strong for the vindication of the laws which govern the nation, and the maintenance, at all hazards, of the sovereignty of the federal government. Almost simultaneously with the firing on Fort Sumter Governor Morton called an extra session of the Indiana legislature, which, as soon as possible, prepared itself for action, and proceeded to place that commonwealth in readiness to meet all patriotic requests for State and national aid. One of the most decisive measures of said extra session was the passage of a militia law authorizing Governor Morton to organize a Loyal State Legion, not only for the raising of the quota of troops called for by President Lincoln's proclamation, but for reserves to meet anticipated calls, and to otherwise place Indiana upon a superior war footing. Upon the passage of this law Governor Morton appointed Miller an aid on his staff, with the rank of colonel; and the latter at once resigned his senatorship, and entered upon his new line of duty, with headquarters at La Porte. He organized the twenty-ninth regiment Indiana Volunteers, was appointed its colonel, and on the tenth of October, 1861, joined the force under Rousseau, then encamped on Nolin creek, Kentucky. During the next two months Colonel Miller devoted himself entirely to his regiment, and in that brief space of time so brilliantly imbued his command with a knowledge of what may be aptly termed the theory of conflict, that a foundation was laid, through his persistent and admirable system of drill and discipline, for the imperishable fame which emblazoned its subsequent career upon many a sanguinary field. In February, 1862, Colonel Miller succeeded to the command of a brigade in the army of the Ohio, under General Buell, then at and around Bowling Green. Upon the fall of Fort Donelson and the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederate troops, General Buell's army moved forward. In a few days the whole command had crossed the Cumberland river, and occupied Middle Tennessee. Shortly after the occupation of Middle Tennessee by the union forces, General Buell was ordered to effect a junction with the army of the Tennessee, then under General Grant at Pittsburg Landing, and Miller was left in command, first of the military barracks at Nashville, and shortly afterwards of the city of Nashville itself and the surrounding country. Miller's new command involved the necessity of keeping open railroad communication to the Kentucky line and in all directions south and east as far as possible. The difficulty and responsibility of this task will be fully understood when it is considered that at that time the city of Nashville was threatened by the forces of such distinguished cavalry officers as Forrest, Morgan, and Stearns, who hoped, in conjunction with the sympathizing people of Nashville, to successfully storm its slender defenses, occupy the city, and capture Andrew Johnson and Miller's handful of union defenders. But, as General Buell said upon his return from Corinth, Colonel Miller was equal to the emergency. It was during this time that Miller's great administrative talent and ability were prominently displayed in the question of employing slaves to work upon fortifications. Only a remnant of Buell's army had been left at Nashville, while two divisions of cavalry under Morgan and

Forrest completely surrounded the city. At night the confederate camp lights could be distinctly seen from Capitol hill, completely encircling the city. It was at this juncture that Miller began the immediate erection of fortifications on St. Cloud and Capitol hills, and introduced the employment of slave labor, as no other could be safely and satisfactorily obtained. Miller, who was greatly admired by Andrew Johnson, who was then a brigadier-general and military governor of Tennessee, and who was clothed with abundant civil and military authority, repaired one evening to Johnson's quarters, and laid before the executive his plans. The governor's reply was: "The exigencies of the situation demand extraordinary action, and I must say, colonel, that I have the utmost confidence in your ability and judgment. But this action of yours will create a sensation, and possibly a row at Washington. I want to ask you one favor, therefore: Be careful, in impressing these blacks into the service, to impress only those belonging to secessionists, and especially those who by their damnable heresies forced misguided men into the field, while they remain safely at home." Miller, feeling that Johnson not only favored his scheme, but would support him in case his action should meet with disapproval at Washington, commenced to fortify and to employ slave labor, impressing negroes, as a general thing, belonging to secessionists. His mode of action was to send a notice to holders of slaves, requiring of each so many men, from a quarter to a third of his able-bodied male negroes, they to report to the works at a specified time; when these failed to appear, a detachment was sent for them; upon their arrival at the scenes of operation their own proper names were entered on the pay-rolls, and an account kept of their time. Over a thousand names were thus enrolled, and but a few days elapsed when large numbers of slaveholders appeared at Miller's headquarters, and demanded to know what the thing meant? Miller firmly but pleasantly informed them that he needed men to work on defenses of the city. His course was complained of to General Buell and to President Lincoln. But the government work went on, Miller was never officially censured; and it is known by the writer of this brief sketch that the negroes impressed into government employ by Colonel John F. Miller were never returned to slavery. And this may be considered a valuable contribution to the history of the war of the rebellion and the abolition of slavery; for it was the subject of this sketch, no doubt, who first took slaves from their masters by military authority, and used them in defense of the union, although both Hunter and Fremont favored just such a mode of action. General Butler, it will be remembered, early in the war declined to deliver up slaves who had escaped and taken refuge within his lines, on the ground that they were property, and, therefore, contraband of war. Butler proceeded upon the theory that slaves were property, Miller boldly demonstrated the theory that slaves were not property; and needing them for government service, he took them from their masters and used them as men, fed and clothed them as men, and caused them to be paid for their toil as men. Miller scouted the contraband doctrine, because he did not believe in property in man. His action made a profound impression on Mr. Lincoln, who, in repelling complainants, took the ground that Miller was acting under a great military necessity in presence of the enemy, and that he (Lincoln) could not interfere; so, without actually approving of Miller's course, Mr. Lincoln gave it his sanction by non-interference. Andrew Johnson privately sanctioned Miller's action, and publicly and officially approved of it, at least so far as to do or say nothing for or against it. It revolutionized the custom of turning fleeing, panting, hunted refugees from slavery back into bondage, although few union commanders actually took slaves from their masters until after the proclamation of freedom.

But Miller's distinguishing trait, after all, was that of the soldier. If his administrative talent was of a superior order, his military achievements were brilliant in the extreme. If he perfectly comprehended the theory of war, so did he fully understand the tactics of battle. If his matchless proceeding in impressing the slaves of the enemy at work upon needed defenses was a *coup d'état*, so was his capture of Lavergne, as well as his final operation at the battle of Stone river, a *coup de maitre*. He was trustworthy and brave, and never ostentatious. He was at all times vigilant, temperate, faithful and willing. He never made a mistake during the entire war; and he was greatly respected and beloved by all superior and subordinate officers. There was a personal magnetism about him which animated his men; in their presence he was always the soldier and never the demagogue. No man, not recklessly imprudent, ever exhibited more contempt for danger upon a field of battle. Rosecrans many a time grew exuberant over Miller's splendid successes and acts of intrepidity; while that great general, Thomas, once said of him: "He is the most perfect natural soldier I ever saw." This was praise from Sir Rupert, indeed. Had not this model officer have been carried insensible from the field with a minie bullet in his head, at a time in the war when meritorious service alone brought increased rank and reputation, Miller's name would have been added to those of commanders made only the more illustrious by their splendid opportunities and continuous luck in action. His first sharp contest with the enemy was on the sixteenth of August, 1862, when he attacked the confederate chieftain, John Morgan, who had concentrated quite a strong command near Gallatin, Tennessee. In this engagement Miller was the commanding officer of the Union troops; and the coolness and skill displayed by him on that occasion gave promise of his subsequent career. He won a substantial victory, and at once demonstrated his ability for command. His most daring and successful action, previous to his brilliant achievements at Stone river, took place at Lavergne, where, on October 7, he met a large force of confederates, who after a sharp contest fled in great confusion, losing forty-six killed, about eighty wounded, and between three hundred and four hundred prisoners; also, one piece of artillery, a large amount of camp equipage and supplies.

In the mean time General Rosecrans had superseded General Buell in command of the army of the Cumberland, and in the middle of December, 1862, he began the movement from Nashville which resulted in the great battle of Murfreesboro, or Stone river. Colonel Miller was still in command of the same brigade in Negley's division, one of the two divisions which comprised the corps of General George H. Thomas. After the usual skirmishing and maneuvering, incident to all movements of magnitude, the front of Murfreesboro was reached on Tuesday, December 30, and the army prepared for the morrow's conflict. McCook's corps was on the right, Thomas's in the center, and Crittenden's on the left. McCook's corps consisted of Johnson's division on the extreme right, then Jefferson C. Davis', and then Sheridan's—the latter's left joining the right of Negley's division, which was made up of Stanley's and Miller's brigades, the latter's left adjoining the right of Crittenden's corps. Miller's command was placed to the right of the Nashville pike, the position the most salient towards the enemy, and the one of honor. Rosecrans had intended to assume the offensive, but Bragg anticipated him and attacked the Union commander early in the morning of the thirty-first of December. The storm fell first upon the right wing (McCook's corps), which was driven back in great confusion. In an hour almost everything to Miller's right had been swept away, and the battle depended upon his being able to hold his assailants in check. General Thomas ordered him to hold his

position at all hazards, which he had already arranged to do, if possible, by moving his line quickly forward to more advantageous ground, where it formed in convex order with a slight protection of rail-fence. It was a critical occasion, for precisely at this juncture six brigades, in columns of battalions, doubled on the center and hurled themselves upon Miller; but they were warmly received and reeled back to cover. A second and a third time the intrepid confederates charged, each time meeting with a bloody repulse. The official reports of the confederate generals, Polk and Cheatham, speaking of the three charges above referred to, are emphatic in their statements of the stubborn resistance they met with, of the admirable skill and vigor with which the batteries (Miller's) were served, and the fearful loss the confederates suffered. The three attacks occupied two hours, and it is not beyond the warranty of sound inference to say, that Miller's successful resistance, at this point, saved the Union army, which was given time to re-form after the last repulse of the enemy. Finding that no satisfactory impression could be made upon Miller's command, the enemy moved cautiously to his left, where Palmer's division was found and broken up. Miller's right flank was already naked, and this latter demonstration of the enemy exposed his left. Despite the most desperate stands made by Sheridan he was forced from the field, and the partly-victorious southerners commenced massing heavily on Miller's rear. The latter's ammunition had been exhausted, and over twenty-five per cent. of his brigade were killed or wounded. Thomas now ordered Miller to retire, an exceedingly difficult thing to accomplish, considering that the enemy were on both sides and fast closing in the rear; but it was executed in good order, being materially aided by a brigade of regulars who, in the background, had checked the enemy. On reaching the wood from the open ground the colonel halted his brigade; and his men, having supplied themselves with ammunition from the cartridge boxes of the dead and wounded, delivered several well directed volleys, strewing the ground with the enemy's dead. Receiving fire from three directions Colonel Miller retired his brigade to the Nashville pike, his men loading and firing as they retreated, at a walk, notwithstanding the fact that they were falling fast. At the pike they were re-formed and supplied with ammunition; and Colonel Miller then assisted in forming the new front that checked the enemy's farther advance. No battle during the war was more hotly contested, and through it all Colonel Miller displayed, as well as great skill, the most admirable fortitude and gallantry. Soon after the battle opened he was struck in the neck by a rifle ball which, in passing through, barely missed the jugular vein; though extremely painful he refused to leave the field, but wrapping a scarf around his neck he rode along the line amid a storm of shot and shell, his men not even knowing he was wounded. Miller seldom ever did anything for dramatic effect; but when retreating from his first position he gallantly seized a stand of colors, leaped upon a rocky eminence, and there displayed them to his troops, the effect being magical in rallying his men. The results of the second day's battle were comparatively immaterial. On the third day the brigade did as important work as on the first, and still more distinctive. The two brigades of Negley's division, Stanley's and Miller's, were ordered to support the left wing, Crittenden's corps, and they took up their position on the extreme left, near Stone river and behind a low ridge flanking that stream, where on the previous day Van Cleve's division had crossed, and now lay menacing the confederate right. Accordingly on the second of January, Bragg transferred Breckinridge's division to the east side of the river, and the latter attacked the Union troops about four o'clock in the afternoon, driving Van Cleve's forces across the river, were they passed through

Miller's command to the rear, followed by General Negley, who endeavored to rally them. Left to himself, Miller formed his men and advanced near the river, and formed line along the river bank to the point opposite to where the confederates were preparing to cross. A well directed fire caused them to halt, when Miller advanced to the bank where his troops delivered another volley, when the enemy began to waver, completely checked. Acting promptly and boldly Miller determined to follow up his advantage on the other side of the river, and prepared to cross, at his own risk, not being able to find his division commander. Just as the maneuver was being initiated, Miller sent word to the nearest ranking officer that he was about to cross, and immediately received orders not to attempt it. "Tell him I am crossing," was Miller's reply, and over the brigade went; the impetuosity and inspiration of the movement carrying along with it Stanley's brigade, of Negley's division; Miller thus being in command of the entire division. The confederates were at once panic-stricken and fled up the slope, closely pursued by Miller's command, which poured a deadly fire upon them, the resulting loss being so great that Miller dismounted, to keep from trampling down the wounded. The fugitives sought refuge behind two batteries, strongly supported by infantry, on the crest of the ridge, about a third of a mile from the river. The murderous fire of these guns did not stay Miller's advance, however. Placing himself at the head of his men, the troops with a rush went up the hill, bayoneted the gunners, captured the guns of the Washington battery of New Orleans, and put the support of the batteries to flight. Among other trophies was the stand of colors belonging to the twenty-sixth Tennessee, which Colonel Miller immediately sent to General Rosecrans, who ordered it carried all along the line of the army, in honor of the excellent service performed by Miller and his command. The division lost heavily in this daring exploit, but the enemy suffered more, General Breckinridge's official report stating it to have been one thousand seven hundred in killed and wounded. Breckinridge's own division he places at four thousand five hundred men in this battle, and the command of Pegram and Wharton, who were with him, increased the number to at least six thousand, or nearly twice the size of Miller's command. This bold charge is generally considered by military authorities to have been the deciding fact in the battle of Murfreesboro. It will be seen that this most opportune and brilliant maneuver, as above described, was conceived and executed by Colonel Miller, and by him alone, who assumed the responsibility, and this under circumstances that demanded success as its justification; for, had the movement failed, it might, and probably would, have been accounted an act of temerity, and might have cost its author his commission. The army gave Miller the credit, however, knowing that, whatever names might be blazoned in the bulletins, to him belonged the glory. General Rosecrans publicly thanked Colonel Miller for his conduct in the battle, and telegraphed a request to Mr. Stanton that he be made a brigadier on the field. After the battle of Stone river the army lay about Murfreesboro watching Bragg, who was some miles to the south. On the eighteenth of June Colonel Miller was assigned to the command of the brigade in Johnson's division, McCook's corps, to which his regiment was then attached. An advance of the army was made in three columns, McCook's corps being on the right; and on the twenty-fourth of June the head of the column found the enemy at Liberty Gap, a long, narrow gorge, where a severe encounter took place without decisive result. On the twenty-fifth the combat was renewed, but without success, until late in the afternoon, when Miller's brigade was thrown in. By his excellent dispositions he dislodged the enemy, and cleared the gap handsomely. In

the height of his success the colonel received a bullet in his left eye, which completely destroyed the sight. The ball lodged behind the eye, and was carried by him until 1875, twelve years, when it was removed by a skillful surgical operation. He was carried from the field, and his wound pronounced mortal, but he miraculously recovered after two or three months of suffering, when he was assigned to court-martial duty at Nashville, where, by his fine judicial faculty, he rendered eminent service to his country. In January, 1864, he received his commission as brigadier-general, and in May left Nashville to command a cavalry division, but after serving with distinction for a short time, was appointed to the military command of Nashville, the largest depot of supplies in the United States. In the fall of 1864, after Sherman's campaign to Atlanta, General Thomas, now in command of the army, took the field against Hood's northern invasion movement. In the resulting battle of Nashville, one of the grandest national achievements of the war, Miller's corps of eight thousand men formed the Union left, with which he opened the battle with a feint on the enemy's right, and he so maneuvered as to hold the confederate right completely in check, while General Thomas with his own right made a heavy attack on the confederate left. In May, 1865, he was breveted major-general of volunteers, and in the following summer assigned to the command of the district of Mobile, where he remained three months. The war being at an end, however, he was unwilling to remain longer in the service, and accordingly, in September, 1865, he resigned in order to return to California with his family. Soon after reaching California, where he designed resuming the practice of the law, he was appointed collector of the port of San Francisco by President Johnson. He held this position until February, 1870, when, although proffered a re-appointment, he withdrew from office to engage in commercial pursuit, and he is now a leading spirit in one of the most extensive commercial enterprises in the country, and which, with its large and varied business, affords free scope for the general's executive talent.

It is barely necessary to say, in conclusion, that General Miller occupies a very prominent position in the Republican party of California. Identified with the above-named political organization from the commencement of its labors, and taking active part in all of its campaigns either in Indiana or California, and being a public speaker of more than ordinary force and polish, it could not be otherwise. Although he has heretofore declined to have his name used in connection with any of the exalted positions to which any gentleman of his rare political experience and respectable standing may aspire, he was elected an elector at large on the Grant ticket in 1872 and upon the Hayes ticket in 1876. In 1878 he was elected a member, for the State at large, of the constitutional convention of California, and in addition to constant duty on the floor, served as chairman of the committee on Chinese, etc.

In 1857 General Miller married Miss Mary Chess, a member of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of western Pennsylvania. Personally he is greatly admired, and possesses high social qualities. Splendid and successful soldier and business man as he is, there is nothing cold nor repelling about him; and no person who knows him well but feels pleasantly drawn toward him. His private life is without a blemish.

On the twelfth of January, 1881, he was elected, by the Legislature, United States Senator for the term of six years. In this most honorable position Gen. Miller will find his appropriate sphere of usefulness, and the record of his senatorial and legislative triumphs will be fully as marked as have been his commercial and military successes. The State has honored itself in the selection of so noble and worthy a representative of her interests in the national councils.



Charles Hollbrook.

CHARLES HOLBROOK.

AMONG the leading merchants of San Francisco may be named Charles Holbrook, of the well-known wholesale stove and metal house of Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson. Few men on the Pacific coast rank higher from a business standpoint, or enjoy greater respect and confidence, than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Holbrook was born in Swanzev, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, August 31, 1830. His father, Clark Bates Holbrook, who died in May, 1879, at the good ripe age of eighty-five years, was a native of Bellingham, Massachusetts, from which place his ancestor, Peter Holbrook, moved to Swanzev in 1790, and died in 1837, aged seventy-five years; his grandmother died in 1850, aged eighty-three years. His mother, whose maiden name was Abigail Mellens, was a woman of sterling character, and the splendid success and good standing of the son may be presumed to be largely due to the excellent training received from such a parent; she died in April, 1852, at the age of fifty-nine years. He is a descendant of Thomas Holbrook, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, who came to America from England previous to the year 1643. The Holbrook name occupied a honorable place in the early colonial records, both in the annals of Indian warfare and in legislative calendars. Captain John Holbrook, son of Thomas, was chosen representative of Weymouth several times. Peter Holbrook, of the third generation, owned large tracts of land in Bellingham, where members of the family still reside. Charles Holbrook's father was a farmer of limited means, but notwithstanding sent his son to a public school until he was thirteen years old; then to Mount Caesar seminary for two years, under the charge of Reverend L. J. Fletcher, who was its principal; and at the age of fifteen to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he attended public school for two years; upon leaving which he learned the trade of machine builder, and by close application soon made himself master of his trade in its several branches. His industry and faithfulness attracted the attention of the president of the company for which he worked, who gave the young mechanic kind words of encouragement and impressed upon him that much may be accomplished by skill, industry, and perseverance.

The news of the excitement occasioned by the discovery of gold reached Mr. Holbrook at an early day, and in 1850 he came to California, fully equipped, and determined upon a new career. After a year of unsuccessful mining adventure, he went into the employ of Howes & Prader, iron merchants of Sacramento. While thus engaged, their establishment was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Holbrook furnished the money to rebuild it. But dark days again came; the senior partner died, and the destructive overflow of the American river occurred, submerging the city of Sacramento for three months, and paralyzing nearly all business. So in August, 1853, Mr. Holbrook left the house of Howes & Prader, and in 1854 entered the employment of J. D. Lord & Co., stove and metal merchants, of the same city. Here he remained until 1857, when he was offered an interest in the business; but, before accepting the offer, he visited his old home in the East, and subsequently made a tour of the western States and territories; and then, after making arrangements with Mr. Ambrose Merrill, the eastern partner of the house of J. D. Lord & Co., he returned to California and became a member of that firm on the first day of January, 1858.

A brief outline of the history of this great stove and metal house which now, under the name of Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson, does a business amounting to more than a million and a half dollars per annum, and employs one hundred and fifty men and boys in its different departments, will not be inappropriate here. Messrs. Merrill, Thompson, Lord, Reed, and Page established the firm in Sacramento, in 1850, under the name of J. D. Lord & Co. In 1856 J. M. Thompson retired, and in the following year Messrs. Reed and Page disposed of their interest to Ambrose Merrill. On the first of January, 1858, Charles Holbrook became a partner, and the firm name was changed to Lord, Holbrook & Co. In 1863 a branch house was established in Austin, Nevada, which was under the management of Mr. Holbrook; and in 1865 Mr. Lord retired, and Mr. Charles Merrill entered the house, when the name was changed to Holbrook, Merrill & Co. In 1867 Mr. John F. Merrill became a member of the firm and San Francisco was selected as its principal business center. During that year Ambrose Merrill, who established the business, died suddenly. In 1869 the house joined the large establishment of J. W. Brittan & Co., under the firm name of Brittan, Holbrook & Co., continuing the house at Sacramento under the same management, and opening an office in New York for the transaction of their eastern and European business. Mr. Brittan was a pioneer of 1850, and a man of fine business talent; he remained in the firm until his death. In May, 1876, the firm sustained a heavy loss by fire in the San Francisco house, amounting to two hundred thousand dollars, which, however, was so fully covered by insurance that the business suffered no interruption. In 1878, Mr. James B. Stetson, of Osgood & Stetson, entered the partnership, thus increasing not only the business capacity of the firm, but the number of its patrons as well. While Mr. Stetson supervises the manufacturing department of the business, for which position he is admirably qualified, the financial department is presided over by Mr. Holbrook, and his highest praise as a financier is spoken when it is said that, during all the fluctuations, depressions, and panics, which have swept over the country, the honorable firm, of which Mr. Holbrook is at present the senior partner, has kept every promise, and met every obligation at maturity.

But to return to Mr. Holbrook's personal history. In 1866 he married Miss Susan M., eldest daughter of M. S. Hurd, a merchant of Sacramento, and four children have blessed their union. Mr. Holbrook is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Masonic fraternity. Until the agitation of the slavery question he was a Democrat; he then became an advocate of the doctrine that no more slave States should be added to the American Union. In the war which tried republican institutions he was a staunch unionist, exerting his influence to the utmost to induce California to stand by the flag and the government. He has always preferred to serve his country in a private capacity, or, rather, he enjoys the fame of adding to its material wealth and prosperity by developing its commercial and mercantile interests, yet, while residing in Austin, Nevada, in 1864, he accepted the office of mayor at its first city election, and discharged its duties so well that Austin, at this day, enjoys the satisfactory results of his excellent administration in light taxes and freedom from indebtedness. It was during his election canvass for mayor that the exciting incident occurred of selling the Gridley sack of flour over and over, from town to town, for the benefit of the government Sanitary Commission, until more than one hundred thousand dollars was realized. A detailed account of this sale can be seen in Harper's Magazine for June, 1866. With the exception of this short interval in Nevada, Mr. Holbrook has been identified with California and her interests for nearly thirty years.

CHARLES MERRILL.

THE Merrill family is contemporary with the oldest families in New England. Originating in France, and numbered among the Huguenots who fled to England during the reign of Elizabeth, it gained an honorable record in English history. One of its members, Peter Merrill, commanded a ship in the engagement against Admiral Van Tromp, who sailed through the English channel with a broom at his mast-head, declaring that he would sweep the seas of every British tar. For his gallantry and his aid in neutralizing this boast, Peter Merrill received the honor of knighthood.

The pioneers of the Merrill family in America arrived during or earlier than 1638, as records of their acts in that year are found in the archives of Massachusetts. Some of the descendants removed to Hartford, Connecticut; and it is worthy of note that, previous to 1834, twenty-seven members of the family had graduated from the various New England colleges. Ambrose, the pioneer of the Merrills on the Pacific coast, was born in 1809, in Livermore, Maine. When quite young he found employment in Portland, Maine, and after several years of close application to it he commenced the stove and tinware business in Damariscotta, of the same State. Later he removed to Hollowell, and there continued in the same business until his emigration to California, where he established the Sacramento firm of J. D. Lord & Co., and remained identified with the interests and rapid progress of the house until his sudden death in 1867. His career in life proved him to be possessed of splendid business qualities, industry, integrity, and an indomitable will. With these as his only inheritance, he went out into the great world and won for himself a fortune and a name. Unto his two sons he bequeathed an ample share of his own characteristic energy and determination.

The elder, Charles Merrill, was born in Damariscotta, Maine, July 29, 1839. He followed his father to California, in 1858, and as clerk entered the hardware house of J. D. Lord & Co. He retained this position in the house until 1865, when his earnest and close application to the interests of the firm was rewarded by his being made a partner in the business. A branch house had been established in Austin, Nevada, and the young member went to that post as manager of the business there. After two years of very effective service, he re-visited his native State, and upon the sudden death of his father, became managing partner of the firm for the Atlantic States, with his residence in New York city. By his rare business talent and his thorough knowledge of commercial affairs, he has won for his firm a very high reputation among manufacturers and merchants both at home and abroad.

Charles Merrill is a member of the house of Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson, a San Francisco business firm occupying a prominent place among the manufactories of the Pacific coast. The organization of this firm has been elaborately presented in the preceding sketch of Mr. Charles Holbrook; and, as there stated, one of the founders of the original house in Sacramento was Mr. Ambrose Merrill, the father of the gentleman above named.

JOHN F. MERRILL.

THIS gentleman, the younger son of Ambrose Merrill, was born in Hallowell, Maine, March 2, 1841. He was educated in his native town at the high school and academy, and began his business career in Boston. But his failing health compelled him to seek a milder climate than that endured by the pilgrim fathers, and consequently, following the steps of his father and brother, he came to California and entered the old firm established by his father. He remained as clerk until 1867, when, like his brother, he found his energy rewarded by a membership in the firm. He at once succeeded his brother in the control and management of the business in Austin, Nevada, and continued there until 1869, when the Nevada branch house was sold, and a new branch of the Sacramento house was established at San Francisco. Mr. John F. Merrill then removed to the same city, where he has remained until the present time, an active and efficient member of the great firm in which he holds an interest.

JAMES BURGESS STETSON.

THE fourth member of the firm of Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson is a direct descendant from Robert Stetson, of Kent, England, who, at the age of twenty years, emigrated to America, and in 1633 settled in Scituate, Massachusetts. He was familiarly known as Cornet Robert, as he had been standard-bearer of the first company of horse raised in the Plymouth colony. He occupied a prominent place in that colony, was several times chosen representative, was made commissioner to settle the question of the boundaries between the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, and figured largely in King Philip's war. With such an ancestry, it is but natural that Mr. Stetson inherited those sterling principles of morality, integrity, and perseverance which are the true basis of all success. His parents were poor, with a large family depending upon them for support, and thus it became necessary that the boy should be put to work early in life. At the age of eight years he began labor in the tannery carried on by his father, and strove very earnestly to do his part in bearing the burden of the family support. According to the custom of the time and place, the summer months were given to labor, and during the winter months the boy eagerly availed himself of such advantages as were furnished by the country schools. After four years of hard work in the tannery, he began work in the tack factory of his native town, again laboring faithfully during the summer, and eagerly attending the public schools during the winter months. Three years of factory work were succeeded by one year of labor in a bakery of his native town, and he then removed to Plymouth and spent three years there, learning the trade of tinsmith. This

record of his boyhood will prove that he was by no means a petted child of fortune, and that whatever successes had marked his career in life have been the fruit of his own earnest, unaided and constant industry; but those years of hard work developed within him a spirit of self-reliance and fitted him all the better for the higher positions to which he was destined to elevate himself.

In 1852 he resolved to follow the thousands who had hurried to the distant shores of the Pacific. Accordingly he sailed on the ship *Queen of the East*, and during the voyage found vent for his ruling spirit of industry, when, a vacancy occurring in the office, he obtained the appointment as steward of the ship, filling the position with credit to himself and to the complete satisfaction of the passengers. Arriving in San Francisco, he at once sought his fortunes in the gold-fields, and for about six years he pursued the avocation of mining. His first theater of operations was at Shaw's Flat, in Tuolumne county, where he had the pleasure of again meeting his father, who had come to California before him. Together, the father and son built a cabin, eight by twenty feet in dimensions, using the front as a tin-shop, and the rear as their home. Continuing his mining labors during the favorable hours of the day, he devoted the evenings and the rainy weather to the trade with which he had grown familiar in Plymouth; and these varied occupations formed the uneventful history of the first six years of his California residence. Reasonable success having attended his efforts, he determined to establish himself in more permanent business. He formed a copartnership with George Osgood, and commenced business at Columbia, California, under the firm name of Osgood & Stetson. This new enterprise proved very successful, and the firm, in 1859, transferred its scene of labor to San Francisco. To keep pace with the increasing demands of the business, the firm successively removed to Commercial street, then to Clay street, and then to Front street. While in this latter location, Stetson purchased the entire interest held by his partner, Osgood, and from that time continued as sole owner in charge of the large business until January 1, 1878, when his house was consolidated with that of Holbrook, Merrill & Co., and Mr. Stetson became a member of the firm of Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson. Not only his natural taste and aptitude, but his large experience also, had developed his rare mechanical skill and his ability as a designer. Accordingly, the manufacturing department of the firm's business was placed under his charge, and in that position he has proved himself a valuable addition to the firm, and has been able very largely to increase its great and growing utility and business. Though the details of the department under his care are varied and seemingly complicated, his own wide range of experience, and the thorough system introduced by him, render its operations certain and satisfactory. His career is but another illustration of the advantages to be gained by high moral qualities coupled with energy and perseverance, though the possessor of these qualities start with no other implements of fortune. His is not the career of one who has been advanced by good luck or favorable circumstances. His luck and circumstances were all of his own creation, and he has gained his present enviable position only by constant exertion and hard work along the entire line of natural progress. By his energy and active interest in its affairs, he contributed to the present assured prosperity of the Mechanics' Institute, in which he served several years as trustee, and his voice and vote were always given so as to make it useful to the greatest number and in the highest degree.

JAMES FRANKLIN HOUGHTON.

IT is common in after ages for communities, not less than nations, to remember and record with special honor the lives of their founders. It is a natural and a laudable sentiment, for in most instances such honors are well bestowed. When the man himself no longer treads the busy scenes of life, and his death has taken off the edge of a too partial or too caustic criticism, justice usually exerts her sway in the estimation formed, and his acts are viewed in the impartiality of calm and matured reasoning. Yet there are some whose efforts have been so prominent and whose successes have been so assured, in the work of giving vitality and character to the community of which they form a part, that these meet with the ready and spontaneous acknowledgment which their associates and fellow-men of the present give to the unusual efforts bearing unusual fruit. Such a class of men is found largely mingling with the pioneer element of California, and such a man is General J. F. Houghton, who, though he yet walks his business course with all the energy of youth, sees on every side the strong evidences of a power and prosperity which he greatly aided in founding and developing. The early history of his family is one of interest. About the year 1650 or 1651, John and Ralph Houghton, who were probably cousins, emigrated from Lancashire, in England, and first settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. Each of these pioneers brought with him a wife and family, and from them are sprung all the Houghtons of the United States. John and Ralph Houghton did not remain long in Watertown, but about the year 1652, in conjunction with others, they bought from the Indians a tract of land ten miles long and eight broad, and, with fond memory of their native English Lancashire, named the new town Lancaster. Additional grants of land to these parties adjoining Lancaster, afterwards received the names of Sterling and Bolton, and these towns, with some others in Worcester county, became the birthplace of the first Houghtons born in America. In that ancient town of Lancaster the more immediate ancestors of General J. F. Houghton were born. His great-grandfather, Deacon Benjamin Houghton, was born in 1739, and died there on July 31, 1802. His grandfather, Captain Benjamin Houghton, was born at Lancaster in 1764, was there married to Miss Lydia Bennett in 1793, and died in his native village in 1837, after having raised a family of nine children, the sixth of which was Charles, the father of the gentleman who is made the subject of this sketch. Charles Houghton, like his ancestors, at first devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, but subsequently learned the wheelwright's trade, in which his application and industry soon led him to prosperity. Several large Cuban contracts, secured from the Spanish government, proved very lucrative, and years ago he retired from business with a handsome competency. On April 30, 1822, he married Miss Mary Briggs, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and the six children of that marriage yet survive. In that happy New England home did the venerable parents find themselves surrounded on April 30, 1872, by their children and their children's children, who had gathered from great distances to celebrate their golden wedding. That scene, always an impressive one, was made peculiarly memorable by the fact that death had claimed no victim in that happy family, and that father, mother,

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



J. F. Houghton

and all their children had met together in the celebration of the happy event. The venerable parents still reside, in healthy and happy old age, in Waltham, Massachusetts. The third of their six children, their youngest son, James Franklin, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on December 1, 1827. His parents had removed to Waltham during his infancy, and there he received his early education. He then entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, New York, and after a successful course of three years, he there graduated a civil engineer, in the class of 1848. After his graduation he still continued the mathematical studies that have always had special charm for him, and in company with Professor Plympton, subsequently of the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, he enjoyed the able instructions of Professor Hill, of Harvard College. He was soon appointed as inspector in charge of three miles of the work of building a conduit, by which the city of Boston is supplied with water. The work had a total length of sixteen miles; and after its completion he associated with his friend, Professor Plympton, in the practice of his profession as civil engineer, in Waltham. But his desire for adventure and for the larger opportunities of Californian enterprise opened his willing ear to the then glowing accounts from that land, and early in 1850 he sailed from Boston, on the ship *Richmond*, doubled Cape Horn, and without noteworthy incident, arrived in San Francisco in April 1850. From that time he has trodden the walks of active and constant industry. Shunning the allurements of the mines he entered the house of B. D. Baxter & Co., transacting business in San Francisco and at Benicia, as consignees of all the vessels of Otis, Rich & Co. of Boston. This important firm was then operating a line of packets between Boston and Californian ports, and though the business was a large and important one, young Houghton's energy and industry were such, that in 1851, he purchased and controlled the entire business. In 1853 he returned to San Francisco from Benicia, and became a member of the firm of Pine & Houghton. The house devoted itself to buying and selling lumber, and to all styles and requirements of manufacturing in that line, and it soon gained such prominence that it transacted the largest business of the kind on the Pacific coast. Mr. Houghton's active business application was briefly interrupted by a visit to the east in 1854. On his return to San Francisco he resumed his lumber business and immensely increased its proportions. Its ramifications extended throughout the Pacific coast, with depots in San Francisco, Vallejo, Pacheco, Bridgeport, Davisville, and other places, and to its constantly increasing demands he gave all his energy and attention, and gained proportionate success. But in 1862 his fellow citizens, recognizing his unsurpassed reputation as a mathematician and civil engineer, urged him to allow his name to be used as a candidate for the surveyor-generalship of California. He had been well known as an earnest Republican, and during his residence in Solano county had greatly aided in organizing the Republican party; but he aspired to no distinction in political matters, and his ample business demanded his full time and attention, hence he at first declined to allow his name to be used. Yielding, however, to most persistent entreaties he finally accepted the nomination at the hands of his party. The campaign was earnest and active; the young Republican party showed itself a giant, and the result was the triumphant election of its nominees. Leland Stanford became governor and J. F. Houghton surveyor-general of the State of California. The comparatively unsettled state of affairs at that time made his term of office an important one. Perhaps the most prominent of his many official acts, during his first term, was his work of surveying the boundary line between California and Nevada. At the request of the California legislature he started the work in May, 1863.

Taking with him some twenty-eight men and a train of twenty-five pack animals he traversed the country of the hostile Modocs, under military escort, and conducted the work with all the advantages of his scientific attainments, large experience and thorough devotion to duty. Questions were pending which made his work one of great interest. Thus, for instance, the sheriffs of Plumas county, California, and of Roop county, Nevada, each claimed jurisdiction over a certain territory fifty miles in extent. The question of the possession or delivery of a certain criminal had precipitated the issue, and armed conflict threatened to take place daily, when the labors of General Houghton and his surveying party settled the question of jurisdiction, and proved that Susanville was actually fifty miles within the territory of California. Again, the town of Aurora had been organized under the laws of California, to which it was then supposed to belong. It had grown to a population of about ten thousand, and had become the scene of much legal litigation concerning mining claims. At the time of this celebrated survey the courts were considering several important mining suits, which, with the injunctions issued, had created bitter animosities and produced utter stagnation. General Houghton's survey established the fact that Aurora lay three and one third miles within the territorial bounds of Nevada. Hence the Aurora courts, organized under Californian laws, had no jurisdiction; the injunctions were dissolved, and amid the wildest jubilation at the happy solution of the difficulties, the miners exchanged their enforced idleness for renewed and eager labor. During the progress of this important survey, which ended in November, 1863, and the lines of which to-day remain as then established, the State convention was held and General Houghton was re-nominated for the office of surveyor-general. He was re-elected, in merited acknowledgment of his distinguished services, and in 1864, under Governor Low, entered upon his second term of office, and continued there until 1868. When the fuller history of California will have been written, men will realize how much is due to his earnest devotion in guarding the interests of the State and of her citizens, and in settling issues in which the greatest interests were involved. Upon him, in his official capacity, rested the work of determining the often disputed boundary lines of counties; and the survey and sale of all swamp lands, school grants, and other lands granted to the State for various purposes. A previous legislature had unwisely authorized the sales of lands not yet surveyed by the United States government, and innocent purchasers had bought these lands and held them to the amount of fully two millions of dollars. The titles to lands thus bought were in extreme jeopardy through want of proper government survey; and the surveyor-general determined to effect a remedy so necessary to the holders. General H. A. Higley and Wm. H. Parks were accordingly sent to Washington to represent the existing difficulty of title to congress and ask a remedy, but their mission proved fruitless; the prejudices of the general land-office refused any favorable consideration of the matter. As a last resort General Houghton was now urged to proceed to Washington in the interest of the State and of holders of those lands. His earnestness in defense of the right which he could not judge forfeited by an unconscious informality, his full knowledge of all land matters in California, and his detailed explanations, produced the desired effect. He secured the passage of the bill of July 23, 1866, entitled an act to quiet land titles in the State of California, which yet stands on the statute books without any amendment, and by which millions of dollars were saved to the buyers of lands, made tenable only through his earnestness and perseverance. The high value placed upon his judgment and experience was illustrated when in 1863 he was selected, with two other scientific

gentlemen, to determine an important question between the general government and the Central Pacific railroad company, then actively pushing the work of the transcontinental railroad. A subsidy had been granted to the company allowing sixteen thousand dollars per mile for every mile of ordinary work, but increasing the amount to forty-eight thousand dollars for each of one hundred and fifty miles built in crossing the Sierra Nevada mountains. The question of locating and determining the one hundred and fifty miles entitled to the increased subsidy was a matter requiring great fairness and judgment, as well as undoubted scientific information. General Houghton, with his two associates, gave the subject his closest and most careful attention; they finally determined the important question, and the general government accepted and acted on the report thus made by them. His many and varied official occupations prevented that close personal attention necessary for the full success of his mercantile affairs. But at the expiration of his second term of office he resumed his former business occupations, and also began the undertaking in which he still remains, of locating, purchasing, and selling government lands in California. He retained his residence in Sacramento until 1874, when he removed to Oakland, where his elegant and commodious mansion forms one of the chief architectural ornaments of the city. He now disposed of his lumber interests, but retained his land business. In June, 1874, he was elected president of the Home Mutual Fire and Marine insurance company, in which he was the largest stockholder. This home and local organization, which his energy and business capacity have brought into so favorable a prominence on the Pacific coast, was organized in September, 1864. The new life infused under his direction, and the great success of his efforts, are best told by the items given in the official report of the directors, made in January, 1879. At that time its total dividends amounted to two hundred and ninety-four thousand five hundred dollars, of which two hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars were paid during the four and one half years of his administration, and one hundred and fifty thousand dollars of which sum was capitalized, making a paid-up capital of three hundred thousand dollars. And this wonderful progress was gained during a period including the disastrous fire at Virginia City, which entailed upon the company a loss of one hundred and thirty-two thousand dollars. Its net earnings during his administration have amounted to thirty-eight and sixty-three one hundredths per cent. per annum; and but for the Virginia City losses would have reached fully sixty per cent. per annum. In 1876 General Houghton abandoned the marine branch of insurance, and restricted the company's operations exclusively to fire business. Wisely foreseeing the dangers of a great conflagration in San Francisco, it has been his endeavor to withdraw risks from the city and scatter them throughout the country, where no conflagration, howsoever extensive, could seriously affect the company. In this prudent restriction he has been eminently successful. While he has withdrawn fully one half of the city risks held in 1874, he has kept up and increased the volume of business by judicious distribution throughout the country. He has limited his company's operations only to the Pacific States and territories and to Colorado, preferring to do a safe and careful business, under easy control, rather than seek extensive ramifications abroad.

When the experiences of four years had determined General Houghton to make his home in California, he revisited the eastern States, and at Newton, Massachusetts, on April 14, 1854, he married Miss Caroline Sparhawk, the niece of Captain John Bertram, of Salem, Massachusetts, a gentleman known all over the world as a prominent manufacturer in South America,

and the owner of a line of vessels from New England ports to those of South America, California, the coast of Africa, and the East Indies. The four children of this happy marriage all remain—the pride and joy of the parents' hearts. Indeed, the Houghton family has, in a remarkable degree, been exempt from the visitations of death; as in 1872 the full number of children assembled in the old New England home to celebrate their parents' golden wedding, so did General Houghton and his devoted wife find all their children around them when, on Monday, April 14, 1879, their numerous friends assembled in the new Oakland mansion to celebrate the silver wedding of the happy couple, and express their warm hopes that, like their own parents, they may find the circle still unbroken when they celebrate their golden wedding.

General Houghton has long been connected with the Episcopal church, and is a vestryman of St. Paul's church, of Oakland. He held the same office in Grace church, Sacramento, during eleven years; and as chairman of the building committee he directed the building of that edifice with extraordinary economy and completeness. Other offices also has he held almost without number. The Territorial Pioneers have cherished him as a member since their first organization. In 1868 he became and has since remained a director in the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance company of Sacramento. Not the least important of his many undertakings is his presidency of the Central Land company, organized for the purpose of enabling the poor man to secure a home on most favorable terms. The company purchased fifty acres in a central location in Oakland, and strives to aid the efforts of the laborer, by selling him a homestead and erecting a suitable dwelling, to be paid for in such manner as may be most convenient. Some sixty comfortable homes already built on the tract attest the success of this kindly enterprise. Life has been for him a scene of constant activity, yet the varied labors have not weakened his energy or impaired his usefulness. Of muscular frame, his gentle manner tells the kindness of a heart open to every worthy object. This kindly interest in others is equaled only by his strong filial devotion. Since the completion of the railroad he has never failed each second year to visit his aged parents in the home of his childhood. With the knowledge of these sentiments, as characteristic as his unbounded energy and industry, men readily understand and rejoice in his assured prosperity and in the respect extended him by the community of which he is an honored member.

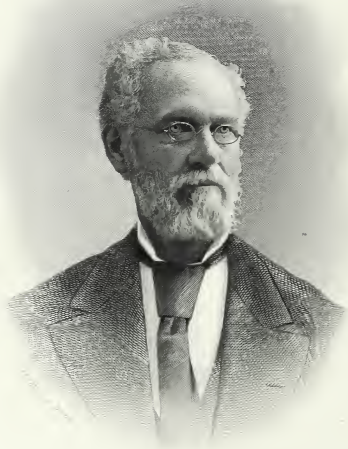
MARTIN RICKARD ROBERTS.

THE subject of naval architecture and the management of vessels of various kinds has received careful attention from Captain Martin R. Roberts, who ranks as one of the first among the pioneer builders and sailing masters of the Pacific coast. His ample experience, not less than his inherited energy and ambition, placed him in the front ranks of those hardy pioneers to whom the new State of California owes so large a share of her prosperity and renown. His family history is of unusual interest. His grandfather, Archibald Roberts, a celebrated builder in England, transmitted to his sons the same profession. John Roberts, the father of Martin, was a native of Plymouth, England, and, like his four brothers, became

a prosperous architect and builder. Turning his attention to the construction of vessels, he built the celebrated *Rattler*, which lay alongside the vessel carrying Napoleon to his long exile. The *Rattler* was eventually burned by the English at the island of Jersey, and this so incensed her owner that he determined no longer to live under the English flag. He repaired to Havre de Grace, in France, and upon his family joining him there, he sailed with them for the United States, in 1829. He had previously married Miss Ann Bartlett, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, whose father had emigrated to America in early life and settled in Virginia, where he became a large owner of land and slaves. Through the influence of General Washington, whose intimate friendship he enjoyed, Mr. Bartlett became a practical abolitionist, freed his slaves, and settled in the free State of Ohio. Martin Rickard, the fourth of eight children, was born in Dartmouth, England, on October 3, 1820, and had attained his ninth year when his family arrived in New York. His mother conducted the education of her children, and under her gentle care the boy received a thorough English schooling until he began his business life, at the age of twelve, in the office of a large New York shipping firm. After two years of close application he became an apprentice to a boat-builder and learned the trade of a ship-joiner. He spent some time on Long Island employed as a carpenter, and an evidence of his energy and self-reliance may be found in the fact that when he was only eighteen years old he took a contract, in Brooklyn, for the interior finishing of twenty-eight cottages, a work that continued during eighteen months. In 1839 he paid a visit to his mother's relatives in Ohio, and after a trip to Mobile he returned to Virginia, and spent the summer at Little Hock-Hocking, near Parkesburg, where he built his first vessel. She was of about thirty tons burden, and he named her *Mary Ann*, after his favorite sister. Taking charge of the vessel, he sailed down the Mississippi to New Orleans, delaying at Cincinnati long enough to give the residents there several excursions on this the first sailing vessel that had ever landed at those wharves. After several prosperous voyages he sold the vessel at Mobile, and returning to New York, bought the sloop *Ocean*, which he sailed to Mobile and used in the coast trade. His presence having become necessary in New York, he intrusted the sloop to the care of a master, under whom she foundered on Mobile bar and became a total loss. He then purchased the schooner *Elvira*, sailed from New York to Mobile, and continued during several years to trade along the coast and in the gulf of Mexico. His enterprises had now become quite numerous, and he carried on a large business in the Atlantic coast trade, while his judgment in all matters concerning vessels was of the highest order. The schooner *Ashland* had grounded on the Chandelies, a group of islands in the Mexican gulf, and Captain Roberts was chosen by the owners and underwriters to examine her condition and determine whether she should be accepted or abandoned. He decided on the former course, and took charge of the vessel, having for his mate Mr. Thomas Badger, now of Badger's Park, near Oakland. The vessel subsequently became a transport and was used as such by the government during the entire Mexican war.

In 1848 Captain Roberts was commissioned by Wm. H. Aspinwall, of the Pacific Mail steamship company, to take charge of their vessels on the Pacific coast, and to hold supervision of an important branch of the company's mail service. He arrived in San Francisco on April 1, 1849, soon severed his connection with the company and went to Stockton, as master of the brig *Mazepa*. He made some hurried visits to the mining camps, and then returning to Stockton purchased one of the *Mazepa's* boats, in which he carried on a lucrative trade in

transporting passengers and freight. While engaged in this industry he also made a survey and outlined a chart of the San Joaquin river and bays running to San Francisco. After a very short interval of mercantile life in a tent in San Francisco he next purchased the brig *Adelia*, and began to carry passengers and goods on the Sacramento river. The schooner *Empire* was soon added to the line, whose business continued under the direction of Captain Roberts, until a severe illness caused him to withdraw from it. Early in 1850 he became the pioneer wharfinger of the new city. He purchased two lots on the water front, and bought a ship and a brig, whose spars he converted into a wharf, while the vessels were changed into regular warehouses. Here he received consignments of lumber from New York and Oregon, and built up a lucrative trade. Later in that year he organized the Pacific Street wharf company, for the purpose of receiving and discharging ships. He was elected president of the company, which held the wharf franchise during seventeen years. In the march of the city's progress, the old ship and brig were removed piece by piece and their anchorage was changed into solid ground. The spot had its warm attractions for Captain Roberts; it had been the scene of his long labors and his home; for when his family arrived in California and joined him, on June 23, 1850, the old ship had become their dwelling-place during an entire year, until he had completed the residence at the north-west corner of Washington and Stockton streets, which he still occupies, and which was then the finest residence in the city. In 1855 he built a large warehouse on Sansome street, and there carried on a storage and commission trade, at the same time conducting an extensive lime-kiln business in El Dorado county. During the Reese river excitement he became much interested in the mining prospects of that district and served as president of several important companies. In 1860 he returned to Ohio and there constructed a bark of four hundred tons. After extensive travel through the United States he sailed for Europe in 1861, and remained there, enjoying the diversions and advantages of large travel, until 1864, when he returned to California. Since his return he has been constantly engaged in the construction and sailing of vessels on the Pacific coast. In 1865-66 he built the bark *Grace Roberts* in Puget Sound, and in 1875 he constructed the well-known yacht *Asaline*. He has further contributed to the utilities of the age by the invention of the patent coal screen now in general use for handling coal to and from ships in dock. Captain Roberts was married in Mobile, Alabama, on January 2, 1847, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Mr. James Nowlin, of Baltimore, Maryland. Of their seven children, two sons and two daughters yet survive and reside in San Francisco. In political matters he has always been a Whig or a Republican. He served a term in the board of supervisors in 1856, and was chairman of the first committee under the present system of city government. He has given his active sympathy and cooperation to every organization that promised greater good to the city and to his fellow-men. As a member of the fire department and foreman of various fire companies; as a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the California Pioneers; as an honorary member of the City Guard, and one of the most active members of the first vigilance committee; as an organizer of the Home for Inebriates and the first active chairman of its affairs; as a trustee and organizer of the Firemen's Charitable Fund society, and a participant in numerous similar benevolent enterprises, he has fully shown his devotion to the State of California, and to the best interests of her ever-increasing community.



Washington Ayer M. D.

WASHINGTON AYER.

THE history of California during the past thirty years shows that many agencies have been engaged in producing the wonderful results now enjoyed. The miner with his enthusiastic energy, the woodman with his sturdy ax, the husbandman with his tireless labor, the merchant with his liberal enterprise, the scientist with his careful investigations, the professional man with his skillful attainments, each has contributed his share to the work by which the well-formed present has been developed from the crude past. He who in his own career has combined all these various qualifications merits a special acknowledgment as a contributor to the work of progress on the Pacific coast. Such a man is Dr. Ayer, who, coming to the State in the days of the pioneer period, has ever since remained identified with all the best interests and developments of the new land, and whose influence has been felt in many useful public enterprises. From his paternal ancestors he inherited the keen perceptions and thrifty habits of their native Scotland, while his mother's lineage leads back to old England, so many of whose energetic sons settled the wilderness of the new world. He is the son of John Ayer, junior, and Susannah Emerson, natives of New England, and was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, on June 18, 1823. Even in very early life he showed a remarkable aptitude for learning, and at the age of five years was sent to a school conducted by Olive Park, who achieved great success as a teacher. Though the restless nature of the boy would not allow very close application, his native talent enabled him to excel his more studious companions and maintain his position at the head of his class. At the age of fourteen he entered the academy in Bradford, Massachusetts, under the care of Benjamin Greenleaf, a very popular teacher and celebrated mathematician. Though no old head as yet sat upon his young shoulders, his progress was eminently satisfactory to his instructors and parents, and he pursued his course of studies with the brightest anticipations of the college life for which he was fitting himself. The better to obtain the means necessary for such a course, he devoted his vacation time to the work of teaching others. Opening his first school in his native town, and near the old homestead of one of America's honored poets, J. G. Whittier, from whose sisters he received much kindness and encouragement, he gained the warm approval of the committeemen of that school district, and during the three terms of his school teaching, in Haverhill, East Bradford, and North Andover, he secured for himself the name of a competent preceptor. Sickness and financial embarrassments prevented his graduating from a college of letters, and selecting the medical profession as his sphere in life, he began his studies of medicine in Bradford under the tuition of Doctors J. M. Grosvenor and Wm. Cogswell. In 1847, after a very successful course of study in the Harvard medical college, where he enjoyed the instructions of such men as Edward Everett, Jacob Bigelow, John Ware, and Walter Channing, he graduated at that noted institution, and settled in Lawrence, Massachusetts, prepared to assume the responsibilities of his profession. But patients came slowly to the eager young practitioner, until an accidental circumstance introduced him to the favorable notice of the public and assured his success. While crossing the bridge over the Spigot river, he saw a woman strug-

gling in the stream, whose waters were much swollen by a recent storm. Without the loss of a moment he plunged into the stream, rescued the drowning woman, and brought her safely to the banks, where many stood witnessing his skill and bravery. The exhausted patient was carried to the nearest house, and the young doctor who had saved her from the waters remained at her side, treated her with all the enthusiasm and skill of a first case, and restored her to full consciousness and strength. On the following day the journals were loud in their praise of his bravery and professional skill, and he at once became established as a successful and energetic practitioner. His health, however, continued very delicate, and in December, 1848, he determined to join a professional friend in a trip up the Mediterranean. But before the arrangements were completed, he was invited to go to California as physician to the New England Trading and Mining Association, then about to sail for the Golden State. He presented his credentials, found his services accepted, and on February 4, 1849, sailed from Boston in the ship *Leonore*. To relieve the monotony of sea-life, he entertained his fellow-voyagers with short lectures on various scientific subjects, and on May 12, the company reached Talcahuana, where he was cordially welcomed by the American and English consuls, and by Mr. Henry Boynton, of Bangor, Maine, who had resided there since 1843, and had erected the first flouring mill of that country on the Biobio river. After one week's delay, the ship again sailed, and without further noteworthy incident, dropped her anchor off Clark's Point, in the bay of San Francisco, on July 5, 1849. In a short time Dr. Ayer visited Benicia, then Sacramento, and finally, after careful observation, settled at Vernon, near the mouth of the Feather river, and began the practice of his profession. With characteristic energy he at once threw himself into the excitement of business and professional life that distinguished the busy scenes of that period. His vaulting ambition would not allow him to confine himself to the practice of his profession, but, seizing every opportunity presented, he soon found himself engaged in many active and profitable enterprises. He became the owner and manager of several teams employed in carrying supplies to the neighboring mines; and though the expenses were large in those days, when three hundred dollars per month were paid to the drivers, yet the profits were very large. He hired men to cut and stack hay; he became the owner of large tracts of land; he built a bakery and a blacksmith-shop; he purchased several boats and directed their regular freighting trips on the river; in one word, he stood ready to avail himself of every chance which promised remuneration. But the work to which he particularly devoted himself was the practice of his profession and the establishing of a medical hospital at Vernon. The importance of this project can scarce be estimated at the present day. At that time, however, accidents were frequent at the mines, want, and exposure, and hardships, brought on sickness, and the exhausted victim of disease too often found himself neglected and uncared for amid the exciting scenes of the mining camp. To him the medical hospital became a haven of refuge, the only port of hope and safety. The undertaking involved enormous expense, as is evinced by the fact that a gentleman, now among the wealthiest in San Francisco, served there as a nurse at eleven dollars per day; but the good done, in soothing the pillow of the dying, and in nursing back to health and strength the suffering stranger far from home and kindred, can never be fully estimated. These various benevolent and mercantile enterprises had brought a large degree of prosperity to their energetic founder, when the terrible floods came, and in an hour swept away the fruits of long activity and toil. All his accumulated substance was destroyed, and in December, 1849, while the entire valley was inundated, Dr. Ayer sat

encamped, for three weeks, in a small tent on an Indian mound, with little protection from the storm, with clothing and blankets constantly saturated, and with no companions save the mute animals who eagerly sought refuge from the flood on this little mound, which, for many miles around, alone stood above the water. About the first of January, 1850, when the waters had receded, he turned his attention to mining matters, as the surest means of repairing his shattered fortune. With several others he went to Nevada county, pitched his tent near the Sugar Loaf mountain, and at once began to prospect. His first locations were made at Gold Run, which soon became famous in the history of placer mining in California. After much heavy work, the party abandoned the place as valueless, others soon resumed the work and reaped an abundant harvest of rich gold dust. In the mean time, hearing of rich diggings on the south fork of the Yuba, he and his comrades hurried to the place, carrying on their backs their blankets, picks, shovels, flour, pork and beans, and so forth, and reached there early in February. There he engaged in digging a ditch and turning Poor Man's creek, for the purpose of mining in its bed. The venture did not prove successful; about the beginning of July, 1850, he sold his interest in the claim, and walked to Sacramento. Becoming a guest at the Union hotel in that city, he soon found that its host desired to sell the property, and in a short time Dr. Ayer became the purchaser. A few months' experience in this new enterprise convinced him that it promised no success, and he left the business with the loss of almost all the money invested in it. But during the term of his proprietorship the first case of cholera reported in the city occurred at the hotel, and as his professional skill and treatment restored the patient to health, the circumstance at once introduced him to favorable publicity. After some months he removed to Mokelumne hill, and there devoted himself to the practice of his profession. His attainments and experience made him a central figure in the community. His good offices were often exercised in preserving or restoring peace and order. On one noteworthy occasion a serious difficulty threatened to spring from the acts of a body of American miners who had driven some Frenchmen from their rich claims on French hill. A body of the old *garde noble* of France marched upon Stockton hill, ready to avenge the wrong; but through the calm and prudent intervention of Dr. Ayer the difficulty was adjusted and bloodshed averted. He next continued the practice of medicine during two years in Volcano, Amador county, and in the spring of 1854 revisited the eastern States and the home of his childhood. After an absence of five months he returned to the Pacific coast, and fully satisfied with the varying scenes and adventures of life in the interior, he determined to make his permanent home in San Francisco. He entered upon the practice of his profession, and soon ranked among the ablest and best practitioners. He has since continued his useful and successful career, though he has also found time and inclination to take an active interest in many different and leading institutions. Thus, in 1863, he was elected a member of the board of education, and was again elected in 1865; by a change in the law fixing the time for the election of the school directors he remained in office until 1868, thus devoting five years to the educational interests of the State. When the American Medical Society was founded, Dr. Ayer became one of its earliest members. He is also a member of the San Francisco Medical Benevolent Society, of the San Francisco Medical Society, and of the Medical Society of the State of California, and in the two last named associations he has held the distinguished office of President. He is also numbered among the most energetic of the Society of California Pioneers. In 1847 he joined the I. O. F. and was soon made the physician of the lodge. A few years later he

became a Master Mason, and, with warm admiration for its principles and practices, he has since remained an earnest member of the order. When the Ancient and Accepted Rite of Scottish Free Masonry was instituted, he was among the first twelve to receive its degrees, and during six years he held the office of grand minister of state and grand orator of the grand consistory of the State of California, and now ranks as first lieutenant grand commander of the grand consistory. In 1873, while the supreme council was in session at Washington, he received the honorary degree of knight commander of the court of honor with its decorations, and he now holds these as a strong evidence of the high esteem of his brethren. During the gubernatorial contest between Geo. C. Gorham and H. H. Haight he took an active part in politics, was president of a ward club, and somewhat indulged in political ambitions. Since that time, however, he has lost all such aspirations and has repeatedly refused to allow the use of his name in political contests. The literature of the Pacific coast has received several noted contributions from his pen. In addition to a volume of original poems, published in 1860, he was also a contributor to a work published in 1867, containing contributions from the poets of the Pacific coast. His life of constant activity and useful energy has brought to him its legitimate fruits. Amid the wondrous work of progress in which he has grown and of which he has been a part, he now enjoys an enviable popularity based upon his genial disposition, skillful attainments, and thorough devotion to the best interests of his fellow-men.

MILTON SLOCUMB LATHAM.

THIS eminent Californian was born in the city of Columbus, state of Ohio, on the twenty-third of May, 1827. His father, Bela Latham, was a native of Lyme, New Hampshire, and a graduate of Harvard college. He entered the profession of the law, and removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, about the year 1818. He was the first postmaster of Columbus, after it became the capital of that State; and subsequently was the highest officer of the Masonic Order of Knights Templar in Ohio. He was also a successful lawyer in those early days of American jurisprudence, and bears a reputation for talents of a high order. One of his sons, Colonel William A. Latham, fought in the Mexican war under General Taylor, serving through that conflict with credit, as a member of an Ohio regiment. Milton S. Latham was the third son in this family of three sons and one daughter. He traces his family genealogy back to Robert Latham, who married, in 1629, Susanna Winslow, a daughter of John Winslow and Mary Chilton, the latter the first female passenger by the *Mayflower* who set foot on the American shore. The generations from Robert and Susanna (Winslow) Latham are as follows: Robert Latham and Susanna Winslow; Chilton Latham and Susanna Kingman; Arthur Latham and Alice Allen; Nehemiah Latham and Lucy Harris; Arthur Latham and Mary Post; Bela Latham and Juliana H. S. Sterritt; Milton S. Latham. The latter, the subject of this sketch, commenced his education at the University of Ohio, where he remained four years, removing from thence to Jefferson college, Cannonsberg, at which place he graduated in 1845. His college mates were Hon. S. S. Cox, formerly of Ohio, now of New York;



Milton S. Latham.

Vallandigham, of Ohio; Stanton, of Ohio; Judge Sterrett, present chief justice of Pennsylvania; Rev. Mr. Allison, of Pittsburg, a celebrated divine; and General Hiram Walbridge, of New York. Mr. Latham, in 1846, went to Alabama, where he taught a private school for a season, and studied law in the office of Solomon Heydenfeldt, Esq. While there he was appointed clerk of the supreme court, which office became vacant by the death of its occupant, accepting the position with the understanding that its proceeds should go to the benefit of the family of his predecessor. He served in that capacity for almost a year. At this time he began to take an active part in politics, and in 1848 was elected secretary of the Democratic State Committee, which assembled in Montgomery, Alabama, for the nomination of electors for the presidential election. In the winter of 1848-9 he was a candidate before the legislature of Alabama, for the position of solicitor, or district attorney, of the judicial district composed of Russell, Chambers, and Tallapoosa counties; but was defeated by Mr. Johnson Hooper, author of *Simon Suggs* and *Flush Times of Alabama*, by three votes. During the session Hon. Wm. R. King, subsequently vice-president of the United States, was elected to the national Senate. This defeat was so distasteful to Mr. Latham that he thought of removing to some new field of action, and his attention was immediately drawn to the startling discoveries of the Pacific coast; and accompanied by Judge S. Heydenfeldt, in whose office he was pursuing his studies, he left Alabama in 1849, and arrived in San Francisco, April 15, 1850, in the steamer *Tennessee*, which brought also some of the most celebrated characters California has ever known. With Mr. Heydenfeldt he opened a law office, near the plaza, where three days subsequently the fire destroyed their law books, and ended the partnership. Undaunted, he found employment as a teamster at sixteen dollars per day. While engaged in that occupation he attended an indignation meeting, held on the plaza, to protest against the action of the congress of the United States refusing to admit the State of California as a member of the American Union. The meeting was presided over by Judge Morse, from New Orleans, and addressed by Colonel John B. Weller, who subsequently became governor, in a speech severely criticising Congress for its action. He was replied to in opposition by Milton S. Latham with such marked ability, that he was immediately engaged to assist as a speaker in the municipal canvass for the election of mayor of San Francisco, Governor Geary being his favored candidate. Consequently Mr. Latham abandoned his team and became a politician. The ticket which he advocated was successful. He served as clerk of the recorder's court for the succeeding six weeks, arranged the books, and prepared all the writs, or forms, for what is now known as the police court of San Francisco. As no salary was attached to this position the supervisors voted him the sum of fifteen hundred dollars as compensation, with which he bought a law library, and went to Sacramento in 1850, and there commenced the practice of the law with Mr. John Bigler as partner. In the summer of 1851 he was nominated by the Democratic party for district attorney, of the district composed of the two counties of Sacramento and El Dorado, and was elected over Mr. Wallace, present judge of Napa and Solano counties, by about two thousand majority. He held this office some six months, resigned it, and formed a law partnership with Judge A. C. Monson and J. B. Haggin. In the summer of 1852 Mr. Latham was nominated for Congress on the Democratic ticket, in connection with James A. McDougal. The State was not districted, and the election was by the people at large. Mr. Latham was successful, receiving a majority over his opponent of more than six thousand votes. In 1853 he took his seat as a member of the thirty-second Congress of the United

States, where he served for two years. He was re-nominated in 1855 but declined a re-election, and returned to the practice of the law at Sacramento. In the autumn of 1855, without any solicitation, or expectation on his part, the president of the United States appointed him collector of the port of San Francisco, which office he held until 1858, when he again returned to the practice of the law at Sacramento. The following is an extract from the letter of Hon. James Gurthrie, secretary of the treasury, to Mr. Latham:

I have the pleasure to inform you that the president has appointed you collector of the customs for the district, and inspector of the revenue for the port of San Francisco. As no intimation has been given to the president of your willingness to accept the office of collector, and the distance renders it impracticable to write for the purpose of learning your views on this subject, the president has directed me to address you for the purpose of guarding against any embarrassment or delay, which might arise in case your position or views are such as to prevent your acceptance. He has instructed me, in view of the great importance and responsibility which he attaches to the office, to express his particular wish that you will accept it and perform the duties thereof. But if, contrary to his wishes and expectations, you cannot make it convenient to do so, he asks that you will accept and perform the duties temporarily, until another appointment can be made.

These expressions, so complimentary to him, and the tender of the office, placed Mr. Latham where he could not decline it, and he accepted the position. During his administration as collector, he accomplished wonders in reforming the abuses which had crept into the office, and he retired at its termination with the eulogiums of those with whom he was brought in contact. Secretary Gurthrie's letter in 1857 was so uncommon, and expresses so exactly the voice of the merchants and people of San Francisco, at that time, that it is herewith printed:

SIR:—I have every reason to be satisfied with the manner in which you have discharged the duties of collector of the port of San Francisco, and were I to remain in charge of the treasury department, should exceedingly regret your leaving the position. The records of the department prove that you alone, of all who have filled the office, have discharged the duties correctly and promptly. The record you have made as collector, is the highest evidence of your faithfulness and capacity for the place, and the best recommendation you can have for the retention of the place, until it shall suit your own convenience to leave. This I shall cause to be represented to the incoming administration.

Upon the settlement of his accounts, the government was his debtor to the amount of eight dollars and forty cents, for which they sent him a draft that he still preserves as a memento. Retiring from the collectorship, Mr. Latham again returned to the practice of the law at Sacramento, where he remained for two years. In 1859 he was nominated by one wing of the Democratic party of California for governor, over John B. Weller, the opposing candidate in the convention. The other wing of the same party nominated Hon. John Curry. Hon. Leland Stanford was the nominee of the Republican party.

Mr. Latham was elected to the gubernatorial chair by more than twenty thousand votes over both the opposing candidates, and was inaugurated governor in January, 1860. At that time the Democratic members of the California legislature had a controversy who should fill the unexpired term of Hon. David C. Broderick, who had been killed in a duel by David Terry; and a few days after his inauguration, Governor Latham was elected to the United States Senate, taking his seat February, 1860, in the middle of that session, in which body he

served until March 4, 1863. He at once took a leading part in the debates of the Senate, his speeches ranking among the highest of that august body in eloquence and statesmanship. In January, 1861, he made his great speech in favor of the building of the Pacific railroad, upon which occasion he successfully answered all the objections, previously made, by such an array of facts that even its friends were astonished and delighted. On the first day of February, 1861, Senator Latham spoke upon the pending question of printing extra numbers of the president's message to the Senate, in which he took a firm stand against the doctrine of the secession of the States. On the twentieth of July, 1861, he spoke eloquently in defense of the Union and in favor of enforcing the laws of the United States throughout its boundaries, north or south. Again, in April, 1862, he made a forcible speech in favor of the steamship line from California to China, and on the report of the military committee. But space will not admit of elaborating upon the efforts of Mr. Latham in the interests of California and of the country at large; it is sufficient to say that his labors were untiring until the expiration of his term of office, in 1863. He then retired entirely from politics, went to Europe and traveled two years. In the spring of 1865, while in Rome, Italy, the London and San Francisco Bank, limited, was organized by eight or ten of the leading capitalists of the city of London. Mr. Latham was sent for and asked to take the position as manager and president of it in San Francisco, which offer he accepted. The bank in San Francisco commenced with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars, on the first day of July, 1865. Its business increased so rapidly that in 1867 its capital was raised to one and a half millions, and in 1869 it absorbed the bank of John Parrott & Co., and its capital was further increased to three million dollars, with a reserved fund of five hundred thousand dollars. During Mr. Latham's connection with it, the bank annually averaged eighteen per centum per annum, and some years made as high as twenty-three per centum. In 1875 Mr. Latham's health began to fail, and continued to fail until the autumn of 1877, when but little hope was entertained by his friends of his recovery. In December, 1877, he severed all connection with the bank, and went to Europe to consult the first medical talent, and see if a change of climate would restore his health. Both have proved of essential service, and he returned in December, 1878, almost entirely restored.

Between the years 1865 and 1875, while actively engaged in financial matters, it was mainly through his instrumentality that the California Pacific railroad, the Stockton and Copperopolis, Oregon and California, and Oregon Central railroads were built. At one time, the entire fleet of river and bay steamers in the state of California were registered in his name, and he was the moving spirit in controlling them for the interests of the owners. He also has built, almost entirely from his own funds, the North Pacific coast railroad from San Francisco to the Russian river, via San Rafael and Sausalito, at a cost of several millions of dollars, distance one hundred and three miles. In connection therewith he executed the prodigious undertaking of having two steamers, entirely built in the city of New York, and then taken to pieces, shipped overland across the continent, three thousand miles, and rebuilt in San Francisco. These steamers, the *San Rafael* and *Sausalito*, have the reputation of being the fleetest and most commodious steamers afloat in the bay of San Francisco. Among the many edifices remarkable for their architectural beauty, there is none in the city of San Francisco superior, if equal, to what is called the Thurlow block, erected by Mr. Latham on Kearny street, and named by him after his young son. He also had erected by the bank on California street a very fine building known as the London and San Francisco bank building, which is remarkable

also for its architectural beauty. He has also been one of the most liberal patrons of art. He has imported more statues than any other citizen of California, among which may be enumerated, Hiram Powers' life statue of California; Randolph Rogers' life statue of Nydia, or The Blind Girl of Pompeii, and his statues of the Indian Boy and Indian Girl; Rhinehart's statue of Penseroso; the statue of Psyche, by E. Aizelin; Penelope, by Cavelier; Precious Moments, by Rossetti; Columbus, as a boy, by Monte Verde; Benzoni's statues of Amor and Psyche, Flora and Zephyr, Rebecca, a veiled statue, and the Four Seasons; Epemay's statue of Hannibal and the Eagle, and a number of others. His private library in San Francisco and at Menlo Park numbers more than sixteen thousand volumes. In 1872 he purchased a beautiful estate of the heirs of William Barron, at Menlo Park, about thirty miles south of the city of San Francisco. The building which he erected thereon, and the adornment of the grounds, was the first stimulus given in the erection of those magnificent private residences which have since followed, by Mr. Colton, Mark Hopkins, Governor Stanford, Chas. Crocker, and others, which have few, if any, equals in luxury, adornment, and beauty, as private residences, in the United States.

Mr. Latham, on the first of October, 1853, married Sophie Birdsall, daughter of Dr. Lewis A. Birdsall, of San Francisco, subsequently superintendent of the United States mint of that city. Mrs. Latham died on the tenth day of September, 1867. On the twenty-third of February, 1870, Mr. Latham was united in marriage with Mary W. McMullin, of San Francisco. They have one son, born December 23, 1870. Mr. Latham, in the month of January, 1880, was tendered the presidency of the Mining Trust Company, organized in the State of New York for the purpose of promoting the general interests of mining which have assumed such large proportions. The company is organized under a charter of the State of New York, and has among its trustees some of the first bankers and capitalists of the United States, several of whom have devoted a great deal of time and money to develop mining interests in the State of Colorado, and New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, and Dakota Territories. This company has also the American Mining Stock Exchange as an adjunct. Mr. Latham accepted the position, and for the present has his home in the city of New York. Thus is briefly sketched the active life of a gentleman to whom California stands indebted in a great degree for many of her internal improvements and industrial enterprises.

IRVING MURRAY SCOTT.

IRVING M. SCOTT, son of John and Elizabeth Littig Scott, was born December 25, 1837, at Hebron Mills, Baltimore county, Maryland. He comes of an honorable lineage. His ancestors on the father's side were of the sect of Friends; on the mother's, Methodists, and in their day were highly esteemed for their industry, frugality, intellectual and moral worth. Their great longevity is significant of their abstemious habits. His great-great-grandfather, Jacob Scott, highly thought of in the church, died December 11, 1766. Abraham Scott, son of Jacob, was born 1731, and died March 29, 1804. Thomas Scott, son of Abra-

NEW FRANKFORD
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Irving M. Scott

ham, was born June 24, 1770, and died January 8, 1852. Reverend John Scott, son of Thomas, and father to Irving M., now in his eighty-second year, is hale and active, retaining seemingly unimpaired all the vigor and faculties of his early manhood. His wife, one of the most estimable of women, the willing sharer of all his toils, joys, and sorrows for over a half century, now in her eightieth year, is also in excellent health and spirits, full of good cheer, enjoying alike the society of youth and age, often indulging in the scintillations of wit, and living as if earth contained no tomb. Her father, George Littig, son of Philip, was born November 29, 1773, and died November 29, 1829. He was collector of the port of Baltimore under President John Quincy Adams. Reverend John Scott and Elizabeth Littig were married December 18, 1828. They have had eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, of whom five have passed away from life. Of the surviving children, Mrs. Elenor A. B., George L., and Harrison Scott reside in Maryland, and Irving M. Scott, Mrs. Mary Frances Orrick, and Henry T. Scott reside in California. Harrison alone remains unmarried. All are occupying honorable positions in life.

The life of Reverend John Scott has been one of unremitting labor in his profession, of great usefulness to his fellow-man, and honor to himself, his family, and his country. No page of his long life is sullied with a blur. At the solicitation of their children, he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding, December 28, 1878, at the residence of their son Irving in San Francisco. Here were well represented the wealth, intellect, and refined culture of the city and State to congratulate the honored octogenarians on their joyous anniversary. Visiting Oregon last year, Reverend Mr. Scott ministered to the different churches of his persuasion. He has just completed his tenth trip across the continent to attend the Friends' annual meeting at Baltimore, which he never fails to favor with his presence.

Irving M. Scott received his rudimentary and academic education in Baltimore at the public schools, and the Milton academy, John Emerson Lamb, principal. Having a taste for mechanics, he learned the trade of machinist, beginning June, 1854, at the manufactory of Obed Hussey, the celebrated inventor of the first American reaping machine. Having perfected himself in all the departments of wood and iron working of this establishment, and ambitious for higher attainments, he, through the kindly instrumentality of Mr. Hussey, entered, in the fall of 1857, the extensive iron works of Messrs. Murray & Hazlehurst, Federal hill, Baltimore city. By devoting his evenings to the study of drawing, at the mechanics' institute, he became a proficient draughtsman, so that his employers transferred him from the machine department to the drawing, placing him in charge of the construction of stationary and fire engines. Here was opened a larger field for the exercise of his talents and skill, which he failed not to improve, and to add thereby new lustre to his already enviable reputation. His industry knew no repose. On the performance of his arduous duties, he devoted all his leisure moments to reading and study at the library, and to the winter lectures and German classes. On the recommendation of Messrs. Murray & Hazlehurst, Mr. Scott was engaged as draughtsman in the Union iron works, San Francisco, by Colonel Peter Donahue, proprietor, and entered upon his new duties in the fall of the same year. Anxious to thoroughly inform himself in the construction of quartz machinery, which had become one of the most inviting of the mechanical branches of industry in the State, he resigned his position at the Union iron works in 1862, and took charge of the drawing department at the Miners' foundry, which afforded, at the time, superior facilities for acquiring the desired knowledge. He remained at

this establishment till 1863, when he was made superintendent of the Union iron works, Donahue, Booth & Higgins, proprietors. This firm was succeeded, in 1865, by that of H. J. Booth & Co., composed of Henry J. Booth, Geo. W. Prescott, and Irving M. Scott. Prescott, Scott & Co., consisting of Geo. W. Prescott, Irving M. Scott, and Henry T. Scott, youngest brother of Irving M., in equal copartnership, succeeded H. J. Booth & Co. in 1875, and are doing the largest business in their line on the Pacific coast. They employ about six hundred men, and do a business of two million dollars annually. Mr. Scott has been the general superintendent of these works since 1863, and to his foresight and judicious management is largely attributable the unrivaled success of the establishment. He is conceded to be one of the ablest mechanical engineers on the Pacific coast. Mr. Scott, in connection with Colonel James G. Fair and Wm. H. Patten, civil and mining engineer, has designed all the principal hoisting, pumping, milling, and refining machinery of the celebrated Comstock mines, Nevada.

Though at the head of an extensive manufacturing establishment, yet he finds time to keep thoroughly informed with respect to all the improvements, discoveries, and passing events of the day, to take an active part in city, state, and national politics, and to cultivate, what is more congenial to his tastes, literature, science, and the arts. Mr. Scott was president of the Howard literary society three terms, and of the Addisonian literary society two terms. He is president, his third term, of the Art Association; a regent of the University of California; a perpetual trustee of the Free Library of San Francisco, and president of the Mechanics' Institute, his third term; he was president of the Young Men's Republican Club three terms; was one of the committee of one hundred to protect the interests of San Francisco against the exactions of the railroad companies, and a member of the executive committee of the committee of safety during the riots of 1877 in San Francisco, to whose efforts is attributable the quelling of the lawless demonstrations without bloodshed.

In 1872, he received the Republican nomination for the State senate, and led the ticket, but the Dolly Vardens were too strong; has twice been a member of the taxpayers convention, for the purpose of nominating honest city officers, irrespective of party; and was nominated to the late constitutional convention, but the Kearny party were successful in the city.

Mr. Scott was married, October 7, 1863, to Laura, daughter of John R. Horde, of Covington, Kentucky. Mrs. Scott comes of an honorable family, and is a lady of culture and great intrinsic worth. Her amiability and refined manners endear her to all who know her. Her life is a model well worthy of the closest imitation, as that of a prudent and loving wife, affectionate mother, kind friend, and general benefactress. She gracefully presides over their elegant residence, rendering it a pattern home of domestic comforts and chastened luxuries. Here a fine collection of paintings and statuary, from the brush and chisel of the masters, determine the refined tastes of the proprietors. But the chief attractions in their elegant appointed establishment are their bright and lovely children, Alice Webb and Laurance Irving Scott. Well may the parents say, with the Roman matron, "these are my jewels."

Mr. Scott, as his record shows, possesses a very comprehensive, highly-active, and well-balanced mind. The strength and versatility of his talents have placed him at the head of his profession of designing and constructing engineer, and shown him capacitated to govern men and guide the State. He grasps with apparent ease and analyzes with masterly skill, the most difficult of subjects, determining with accuracy the quantity, quality, and value of its components. Nor are his powers of invention and combination less marked. His acquired

knowledge and his originality are most happily proportioned, from which abundant stores and unfathomed fountain he draws at will. Self-reliant, yet not tenacious of his own ideas, as such, he readily adopts the theories of others, which have been confirmed by practice or deduced as generalizations from numerous and rigorous experiments. Many an invention begun and left incomplete by others, from want of scientific and practical knowledge, has been perfected and rendered highly valuable by his inventive genius, skill, and timely aid. Conversant with the properties and relations of things, his deductions are rarely wrong from any given state of facts. Hence, in his profession of engineering, in the council chamber, and in the transactions of men, he is distinguished for his enlarged views, sound judgment, and great practicability. His grasp of intellect, quick conception, powers of rapid and close reasoning, untiring energy, force and decision of character, and wide experience, render him preëminent in executive ability. The talents of Mr. Scott seem adapted to discussion and public speaking, equally as well as to engineering. He carries, in fact, engineering into debate, carefully gauging the subject in controversy and his opponent. And to a certainty will his opponent, if his arguments are sophistical, find his own missiles stripped of their fallacy, re-shapen, and hurled back with telling effect. No intelligent man, who ever witnessed the efforts of Mr. Scott in a discussion calling out his energies, doubted his rare ability. In parliamentary usages, he is an adept, from whose decisions grounds of appeal rarely occur. His memory is very retentive and clear, holding, as a plainly printed page, every motion in its proper order, proposition, and words thereof. His conclusions are almost simultaneous with the enunciation of the premises. As a public speaker, Mr. Scott is fluent and forcible, and never fails to enchain the attention and enlist the sympathies of his audience. His oratory is characterized by conciseness, clearness, and manly vigor, impressing his hearers that the orator is master of his subject and the situation. And when aroused on any momentous occasion, he rises equal to the emergency, and his efforts, highly eloquent, are suggestive of still greater powers in reserve. Mr. Scott is remarkably happy in selecting that point of observation from which the objective point can clearly be seen. Then, the bearings taken with masterly care, he pursues the course with unerring certainty to the object sought, instructing and delighting all on the way whom he essays to pilot. He employs language to express thought, not to conceal it. His productions are suggestive of the full and mellow harvest, rather than of flowers and obscuring foliage, and would, if collected, form a valuable contribution to our literature. Instance, his opening address at the thirteenth exhibition of the Mechanics' Institute, from which the following is an extract:

"The nation's interests will be safe with the mechanics, who have been taught to take the crude materials and shape them into a harmonious whole, taught to construct, taught to build up, taught to accomplish; trained to direct their energies in one direction for a common purpose. For they will take this discipline with them into the council chambers, and prove that the strength of the republic rests with the producers."

Speech, like life, with him is matter of fact, beautiful according to its intent and accomplishment of good. But deeds rather than words realize his conceptions of true eloquence. His manly and triumphant resistance, at great personal sacrifice, to the serious strike of a large body of mechanics, in 1869, against the inalienable rights of boys to learn trades, so as to fit them for usefulness, except at the dictum of the strikers, endeared him to the boys themselves,

the public, and brought out the high and well merited encomiums of the press throughout the city and State. The test case was with respect to the boy Moore, an apprentice whose discharge the strikers demanded on the ground that an increase in the number of mechanics would overstock the market with labor and thereby lower the price of wages. The unjust and arrogant demand Mr. Scott regarded a tyrannical thrust at the most cherished and sacred rights of an American citizen, and most nobly did he rise to the defense of the boy and of liberty. His ultimatum on the proposition unmistakably breathes the spirit of Old Hickory himself, viz: "They demand his discharge, or strike; ask nothing else, but demand his discharge under penalty of a strike. They did strike; are now on a strike. As far as we are concerned may remain on a strike forever. We do not intend to discharge the boy." And the boy was not discharged. Mr. Scott takes a deep interest in the welfare of the Boys' and Girls' Aid Society, of which he was one of the founders, for a long time trustee, and at present is a liberal supporter. This society has about four hundred members, and is in a prosperous condition. Each member, perchance but a short time since a little waif, can now say with joy: "I have a home, I have a bank account which I shall ever keep good." "Take," say the deeds of Mr. Scott, "the crude materials and shape them into a harmonious whole; build up. Take the living waifs, care for and educate them by precept and example, as you educate your own children, so that they shall enter into the grand structure of society without spot or blemish, not improbable as the chief corner stone or the most beautiful ornaments."

His career in all the relations of life is marked by sterling integrity and punctilious honor. Socially he is genial and companionable, so that one feels at home in his presence. He highly enjoys the sallies of wit, and in the circles of mirth happily contributes his quota. Possessed of a warm heart, open hand, and crystal brain, he is alike the nucleus of the most humble and the highest circles of society. As directive agency inherent in nature gives form, symmetry, and strength to crystal plant and system, so do his rare endowments of combining and harmonizing apply in arranging with fitness of proportions the various elements involved in mechanism, society, and body politic. Positive in opinion, loyal to his convictions, and firm of purpose, yet he governs men as by the subtle force of magnetism, through their own election, by appealing to their reason, their manhood, and sense of right, thus leading them, not compelling them by opposing forces. Mr. Scott has frequently and prominently been spoken of in connection with the governorship of the State of California, for which he is so eminently qualified, but his very extensive business and other numerous duties forbid his acceptance of the high honor. During the struggle between the government of the United States and the Southern Confederacy, Mr. Scott, not that he loved the South less, but the Union more, devoted his every energy to the maintenance of the integrity of the glorious inheritance from his fathers, resolving that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth. As a man of talent, education, refinement, and intrinsic worth Mr. Scott occupies a central position among the most distinguished men of the State. In common phrase, he is a self-made man. Beginning on the bed-rock, he has on that firm foundation, by his rare genius and uncommon industry, reared a monument more durable than brass. And yet, his intellectual resources, executive ability, and accomplishments are not fully appreciated. But the future for him is fraught with promise of far greater eminence and usefulness.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY



John M. Stewart

WILLIAM MORRIS STEWART.

THE great difficulty in doing even partial justice in a brief sketch to so important a subject as is the biography of Wm. M. Stewart must be apparent to all. His life has been so crowded with incidents and events of national importance that the limits of the present article will allow only a brief reference to a few of the acts of his varied and active career. William Morris Stewart, in every sense a representative American, comes of a stock remarkable for longevity and constant activity. His great-grandparents emigrated from Scotland and settled in Massachusetts long before the revolutionary period of our history. His grandfather, Edward Stewart, had settled in Vermont, and at the outbreak of the revolution entered the army, passed through the dangers of many a conflict, and was killed during a hurricane by the falling of a barn-door. The parents of Wm. M. Stewart were Frederic Augustus Stewart and Miranda Morris. They had settled in the State of New York, where they were well known and prosperous farmers. The venerable old man is still living at the age of ninety-eight years, while the faithful matron who walked at his side through life was laid to rest in 1875. The subject of this sketch was born at the old homestead in Wayne county, New York, on August 9, 1827. At the age of six his parents removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, and the early education of the boy was limited by the meager facilities afforded at that early date in that remote locality. When about thirteen years old the youth left home, and eagerly aspiring to a more complete education than had yet been afforded him, he sought employment upon various farms until the proceeds of his labor enabled him to enter Farmington academy, in Trumbull county, Ohio, where he spent some three years in diligent and successful study. Leaving the academy he revisited the old home in Wayne county, New York, and for several years was engaged as a teacher in that district, attaining special success in instruction of mathematics. The means thus acquired were carefully husbanded until he believed them sufficient to realize the object of his long ambition, and in 1848 he entered Yale college, where he pursued a successful course until the news from the Far West fired his heart and caused him to join the great throng hastening to the new land of promise. He arrived in San Francisco, *via* Panama, on April 7, 1850, and at once proceeded to the place now known as Nevada city. He brought his characteristic energy to his new work, and was rewarded by success. His first labors were in the Coyote diggings of Buckeye hill, Nevada county, but, while prospecting in the fall of 1850, he discovered the celebrated Eureka diggings, and to insure their better development he built the Grizzly ditch, which is still in use. These early mining ventures having enabled him to accumulate some eight thousand dollars, he determined to abandon the ruder scenes of the mining camp, and follow the course in life for which his inclination and his ability better fitted him. He had already snatched time enough from his hours of hard work to make himself familiar with the treatises of Blackstone and Kent, and early in 1852 he returned to Nevada city and entered the office of J. R. McConnell for the thorough and systematic study of the law. So great was his application that he was admitted to practice in the fall of the same year, and almost at the same time was

appointed district attorney. He fulfilled the duties of this office so well that, in the following year, he was elected to the office by an almost unanimous vote, and in 1853 he entered a partnership with Miles Searls, recently state senator from Nevada county. J. R. McConnell, the attorney-general, was compelled to absent himself during some six months of that year, and the promising young lawyer was appointed to fill the vacancy and became attorney-general. He then took up his residence in San Francisco, and in 1854 he formed a partnership with Henry S. Foote, ex-governor of Mississippi, and Lewis Aldrich. He continued the successful practice of law in San Francisco for some time, but his heart seemed to yearn for the scenes of his early successes, and he returned to Nevada city, where he established himself as a partner of his former instructor, J. R. McConnell. In 1856 the new discoveries near Downieville, Sierra county, had attracted thousands to that locality, and Mr. Stewart believed that a field for large and lucrative practice there lay open to him; he there entered a partnership with Judge Peter Vanclief, his present associate, and when this was terminated by the latter gentleman's appointment to the judicial bench, Mr. Stewart associated himself with H. I. Thornton, at present of the law firm of Garber & Thornton. It is almost needless to say that Mr. Stewart's natural ability and close application to his profession enabled him to establish an immense and lucrative practice. He had given much attention to laws concerning mining, relating to ditch and water rights, and so forth, and his thorough mastery of these subjects gave him a commanding position in a place where such knowledge was most frequently brought into active use. Then came the great excitement of the Comstock discoveries at Virginia city, Nevada, and in April, 1860, Mr. Stewart settled there and entered into partnership with a promising young lawyer, Henry Meredith. This association was broken within one week by the death of Mr. Meredith, who was killed near Pyramid lake while defending the young city from an attack by the Piute Indians. In Virginia city Mr. Stewart found scope for his skill and already large experience, and he at once entered upon a practice which assumed splendid proportions. The uniform success which his brilliant capacities commanded in litigation brought more clients than could well be attended. The circumstances of the time and place rendered legal advice and aid a necessity of daily occurrence, and the sound judgment, rhetorical ability, and logical argumentative powers of Wm. M. Stewart caused him to be retained in almost every important case. Not to particularize even the most noted cases, it is interesting to mention that to his efforts and legal abilities did the earlier discoverers of the Comstock owe their power to retain their property. The developed and prospective value of the claims brought the baser elements of human nature into bold relief, and numerous unjust contestants sought to wrest their titles from those who had first made locations. Mr. Stewart was retained in the interest of the old claimants, and first establishing the bold theory that the Comstock was only one lead, he asserted and successfully established the proprietary rights of the first locators. The great interests involved and the legal intricacies of the cases rendered this litigation the means of developing the greatest depth of judgment and highest legal acumen, and no lawyer made for himself a more brilliant record than did Wm. M. Stewart. The profits of his profession were enormous and proportionate to the interests involved, and in a very few years Mr. Stewart found himself possessed of a competency such as rarely crowns even a life-time of forensic labors.

In 1861 Nevada territory was organized, and Mr. Stewart served as a member of the council; his legal successes made him its guiding genius, and he was largely instrumental in

framing the first laws of the new territory, and aided in all the struggles of its organization. In 1863 an effort was made to organize a state government for Nevada, and Mr. Stewart was an active member of the constitutional convention called to present the matter to Congress. Though the first effort failed, Congress soon passed an enabling act by which Nevada might become a State, and the new convention which then met adopted almost bodily the old constitution which Mr. Stewart had been chiefly instrumental in framing. To him, more than to any other individual, does Nevada owe those provisions of her constitution which have made her one of the most prosperous States in the Union, and the young State showed her just appreciation when, in October, 1864, she elected him to represent her in the Senate of the United States as her first Senator. James W. Nye was elected to the Senate at the same time. The two new Senators proceeded to Washington together, and drew lots for their respective places; Mr. Stewart drew the long term, which gave him the remaining part of the last session of the thirty-eighth Congress, and at once took his seat in the Senate of the United States. So great was the eclat surrounding his senatorial career that, in recognition of his distinguished services, he received the enthusiastic nomination of his fellow-citizens for reelection to the Senate, and in the winter of 1868 he was reelected, and continued his labors in the United States Senate from 1869 to 1875. His course in the Senate has become a matter of historical interest and received the unqualified approval of the Republican party throughout the land. His strong individuality, his legal knowledge, his powers of argument and debate, his earnest convictions of right, and his firm determination and unflinching perseverance, marked him at once as a man of prominence. He entered the Senate at a time when sound statesmanship and critical judgment were eminently necessary to the leaders of the nation. The sad inheritances of the civil war still remained unadjusted, and the wounds of that conflict still rankled. A thousand questions of conflicting interests still stood open, and there was need of the highest legislative ability, as well as of the nicest and most just discernment of right and wrong, in order that the nation might be safely led through that critical period of her history. But the native talent and the varied experience of Wm. M. Stewart eminently fitted him for the great emergencies of the time, and his life in the Senate was one of unequalled activity. It is a necessity of his temperament that he take an active part in all that interests him, and he devoted his entire time and full energy to the requirements of his position. The volumes of the Congressional Globe attest his unceasing activity, and probably no Senator during that period has left a larger personal impress upon the proceedings and the legislation of Congress. His was not the passive interest which contented itself with the casting of a vote, but rather that active enthusiasm by which he entered fully into the merits of every question, and became either its firm champion or its determined opponent, according as his sense of duty prompted. The experience he had gained as a mining lawyer on the Pacific coast made him especially fit to treat those questions in which the rights of miners and mine-owners were so constantly involved, and he, as much as any other, was instrumental in establishing a system and gaining recognition of our mining laws. His position was a trying one; he was compelled to face and break down a most powerful opposition, which either advocated non-action on the part of the general government in the question of the rights and possessory titles of miners, or, under the active leadership of G. W. Julian, then chairman of the committee on public lands, desired the government to sell the mines at public auction in legal subdivisions, and enforce its position with armed force, if necessary. Not only did Mr. Stewart use his great influence and talent in

the Senate to defeat these measures, but, in 1866, he appeared before the supreme court of the United States; there he fully explained the condition of things at the mines, and called on the supreme court to recognize the laws and regulations of the miners now in force. In a letter which Mr. Stewart addressed to Senator Ramsey, of Minnesota, during that argument, he so fully and logically argued the case, that Chief Justice Chase ordered the full letter to be appended to the favorable opinion finally rendered by the supreme court. Before his determined and unanswerable arguments all opposition faded away, and the Senate passed the act of July 26, 1866, recognizing the rights and possessory titles of the mines as based on discovery. The proceedings had so established him in the confidence of the senate that that body trusted implicitly to his knowledge and experience in all subsequent legislation concerning mining interests; and when, with the aid of Mr. Sargent, then in the house of representatives, he secured the subsequent passage of the act of 1872, still in force, the mining interest found in Mr. Stewart a constant, watchful, and able champion. To his efforts does Nevada owe the enactments by which her land grants were turned over to the State for her school-fund, a measure by which the cause of popular education was fixed on a firm financial basis in the Silver State.

Before the civil war, Mr. Stewart had been a member of the Democratic party. But when the preservation of the Union seemed to become a leading question, he entered the Republican ranks, and has ever since remained adherent to the principles of that party. The strong political convictions which he carried into the Senate caused him to take an active interest in all the legislation involving the least tenets of his political creed. He was a constant and leading member of the judiciary committee of the Senate, as well as of the committees on public lands, on mines and mining, on railroads, and so forth. As a member of the first named committee he had charge of many of the reconstruction bills introduced in the Senate, and he deserves the distinguished honor of having drafted and reported the celebrated fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States. The entire course of Wm. M. Stewart in the Senate was singularly pacific. Though strong in his convictions, and firm in their defense, his evident sincerity and uniform courtesy commanded the respect of his colleagues, and saved him from any scenes of personal altercation. Yet one incident during his senatorial career proved how unwise it was to arouse the slumbering lion, and his severe verbal castigation of Chas. Sumner, of Massachusetts, showed him a formidable repellant of any indignity. While a member of the judiciary committee, in 1870, Mr. Stewart had favorably reported a bill for admitting the State of Virginia to representation on her compliance with certain conditions, which that State accepted. Mr. Sumner objected to this course and attacked Mr. Stewart in the Senate, accusing him of a want of fidelity to the cause. This aroused all the indignation of Mr. Stewart's breast, and at the first opportunity he so vindicated himself from the unjust aspersion, and so exposed the faltering and hesitating course of the Senator from Massachusetts, that he startled the Senate by his display of withering criticism. The friends of the Senator from Massachusetts had claimed for him the authorship of the first bill introduced for conferring suffrage on the negro race; but Mr. Stewart tore away this veil and showed that said authorship was due to Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, and that Mr. Sumner had not even taken the active interest in the passage of the fifteenth amendment which its importance demanded. The records of the Congressional Globe during January, 1870, give the full details of the incidents to which only brief reference can here be made. For twenty-nine years, in the midst of all his professional

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



S. Clinton Hastings

engagements, Mr. Stewart has always held large mining interests. His duties in the Senate often involved large sacrifices of his private interests which, especially before the completion of the railroad in 1869, could not receive the necessary care and personal supervision to always insure success. But he cheerfully sacrificed many interests to the duties of his senatorial position.

On May 30, 1855, Mr. Stewart married Miss Annie F., daughter of ex-Governor Henry S. Foote. He has three daughters; the first is the wife of R. C. Hooker, formerly lieutenant in the United States navy; the second daughter is the wife of A. W. Fox, while the youngest daughter still sheds the sunshine of her happy childhood in the home-circle. The active duties of a busy life have taught Wm. M. Stewart to appreciate more and more fully the peace and happiness of his domestic circle. His active struggles with the world have brought him into contact with every phase of human nature; but whether in the control of the often lawless elements of the mining camp, or in the dignified debates of legislative halls, or in the retirement of social intercourse and of the domestic circle, he is born to command men and attach them to him as devoted friends. He seems to have inherited the longevity of his ancestry, and his magnificent muscular frame and full physical health promise many years of unimpaired activity. His thinned locks and beard of patriarchal whiteness invite respect; his massive, well poised head denotes his irrepressible will-power and mature talent, while his beaming eye and unassuming kindness speak the cordial gentleman and warm-hearted friend. He has attained success by constant struggle and by that invincible determination which would not be kept down. Activity is a real necessity of his existence, and is as strongly marked in his character to-day as it was at any period of his life. The Pacific coast, with its great and increasing mining interests, owes him an eternal debt of gratitude, for the acts of no other man, possibly, have left so deep and beneficial an impress on these interests as have those of Wm. M. Stewart.

SERRANUS CLINTON HASTINGS.

THE name of Hastings is full of historical interest. Upon the roll of Battle Abbey appears one J. de Hastings; and in the list of the victors who survived that famous battle of Hastings, which decided the fate of England, the same name is found. It may be traced, indeed, to times yet more remote; for a commander called Hastings led the Danish forces into England during the period of the heptarchy; and it takes no more than the ordinary amount of assurance common to all heralds to assure that J. de Hastings was his descendant, and that Serranus Clinton is his. The history of the family in this country demands no abstruse research. Thomas, the first of the name in America, came over in the ship *Elizabeth* as early as 1634, and was made a freeman of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635. His first wife died in 1651, without issue. By his second wife, Margaret Cheney, he had eight children. His son Thomas, junior, removed to Hatfield, where he resided for thirty-five years, devoting himself to the practice of medicine at Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, and Deerfield, over which towns he reigned for that long period without a single medical competitor. His death occurred in the year 1712.

Another Thomas, the son of the last mentioned, followed, in turn, the same profession, and dying left behind him no fewer than fourteen children. Some of the children of the first named Thomas remained in Massachusetts, others of the family removed to Rhode Island. This migration occurred about the end of the seventeenth or the beginning of the eighteenth century; and from the Rhode Island branch descended Serranus Clinton, the subject of the present sketch. His father, Robert Collins Hastings, though bred a mechanic, was evidently not destined by nature for that sphere of life. "The history of a man's childhood," says Carlyle, "is the description of his parents' environment." There seems to be some truth in the remark; but however this may be, it is unquestionably a fact that some men are conquered by their environment, whilst others conquer it. Robert C. Hastings belonged to the latter class. To his political and military record his descendants can point with pride. In the political struggles immediately preceding the war of 1812, he made himself conspicuous as a warm friend and ally of the great De Witt Clinton, and during that war Captain Hastings, as he had then become, commanded a company of soldiers stationed at Sackett's Harbor, where his resolution and vigor in action, combined with his firmness and impartiality in command, won him the profound respect of all. The name of De Witt Clinton has been mentioned, and it may be here observed that to Robert C. Hastings, as to many others, Clinton, with his lofty, comprehensive mind and generous soul, was the ideal man. After Clinton, accordingly, Hastings named his son. Serranus Clinton Hastings was born at Willma, in Jefferson county, New York, on the twenty-second of November, 1814. His education began early in life, so that he was for no less than six years a student at Gouverneur academy. At twenty he took charge of the Norwich academy, Chenango county, New York, as its principal, a position which he held for one year. At the expiration of this term, during which, it may be remarked, he had made several improvements in the conduct of the academy, he deserted the educational field and began the study of law. Charles Thorpe, of Norwich, was his first instructor, but he completed his legal studies under Daniel S. Majors, of Lawrenceburg, Indiana. Before entering, however, upon his professional work he occupied for a time, apparently by way of divertisement, the editorial chair of the *Indiana Signal*, a journal of considerable influence, and which gave a spirited and effective advocacy to the presidential claims of Martin Van Buren. This was in 1836. In December of the same year Mr. Hastings once more moved westward. On reaching Terre Haute, Indiana, he presented himself to Judge Porter, of the circuit court, and stood the test of a severe legal examination by that able jurist. The following year, 1837, he took up his residence in Iowa, where he had determined to commence practice. Having been examined by Judge Irwin, and admitted to the bar of that territory, he established himself on the western bank of the Mississippi, where now stands the flourishing city of Muscatine. In 1838 he was elected a member of the territorial legislature, and for the next eight years continued to lead a public life, as a member either of the house of representatives or of the council. Whilst in the latter body he sat upon several occasions as its president, rendering all the time valuable service to his constituents. The border difficulties between Iowa and Missouri involved some important civil questions, in the discussion of which he took an active part; and it is not too much to say that his sagacity, firmness, and decision assisted materially in their settlement. Mr. Hastings had now become extensively known and held so warm a place in the hearts of the people that when Iowa was admitted into the Union,

December 28, 1846, he was elected to represent her in the congress of the United States. At this time he was but thirty-two years of age, and, with one exception, was the youngest member of that body. This was the memorable twenty-ninth congress, which blazoned upon its roll the names of such men as John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Abraham Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, and others honored in our nation's history.

In January, 1848, Serranus Clinton Hastings was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of Iowa, which position he held for a year, resigning it only for the purpose of making his home in California. Reaching this State in the spring of 1849, he settled at Sacramento, and shortly after his arrival was unanimously chosen by the State legislature as chief justice of the supreme court, in which post he served his full term of two years. In 1852 he was elected to the attorney-generalship of the State, receiving the highest vote, with a single exception, cast for any candidate upon the ticket. Feeling the high compliment thereby implied, Judge Hastings accepted the office; but after completing his two years' term he retired into private life, and has not since been a candidate for any office. Throughout his public career the fame of Judge Hastings has been unswerving, and his honor uncorrupted. He has shown, practically, that a man need not be greedy and avaricious in order to prosper. Despite all the labors and anxieties incidental to public office, he managed his private affairs with unceasing wisdom and consummate skill, and as a result, amassed a handsome fortune. This he is now devoting to the good of his fellow-citizens. Too many of our rich men are parasitic, so to speak, in disposition and tendency. They are apt to regard the commonwealth in which they live and move as a body extraneous to themselves, and from which they are to draw vital sustenance; but it never occurs to them that they ought to give back anything in return. They need to be reminded of the fact so well emphasized by the poet: "That man may last, but never lives, who all receives but nothing gives; whom none can bless, whom none can thank; creation's blot, creation's blank." Not thus is it with Serranus Clinton Hastings. He is not content thus to coil himself up in his own prosperity. His heart is not cold enough, nor his mind narrow enough for such a life. He identifies his own interests with those of the State, and therefore he gives. But he does more than this. He has the wisdom and common sense to give during his life-time, and to supervise the distribution of his own gifts. This is practical philanthropy, or rather, to call it by a higher, a truer, and a holier name, practical charity. Those who leave their fortunes behind them, for others to disburse, imperil the most generous intentions. A man who has had the wit and wisdom to accumulate a fortune, must surely be the best administrator of that fortune. So, evidently, thinks Judge Hastings. And, in consonance with these views, he has already devoted no less a sum than one hundred thousand dollars to the foundation of a law college in connection with the university of California, to be designated and known as the Hastings College of Law. At the moment at which we write this college is in successful-operation, with a competent faculty at its head, and a large number of students attending its lectures. It is the pride of every Californian, and should be a source of profound satisfaction to its wise and beneficent founder.

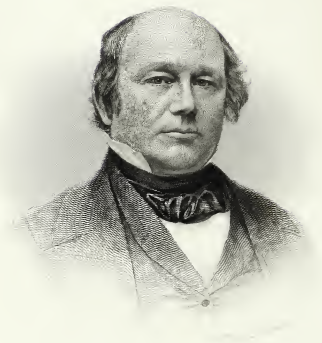
There are so many interesting incidents in the career of Judge Hastings, that a volume might easily be filled with them. We have room but for one or two. During the last decade he has devoted much of his time to foreign travel; and has also taken an active part in the proceedings of the Academy of Science, of which he is a life member. With the assistance of

some of his personal friends, he has brought out the first volume of a work entitled *The Botany of California*; the second volume of which he has now in the press, under the direction of Professor John D. Whitney and Dr. Asa Gray. At one period of his life he took much interest in the affairs of Texas. Two of his nearest relatives, his brother and brother-in-law, perished in the Texan wars, and now adorn with their historic names the list of Texan veterans. His emigration from Iowa has already been briefly mentioned, perhaps too briefly; for the journey thence to California, across the plains and over the Rocky and Sierra Nevada mountains, in company with more than three thousand Iowan citizens, must have been full of exciting and even romantic adventures. He is president to-day of the Society of California Pioneers; but he was also one of the pioneers of Iowa. He has thus assisted in the formation of two important States.

With one more episode in the judge's life, connecting him for a time with the celebrated William H. Seward, we must conclude. While Governor Seward was on his first visit to San Francisco, whence he was to depart in the steamer *Active*, on his exploring tour to our then recently acquired territory of Alaska, he invited Judge Hastings to accompany him. This he did at the suggestion of Miss Charlotte Cushman, who, full of apprehension on her benefactor's account, thought he might find it advantageous to have as his associate a gentleman so experienced in frontier life, and so familiar with the habits of the western Indians as Judge Hastings. The judge accepted the invitation with pleasure, and they started on their forty days voyage, going more than two hundred miles north of Sitka, and visiting many Indian tribes together. The friendship which gradually grew up between the two travelers during their expedition is the more remarkable because they did not agree either in politics or in religion. Both, however, were enthusiasts in the domain of ethnology, on which ground there was room enough for a warm sympathy between them; and this sympathy, between two such men, was sure to ripen into the friendship of which we have spoken. With regard to Mr. Seward's ethnological studies, the reader may remember that they had already won him the title of the Sage of Auburn; and Judge Hastings' devotion to the same subject was probably quite as great. On the second visit of William H. Seward to San Francisco, he and his suite were the guests of Judge Hastings, for over two weeks, at the mansion of the latter on Taylor street; and an arrangement was then made between them for a joint exploration, in the course of the following spring, of the Norwegian and Swedish coasts. They had, as might be expected, a practical object in view; and this was to compare the features of the Norwegian coast with those of the Alaskan archipelago, which they had already visited in company. From this plan, had they been permitted to carry it out, and had Seward lived, to give this country the benefit of the knowledge they would have acquired—much good might have resulted; but, alas! while Mr. Hastings was waiting at New York, in readiness for the proposed expedition, the melancholy news reached him of his friend's death.

We have finished our episode, and with it our sketch of the judge's life. We will only say, in conclusion, that there lives no Californian more respected by his fellow-citizens than Serranus Clinton Hastings; and that a numerous family of children, of whom he is the only surviving parent, take a natural pride in the high character and noble public benefactions of their father.

350 FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



L. M. Mason, Dray

FREDERICK WILLIAM MACONDRAY.

THERE are lives that can never be written. Like some flowers, which exhale a fragrance that defies analysis, they baffle description. The character and services of the Californian whose name graces this page can never be adequately depicted in words. His life itself was its own best interpretation. His works do follow him.

Frederick William Macondray was born in Raynham, Massachusetts, in the year 1803. Through both his parents he was of Scottish blood. His mother's maiden name was Martha Liscom, and her grandfather was a paymaster in the British army. While Frederick was yet an infant his father died, leaving two children to the mother's care and love, who, without resources, was compelled to meet the stern realities of life. At a very early age Frederick showed a decided tendency to a sea-faring life, and before he was ten years old, in the year 1812, during the war, under the fatherly care of Captain William Austin, a splendid specimen of the New England sailor, he braved the dangers of the deep. Captain Austin was very fond of the lad, and quickly discerned the sterling qualities that were in him. He gave him a warm place near his heart, instructed him faithfully in all the details of a seafaring life, and intrusted him with positions of responsibility. His wise and unremitting care was well rewarded in the early development of unexpected excellencies on the part of his *protégé* and ward. The captain possessed the royal grace of patient continuance in well-doing, and for ten years young Frederick Macondray was being wielded and moulded for a noble life. What a debt of gratitude does the world owe to sturdy men like Captain Austin, who, by their keen discernment, shape the destinies of the young and inexperienced committed to their charge. Had the guardian over that young life been hard, exacting, and unprincipled, how vastly different might have been the career of him whose life proved a benediction to mankind.

In 1821 Captain Austin's vessel, *Panther*, brought a cargo of wheat from Chile into the harbor of Monterey. This was young Macondray's first introduction to California. He was delighted with everything he saw, and with all that he could learn of the country. Ever thereafter, until he found in it a home, his thoughts and desires turned toward the Pacific slope with irrepressible longing. Not long after this visit the young man was assigned to the charge of a vessel, and received the title by which he was known for about forty years, Captain Macondray. He was not yet twenty-one when he assumed the charge of a brig with a mutinous crew, and this, for a young officer as his first trust, was a responsibility well calculated to test the mettle that was in him. Other experienced shipmasters had refused to take charge of the riotous crew, but the plucky young sailor, when applied to, without hesitation accepted the dangerous position. The sequel showed him to be a man organized to lead and to control men. He had learned to govern himself, and with the white armor of self-conquest, a soul attuned to goodness, and a noble firmness that knew every attitude of generosity, he soon found himself not only master of the situation, but the honored king among his men. From that time forward he was always noted for his success in managing a rebellious crew, and his services were often called into requisition for that purpose. Just after he had attained

his majority, Captain Macondray was called to the command of a vessel which plied between South America and China. He had been absent from Boston, the home of his beloved mother, for several years. During all the long interval which had elapsed since he first went forth from the maternal roof-tree, he had kept fresh and warm the affection which he cherished for that mother. Her existence had ever been to the young mariner a bright star shining in the constellation of his ideal, whose soft radiance lighted up the darkness of his life; her heart was the shrine at which he continually worshiped; her needs were his chiefest care, and his constant and ample provision for them attested his unremitting love. Mrs. Macondray was one of the early Boston Unitarians, and she had reared her son in the principles of that faith, as interpreted by Channing and Buckminster. An incident which occurred about this time is noteworthy as illustrating the remarkable sympathy existing between Captain Macondray and his mother. He was off the coast of South America, and had a dream in which, either by vision or impression, the death of his mother was revealed to him, and so realistic was it, that he regarded it as a certainty, and insisted upon a release from service that he might at once return to Boston. This he did, and found that at the time indicated in his dream his mother had passed from earth.

On the twenty-second of September, 1831, Captain Macondray was married in Taunton, Massachusetts, to Miss Lavinia Smith, daughter of Jesse Smith, of that place. Soon after his marriage he set sail, with his new bride, for China, where he was placed in command of a receiving store-ship. Here he lived for eight years. Children were born to him, and his home was the abiding place of hospitality and good-fellowship, both for resident foreigners and strangers who made occasional visits to the port. Important trusts were committed to his hands. Sound, practical wisdom and incorruptible integrity enabled him to make wise returns for all such responsibilities. His name was the synonym for honor and probity. The health of his family demanded a change, and he returned to Boston in 1839; and soon thereafter he purchased and adorned a lovely rural home in Dorchester, a suburb of the city. Here, for five years, he lived in the quiet tranquillity of home-life, amid the trees, and flowers, and orchards which his refined and poetic nature delighted in cultivating. He was known as a practical horticulturist, and for years the exhibition of his fruit and flowers, at the Massachusetts horticultural society, were highly honorable to him, his taste and skill placing him among the foremost in that department of industry. At the close of the year 1844 Captain Macondray suffered severely from an acute attack of asthma. For relief he again sought the sea. The following year, by invitation, he took passage in the first propeller that ever crossed the Atlantic. He assisted in exhibiting that noble ship, and showing the British public what the superb genius of Ericsson had produced; and it should be remembered that only a few years before that same British public, through the chief constructor of their navy, had declared that it would be absolutely impossible to steer any vessel with power so applied. That merchant propeller proved that the naval constructor of England was not infallible in his opinions. During the ensuing year Captain Macondray took that same propeller, the *Massachusetts*, down to Washington and exhibited her on the Potomac. The government appreciated her value and purchased her for national use in the war with Mexico. In 1847, when the cry of distress from famine-smitten Ireland reached the Atlantic shores of our own continent, Captain Macondray was one of the first to respond to the call. He not only gave time, money, and sympathy, but he gave himself. He volunteered and went as first officer of the *Jamestown*,

laden with supplies for the sufferers. Although in feeble health, and surrounded by all the comforts of a happy home, he counted it a privilege to go on that mission of mercy. The passage was rough and tempestuous, but he heeded not the hardships of the voyage. As has been eloquently asked: "Who that knew him doubts that his full-hearted sympathy was added, to make more precious the results of that blessed mission of mercy and love?" In 1848, being again assailed by his old enemy, Captain Macondray visited Paris. The ocean air, or other influences, rarely failed to prove remedial; but a return home invariably invited a return of the malady. The following year, 1849, brought the tidings of the gold excitement in California. This revived delightful memories and awakened a strong desire in him to return to the scene of his early adventures. Desire speedily crystallized into determination, and that same year found him a pioneer in San Francisco. The climatic influences of the coast proved beneficial to him, and he at once entered actively into business pursuits. He founded the house of Macondray & Co., of which a leading newspaper, at the time of his death, thus speaks: "He (Captain Macondray) gave it financial credit by his capital, public confidence by his character, and success by his coolness, prudence, and discretion. Daring to trust his own judgment, yet restraining it ever by the wise suggestions of his large experience, he gradually built up a business that has escaped the vicissitudes of California mercantile life, and that yet remains to prove, by its continued importance and success, that even here right principles in business, firmly carried out by the right men, will command their own results." Another paper said of the firm: "The mercantile house of Macondray & Co. was among the first established here. The extensive warehouses of the firm escaped the devastating fires of the early days; and sound judgment, ample capital, and unlimited credit, with an unimpeachable name, have carried the house safely and triumphantly through all the vicissitudes to which Californians were subject."

But it is not chiefly as a business man that Captain Macondray is now remembered. His genial nature, his social virtues, his Christian integrity, his noble, generous, manly heart, these are cherished in grateful memory. His honored pastor, Reverend Thomas Starr King, in a discourse to his memory, said: "What man in the community has been associated more steadily and honorably with all the channels in which private bounty befriends public good? For years his name has been familiar in heaven as the patron of schools, colleges, asylums, libraries, churches of various names, and associations for generous purposes, such as at the east are supported by endowment, but which, in this new State, have been obliged to depend on the annual, untiring charity of private hearts. And perhaps the name of no man in this community has, during that time, been intertwined more frequently and tenderly with the private prayers of gratitude that have risen to heaven from the hearts of the needy. His public gifts could not be hidden; but there was another stream of bounty from his right hand, of which the left hand knew not."

Seven years of unshadowed health followed Captain Macondray's arrival in San Francisco. In 1856 his old enemy, the asthma, again attacked him, and this time it was with unmistakable severity. For relief and recuperation he sought the benign influences of his lovely country home, Brookside, in San Mateo, one of the finest estates in California, where he had indulged his taste and skill in horticulture, until he had made it an Eden of loveliness. But no permanent relief came, and in 1859 he parted with his luxurious rural home, and resigned himself to the slowly advancing maladies that were attacking the very citadel of life. Three years of

patient, heroic suffering, in which all the graces of his inner life disclosed themselves, and Captain Macondray passed from earth to his larger life on high. His powerful constitution stoutly resisted the assaults made upon it by disease, and the battle was a fierce one. But under the pressure of almost continual agony for years he expressed only patience, gentleness, sweetness, and trust. Captain Macondray held many offices of public trust in the gift of the people of San Francisco. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen. He was also at one time president of the Chamber of Commerce. He was largely connected with the public charities of the city, and was a trustee of the San Francisco Protestant Orphan Asylum and the Ladies' Protection and Relief Society. At his death resolutions of respect and condolence were passed by the Pioneers, the Board of Supervisors, the Chamber of Commerce, and other public bodies, and a universal feeling of bereavement was everywhere manifest. The following tribute from a representative journal expresses the prevailing estimate placed upon Captain Macondray's character and career. It is a fitting close to a brief and inadequate biographical sketch: "Such a life as Captain Macondray's should be written and distributed broadcast throughout the State. Its influence for good would be inestimable; and in no one particular would it be more peculiarly valuable than in the evidence it would afford that a man may be a great, wealthy, successful merchant, grasping the commerce of the world with his intellect and reaching it by his adventures, and at the same time be humble and unostentatious in his personal character, a good neighbor, a kind friend, a true patriot, a consistent Christian, and an honest man. * * * * * Sorrowing friends weep for him, yet in their deepest grief they cannot forget that his priceless character, richest legacy that man can leave behind him, yet lives. That can never die."

EDWARD TOMPKINS.

THERE are such elements of hope and fear in the busy life of California, the experiments here developing are so important and momentous, that all the voices of the past and of the future seem to blend in one sound of warning and entreaty, addressed not only to the general but also to the individual ear, urging that development of the mind and that cultivation of the intellect, by which alone the feet of coming generations can be guided in the path of true uprightness and prosperity. It has been the good fortune of the young golden State to find among the sons of her adoption those who realized the importance of this truth, and gave a willing ear to the appeal for thorough education. Even in the days of the first great excitement and the eager quest of gold, the school-house, rude and primitive indeed, became everywhere the central point of interest in the growing community. By sure and steady pace the State has seen the advancement of her educational system, until the crown was placed upon the work, by the establishment of the noble State University at Berkeley, magnificent in its architectural proportions, and thoroughly practical and efficient in the great work of education. Edward Tompkins has passed from life's busy scenes, but no worthier or nobler monument records his merit than the University of the State of California, whose establishment on its present secure basis is largely due to his energetic and devoted efforts. Mr.

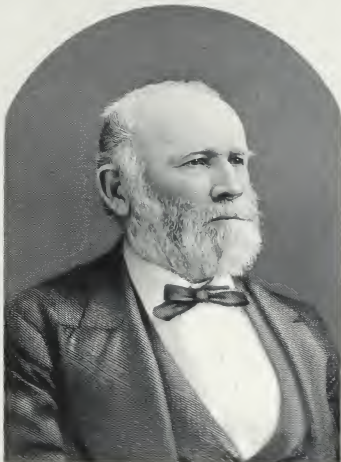
Tompkins was born in the little village of Paris Hill, in the State of New York, May 8, 1815, the oldest son of Gilbert Tompkins and Dorothy Stanton. From earliest youth until the close of his useful life he continued in the earnest pursuit of learning, and books were the attractions of his youth not less than the comforts of his matured manhood. After the usual course of preparatory studies he entered Union College, Schenectady, New York, while the celebrated Dr. Nott was president of that institution, and the impress of that gifted mind went with him through life. After graduating from Union college he chose the legal profession, and passing through three years of close study was admitted to the bar, and at once engaged in the practice of the law. His talent and ability soon secured a large clientage, and placed him very high in the ranks of legal practitioners. In the midst of the successes that attended his efforts, as in all other things, he unostentatiously preserved his habits of life, betraying little patience with pampered tastes or luxurious display. In 1839, while engaged in the successful practice of his profession, in New York, he married Miss Mary Cook, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, whose parents belonged to the society of Friends. From his young bride he acquired the habit of using the plain language of her society, and to the end of his life he was accustomed to use the words *thee* and *thou* when profoundly moved. While deeply impressed with religious convictions, he held himself specially bound to no religious body. During his long residence in New York city he attended Dr. Bellows' church of All Souls, but during his subsequent residence in Binghamton, New York, he was an attendant upon the Episcopal service. The promise of happiness made by his first marriage was broken by the early death of his young wife, and, perhaps in the desire of withdrawing from scenes of so much pain and sorrow, he visited California, and settled in San Francisco, where he began the practice of law. The success he had commanded in New York attended him on the Pacific coast, where he soon built up a very large and lucrative practice. In 1862 he married Miss Sarah Haight, the sister of the late H. H. Haight, and made his home in Oakland. By prudent investments in large tracts of land in that city, whose value rapidly increased after he had purchased them, he acquired a handsome competency, and retired from the active pursuits of his profession, to devote himself to the higher educational interests of the State. The new university had always been an object of his warmest interest and solicitude, and his best efforts had been given for its welfare. When, finally, he allowed himself to be led into public life, and was elected to represent his county in the State senate, he found his best opportunity for the work in which he felt the deepest interest. During the four years of his senatorial career he labored incessantly for the educational interests of California, and for the firm founding of the State university. The liberal course of the legislature towards this institution, the legislation enacted, and the appropriations made, are all due very largely to his unceasing energetic efforts. His reward came in due time. One of the public schools of Oakland bears his honored name, and will tell to coming generations the deep interest he felt in the training of youth; but for him the climax was reached when he at last saw his favorite university amply endowed with resources, fully supplied with a corps of efficient teachers, and well advanced on its great mission of the highest liberal education. He held the office of regent of that institution for some time, and crowned his other labors in its behalf by establishing there the first professorship founded on the Pacific coast. And when he had thus seen the success of his cherished enterprise, when he had witnessed the ripening fruits of his long and earnest efforts, he closed his career, so active and useful to the last, and went down to an honored grave with the full

consciousness of a life's work well done. The Pacific coast has had her age of pioneers, who opened the forests to the sun, and forced from the earth her long hidden treasures; her age of commerce, which brought her civilization, and influence, and wealth; but greater than these, there has now dawned upon her the age of higher and more thorough education, which will give her learning and the true power of self-restraint and enlightened government. The intellectual life of California may be said to be only dawning; scarce a quarter of a century has as yet passed over it, with its manifold imperative requirements, but even in that short time very much has been done; the sources of light are opening daily more and more widely, and in the young State there has already sprung up a well-founded seminary, destined to scatter its youth the plentiful seeds of knowledge and culture. What worthier epitaph for the tomb of Edward Tompkins than to write that he, among the first, drew aside the dark curtain and let in upon the young republic the full sunbeams of thorough popular education?

RECTOR ELISHA COLE.

THE more remote ancestry of R. E. Cole in this country commences with Samuel Cole, who came to America with his wife in 1630. Robert Cole, a person of the same family name, came also from England at the same time, in the same ship, was made a freeman in that year, removed subsequently to Providence, Rhode Island, and assisted in organizing the first church there, under the leadership of the celebrated Roger Williams. A descendant of this Robert was John Cole, one of the early settlers of Narragansett, Rhode Island, who in 1668 was a magistrate when that country was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut; and also when in 1682 it came under the final control of the magistrates of Rhode Island, he was confirmed in his authority to administer justice to its inhabitants. John Cole married a daughter of the distinguished Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and died in 1706, leaving a son Elisha to succeed him, who became a lawyer. This son Elisha left a large family, including several talented sons, among whom John became most distinguished. He obtained a good education, for those early days, in the English branches, and Latin and Greek under a private tutor, studied law and commenced practice in Providence, where his talents and address soon acquired him an extensive practice. He was elected associate judge of the supreme court of the colony, in 1763, and the succeeding year was exalted to chief justice. He sternly opposed the stamp act; and resigned his seat on the supreme bench, in 1766, to be elected member of the assembly from Providence, in order more effectually to carry out his opposition. The next year he was elected speaker of the house, and in 1775, at the opening of hostilities with the mother country, Mr. Cole was appointed advocate-general of the admiralty court, which office he held through life. He was an able and faithful advocate, and a tower of strength for the revolutionary cause. His brother Edward was a well-educated and accomplished gentleman, predisposed to a military life, was colonel, under General Wolfe, at the taking of Quebec; also, at the capture of Havana, Cuba, under Albermarle; and afterwards was appointed to form a treaty with the western Indians. He died in 1793.

EMERY & CO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



R. E. Colv

Dr. Rector Elisha Cole, of Oakland, California, was born in the town of Madison, Granger county, State of Ohio, on the twentieth day of November, 1819. His father, Justin Cole, was born in Dalton, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, February 4, 1787. His mother's family name was Merriman, born in 1793; their marriage occurring August 8, 1811. The succeeding year they moved to the wilderness of northern Ohio, and settled upon a farm, where were born to them nine children. Dr. Cole enjoyed, at this early period, all the advantages the new State of Ohio afforded for education. At the age of twenty, his father dying, the family removed to Oberlin, Ohio, where better facilities were afforded for obtaining an education. Subsequently, the death of a beloved sister, and his own impaired health, induced him to seek a more genial climate, in New Orleans, Louisiana. Having previously read several practical works on dentistry, he entered an office in that city, where he remained in the capacity both of pupil and assistant, during two years. In 1849, having entered into an engagement to proceed to San Francisco, California, as assistant assayer, he embarked on the steamer *Galveston*, accompanied by a large number of passengers for the same destination. The vessel was forty days in reaching Chagres; and two weeks more were consumed in crossing the isthmus, with the machinery for their contemplated works; arriving at Panama in April, 1849. The ship *Humboldt* having been hastily fitted for the occasion, Dr. Cole and party, on the twentieth of May, reëmbarked; and on arriving at Acapulco, Mexico, was left behind, to attend a sick companion, who some few days subsequently died. In October he secured passage on the English ship, *Unicorn*, and arrived in San Francisco, October 10, 1849. The death of two of the company led to the abandonment of their original enterprise, and Dr. Cole determined to resume his profession. He opened an office on Clay street, opposite the plaza, where, during twenty-two years, he devoted himself entirely to the practice of dentistry. In 1871, the impaired state of his health induced him to visit the eastern States. After a brief absence he returned to his home, in Oakland, and again devoted himself to his life's occupation. When the board of education, of the city of Oakland, was organized, Dr. Cole was elected one of its members. During many years he has been one of its most efficient members, and is now its president. His fellow-citizens, in grateful recognition of his services, have given to one of their public schools the name of the Cole School. Dr. Cole is a member of California lodge of F. and A. M. He assisted in its organization, in 1849, served three years as master, and was also a member of the State grand lodge. He has likewise been, since the age of fifteen years old, a member of the Congregational church. He was one of the organizers of the church in Oakland, and has been moderator of its board since its organization, and seven years superintendent of its Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican, and was a member of the first Republican convention held in California. In his profession, Dr. Cole has attained the highest position. In 1860, the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, at Cincinnati, conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He married, in 1847, Mary P. Finney, daughter of Rev. George W. Finney, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. They have three sons to perpetuate his name. Dr. Cole is a most affable and obliging gentleman, and in all respects a fine specimen of the enterprising American-Californian.

county to levy a minimum county school tax, equal to two dollars for each child between four and eighteen years of age; raising the maximum county tax allowed by law from twenty-five cents to thirty cents on each one hundred dollars; making it the duty of public school trustees to levy a direct property tax, sufficient to maintain a public school five months in each year whenever the State and county money should be insufficient for that purpose; authorizing county superintendents to subscribe for a sufficient number of copies of some State educational journal to furnish each board of school trustees in the State with one copy; allowing county superintendents for postage and expressage a sum equal to two dollars for each school district; adding history of the United States, physiology, and hygiene to the course of study.

O. P. Fitzgerald was elected State superintendent in 1867, succeeding Mr. Swett, who had served a second term. The passage of the act creating the University of California was the most important event of the legislative session of 1868-69. The congressional land grant of one hundred and fifty thousand acres, and the proceeds of the sale of the tide lands belonging to the State, constituted a generous endowment fund; the legislature made liberal appropriations for the equipment of the university, and the friends of liberal education rejoiced at the successful inauguration of an institution whose history is a source of pride to all Californians, and whose future is full of promise. During the administration of O. P. Fitzgerald, as State superintendent, the State Normal School, which had struggled along feebly with inadequate resources, was located permanently at San Jose, and an appropriation made for the erection of the magnificent Normal School building which was destroyed by fire in 1880. The maximum rate of district school tax was increased; rate bills were abolished; uniformity of text-books was established; the State school tax was increased to ten cents on each one hundred dollars. A positive advance was made in the direction of creating a public sentiment in favor of extending and equalizing the benefits of the public schools.

This principle, as set forth in Fitzgerald's second biennial report, was subsequently embodied in a law making a minimum appropriation of five hundred dollars to each public school in the State, thus securing the advantages of education to the "children of the border," and establishing a *bona fide* State system of education for the State of California.

H. N. Bolander succeeded Fitzgerald as State Superintendent, holding office four years from December, 1871. A compulsory education law was enacted during his term, but was found to be inoperative and useless. The State teachers' institute was abolished. By the legislature of 1874, a tax of seven dollars per school census child was levied, and an apportionment of five hundred dollars was made to each school or school district, a *pro rata* distribution being made of the balance. The passage of this measure fulfilled the hopes of the zealous friends of education who had been so long working to secure the advantages of common school education to all the children of the commonwealth. This is the logical outcome of a State system of education—"all the property of the State taxed to educate all the children of the State."

Ezra S. Carr was elected State superintendent in 1875. In the legislature of 1875-76, a bill was introduced reorganizing the State board of education, the board of regents of the University of California, and the board of trustees of the State Normal School. This measure was, after prolonged discussion, defeated, the conservative feeling of the members leading them to shrink from the responsibility of making so radical a change. A wise conservatism and a steady progress have equally marked the educational legislation of California.

In the legislature of 1877-78 the efforts of the active friends of education were directed chiefly to the conservation of what had already been gained. It was a time of popular excitement and discontent. Impracticable theories and crude and destructive measures were urged by persons whose good intentions may be conceded, but whose practical knowledge of educational matters was very limited.

The progress of common school education in California is exhibited in the following figures: In 1851 the number of children listed by census marshals was five thousand nine hundred and six; in 1877 the number was two hundred thousand and sixty-seven. In 1851 the number of schools was forty-nine; in 1877 the number was two thousand four hundred and eighty-five. In 1852 the total amount expended

for school purposes was thirty-three thousand four hundred and forty-nine dollars; the amount expended in 1877 was two million seven hundred and forty-nine thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine dollars and forty-six cents. In 1854 the total amount of State school fund apportioned was fifty-two thousand and sixty-one dollars; the amount apportioned in 1877 was one million four hundred and seventy-four thousand dollars and twenty-six cents. In 1852 the total amount paid for teachers' salaries was twenty thousand seven hundred and seven dollars; in 1877 the amount expended was two million one hundred and forty-nine thousand four hundred and thirty-seven dollars and seventy cents. The total amount raised by county taxes in 1854 was one hundred and fifty-seven thousand seven hundred and two dollars; in 1877 the amount raised was one million four hundred and eighty-six thousand two hundred and thirty-three dollars and seventy-three cents. The total amount paid for school-houses and sites from 1852 to 1877 is four million five hundred and thirty-eight thousand nine hundred and sixty dollars and eighty cents. The number of teachers in 1877 was three thousand and seventy-seven. The number of children in private schools in 1877 was fifteen thousand three hundred and forty-four.

The public school revenue is derived from the following sources: Interest on State school fund, State school tax, county school tax, city school tax, and district taxes voted at special elections. The permanent State school fund amounts to one million eight hundred and sixty thousand four hundred dollars.

The duties of public school supervision are devolved upon a State superintendent of public instruction, a State board of education, a State board of examination, county superintendents, city boards of education, boards of district school trustees, county boards of examination, the board of regents of the University of California, and a board of State Normal School trustees.

The higher education has not been neglected in California. All the leading religious organizations have established colleges, in which those who prefer to do so can secure for their sons and daughters the advantages of liberal learning under religious influences, in accordance with their peculiar views. These denominational schools have struggled against the difficulties inseparable from the work of higher education in new communities. But they have steadily developed in resources and efficiency. The Roman Catholics have flourishing schools in Santa Clara, in San Francisco, Los Angeles, San Jose, and elsewhere. The Methodists have colleges at Santa Clara and Santa Rosa. The Baptists have a college at Vacaville. The Presbyterians have a college and theological seminary in San Francisco. The Episcopalians have a college at Benicia, and church schools at San Mateo and Sacramento. The Christian Church have colleges at Santa Rosa and Woodland, and schools under the patronage of the denomination in various parts of the State. The Congregationalists have a theological seminary in Oakland. Excellent private schools have sprung up in every part of the State.

It will be seen from this brief general survey that in the matter of education, secular and religious, in provision for the masses and for the higher education, California has, in a single generation, done wonders. She has made provision for the education of every child within her fair domain. She is self-supporting in all the departments of her educational work. The men who are leading in this work would be leaders in any place in which merit is the requisite for leadership. While other communities have been discussing and timidly experimenting upon the question of the higher education for woman, California has solved it, at least to her own satisfaction. In her State university, and in many of the denominational colleges, women are admitted on the same terms as men. The Californians recognize that woman is man's companion, and that her place is by his side; that her destiny is to keep step with him in the future progress of the human race; that the highest culture is worth as much in the home as in the store, the workshop, the forum, or the pulpit. It is their wish that true culture, true piety, and home affection may reign in their households; that mothers, wives, and sisters shall accompany sons, husbands, and brothers in their excursions along the flowery paths of literature, and explore with them the starry fields of science, so that on this Pacific coast shall spring up and blossom a culture more harmonious, a civilization more exalted, a social life more beautiful, a moral development more complete, than have hitherto existed on the earth.

LELAND STANFORD.

THE value of history is in its fidelity to truth. Biography differs from history only in its scope, not at all in its method or design. It undertakes the narrative of a single life, not the lives of the many or of a nation, and must restrict itself to the facts and incidents which belong to the life which it essays to record. The imagination plays little part in the construction of a genuine biography; it coins no facts; it simply coöperates with the memory in grouping them in their logical order, that the reader may have before him the mirrored life and character of the man. The biographer has quite another field than that of the writer of romance. The latter creates his facts at his pleasure, and supplies by the imagination what is denied him by the truth of history; the former is rigidly required to find only the truth, and to use the imagination only to dispose the facts of life so as to make it more real, while not less truthful. It is the design of this work to record, with historical fidelity, the lives of the leading men of the Pacific Coast, and not at all to write flattering panegyrics. If the truth praise men, well; if not, the writer only earns contempt by ascribing to men noble qualities and great deeds which they do not possess and have not done, or by praising characteristics and acts which the wise and good reprobate. There are lives, however, so full of great living facts, and so grand in achievements, that they need no factitious aid from the imagination in order to give them interest, and to impress the reader with the lessons which the lives of the great or the good are designed to teach; and such is the life of the Honorable Leland Stanford.

The patronymic of Leland Stanford comes of English ancestors, some of whom have lived on this continent since 1644; the New England genealogical tables showing the name in Maine, Massachusetts and Connecticut, borne by men of probity, piety, and learning; while the Hon. Richard Stanford, of North Carolina, was a representative in congress from 1797 to 1816. Josiah Stanford, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Massachusetts, and at four years of age came to the State of New York, and grew up a farmer. For years he lived on the Elm Grove farm, a beautiful estate, lying on the great thoroughfare leading from Albany to Schenectady, and only eight miles from the former place. He was not simply a thrifty, industrious, and successful farmer, but much more; he was a man of ideas, and endowed with unusual forecast—one of those seers to whom Providence gives the power to divine the future through keen business insight. Though not learned, he was a keen observer and a sagacious enterprising man, widely known and respected in Albany county. Contemporary with Dewitt Clinton, the greatest governor of the Empire State, he cordially sympathized with the plan which he had conceived of uniting the waters of the Hudson river with those of the great chain of lakes; the completion of which, in the Erie canal, made the name of Dewitt Clinton famous. Mr. Stanford foresaw the important part which this, the first of New York's great internal improvements, would play in the development of the resources of the State, and in making the city of New York the commercial center of the western world. The Erie canal was completed in 1825, and in 1829 the tidings came from



Leland Stanford

England that the new motor, steam, had been successfully applied to railway transit between Manchester and Liverpool; and almost immediately a charter was secured from the legislature of the State to build a railroad from Albany to Schenectady. Mr. Stanford not only favored the enterprise, but heartily engaged in it, and leaving his farm in the care of his sons, he undertook large contracts for the construction of the road. The name of Stanford is therefore linked to the first and also to the greatest of American railway schemes, and father and son share a common honor.

Mr. Josiah Stanford had a large family, consisting of seven sons and one daughter, the latter dying in infancy. Leland was born on the ninth of March, 1824, and was the middle-son of the family, having three older and three younger brothers. It has been observed that sons born to men in the very meridian of their powers are apt to be more royally endowed, both physically and mentally, than those born to either a youthful or aged sire, and the remarkable natural endowments of Leland Stanford confirm this observation, in whom the old latin legend, *mens sana in corpore sano*, found its complete exemplification. The alternation of work upon the homestead farm with study at a neighboring school, after the manner of the sons of intelligent and thrifty farmers in those days, contributed to give him that balance and equipoise of faculties for which he has ever been distinguished. He is remembered by those who knew him in boyhood as a large, healthy, intelligent youth, who was a general favorite on account of his good sense, cheerfulness, and kindness. He was, perhaps, a little impatient of purely scholastic methods, which imposed too much indoor constraint upon a mind linked to a body full of vigorous life, which demanded a large liberty in the open air. But this very impatience of confinement threw wide open to him the book of nature, laid the foundation for an enthusiastic love of the natural sciences, and made him a keen and discriminating observer of material things—a kind of education well adapted to fit him for the great enterprises and the high and responsible trusts in which he has distinguished himself.

At twenty years of age, with such education as he had gathered up by this somewhat desultory method, he determined upon the study of the law, and entered the office of Messrs. Wheaton, Doolittle & Hadley, an eminent law firm in the city of Albany, in the year 1845. Having completed his law studies, and been admitted to the bar, he resolved to seek in the west a field for his future professional labors; and after looking over various parts of the north-west, finally settled at Port Washington, Wisconsin, in 1848. Two years after locating at Port Washington, he returned to Albany, and was married to a most estimable young lady, Miss Jane Lathrop, daughter of Dyer Lathrop, a merchant, and one of the old citizens of that city. His professional career at the place which he selected was short. While practicing law at Port Washington, a circumstance transpired which some will regard as fortunate and others as providential, giving a new direction to his thoughts and energies. A fire occurred which destroyed his law library and swept away nearly all his worldly possessions. The loss was severe, and to one less self-reliant would have been disheartening. It served, however, its purpose, and the result was a determination to join his brothers, who had emigrated to California, which he did, reaching the Pacific coast July 12, 1852. Mr. Stanford found his brothers engaged in mining and in trade; and although wholly inexperienced in either business, he determined, at least for the present, to abandon the practice of law and engage in business. After prospecting at various points, he finally settled at Michigan Bluff, on the American river, in the famous mining county of Placer, where he remained nearly four years, conducting in a

very successful manner the business in which he was engaged, and making a host of friends among the hardy pioneers and miners, who constituted his principal patrons. In 1856 he removed to Sacramento, and, as a partner, became actively engaged in the commercial and mercantile house of his brothers, which had grown to large proportions, being extensively occupied in importing, and having branch houses scattered through the State. The magnitude of the firm's transactions, the multifarious knowledge demanded, and the natural aptitude of Mr. Stanford's mind for the administration of affairs, all conspired to develop and enlarge those extraordinary powers of observation and generalization which were subsequently displayed in the execution of the gigantic railway schemes, which he undertook and carried through to success. Mr. Stanford's mind had too much breadth to be contented with the practice of traditional, commonplace methods of barter and sale. He made commerce a study, and reduced it, so far as practicable, to a science. Facts were gathered on every subject connected with supply and demand, importation and exportation, finance and exchange, and from these facts general principles of trade were deduced, which were of the highest practical value; so that, while a large majority of those who crossed the continent, and engaged in commercial and mercantile pursuits, failed, the house of the Stanfords withstood the storms of financial disaster, which swept from their foundations those houses which were built upon the shifting sands of a hap-hazard, speculative, and uncertain method of trade, and became one of the largest, soundest, and most successful firms of the State.

Mr. Stanford has snatched sufficient time from the routine life of an exacting business to make the acquaintance of the great thinkers and writers on political economy and sociology in our day, delighting in the works of John Stuart Mill and Herbert Spencer; and being familiar with that great master of thought, Sir Wm. Hamilton. His own mind, indeed, partakes of the same qualities which are found in these eminent authors; and when he submits to the public any paper on railways, trade, finance or law, shows similar powers of analysis and clearness of statement. These powers were not unnoticed by Mr. Stanford's friends, and though not himself ambitious of political honors, his name, in 1857, was placed upon the Republican ticket for State treasurer, a position for which he was eminently qualified. The party, however, was in a minority, and he was defeated. His antecedents had been with the Whig party, and upon the organization of the Republican party he gave in his adhesion to it, and contributed largely in time and money to give it shape and power in California.

Mr. Stanford, at the opening of the civil war, was a most pronounced friend of the national union. He was chosen delegate to the Chicago convention of 1860, and voted for Abraham Lincoln as Republican candidate for the presidency. The acquaintance which he there made with Mr. Lincoln ripened into intimacy and confidence, and Mr. Stanford spent many weeks at Washington after the inauguration, and became the trusted adviser of the president and his cabinet, in regard to the appointments for the Pacific coast. It is not one of the least of Mr. Stanford's honors, that in the perilous crisis of affairs which occurred in 1860, when California was in danger of following the bad example of the south, Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Seward regarded him as the ablest and most reliable friend of the government in this State, and deferred to his opinion accordingly. While at Washington in 1861, Mr. Stanford, who had been nominated in 1859 for governor and defeated, the Democratic party being still in the ascendant, was again named, though against his protest and contrary to his wishes, for governor. His letter declining the nomination, which had been dispatched from Washington

to his friends, had been suppressed from the conviction that Mr. Stanford's name would prove a tower of strength to the party, and that the crisis demanded that he should sacrifice his own wishes to the success of his party and the welfare of the State and nation. Mr. Stanford hastened home from Washington, and satisfied that, though twice defeated before the people, he nevertheless ought not to refuse to obey this third call, threw himself into the work of canvassing the State with a zeal which was evidently inspired by patriotism of the highest order. The adherence of California to the Union might hang upon the result, and he could not falter. Every considerable place in the State was visited by him, and no honorable effort spared to secure his election. Fortunately for Mr. Stanford, and more fortunately for California, the Democratic party was divided, and, consequently, the Republican ticket triumphantly elected; Mr. Stanford coming into power with a plurality of twenty-three thousand votes. The result was as follows: McConnell, administration Democrat, thirty-two thousand seven hundred and fifty votes; Conness, Douglas Democrat, thirty thousand nine hundred and four votes; Stanford, Republican, fifty-six thousand and thirty-six votes. It was highly creditable to Mr. Stanford that in winning this splendid victory, he ran ahead of his ticket nearly six thousand votes. The triumphant election of Leland Stanford, as governor of California, was hailed with joy at Washington. Mr. Lincoln knew his ability, and believed implicitly in his patriotism. His sojourn at Washington, and his confidential relations with the president and his cabinet, had prepared Governor Stanford to act intelligently and in harmony with the administration, now battling against the misguided South. Governor Stanford was cool and self-poised; conscious that he was right, he bore himself with dignity and courage. The faith of his party in his reserved power was an element of strength to the national cause in the State, which contributed largely to assure the public mind. The period was one of unexampled difficulty of administration, but Governor Stanford was equal to all the demands made upon him, and however great his achievements, he never seemed to have exhausted his resources, or to have reached his full possibilities. To add to the embarrassments occasioned by the civil war, as if to test Mr. Stanford's patience and endurance to the utmost, the city of Sacramento, and a vast area of country situated in the Sacramento valley, were visited by an inundation which spread consternation and ruin everywhere. On the day appointed for the inauguration, the streets of the city of Sacramento were swept by that mighty flood, and Mr. Stanford and his friends were compelled to go to, and return from, the State house in boats. The injury to the city, which was the place of Mr. Stanford's residence, was such that the legislature decided to remove to San Francisco, and the governor, of course, followed it. The messages of Governor Stanford, and indeed all his state papers, indicated wide information, great common sense, and a comprehensive grasp of state and national affairs, remarkable in one who had never before held office under either the state or national government. During his administration he kept up constant and cordial intercourse with Washington; and had the satisfaction of leaving the chair of state, at the close of his term of office, feeling that no State of the Union was more thoroughly loyal.

Previous to his election, a few gentlemen of Sacramento had been discussing the project of connecting the Pacific coast with the East by a great railway system. The legislature of California had granted a railway charter in 1861, and Mr. Stanford had been elected president, and C. P. Huntington vice-president of the company, positions which they have ever since respectively held in all the varying fortunes of the enterprise. On the twenty-second of February, 1863, Governor Stanford struck the first blow in this grand work, the legislature of the State and a

vast concourse of interested spectators being present at the ceremony of breaking ground. To appreciate the magnitude of this work, and the heroism and persevering qualities of the chief spirit who inspired it, Governor Stanford, the reader must consider the situation. Two thousand miles of railway, including the Union Pacific and Central Pacific, were to be built through a wild and almost uninhabited region. The Sierra Nevada, lifting up their heads into the eternal frosts, bristled with defiance on the west, the great desert plains stretched themselves out in an almost boundless sweep of desolation to the Rocky Mountains, which, in turn, interposed their formidable protest to the construction of the great national iron highway. The lowest passes were more than seven thousand feet above the level of the sea, and the wild wintry storms raged in the mountain fastnesses, and piled up their drifting snows in defiance of the mad enterprise. The summer sun poured down his scorching rays on plains covered with alkaline deposits and the hardy sage plant; heated like a furnace, and destitute of water. Hostile Indian tribes held sway all along the line of the projected road, while scarcely a civilized settlement could be found from California to Nebraska.

But these difficulties were not greater than the financial stumbling blocks which were found lying in the way, or were put there to hinder the work by those who had selfish reasons for opposing it. Messrs. Stanford, Huntington, and Hopkins, all names connected with the administration and construction of the Central Pacific railway, had assumed the expense of the survey, and one of the first engineers of the country, Mr. Jewett, had finally declared the road, though difficult and expensive, yet practicable. Mr. Stanford had himself gone over the ground, and examined the places which seemed most impossible of mastery by engineering skill, but was not dismayed. The verdict of the engineer was that the road could be built, and the decision of Governor Stanford and his confrères at Sacramento was, that it should be built. Although men of wealth, yet their individual aggregate resources were wholly inadequate to so vast an undertaking, which was destined to absorb in its construction and equipment a hundred million of dollars. The charter which had been granted by California was valid only for the construction of the line within the State. The great iron highway was to be stretched out over a line nearly two thousand miles long, over lofty mountains, and through vast desert wilds, in territories belonging to the United States, and therefore the consent and coöperation of Congress were needed. An act was prepared by Governor Stanford and his co-workers at Sacramento, and submitted to Congress, which accorded the right of way through the national domain, and also made an appropriation to the company of alternate sections of land, twenty miles wide, on each side of the proposed railroad, and likewise loaned the nation's credit in the form of thirty-year bonds, interest and principal payable by the company, at the rate of thirty-five thousand dollars per mile for every mile of road constructed. This bill was approved, and the act passed by Congress substantially as submitted. The foundation was therefore laid for the final success of the grand transcontinental highway. But before any portion of this subsidy of land or public credit could be received, it was necessary to build, and equip with rolling stock and telegraph lines, fifty miles of the road, the material for which must make the circuitous and expensive journey by way of the Isthmus over the Atlantic and Pacific to Sacramento.

The most formidable obstacles presented themselves at the very outset; the preliminary part of the road, which must be constructed before the national government would donate its lands, or lend its credit, involved an expenditure of millions of dollars, and the surmounting of

engineering difficulties of enormous magnitude. It was at this critical point in the history of the great enterprise that Governor Stanford's devotion to the work, his fertility in resources, and his heroic courage were illustrated. In order to build the required section of the road, both he and his friends associated with him put in jeopardy not only their handsome fortunes, but their credit and their honor, by assuming large personal liabilities. Had they failed to complete this part of the road, no aid of any kind would have been rendered by the national government, in which case they would all have been hopelessly bankrupted. Doubtless the prophetic eye of Governor Stanford foresaw the success of the scheme; but a man of less foresight and of less courage would have faltered. The financial condition of the country was at that time deplorable; the national credit, stretched to its utmost limits by the exigencies of the war, was greatly weakened, and financial ruin threatened the government itself, while in every center of business and within every household the monetary paralysis was felt. All the circumstances were unfavorable to the raising of the vast sums of money necessary to construct the great iron highway. And when the first section was built, and the bonds of the government were made available, the national credit was at such a low ebb that the bonds loaned to the railway company were only worth a little more than one third their face, selling at from thirty-seven to forty per cent., so that the thirty-five thousand dollars per mile really furnished only about twelve or fourteen thousand dollars in gold, the materials and labor being paid for in that coin. But even had the bonds been sold at par in gold, the proceeds would have been inadequate to the enormous expenditure of the company on this part of the road. The cost of one hundred miles of road over the Sierra Nevada was about twenty millions of dollars, while the bonds, at par, were worth only three millions and a half. The deficit Governor Stanford and his friends were compelled to raise in the money markets of the world; one of the greatest feats in financing ever performed in this country.

The engineering difficulties were equally formidable; their charter restricted the grades and prescribed the curves by which they were to make their way up those embattled heights of seven thousand feet, winding along frightful precipices, crossing yawning chasms, and spanning with lofty trestle-work the great American river; but the work was at length done, no grade exceeding one hundred and sixteen feet to the mile, and no curve being more than ten degrees. On the twenty-fifth of November, 1867, the summit tunnel was opened, and other tunnels were well advanced. The work was pushed with marvelous rapidity, and finally completed years before the most sanguine had deemed it possible to build it. Two or three miles per day was a usual day's work over the plains, and on one occasion the unprecedented number of ten and a quarter miles was laid between dawn and dark. Early in 1869 the vast work was completed, and the Central Pacific united to the Union Pacific, and through it with the great network of railroads spread out over the whole of the United States. The twentieth of May was doubtless the proudest day of Governor Stanford's life, when with his own hand he drove the gold spike which completed the Central Pacific railway, and the silver hammer, connected by a wire to the telegraph system of the country, flashed to the remotest part of the land the glad tidings that the Atlantic and Pacific were united, and that the East and the West were clasped in bands of steel.

The governor's adopted State had shown its confidence in him as president of the Central Pacific, and its appreciation of the value of the road to the whole population, by an absolute gift of one and a half million of dollars to the company; while several counties, which realized

the incalculable value of the road in the development of their resources, contributed the same sum in the aggregate. Upon retiring from the governorship of the State, at the time of the expiration of his term of office, the unusual compliment was paid Governor Stanford of a unanimous concurrent resolution of both houses, expressing their sense of obligation to him. The following resolution was passed: "Resolved, that the thanks of the people of California are merited, and are hereby tendered to Leland Stanford for the able, upright, and faithful manner in which he has discharged the duties of governor of the State of California for the past two years." Mr. Stanford was urged to accept a second nomination, but he was now thoroughly engrossed in the construction of the great transcontinental highway, and feeling that the crisis in the history of the State, which had compelled his acceptance of the high office, was now past, he declined the proffered honor. Since that time ex-Governor Stanford has devoted himself wholly to the interests of the Central Pacific road, the Southern Pacific, now pushed into Arizona, and various other connecting railroads, of which he is a director or president. He is also president of the Oriental and Occidental Steamship company, which connects San Francisco and the American continent with Hongkong, Yokohama, and the great empires of China and Japan. Ex-Governor Stanford seems to regard it as his great mission to perfect for California its means of commercial intercourse with all of the United States and the whole outside world, a work worthy of a noble ambition. The achievements as governor of California, and as president of the Central Pacific railroad, of Leland Stanford, were impossible to any but a man of great breadth, unconquerable will, tireless energy, and genuine patriotism. The services which he has rendered the State will be a perpetual reminder of his greatness in conception, and of his power in execution. The nation, and the State of California, have been well repaid for their contributions to the great railway, in the opening up of vast continents to civilization, and in furnishing facilities for the transportation of all articles of import and export to and from the Pacific coast; to say nothing of the increased pecuniary value of all landed property. The Central Pacific railway is destined to be a memorial to the memory of Leland Stanford, more imperishable than obelisk, or mausoleum, which will endure as long as the history of our country exists.

EMIL AUGUST ENGELBERG.

THE modern history of California properly begins with that epoch of wonderful activity which followed the discovery of gold. The uneventful occupancy of the land by the Spanish race was followed by a period of sluggishness and inactivity, in which the establishment of a few missions, at rare intervals, satisfied the ambition of men who dreamed not of wealth and resources lying at their hands, and ready to be gathered by such as possessed the requisite energy and determination. When throughout the States, lying east of the Rocky mountains, the first whispers were spoken telling of the opportunities presented on the distant and unknown Pacific shores, thousands sprang up with all the eager readiness of the Anglo-Saxon traits of character, defied every danger and hardship, and bringing with them such energy as

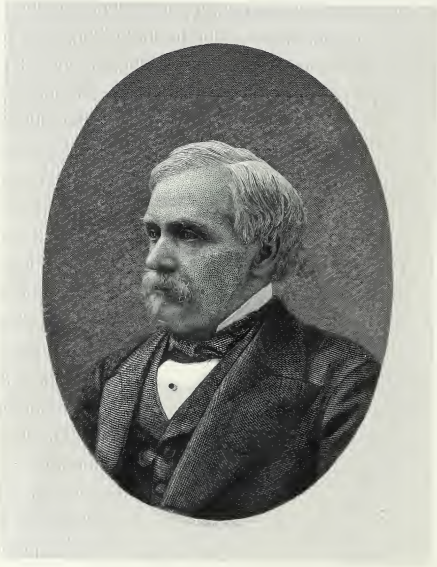
would recognize no failure, wrote the history of California in the golden letters of success which have blazoned it before the world. The pioneer days of 1849 form the period from which California dates her onward march. And yet agencies had even then been at work preparing for the grand march about to begin. A small band of men, who may be termed the advance guard of the army of progress, had come to California during that short period which links the days of the thriftless Mexican and the energetic American supremacy in the land; and these men, first climbing the eminence and looking out upon the dawning glories of the near future, encouraged and welcomed the surging ranks of the eager pioneers treading in their footsteps and seeking the same goal. Among these first arrivals in California came Mr. Engelberg, and of the small minority to which he belongs none have labored more earnestly and faithfully, in a quiet and unobtrusive manner, to develop the resources of the State which so early welcomed him to her embrace.

He was born at Boras, Sweden, on April 4, 1821, and at the age of nine he entered the national university at Upsala, and there received a thorough education. The adventurous disposition which made the scenes of early California so congenial to the man, manifested itself in the boy, for at the completion of his studies at the university he began an extended course of travel, during which he visited nearly every kingdom on the continent of Europe, and became a careful student of the characteristics of the people, especially in Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, Savoy, and Germany. Finally he entered the army in his native Sweden, and the military ardor there engendered caused him to lend a willing ear to the rumors which spoke of a probable war between the United States and England. As his full sympathies were given to the former government, and as he believed that such a war would open a promising career for a young soldier, he traveled to London, and there sailed for the United States. After a voyage of sixty-nine days, in the packet-ship *Victoria*, he arrived in New York in 1844. The war-cloud faded away; but another brilliant opportunity soon dawned upon him. Colonel Stevenson was then enlisting his famed regiment of New York volunteers, and Mr. Engelberg became a volunteer in that command. They left New York for California in September, 1846, and, sailing around Cape Horn, reached the site of the present city of San Francisco, on March 6, 1847. The regiment, numbering seven hundred men, sailed in three ships, and that which carried Mr. Engelberg was called the *Thomas H. Perkins*. For three weeks he was stationed at the Presidio, and he was one of the first to build the road leading from the military reservation to the old point. Then the company to which he was attached was sent to Santa Barbara, and he spent more than a year in military duty at that place, though he readily gained opportunities for visiting many other points of interest on the coast. The scenes and incidents of the soldier's life at that time were filled with privations and hardships. Their isolated condition, the small compensation received for services, and the exorbitant rates charged for ever purchasable article, rendered the condition of the men by no means enviable, and in the fall of 1848, Mr. Engelberg gladly received his honorable discharge from the service. With several companions he traveled to San Francisco and began a new and successful career. But present success could not quell the restlessness with which Mr. Engelberg longed to join the masses rushing to the mines, and in the spring of 1849 he began his mining labors on Wood's creek. These were very successful, and he returned to San Francisco, where he celebrated his success with the characteristic improvidence and liberality of the early miner. Returning to the mines in June of that year, he found

that the fickle goddess of fortune was not so lavish of her smiles, and after an unsuccessful season he proceeded to Sacramento. There, with two companions, he took up some six hundred acres of land, just below the new city. The brush wood and heavy undergrowth were soon cleared away by their united labor, and furnished fuel for a huge bonfire, with which he greeted the first steamer that ever came up the Sacramento river. Unfortunately he did not retain possession of the land, then supposed to be almost valueless, and for some time he experienced all the vicissitudes of adverse fortune, in which he again and again sought the charmed vicinity of the mining camp in the hope of gaining success. As he now found himself involved in some debt, he accepted employment at the mines, at moderate wages, until he had cancelled all obligations, and then returned to San Francisco, determined to make that city his permanent residence and the scene of his future efforts in legitimate business. In 1857 he established himself and succeeded in building up a profitable business; by his systematic and close attention he was soon found again on the road to prosperity. He disposed of this business in 1860, and forming the copartnership of Engelberg & Siebrecht, which business became the foundation of his ample success. In 1865 Mr. Siebrecht retired from the firm, which then became Engelberg & Wagner, and continued so until 1868, when Mr. Engelberg became sole proprietor, and has since continued in exclusive ownership. From the date of its beginning the business now under his charge proved very successful; assured that it promised more certain success than mining adventures, he has devoted to it all his energy, and his perseverance and integrity have brought him the rewards of large profit and most enviable standing in commercial circles.

On the sixteenth of October, 1858, Mr. Engelberg was married to Augusta Siebrecht, by whom he had one child, a girl, who lived, however, only a few days; and on the last day of April, 1860, death snatched from a sunny home his darling Augusta, who had been the very personification of all that was womanly and pure. Her short career as wife was as clear and as bright as the serenest sky, and her untimely taking-off marked a loss of a helpmeet than whom none more affectionate or devoted ever lived. On August 14, 1861, Mr. Engelberg led to the altar Miss Caroline Nolting, a lady possessed in a high degree of all the fine perceptions and noble qualities of the true woman. Her influence upon his life had been salutary, and in that excellent wife he had found that which was more valuable than gold and treasure. A daughter and a son had bound the happy parents yet more closely together, and in that family circle the horizon seemed unclouded; when the dread summons came, and the wife and mother passed away, on November 10, 1876, occasioning an irreparable loss to her bereaved husband and children, and to the circles in which she moved and scattered the benefits of her amiable, benevolent, and charitable disposition. It has been truly said of her, "though she has passed away, her influence and deeds of charity still live in many hearts."

Mr. Engelberg is a member of the society of California Pioneers, of the Veterans of the Mexican war, of the Scandinavian society, of the German Benevolent society, and of other similar and charitable associations. He has been made an honorary member of the society of Territorial Pioneers, and is in good standing in Harmony lodge, Walhalla encampment, I. O. O. F. With a mind well informed, by early study and large experience in many varying scenes of life, with a large and generous heart, whose kindly sentiments show themselves in all his words and acts, his appearance indicates the intelligence and dignity of the gentleman whose rule of life is rectitude and honor.



Whitman

JOHN CURRY.

THE future historian of the Pacific coast will assign to Judge Curry a leading place in the stirring events, accompanying the rapid development of California. Each State of the American Union has had its pioneers, who have given direction to its growth and distinctiveness to its character; but California seemed to draw to herself an unusually brilliant galaxy of men, who infused into her development a spirit of independence and self-reliance, as well as a moral and practical progressive energy; and among these Judge Curry is entitled to foremost rank. Thirty years of residence and active participation in the affairs of the State have enabled him to exert a remarkable influence upon the thought, the habits, the jurisprudence, and the general interests of the young but vigorous commonwealth. He came to California when various elements of society, drawn together from every quarter of the globe, had newly met and begun to coalesce; and taking them in this transition state, he was largely instrumental in molding them into organized form, and evolving the order of the present out of the chaos of the past. Possessing many of the qualities necessary for a leading public man, he has often been able to guide and direct where he could not absolutely control. His extensive learning, his ready judgment, his clear perception of all the relations of a subject, his ability to state his opinions in a consistent and convincing manner, above all, his unquestioned judicial integrity, these have given him influence and power, and have cast around him the esteem and respect with which he is universally regarded wherever he is known. New York was the native State of his ancestors for generations, and the family name was found there long before the opening of the last century. His great-grandfather was born there in 1710, and died after an honored life of almost ninety-seven years, spent in Westchester county, of that State. The family is of partly Scotch and partly English extraction. His grandparents, Stephen Curry and Frances Moore were natives of Peekskill, New York, and from their time the members of the family have always resided within a circle of ten miles in that locality. His grandmother was of the Canning family, originally of England but then of New York, and was the daughter of John Moore, who, at the time of the revolutionary war, was at the head of the New York custom-house. This Moore branch of the family has given to America some of the brightest lights in the Episcopal pulpit, among whom we may mention Richard Canning Moore, the renowned bishop of Virginia, and Gregory T. Bedell, bishop of Ohio. Thomas Curry and Rebecca Ward, the parents of Judge Curry, were natives of Peekskill, New York, where his father was widely known as an enterprising and successful farmer, and where they closed their well-spent lives of eighty-nine years each. A family of nine children was born to them, and the youngest child, John, one of twins, was born in the old Peekskill home, on October 4, 1814. His boyhood was spent in the usual course of the common schools, after which he entered the Peekskill academy. Leaving there after a year's course, he attended the Vermont academy, and finally completed his education at the Middletown college, in Connecticut. His fine talents and earnest ambition kept him high in his class-rank, and enabled him to gain the full benefit of these excellent educational advantages. At the age of twenty-five, with a well-stored mind, he began the study of law, in the

office of William Nelson, of Peekskill, a gentleman who subsequently made an honorable record as member of congress, from the State of New York. His after career in life has shown that he chose a profession for which he was specially fitted, and after a very successful course of study he was admitted to the bar, in October, 1842. He established a copartnership with Edward Wells, under the name of Curry & Wells, settled in his native town of Peekskill, and during four years there devoted himself to the practice of his chosen profession. He then removed to Kingston, Ulster county, New York, and during two years of practice there was associated with Theodore R. Westbrook, now an honored judge of a New York district court. His legal business had now assumed very lucrative proportions, and his success had already become assured, when he startled his many friends by announcing his determination to go to California. To those who had seen the young attorney's rapid progress in most successful practice, this course seemed almost madness; mere quest of gold seemed out of question, for his ever-increasing popularity brought abundant profit also. But his close application to his professional duties had shattered his health, and he believed that the trip to the Pacific would restore it. Promising himself and his friends a return after only six months of absence, he sailed from New York, on June 30, 1849, crossed the isthmus, and reached San Francisco on August 18, of the same year. He found only an abandoned and desolate town to greet him; every one had gone to the mines, and as he had no desire for such isolation he concluded to follow the crowd and enjoy the novel experience. He reached the mines at Mormon Island, near Folsom, and exchanged the tomes of legal lore for the miner's pick and spade. He remained at mining exactly two days, and in that time convinced himself that Blackstone and Kent were more congenial to his tastes; so, after spending some days in the interested examination of life in the various mining camps, he returned to Sacramento. There he found a party bound on a timber expedition up the Sacramento river and joined them, hoping that the novel and primitive style of living would benefit his health, which still continued very delicate. But a severe attack of chills and fever forced him to leave his new companions; and returning to San Francisco, he endured a long sickness so serious, that at times it threatened to end his career. In December, 1849, however, he felt himself restored, and as the city was now growing rapidly in population, he opened a law-office. Early in 1850 he associated with Richard V. Groat and James S. Carpenter, and began the course which has led him to so great an eminence in his adopted State. In 1851 he revisited his eastern home, but during that brief absence the fire of May, of that year, destroyed his library and other possessions, and dissolved the copartnership he had formed in San Francisco. Returning to California he settled in Benicia, resumed the practice of law, and continued it with uninterrupted success during nine years. Each succeeding year brought new clients in numbers, attracted by his evident ability and devotion to his work, until he commanded the bulk of the law business transacted in the entire seventh judicial district, comprising Contra Costa, Solano, Napa, Marin, and Sonoma counties. Devoting himself to no special branch of his profession, he conducted a general law practice, and ranked as one of the ablest and most successful attorneys in the State. In 1858 he began to grow conspicuous in the political field, during the incidents which led to the coalition of the Republican and Douglas-Democrat elements and the formation of the Union party. He took position as a pronounced anti-Lecomptonist, warmly defended the course of Senator Broderick in the issues then involved, and received the joint nomination of the Douglas-Democrats and the Republicans for the office of judge of the supreme court. The new party had not yet gained sufficient strength to insure election and he was defeated. The

following year, 1859, witnessed his nomination, by the same parties, as governor of the State of California. That campaign was perhaps the most remarkable that has ever taken place in the State. The men of those days remember, as though events of yesterday, the storm of passion, the intensity of feeling, the bitter partisanship which everywhere ruled, and which culminated in the fatal duel between David S. Terry and David C. Broderick, and the death of the latter. There clustered about that political campaign a physical sort of fervor, the materiality of adventurous life seemed to writhe and swell about the forensic disputants, force too often claimed its place as an element of the fiery logic, and words became as the flowers upon the saber rather than the steel itself. But in all the excitement, no word or deed of Judge Curry's weakened his own self-respect or the regard of the best in the community. Personally he was, perhaps, the most popular man then in the State, and the nomination was forced upon him by those who knew his fitness for the office. He entered the campaign clothed in the full armor of his energy and logical force. He delivered fully thirty speeches on the questions at issue, but they were rather the addresses of the calm and dignified reasoner than the harangues of the mere politician. Though the new party could scarce boast as yet, even, of thorough organization, he received an aggregate of thirty-two thousand votes, and proved himself the ablest standard-bearer whom the young party could have chosen. He cast his vote for Douglas in 1860, remained firm in his allegiance to his principles, and in 1861 removed to San Francisco, where his extended reputation promised an increased field of usefulness. Here he continued the practice of his profession until 1864. In the mean time the party to which he remained so firm a defender continued to gain strength daily, and well remembering his able leadership of 1859, the Union party, in 1863, nominated him judge of the supreme court of California. The day of triumph had come; he was enthusiastically elected; and the court having been organized under the new amended constitution of 1863, he took his seat on the judicial bench, on January 1, 1864. Casting lots with the other newly-elected judges for his term of office, he drew the four years term, and until 1868 he graced the seat of justice, with all his acknowledged honor, talent and ability. It is not necessary to refer to the numerous and most important cases submitted at his tribunal, many of them involving enormous interests and demanding the deepest and most skillful judgment. His splendid talents and long experience had eminently fitted him for his exalted position; and universal sentiment declared then, as it does now, that no more competent and elevated court of justice ever sat in Sacramento. Covered with the honors of an upright and most circumspect career on the bench he retired to private life. His fellow-citizens had learned to give him that esteem born of unquestioned purity of motive and act, and his renown had traveled far beyond the limits of his scenes of labor. In acknowledgment of his eminent talent and distinguished services, in the cause of American jurisprudence, Williams College, of Massachusetts, in 1870, conferred on him the title of LL.D. After a brief respite he resumed his legal practice in San Francisco, and continued it until 1878, when he retired on his well-earned laurels. His many friends regret that his weak health and failing eye-sight threaten to effect his permanent withdrawal from public life. On April 20, 1877, death robbed him of the faithful helpmate who had walked at his side so many years. She had become his wife in Clinton county, New York, on September 11, 1845, and was the daughter of Ebenezer A. Scott, a merchant at Chazy, in Clinton county. He is the father of one daughter, who remains his constant companion, and of two sons who, after graduating respectively at Williams College

and Yale College, and adopted the law as their profession, have now given themselves up to the bucolic delights of farming in California. Judge Curry is an earnest member of the Academy of Natural Sciences and of the Society of California Pioneers. His large and varied experience, well-stored mind, and refined tastes, make him the center of many a learned and cultivated circle; and the services rendered in organizing and developing the resources of the State entitle him to a full meed of *otium cum dignitate*.

JOHN VISSCHER PLUME.

THE Plumes are one of the oldest families in the state of New Jersey, having emigrated from England and settled there in 1652. With full devotion to the land which had welcomed their ancestors, the descendants have always gloried in her honor and defended her interests. Colonel John J. Plume, the father of John V. Plume, was a native of Newark, New Jersey, and served as an officer of the sixth regiment in the war of 1812, having been appointed by President Thomas Jefferson in 1808. During more than a quarter of a century he held an honorable position as judge and justice, in his native city of Newark. He married Susan, the daughter of Joseph Winter, a native and eminent lawyer of New York city, and a descendant from the early settlers who had come from Holland. The family ranked among the best in the empire state, not only for its wealth and social position but also for its earnest devotedness to all American interests. Colonel John J. Plume had for many years been a member of the grand old society of the Cincinnati, and at his death, in 1854, he left the legacy and inheritance of that membership to his oldest son, John V., who was born in Newark, New Jersey, on July 31, 1814. John V. received a thorough education, first at the principal academy of his native city, and then at a private boarding school, near Albany, New York. At the age of sixteen he began his business career with his uncle, John G. Winter, with whom he went to Georgia, where his uncle established himself, first as a merchant and then as a banker in Augusta. The young man continued to enjoy the advantages of that thorough training in which his own business qualifications were amply developed, by the prudent directions of his experienced uncle, until he attained his twenty-first year. He then spent two years in New York; and, fully prepared for the active duties of mercantile life, he went to New Orleans, and became connected with the wealthy commission house of Maunsell, White & Co., established in 1812. The years of his efficient and profitable connection with that firm were ended by the readiness with which he listened to the news of the gold discoveries in California. He chartered the steamer *Galveston*, and on February 15, 1849, he sailed for San Francisco, believing that the circumstances and excitement of the new discoveries afforded an admirable opportunity for establishing a successful banking business. He arrived in San Francisco on June 4, 1849, and on the very day of his arrival he opened his banking house. Associating with Wm. M. Burgoyne, he commenced business under the firm name of Burgoyne & Co., and founded the first banking house of the Pacific coast. During that year he put up a building on the south-west corner of Washington and Montgomery streets; but the disastrous fire of 1851 laid the structure in ruins, and inflicted upon

its owner a heavy loss. However, he at once bought additional ground on Washington street, and erected the building which to-day stands at that point. The stranger who visits the San Francisco of to-day, and views the palatial edifices which adorn the city may scarce realize the fact, that in those days that building was one of the landmarks and architectural features of the young municipality. The location was then in the very center of the business portion of the city, and the ground had already risen to a very large value. The lot on which Mr. Plume had erected his first banking house, had been purchased at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. When the fire hastened the work of building a larger structure, already made necessary by the increase of business, the additional purchase of land involved a further outlay of fully twelve thousand dollars, while the new banking house was erected at a cost of one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars, or a total of one hundred and fifty-two thousand dollars for the ground and building. The result proved the wisdom of the determination which had brought Mr. Plume to the Pacific coast as its pioneer banker. Though the success of the house was at once established, the volume of business increased with astonishing rapidity, until its annual purchases and sales of bullion and exchange amounted to from twelve to fifteen millions of dollars. The city has become so populous since those early days, and consequently the values involved in daily transactions now are so large, that these figures may seem comparatively unimportant; yet, in proportion to the population of that time, the banking house of Mr. Plume transacted a business fully equal to that now done by the bank of California. In 1851 an additional opportunity was given to his enterprise, by opening a banking house in New York city, under the name of Burgoyne & Plume, and another at Marysville, under the name of John V. Plume & Co. He continued the energetic pursuit of his financial enterprises until January 1, 1854, when he sold his interest to his partner, and retired from business to enjoy the abundant fruits of his successful labors.

On February 1, 1849, just before his departure for California, he had married Miss Marian A., the daughter of Wm. Huguenin, an eminent lawyer and a successful rice and sea-land cotton planter, of Buford district, South Carolina. One daughter and an adopted son now constitute his family; and immediately on his retiring from business he visited Europe with his family, and gave himself up unreservedly to the pleasures of foreign travel, visiting every point of leading interest in Europe. Like most Californians, who leave the State of their adoption, he returned to her after some years of absence. In 1872 he resumed his business career by establishing the present firm of John V. Plume & Co., of San Francisco. The house transacts a general banking business, and Mr. Plume devotes himself to its interests with all the energy and earnestness that characterized the labors of San Francisco's pioneer banker in 1849. He is one of the earliest members of the society of California Pioneers; but beyond this, and his valued membership in the society of Cincinnati, he has not sought membership in any local organizations. Though educated a whig, he has long been and now continues an earnest member of the democratic party; but his active business career has permitted no desire for political office or distinction of any kind. His life has been no less honorable to himself than beneficial to the community of which he ranks among the founders. His constant relationship with the public has been a position of responsibility and trust; but the approval given to the course of the pioneer banker of 1849, is given with a thousand-fold more emphasis to the gentleman who to-day directs the banking house of John V. Plume & Co.

CHARLES GOODALL.

THE founder and head of the important firm of shipping owners and agents known as Goodall, Perkins & Co. was born in the village of Draycott, in Somersetshire, England, on the twentieth of December, 1824. The importance of the firm of which Chas. Goodall is the efficient head, and the reputation enjoyed by that house, not only on the Pacific coast but throughout the United States, warrant the writer in calling especial attention to one whose career is a striking evidence of energy and industry crowned with success. The family records of this gentleman show that the best inheritance bequeathed to him was an indomitable energy, prompting its possessor to do well whatever was thought worth doing at all; and he seems, as shown by his career in life, to have secured the full share of this portion of his inheritance. Though largely indebted to his own personal industry and perseverance for the good results of his efforts, Mr. Goodall points, with a pride certainly justifiable, to an ancestry largely characterized by upright energy and determined perseverance; and his father, George Goodall, who at the age of twenty-three married Ann Starr, still lives to enjoy with his venerable wife the pleasures and comforts of a happy and mellow old age in their native English village. John Goodall, grandfather of Charles, was born in Wiltshire, and for many years previous to his death resided at Draycott, in Somersetshire, engaged in the general management of the large estates of the Duke of Buckingham. He was succeeded in this important position by his youngest son, Samuel, to whose instructions Charles Goodall is indebted for whatever education he acquired in early life. However, in those days it was not unfrequently thought sufficient to impart such education as is now deemed only most elementary; and at the age of fourteen, after having mastered the intricacies of reading, writing, grammar, and arithmetic, Charles was supposed to have acquired learning enough for a farmer's boy, and was sent to engage in pastoral occupations. That distinctive knowledge which has enabled him to rise to so enviable a position in mercantile life was acquired, not by early and specific training, but rather by thoughtful and observant intercourse with the masters and officers of vessels in which he subsequently sailed. His ambition to excel caused him to neglect no opportunity of self-improvement, and from his shipmates, during the tedium of long voyages, did he secure the first germ of that knowledge of mathematics, navigation, and other branches of learning which he found so useful in after life. The first year of farming labor was performed for his uncle, and was rewarded by the munificent sum of five pounds. The fact that each day was begun and ended by a walk of two miles and return, may have convinced the boy that he really earned his money. That first experience, too, probably developed some qualities which it was thought well to utilize at home, and after a year spent on his uncle's farm, the scene of his labors was transferred to the old homestead. But the fires of young ambition had begun to glow, and news of the bright prospects in the land beyond the sea had reached the seclusion of the village farm and had stirred up longings which could not be quelled. And so, at the age of sixteen, with one companion somewhat

his senior, the young man left the quiet scenes of rural England, and sailing from Liverpool in the good ship *Adirondack*, Captain Hackstaff, he safely reached New York on May 11, 1841. With characteristic energy he lost no time in the uncertain efforts of city life, but sailing up the Hudson to Albany, and going thence to Syracuse, he traveled, when necessary on foot, in search of such occupation as his home life had fitted him to perform; and undeterred by several unsuccessful efforts, after spending the winter in the employ of an English farmer, he finally, in the spring of 1842, went to live with an old and retired sea-captain named De Cost. The year spent in that service served to awaken the idea that he must go to sea and follow that for a living, while faint hope seemed to whisper that one day he might even become captain of a ship. When, therefore, after he had spent one year on the captain's farm, the place was sold and passed into the possession of new owners, the youthful devotee of Neptune found that his opportunity had come, and in company with a step-son of his late employer he made his way to New Bedford and shipped for a three years' whaling voyage in the ship *Milo*. The voyage extended to three years and nineteen days and was quite successful, as the ship returned filled with oil, and when he again stood on *terra firma*, the young sailor found himself possessed of the enormous sum of one hundred and eighty-three dollars as his portion of the proceeds. But this sum was the most insignificant of the rewards of that first voyage. It had opened to Charles Goodall's mind the great possibilities of his future career in life. It had given to him the benefit of travel and of visits to the Western and Cape Verde islands, Chile, Peru, Bolivia, Alaska, the Sandwich Islands, Society Isles, Masafuero, Juan Fernandez, and many other places. It had developed in his mind the firm conviction that his sphere was not in the monotonous plowing of the soil, but rather in plowing up the trackless wastes of ocean with the keel of well-freighted vessel, and in reaping the abundant harvests of marine commerce. Intelligent, eager, anxious to learn and to profit by the experience of others as well as by his own, the associations formed during his voyages had enabled him to remedy the defects and supply the wants of his earlier education, and had given him that practical knowledge which, gained in the impressive school of experience, served to guide and direct the energy and industry which have led to such happy results.

From that time forward, with the sometimes varying fortune which attends all efforts, no matter how well-directed or heroic, the career of this man has been one of almost constant success. Neither unduly elated by success nor oppressed by failure, guided at all times and in all matters by prudence and sound judgment, endowed with great foresight and with the happy capacity of selecting such means and agents as are most likely to promote the desired end, he found almost all his efforts crowned with well-deserved success, until finally the Golden West seemed to invite him to her embrace with promise of even greater prosperity, and in January, 1850, he arrived in San Francisco, when he went to the mines, and for eight months used the pick and shovel; but only meeting with moderate success, in December of the same year he again went to sea, visiting Panama, the Fiji, Friendly, New Hebrides and other islands, as well as Australia and the commercial ports of China. On one of these voyages to the Fiji Islands Mr. Goodall made the acquaintance of Christopher Nelson, who had been wrecked and thrown amongst the Fiji savages, and with the rest of the crew were rescued and brought away by the vessel he was on. Mr. Nelson is a Dane by birth, but an American by adoption.

The firm of which he here became the founder was first known as Goodall & Nelson,

consisting of Charles Goodall and Christopher Nelson, and soon took prominent standing in the mercantile circles of the Pacific coast. A charming halo of something like romance surrounds the circumstances of the early formation of the firm and the association of these two of its members. Mr. George C. Perkins, the other member of the firm, is a native of Kennebunk, Maine, and in his early years followed the sea, pre-eminently fitting him for the duties devolving upon him in his present avocation, and has long been known in the community as a successful merchant in Oroville, and as State senator of Butte county, and is one of nature's noblemen, and beside his thorough business qualifications, possesses a disposition and integrity of character that commands the respect of all with whom he comes in contact. While discharging his senatorial duties he met Charles Goodall, who in the year 1870 had been elected to the State assembly from San Francisco. The acquaintance thus formed soon served to develop a warm mutual attachment which eventually resulted in the formation of the copartnership of Goodall, Nelson & Perkins, whose success is known to all. But it may not be amiss to state that the proudest boast of the firm and its most valued possession, prized more highly than even its great financial prosperity, is that exceedingly harmonious relationship which has always existed between the members, and by which each partner has enjoyed, in an unusual degree, the confidence and esteem of the others. In 1876 Mr. Nelson disposed of his interest in the firm, and gave place to Edwin Goodall, a younger brother of Charles, since which event the style of the firm has been Goodall, Perkins & Co. The principal house is situated at the foot of Market street, San Francisco; but the ramifications of the firm's business are so widespread that it may be truly said to extend from San Diego on the south to Portland, Oregon, on the north. A fleet of sixteen steamers, beside a large number of sailing vessels, is found scarce sufficient to accommodate the large and steadily increasing business of the firm, which embraces the great bulk of all the coasting trade of the Pacific coast, and in times of ordinary business activity gives employment to not less than five hundred men.

Though constantly occupied with most active and engrossing business pursuits, Mr. Goodall has always found time to prove himself an earnest and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His co-religionists have ever found him an ardent supporter and sustainer of all matters of denominational interest, and the six years during which he devoted himself to the labors of superintendent of the sabbath school of the Howard Street M. E. church furnish abundant evidence of his zeal and of the fruits of his great executive ability. In 1868 the Young Men's Christian Association of San Francisco elected him its president, which office his general interest in and sympathy with the aims and purposes of that association prompted Mr. Goodall to accept, and retain until the increasing demands made on his time by his business affairs compelled him to resign the office. The cause of temperance has always found one of its ablest defenders in the teaching and practice of Charles Goodall. When yet a mere youth he joined the Boston Division No. 3, Sons of Temperance, and in 1856 he went through all the chairs of Golden Gate Division No. 12, Sons of Temperance, in San Francisco. Nor has his attachment to the cause of temperance been a mere idle theory. It has been carried into practical execution and forms one of the cardinal points in his character. Neither in the theory nor in the practice of his daily life can there be found the slightest apology for the drinking habits of society. He is a gentleman in whom the social qualities have found fullest development; but while numbers of devoted friends bear evidence to his kindly disposition and to the easy grace with which he shows himself the genial host, he

EARL F. BROWN
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Chas. Goodall

never consents to seek or allow that often artificial development of social intercourse which flows from the use of stimulants. So strongly marked is this, his disapproval of stimulants, that it extends in a great degree to the use of tobacco in any form. His social qualities have always been best developed in the cherished home circle and in the society of his estimable wife and children; yet when occasion or pleasure causes him to open that happy circle to his guests, he finds abundant sources of social enjoyment and entertainment without indulging in the use of any stimulant whatever.

The active duties of his business career have not allowed Charles Goodall to figure very prominently in the politics of our times, except in 1870, when he was elected by the Republican party to the State assembly, and served that term with great honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. Previous to that period he had been nominated by the People's party and had been twice elected as harbor master of the port of San Francisco, at a salary of three thousand dollars per annum. The fact of his re-election and continuance in that office from 1861 to 1865 is the best proof of the general satisfaction afforded by his administration. But, though not prominent as an office-holder, Mr. Goodall has been a Republican in politics ever since he first came to a knowledge of parties and their principles, and the Republican party has always found him one of its firmest adherents and ablest defenders. During the unhappy years of the rebellion, he arrayed himself on the side of the Union. He was a member of the California Guard, artillery company of the State of California; and his loyalty to the land of his adoption remained firm and determined throughout that long period of bloodshed and desolation.

The domestic relations of Charles Goodall have been extremely happy. On the twentieth of February, 1856, he was married to Miss Serena M. Thayer, of the State of New York. The ceremony was performed in the Powell Street Methodist Episcopal church, by Reverend E. Thomas, to whose name a melancholy interest attaches in recalling the fact that he, with General Canby, was treacherously assassinated by the Modoc Indians during a peace conference. Mrs. Goodall is a sister of Sanford Thayer, the celebrated portrait painter of Syracuse, N. Y., and comes from old revolutionary stock. The kind wishes and happy anticipations which accompanied the marriage have been fully verified, and a family of devoted children has proved the happy fruit of a happy union.

His career is a striking and encouraging evidence of that triumph which energy, uprightness and perseverance are certain to gain in the battle of life. No specially brilliant prospects opened on the first scenes of his career; yet with no capital save his own inherent energy and strength of character he has secured for himself a position and standing in both social and business circles which the best may envy. The sunshine of prosperity has not been uninterrupted. Reverses have come at times, and several disasters in loss of vessels, etc., have subjected the firm to severe test, yet no loss was ever so severe as to impair the credit or standing of the firm for a single moment, for it rests upon the solid foundation built by years of unintermitting energy and unquestioned integrity. With a mind enlarged by travel and cultivated by acquaintance with the chief cities and countries of the world, Charles Goodall stands to-day the respected and honored architect of his own fortunes and well-deserved prosperity. His position in the social and the business world is a monument to his untiring industry and energy. Young men are too often prompted to attribute the success of others to good fortune, and to lament their want of what is often termed luck,

or attribute their want of success to the fact of their not having had a very favorable starting point in life. But his career is a living evidence that the greatest successes can be wrung from the most insignificant, if not the most unfavorable, beginnings. There can be no greater good fortune than a spirit of determination and energy which, like that of Mr. Goodall, rides down all opposition or discouragement, and finds in each new undertaking only an opportunity for the development of new force and vigor. Had the young farm-hand of thirty-seven years ago shown no greater energy than a mere hope of some day doing something better, it is most likely that the Pacific Coast would never have known this one of its most reliable and honored business men and citizens.

JAMES KING OF WM.

THERE are few names more prominent or more honored in the history of San Francisco, and of the State of California, than that of James King of Wm. Though he had scarce reached the prime of his active and prominent manhood at the time of his unfortunate death, and though he had figured prominently in the stirring scenes of the young city for a period of scarce eight years, yet such was the strength of his character and the magnetism of his influence that he has left his name indelibly and honorably impressed upon the annals of San Francisco. The scenes and incidents almost constantly transpiring around him; the lawless and law-defying character of many prominent actors in the scenes of thirty years ago; the iron sway with which the dissolute and the abandoned often ruled and terrified the community; and the loud demand for reformation and regeneration of California society, which arose from the better class of citizens and rendered the formation of the celebrated vigilance committee of 1851 in the minds of many a matter of justice and necessity—all these circumstances served to draw out the fearless traits of character and to develop the spirit of defiant repression of wrong that so largely unfolded themselves in James King of Wm., enabling him to gather around himself as a moral and reforming agency all that was best and purest in the young community of that time. The proudest tribute that to-day decks his early grave is the heartfelt acknowledgment that, in a great measure, his head planned the regeneration of California society, and his heart periled life to gain that desired end.

James King was born at Georgetown, District of Columbia, on January 28, 1822. He was of respectable parentage, and was one of the youngest of a numerous family. About the age of sixteen he assumed the term of Wm., in order to distinguish himself from a number of other James Kings then living at Georgetown. His father's name was William, and while some men distinguish themselves from others of the same name by using such suffixes as senior, junior, first, second, etc., the same object was attained by adopting the term of Wm. In doing this, Mr. King followed a custom then quite prevalent, in Maryland especially, of taking the father's given name as a portion of the son's name. Mr. King received a liberal education, and proved himself an apt scholar. To the end of his life he was a student, eagerly seeking knowledge wherever it could be found. He had a fair acquaintance with the Latin

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



James King of the West

to seek fortune anew. It may not be uninteresting to state that whilst the total of his liabilities amounted to the sum of two hundred seventy-eight thousand one hundred fifty-one dollars and twenty-nine cents, the acknowledged good assets conveyed by him to Adams & Co. amounted to two hundred ninety thousand three hundred thirty-two dollars and seventy-seven cents, without mentioning such as were of doubtful value. The disastrous failure of Adams & Co., on February 22, 1855, involved many industrious persons as well, and those conversant with the affairs of that firm were strong in their conviction that, had Mr. King been allowed to pursue fully the changes introduced by him in the system of accounts and the general management of financial matters, the firm might have avoided the crisis which soon came. But James King of Wm. retired from the ruined firm without a shadow of stain upon his personal reputation. Subsequently, in March, 1855, Mr. King endeavored to establish a new banking business for himself. But a general distrust existed regarding all banks; Mr. King had no capital save his good name, and that could not at once be crowded into the necessary capital, and so the effort was not crowned with success. But throughout all these trying scenes he preserved his credit and his reputation for personal probity, and no man could say that he had sustained any loss through James King of Wm.

An incident occurred in 1855 which showed how strongly James King of Wm. could adhere to a principle even at the risk of personal blame or discredit. On the seventeenth of July of that year a personal encounter took place between Mr. King and a wealthy citizen, in which the latter was considerably worsted. This led to a peremptory challenge, which was positively declined by Mr. King. Justice to himself caused him to explain his motives to the public at large, and in straightforward terms he ascribed his non-acceptance of that challenge to the sense of injustice to his large family, should he thus wantonly risk his life while they were unprovided for, and especially to the fact that he had ever been opposed to duelling on moral grounds. This card so fully explained his honest and conscientious position, not less than the sense of personal bravery which rendered him prepared for any emergency, that it enlisted for his case the sympathy and approval of the best citizens. Though this was the first instance in the history of California that any one had had the moral courage to refuse to fight a duel when challenged, the better class of society testified their approval of his course by addressing to him a public commendatory card signed by some seventy prominent business men and citizens. Mr. King was foreman of the grand jury of November, 1855, that indicted a bill of indictment against the city treasurer. The fearless manner in which he defied resistance and faithfully discharged his duty even in the face of threatened assassination, merited for him the warmest respect and approval of his fellow-citizens.

On the eighth of October, 1855, Mr. King first published and edited the Daily Evening Bulletin, a newspaper which at once rose to unbounded popularity and exercised the best influence over the community. His object was to establish a truly independent journal, one that would support the cause of morality, virtue, and honesty, whether in public service, or in private life. From every town and mining camp came assurances of welcome and support, and James King of Wm. proved himself the fearless and able champion of right. In the columns of his journal he pointed out and indignantly condemned the demoralizing system of bestowing federal, state, and city offices upon professional gamblers, duellists, and on the debauched, the illiterate, and criminal. A high standard of honesty was set up for all public

men. Nor did Mr. King waste his energies and time by smooth and vague generalities. If a man whose conduct required to be publicly exposed were really a swindler, a gambler or duelist, a common cheat, a corrupt judge or a political trickster, James King of Wm. dared to style him so. He endeavored, too, to restore and strengthen the moral tone of society; he urged the decent observance of the Sabbath day, and the respect due to the plain and necessary dictates of religion; he encouraged the establishment of schools, and the dissemination of sound and liberal education; he frowned down the prevalent habits of gambling and dueling, and strove to free the city from the presence of unblushing vice which boldly walked in the open light of day. It can readily be imagined what an effect was produced by such a course. The idle and vicious classes of a mixed society were in consternation and rage. They determined that such opposition must be crushed out, and they did not hesitate to resort to the assassination of this brave champion of truth and the people's rights.

The tool selected for the foul deed was a base, illiterate man, a convicted felon, who by fraud had managed to secure a high municipal office in San Francisco. Mr. King was taken unawares, and was deliberately shot down about five o'clock on the afternoon of Wednesday, May 14, 1856, near the north-west corner of Montgomery and Washington streets. A ball from a navy revolver entered the left breast and passed through his body. He lingered in great pain, gradually sank, and died of the wound on Tuesday, May 20, about one o'clock p. m. For a moment wrong seemed to have gained a triumph over right, but only for a moment. On the afternoon of Thursday, May 22, the assassin, James P. Casey, was hanged before a vast multitude by the vigilance committee. At the same moment that a solemn dirge was chanted over the dead body of James King of Wm. while the funeral procession was leaving the old Unitarian church, on Stockton street, on its sad way to the cemetery, the avenging hand of justice had fallen, and the murderer was struggling with death. Mr. King's tragic and untimely death was lamented as a public calamity, and every possible honor was heaped on his memory. A public subscription of nearly thirty-two thousand dollars was raised throughout the city and State, and was gratefully presented to his widow and family of six children. He was but thirty-four years and a few months old at the time of his death. Those who saw him even but once were impressed by the man, and well remembered his tall, well-proportioned form, his keen eye, his handsome beard, and that noble expression of countenance which was so true an index to his heroic character. His body lies buried in Lone Mountain cemetery, safe on the breast of the land he loved so well, while the Pacific's sad billows sing his daily dirge.

His life was short, but most eventful of future good. He beheld San Francisco rise, like Venice, "a sea cybele fresh from ocean;" and from that day on which, with his young life's blood, he sealed his devotion to the cause of purity, and justice, and truth, California dates the regeneration of public virtue, if not also of private morals, throughout the State; and the moral tone of public and private life to-day in San Francisco proclaims aloud that the good done by James King of Wm. lives after him.

JAMES OTIS.

FAMILIES, like individuals, have their distinctive characteristics. Certain mental and moral traits, which disclose themselves at the beginning, are reproduced from generation to generation, and the same fundamental qualities may be traced all along the line of descent, from the earliest to the latest record. There is something interesting and inspiring in a genealogy which goes back through the warp and woof of history into the dim cloud-land of remote times. To be well born, other things being equal, is to set out in life from a higher point of departure. The tendency to culture and education runs in the very blood. The conserved forces of the sturdy old family tree send the exuberant sap, with vitalizing energy, into every new twig and branch.

The lineage of James Otis is deserving of something more than a mere passing notice. The bright luster of the family name was never dimmed by the honored subject of the present sketch. Believing, as he did, that "virtue alone is true nobility," his life only added a fresh radiance to his illustrious pedigree—a pedigree which extends far back, and is lost in the twilight of early English history. In Hollingshead's roll of Battle Abbey is the name of Fitz-Otes. The method adopted by the old Normans to indicate distinguished descent, was by prefixing to the ancestral name the word Fitz, the old form of the French *Fils*, corresponding to the Celtic Mac, the Hebrew Ben, and the Aramaic Bar, meaning respectively, "the son of;" as, for example, Fitz-Clarence, the son of the Duke of Clarence. The English record of the family is composed of extracts from parish registers, tabulated accounts of births, marriages, and deaths. The record from the parish of Othery, near Bridgewater, extends back to 1561. Some of their records connect the early settler of Hingham, presently referred to, with the names which appear in these twilight generations.

John Otis was born in 1581, in Glastonbury, county of Somerset, England. He arrived in Massachusetts in 1635, about the same time that Rev. Peter Hobart and his company landed, and became one of the early settlers of Hingham, in that State. Before leaving Glastonbury he buried three children, bringing Richard and John and several daughters with him across the Atlantic. James Otis, one of John's descendants, was in the wild adventure of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, in 1690, serving in Captain Ephraim Hunt's company, where he was killed. But the name of James Otis was not thus to fade from American annals. The descendants of the original colonists became numerous, many of them occupying conspicuous places in early colonial history. Among these, no name shone out with brighter luster than that of James Otis, the eloquent champion of American independence, who is cited by Bancroft as a man full of generous aims for the good of his country. His hope was in forming such a union of the colonies as should knit and work into the original system every region of country as fast as settled. He was one of the most efficient members of the legislature of Massachusetts, and made an eloquent plea in opposition to the "Writs of Assistance," determined by the parliament of Great Britain. Of his speech at that time, John Adams said: "James Otis was a flame of fire; American independence was then and there born. Every

man, of an immense crowded audience, appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready to take up arms against the 'Writs of Assistance.'" In 1765, Mr. Otis wrote his celebrated pamphlet in defense of colonial rights. He held the office of judge-advocate, but in consequence of encroachments upon the rights of the people, which he was powerless to prevent, he resigned, and renounced all offices under government. In consequence of his vigorous protests against the injustice and wrongs of public functionaries, he was brutally attacked and beaten, with a cane, by a commissioner of customs, in the autumn of 1769; and being seriously injured, he was compelled to return to his country residence for rest and recovery. But the injuries to his brain, he then received, were of so serious a nature as to impair his reason, which was never thereafter restored. Mr. Otis was a scholar as well as a statesman. He graduated at Harvard college, in 1743, with classical attainments of a high order. He was a proficient in the ancient languages. His ready use of Latin during the interval of mental eclipse, which followed the cruel and unjust personal attack, showed him to be a complete master of classical literature. The great man, with his mind in ruins, lived nearly thirteen years, when, in 1782, while standing in the door of a friend's house, he was killed by lightning. A beautiful marble statue of Mr. Otis stands in the chapel of Mount Auburn cemetery, near Boston. John Adams was chosen to fill his place in the house of representatives; and thus passed away from the old commonwealth of Massachusetts one who had long been the pioneer of its patriots, a man of stanch honor and integrity, of a pure and noble heart; a man whose aspirations were ever for the advancement of his country and the welfare of his race. From such stock as this came the subject of the present sketch. George Washington Otis, the father of James Otis, of San Francisco, was born in 1774; his mother, Hannah Lincoln Waters, in 1788. The former was a builder and contractor, and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens, as was evidenced by their electing him, seven years in succession, as their representative to the Massachusetts legislature. He died in 1856, at the age of eighty-two years. His wife is now living, at the advanced age of ninety years.

James Otis, of San Francisco, was born August 11, 1826, in the city of Boston, Massachusetts. He entered the public schools of that city at an early age, and when twelve years old received the Franklin medal. His father then gave him his choice between the Latin school, preparatory to entering Harvard college, or the English high school, with a view to mercantile life. He chose the latter, went through the prescribed course, and graduated with the first honors, at the age of fifteen years. He then entered the employ of an old and well-established firm in Boston, having a large trade with China and India. He still continued his studies, as opportunity offered, and acquired an excellent knowledge of the French and Spanish languages, which proved of great value to him in subsequent years. He was an extensive reader, and for one so young had an unusual acquaintance with books. Before he was twenty-one years of age he was elected vice-president of the Mercantile Library of Boston. He now began to evince that ready business tact and superior judgment which characterized his entire after career. A sort of intuitive knowledge of men and things, and a ready ability to meet emergencies, combined to conquer success in all his undertakings. His mind grasped at once the best thing to be done. Even at this early age these traits disclosed themselves. He began to make some mercantile ventures on his own account, in which he was successful beyond all reasonable expectations. About this time a dissolution of the firm in which he was engaged was caused by the death of one of the partners, when Mr. Otis took a more



James C. S.

responsible position with another leading mercantile house, engaged in the same trade as the one in which he was formerly employed. Here he remained until the discovery of gold in California, when the thoughts of many energetic and enterprising men turned toward the new El Dorado. Among these was Captain Macondray, a prominent and successful business man of Boston, who had noted the sterling characteristics of Mr. Otis, and who saw in him the qualities that go to make up a thorough mercantile man. Mr. Macondray made him an offer to enter into a business partnership in San Francisco. It being a very flattering one for so young a man, was immediately accepted by Mr. Otis, who was but twenty-two years of age when he arrived in California. The firm was established under the name of Macondray & Company, and was composed of Mr. Macondray, Mr. Otis, and Robert S. Watson, of Boston, Massachusetts. It immediately took rank among the leading mercantile houses of San Francisco, its success from the first being an accomplished fact. This house, with two others, established in 1849, are almost the only ones which have remained in existence through all the business changes of thirty years. At the end of three years the partnership expired by limitation, and Mr. Otis returned to Boston. He remained there for some time, and then made the tour of the world, passing through China, India, Egypt, and Europe. After returning to Boston he made a second trip to China, on business, after which, in 1858, he again came to California, this time to make it his permanent home. He reentered the old firm, and soon thereafter married the daughter of Captain Macondray, the leading partner. In 1859, Mr. Otis was elected a member of the board of supervisors, serving for two years. At the expiration of that time he was elected to the State legislature. Owing to important business transactions, he was obliged to resign this office and go to China, where he was absent for seven months. Soon after his return Captain Macondray died, and Mr. Otis became the head of the firm, which position he held until his death.

In 1864 Mr. Otis was a delegate to the Baltimore convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for reelection. After his return he was chosen chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, which position he filled, most acceptably to the party and creditably to himself, for four years. The work of the committee had much to do in carrying the State for the Republican party in the presidential election of 1868. Mr. Otis was again delegated to cast the electoral vote of the State, which he did for General Grant, at Philadelphia, in 1872. In 1873, at the urgent solicitation of leading citizens, Mr. Otis consented to allow the use of his name in connection with the mayoralty of San Francisco. A few excerpts from the leading newspaper press of the city will show the esteem in which Mr. Otis was held by his fellow-citizens:

"A gentleman more eminently fitted for the position of mayor has never been chosen than Mr. James Otis, the present candidate. * * * * In every walk of life he has proven himself to be an upright and honorable citizen, looking ever to the commercial good of San Francisco. He is a loyal gentleman, and will adorn the chair in which San Francisco will place him in September."

Another paper says of him:

"Mr. Otis, the taxpayers' candidate for mayor, is a gentleman whose record will bear the test of close analysis. * * * * As supervisor he manifested a zeal and honesty which at once won for him the respect and approbation of taxpayers generally. His career, though eminently a successful one, was particularly free from the contaminations of political life, usually surrounding the office-holder. * * * * Liberal-minded, courteous, affable and educated, he is such a gentleman as should occupy the position of chief executive of San Francisco."

Still another of the city press pays him this tribute:

"The candidate for mayor, James Otis, is a self-made man, of agreeable presence, robust in body, and vigorous in mind. * * * * He is recognized as one of our most enterprising business men and most valuable citizens. Though Republican in politics, he numbers many active Democrats among his warm friends. He has none of the elements of a bigot in his character, and respects the opinions of those who differ from him in politics or religion."

The above brief extracts are but a few from the many tributes paid to his worth, regardless of party lines or distinctions. He was elected to the office of mayor, and the manner in which he performed its onerous duties will be best shown by an extract from the resolutions adopted by the board of supervisors at his decease:

"Resolved, That in the death of Hon. James Otis, the municipality has lost an independent, noble, and public-spirited officer, the community an honorable, enterprising merchant and estimable citizen, who discharged the duties of chief executive of the municipal government and other positions with purity, zeal, and ability, and the members of this board a friend whose example in daily official and social intercourse added dignity to the responsible position which he occupied, the duties of which he so faithfully performed;

"Resolved, That the board hold in grateful recollection the many estimable characteristics of the deceased, which distinguished him for enterprise and unswerving integrity, as the champion of the oppressed, wherever found; for his self-sacrificing efforts and diligence in the cause of good government, and in the performance of all duties conducive to the advancement of the good and well-being of the unfortunate."

Mr. Otis held various other offices within the gift of his fellow-citizens. He was twice elected president of the chamber of commerce, by virtue of which position he was under the law, as it then stood, a member of the tide-land commission, and was instrumental in securing the reservation of the China and Central basins to the State. In the Goat Island controversy his influence was largely felt in securing the cession of Mission bay lands to the State, and reducing the rates of wharfage and dockage fifty per cent. He was president of the Mercantile Library, and for many years was treasurer of the Protestant Orphan asylum. He had a hand open as day for melting charity, and was always foremost in works of public and private benevolence. He was treasurer, also, of the Pacific branch of the United States sanitary commission during the war, and did all in his power to uphold the honor of his country in the hour of its greatest need.

But no constitution, however strong, could endure for any protracted time the strain imposed by such varied and heavy responsibilities. Overtaxed energies will at last give way; natural law takes no account of motive, it moves on relentlessly, and exacts penalty for every violation, even in beneficent service for the promotion of the good. It was in August, 1875, the health of Mr. Otis first showed signs of failure. He had frequent premonitions of his danger, but persisted in attending to his public duties and private affairs, until the following October, when an acute attack of bronchitis terminated fatally, within a week from the time he felt its first insidious advances. This totally unexpected event threw a gloom over the entire community. The city of San Francisco put on the habiliments of mourning. The chamber of commerce, board of supervisors, and other prominent organizations passed resolutions of respect and condolence. The courts adjourned, and the members of the city government and other public functionaries attended the funeral in a body. The people

mourned as one family. Mr. Otis was a sincere Unitarian by education and conviction. He was an active member of that church in San Francisco, from the date of its existence, and always contributed largely to its support. He was a warm friend of the lamented Reverend Thomas Starr King, as, also, of his successor, Reverend Horatio Stebbins, from whose funeral discourse the following tribute is taken :

"Mr. Otis was a man of reticent and taciturn manners, and to many persons seemed, at a cursory glance, to wear an air of *hauteur*; but to those who knew him well he was a genial companion and friend. As a business man he was honorable, laborious, prompt; as a public officer he was zealous for the common good."

Thus passed away, all too soon, one of San Francisco's most valued citizens; a man whose character was conspicuous for that rare quality, dependableness; a man whose virtues were interior and essential, not extrinsic and ornamental; whose goodness was a vital essence, not the mere elegance of external attire; a man whose every act evinced a dignity and amplitude of character, a plenitude of moral culture and spiritual aspiration; a man of broad, liberal, and commanding powers, ready for any crisis and equal to any emergency; a man true to all the loftiest behests of friendship, and who found his supreme joy within the walls of his happy home; a man who proved himself a worthy descendant of an illustrious ancestry, and who died in the active service of beneficent institutions which he had aided in founding; a man whose life is at once a pledge and a prophecy of a larger, fuller, and diviner life to come.

CHARLES HENRY HANCOCK.

THE growth of San Francisco from an insignificant little village to the important dimensions of the present, has been a process witnessed in all its details by many yet in our midst; but few have been more identified with that actual development than has C. H. Hancock. It seems but a few years since the new-born city knew no structures more pretentious than small wooden booths and canvas tents, where now stand numerous palatial buildings of the highest order of architecture. Very many of these structures bear the impress of the taste and mechanical skill which C. H. Hancock exercised in their erection.

Mr. Hancock is a scion of a New England family. His parents are Isaac Hancock and Anne Hempstead, who still live and enjoy the homestead of the old farm, near Stonington, New London county, Connecticut. Charles H. Hancock, the second child among five, was born on July 1, 1824. His early education was received in the common schools of his native place, but was not more detailed than was then thought amply sufficient for a farmer's lad. Until the age of eighteen years the boy was employed in the usual occupations of the farm; but at that time he left home and went to learn the trade of a mason and builder. He applied himself to learn well all the details and branches of his trade, and soon becoming an efficient workman, he found abundant employment in his native State. In 1850, a favorable offer was made him, and he went to Florida, where, for one year, he was engaged at work on Fort Taylor, Key West. Then returning home and following his trade, the comparative

monotony of his life was broken up by the glowing accounts which came from California, and his determination was soon formed to seek the novelty, the excitement, and the profits promised by his journey to California. Accordingly, he sailed from New York, on March 18, 1853; embarked on the famous steamer *Golden Gate* at Panama, and reached San Francisco, on April 10, 1853, having made the entire trip, from port to port, in the remarkably short time of twenty-two days and eleven hours. An interesting event was connected with this trip in the fact, that soon after the *Golden Gate* sailed for San Francisco she was found to be on fire. The efforts to extinguish the flames were unavailing, and Captain Patterson, in command, determined to run for safety, and this prompted the unusual rapidity of the trip. Mr. Hancock seemed destined to share in adventure, for he was also, at a later date, on board the fated train which was wrecked on the isthmus, about fifteen miles from Aspinwall, on April 5, 1855. He was then returning to San Francisco from a visit to his eastern home; many of his fellow-passengers were killed, but he fortunately escaped with life.

On his arrival in San Francisco, he at once hurried to the mountains and the mining camps of Placer and El Dorado counties, but content with an insight gained in mining ventures, he returned to San Francisco in July, 1853, and resumed his trade as mason and builder. The fast-growing city furnished ample scope for his skill and industry, and he soon became one of the most prominent builders in those days. He secured the contracts and erected almost all the large and more substantial buildings put up during the few years after his arrival. In April, 1856, he returned to Eureka Bar, and for seven years he gave himself up to the charm and excitement of a miner's life, gaining abundant rewards of his perseverance and labors; so that he had accumulated a handsome competence, when the disastrous floods of 1862 overtook him, at Stony Bar, in Placer county, and swept away all the fruits of his toil and labor. He remained but a short time longer at the mines, and then returned to San Francisco to begin the accumulation of another fortuné. His former record as a contractor and builder enabled him at once to secure such contracts as he desired, and from that time to the present Mr. Hancock has been actively engaged in building enterprises in San Francisco and vicinity. The magnitude of his engagements can be indicated only by saying, that there is scarce one important building in the city in whose construction he has not been prominently engaged. The various public works bear the stamp of his workmanship; and especially the great works of the Spring Valley water company have all been erected by him, and the improvements and additions constantly made by that company are all conducted under his contract and general supervision. In 1874, he constructed the magnificent reservoir at the head of Lagunitas creek, in Marin county, which work alone is a monument to his workmanlike qualities. His fidelity, in carrying out his contracts, and the satisfactory execution of his plans, have caused his business to assume immense proportions. He stands, to-day, one of the most prominent, as he is one of the most successful builders and contractors in our city; and gives his own personal care and supervision to all the details of any work assumed by him, from the first excavations for the foundations up to the crowning vane of the completed structure.

In April, 1868, Rev. Dr. Stebbins, of this city, united in marriage Charles H. Hancock and Miss Carrie E. Dean, of Boston, Massachusetts. Even on the distant shores of the Pacific, Mr. Hancock followed the long example of his family, and sought his bride among the descendants of those whom the old *Mayflower* first landed on New England soil. The mother and her four children at present reside at Mystic, New London county, Connecticut, for the greater

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



L. Johnson

convenience of the children's education; but the separation is broken by the very frequent visits which family attractions, not less than business, compel Mr. Hancock to make to the Eastern States.

Mr. Hancock has taken active part in many of the stirring scenes amid which our city has grown, and his position has always been on the side of law and order. In 1836, he was an earnest member of the old vigilance committee, and many learned to dread that firm determination which urged stern justice to the offender. The spirit of those early days still lives and breathes in him, and as a captain of a company, organized during the threatened disturbances of 1877, he took a bold and uncompromising stand against the violence which then seemed imminent. And, yet, his private character is most kind and gentle. Few, if any, men in the active walks of life are more generally popular than is Charley Hancock, as men love to call him. His generous sympathies and firm friendship have bound to him thousands, by the very warmest ties. His special business occupations have largely thrown him with the humbler classes of our toilers for daily bread, and the best evidence of his warm-hearted kindness is in the affection and regard which his men shower upon him. There now remain with him men whom he has had in his employ, uninterruptedly, for fourteen or fifteen years; and the fidelity of his employees has often been rewarded by his continuing their wages, even in times of utmost depression and enforced idleness. His purse-strings have ever been loosened to every worthy appeal; whether it be for the aid of the unknown widow or orphan, for the purposes of education and support of schools and colleges, for the erection of churches, or for any meritorious work, Charles Hancock has always stood ready to answer the appeal, and is found a liberal contributor. While untold sums of money have thus been written to his credit, in the great sealed book, Mr. Hancock finds himself blessed with the abundant fruits of his labors, and is justly regarded among the soundest and most successful business men in our midst.

LESTER LUDYAH ROBINSON.

THIS gentleman descended from New England ancestors, was born in Oxford, Chenango county, New York, February 4, 1824. His father, Ludyah Robinson, was born in Glastenbury, Hartford county, Connecticut, September 13, 1797. His mother, whose maiden name was Sophia E. Hosmer, was born in East Haddam, New London county, Connecticut, July 20, 1800. The marriage of his parents occurred in Lebanon, Connecticut, May 13, 1821. Their children were five sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living. The father of L. L. Robinson died in Brooklyn, New York, March 2, 1864, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. His mother is now living, and a resident of San Francisco.

In his early boyhood Lester received a good common school education, and completed his course of studies at the Newburg academy, New York, where he early developed those characteristics which have since enabled him to achieve success and gain celebrity as a thorough master of large enterprises and a sound business manager. Soon after the completion of his studies he applied for a situation on the New York and Erie railroad, then in

process of construction, and being successful, immediately, as rodman, joined the engineering corps employed on the Delaware division, and began a career which has led to fortune. He was rapidly promoted, and in 1843 became surveyor; and during a temporary suspension of the survey upon the main line, he was appointed upon the survey of a branch of the road, in Orange county, and while there was employed to re-survey the town plat of the township of Goshen, the records having been destroyed by fire. This done, he resumed his position with the railroad company, and remained in that service, in New York city, until 1845, when he accepted an offer from his first employer, then chief engineer of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence railroad, and was engaged on the preliminary surveys from Portland, Maine, to Montreal. After the completion of the survey he accepted a position on the road in Canada, and had charge of the construction department and the rolling stock. He superintended the building of the large draw-bridge over the Richelieu river, and made careful hydrographic surveys of the St. Lawrence river, between La Prairie and Lonquill, with a view also to bridge that river. Having resigned his position in the St. Lawrence and Atlantic company, he made the locating surveys for other lines of railway; one from Three Rivers into the lumber region, and another from St. John, New Brunswick, to the boundary line. From Canada he went to Kentucky, there to take charge, as chief engineer, of the Marysville and Lexington railroad. In the same year, 1850, he was also chief engineer of the preliminary surveys of the Louisville and Nashville road; as also of the road from Memphis to Bowling Green. In this capacity he continued until 1854, when, owing to ill health, he resigned, and for a brief season sought a respite from his labors. In the autumn of the same year he came to California as agent of the firm of Seymour, Morton & Co., to make a contract to construct the Sacramento Valley railroad, the first railroad built in California, or upon the North Pacific coast. This firm was largely interested in the construction of railroads in Maine, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, North Carolina, and Tennessee, and stood at the head of that branch of great enterprises. He reached San Francisco in September, 1854, concluded a contract with the Sacramento Valley railroad company, in a few weeks returned to New York, and at once shipped the iron, engines, cars, etc., needed in the construction and equipment of the road; and in February, 1855, sailed for this port, which he reached in March, and immediately commenced active operations. During that season a financial and business panic raged with memorable severity at the East, and its calamitous effect was felt in California. There was an alarming depression in business, a disastrous shrinkage in the value of real estate in San Francisco and throughout the interior. Several who were largely interested in the railroad became embarrassed, and others were brought to bankruptcy. It appeared for a time as though the enterprise must fail, or, at least, that work upon it must be suspended. Confidence in the undertaking had become impaired, and the prospects for the completion of the road were gloomy. But with resolute heart and undiminished faith in the ultimate success of the enterprise, Mr. Robinson vigorously pushed on, against tremendous odds, and surmounted every difficulty to such good purpose, that February 26, 1856, the Sacramento Valley railroad was opened to Folsom, the terminus, twenty-two miles from Sacramento. The occasion was marked with great rejoicing. But not even Mr. Robinson's untiring energy and indomitable will, in thus completing the contract, could overcome the insuperable obstacles impeding the progress of the company, and making it unable to meet its obligations. He had formed the acquaintance of the noted French house of Pioche, Bayerque & Co., and their confidence in himself and the future of the road had

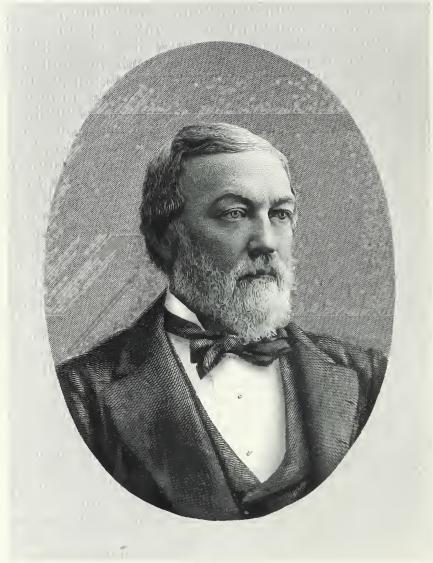
induced the firm to loan the money required to complete it to Folsom. They advanced to him seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars for this purpose; and thus American pluck and French capital gave to California the first line of railroad upon her soil and upon the Pacific coast. But upon Mr. Robinson devolved the great responsibilities incident to the loan, and to the operation of the road. To extricate it from embarrassment and bring it to a paying basis was now the herculean task which he attempted. In the construction and operation of the road he called his younger brother, J. P. Robinson, to the superintendency, and applied himself to the more important business. Having, at length, satisfactorily adjusted and removed all existing complications, he devoted a few years to the pleasure and instruction of travel through the United States and Europe. Returning from his tour abroad with renewed health, and the disposition to reëngage in active pursuit, he again chose California as the field of operation. He took a prominent part in the construction of the Freeport railroad, and also in that of the Sacramento, Placer, and Nevada road.

In March, 1864, he received intelligence of his father's death, in Brooklyn, New York, and hastened thither to settle up the affairs of the estate. On his return his mother accompanied him. Early in 1865, in conjunction with H. M. Newhall and Peter Donahue, he purchased the Market street railroad from Pioche, Bayerque & Co. In the same year he graded a portion of Market and Valencia streets to Twenty-sixth street, and in connection therewith he graded several other streets; rebuilt the road entirely, and changed its motive power from steam to horses. Subsequently he sold the road to the Market street railroad company, which still owns it. While Mr. Robinson was occupied with the affairs of the Market street road, the house of Pioche, Bayerque & Co. became embarrassed, owing to the death of the active partner, J. B. Bayerque. Mr. Pioche, the surviving partner, sought and obtained the services of Mr. Robinson, and in March, 1865, the latter assumed the entire control of the vast business of the house, which he maintained until May, 1870, when ill health again compelled him to retire from active business for a protracted period; but, at the solicitation of Mr. Pioche, he still remained in the office whenever he was able so to do. The death of Mr. Pioche, in 1871, caused him to sever his connection with the house. Since that time he has been engaged exclusively upon his own business enterprises. During his connection with Mr. Pioche he was unceasing in the promotion of business enterprises of considerable extent. He was the first president of the Giant Powder company, and also of the Atlantic Powder company, and held the positions for several years. He was also president of the Bloomfield Gravel mining company, and is the only survivor of the original owners of that extensive and noted corporation, of which he is still one of the board of trustees. Besides having been the projector and chief promoter of the Meadow Valley mining company, he was its first president; as also of the Horriguera company, of Lower California, Mexico. Of the Alacron mining company, of Sinaloa, Mexico, he is still president; also of the Union Gravel mining company, of California; and the numerous other first-class mining corporations, the possessions and properties of which are situated in various portions of the Pacific coast. He was one of the projectors and trustees of the Riverside land and irrigation company, of San Bernardino county, and is now treasurer; is vice-president of the San Jacinto Tin company; is also president of the Leeds mining company, of Utah, and of the New Coso mining company; as also of the Albion mining company, of Nevada, and has active charge of nearly all of the companies named.

Mr. Robinson was among the first to project and push forward several homestead associations, which have secured homes to hundreds. He has not confined himself altogether to railroading, mining, irrigation, and homestead associations, however; but, in order to discover, develop, and promote the material resources of this coast, he has engaged in and encouraged farming, manufacturing, oil boring, and other adventures calculated to attract attention abroad, invite capital and immigration, enlarge the field of labor, produce wealth, and enrich those interested. Among his investments those in San Francisco insurance companies have met with favorable consideration. From his landed possessions he has selected for his home and country seat the healthful and beautiful rancho Los Medanis, in Contra Costa county, upon Suisun bay, fifty miles from San Francisco, where he has built a handsome and commodious residence, and there finds that needed rest and retirement from close confinement to business which is so essential to him after so many years of unceasing activity in the projection and management of large enterprises. Still engaged in the arduous duties of business life, he toils in his city office with scarcely unabated vigor, allowing himself but a few days at long intervals in which to recuperate. These necessary vacations he generally enjoys at his delightful country retreat, where openhanded hospitality is bountifully dispensed, and the charms of nature enhanced by the graces of art.

Since his advent to California, in 1854, Mr. Robinson has each year, in some manner beneficial to the State, given evidence of his public spirit, his prodigious energy, his pride in her advancement, his superior ability as a projector of great works, his effectiveness in their accomplishment, and his worth as a leading citizen. His whole life has been devoted to projects which have in a greater or less degree redounded to the benefit of the commonwealth, and the profit of those immediately concerned. He was a delegate to the first Pacific railroad convention held in St. Louis, in 1849, and a vice-president of a similar convention at Memphis during the same year. He has, in traveling to and from California, crossed the isthmus of Darien twenty-three times, and in his visits to Europe made fourteen voyages across the Atlantic. Fortunate in everything he has ever undertaken, and in his many journeys by land and by sea. Although at the same time he is as daring in his travels as he is bold in his schemes. He appears to take risks, but they are at last found to have been simply shrewd calculations. The decision with which he acts manifests the remarkable precision of his judgment. With an uncommon faculty of organizing and harmonizing forces he combines the perspicacity which penetrates the object, and hence is enabled to decide instantly and definitely upon the course to be adopted. He is thus a singularly expert, prompt, prudent, and sound business man, and very rarely errs in his determinations. Mr. Robinson is by no means a politician, and has never sought public office or patronage. He has hewn his own way in life, and has little patience with the arts and devices which appertain to a mere political life. Yet he is nevertheless a careful observer of public events, and has an intelligent perception of national and state affairs. Although a consistent Republican and ardently devoted to the Union and perpetuity of the government, still he prefers good men to party hacks for positions of honor and responsibility, and is not the slave of partisan organizations. He rarely participates in popular demonstrations, and although a life-member of nearly every association or society devoted to science, the arts, literature, or other worthy object in San Francisco, he never seeks prominence through their agency. Mr. Robinson was never married. His home in this city is with his venerable mother, for whose comfort he has bounteously provided. For several years he

YARRINGTON
PUBLIC LIBRARY



John W. Yarrington.

has mingled very rarely in society, which has caused a corresponding increase in his love of the quietude which is to be found only at home. But when in society he is conspicuous for his fine conversational powers, the scope of his information, his refined manner, easy bearing, vivacity, and solid understanding. He is commanding in presence, nearly six feet in stature, with a compact, symmetrical figure. To the unerring signs of good breeding he adds an impressiveness of look and carriage which denotes the high quality of his intellect and the attributes of superior manhood. The effects of his devotion to business and the constant strain upon his mind are somewhat visible in the steel gray of his closely cut hair and beard. But not the least trace of decay is visible in the mental or physical powers. The clear light of his grayish-blue eyes, and the firm set of his well-formed mouth, betoken an indomitable spirit, framed in a physique which proves equal to every demand made upon it.

JOHN HOBBY REDINGTON.

THE state of Maine was the mother of a large number of the representative men of California. Among those sons of the old Lumber State who have reached distinction in our midst is John H. Redington, who was born on the twelfth of July, 1824, at Waterville, Kennebec county, Maine. He was the second son of Silas Redington, and grandson of Asa Redington, a revolutionary patriot, who served during the entire war of independence, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis; being at that time an officer in Washington's body guard, of which he was the last survivor. His education was received primarily at the Waterville academy, and subsequently at the liberal institute of the same place. At the age of eighteen he commenced his business career, having left his home in Maine to acquire a commercial training in the office of his uncle, a prominent lumber merchant of Boston. In three years he had advanced from the position of junior clerk and bookkeeper to that of partner in the firm with full participation in the profits of the business. This advancement enabled him in a few years to lay by a modest capital with which he embarked in a new enterprise, becoming part owner and superintendent of the East Boston iron company. Here he might have remained in the prosecution of a lucrative business but for the discovery of gold in California, an event in the lives of nearly all of the early settlers of California. When the excitement incident to the discoveries first broke out, Mr. Redington lost no time in severing his connection with the iron company, and gathering together all his available means, he started for San Francisco in July, 1849, *via* the Isthmus, arriving September 14 of the same year.

Having taken a few weeks to recuperate from the fatigues of his journey and to survey the field of his future business career, in December he founded the drug house of Redington & Co., which, at that time, was the only firm strictly following the wholesale drug business on the coast, and is therefore deserving of the title of the pioneer establishment in that line. The business tact and energy displayed in the management of the house insured its success from the start. Like all the early established firms in California, the house has not escaped those

temporary disasters which have resulted from the ravages by fire and exceptional business depression. It suffered almost total annihilation by the fire of 1851, and again lost severely on two other occasions, but was always able to continue its business without more than a temporary cessation. In 1852 Mr. Redington went east, and remained for four years as resident partner in New York. He returned to California in 1856, and shortly after united with the wholesale drug house of Rier & Coffin, when Mr. A. G. Coffin went to New York and established the house of Coffin, Redington & Co., of which he is still the responsible head. The house of Redington & Co. at present ranks among the first in the United States, not only on account of capital invested but business done. Their business extends to Mexico and to all the South American countries on the Pacific, also to China, Japan, and Australia.

In 1851 Mr. Redington married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Gore, of Boston, Massachusetts. She died in San Francisco in 1861, leaving no children. In 1861 Mr. Redington was elected supervisor of the city of San Francisco upon the Republican ticket. He served in this position with faithfulness and ability, and received, as a mark of public appreciation, the nomination by the same party for the office of State senator. His election followed; there being a long and a short term to serve, he drew the long term, and attended to the duties of the office two years. In 1864 Mr. Redington married Julia, third daughter of J. H. Poett, Esq., of England, and shortly after made an extended European tour, to which he devoted the next two years, visiting during his travels most of the points of interest throughout the old world. So long an absence from his senatorial duties he considered as detrimental to the interests of his adopted state, and tendered his resignation in 1866. Since this time Mr. Redington has not held any prominent public position, although being frequently solicited to accept nominations in the interest of the Republican and people's party. Though always an ardent and consistent Republican and staunch unionist, he has never ranked his party affiliations above his sense of right and justice to others of differing shades of political faith; and often has he found it necessary to advocate measures seemingly antagonistic to his party purely from a sense of reason and justice; in this respect rising above the mere partisan, and establishing a claim to the more exalted position of the conscientious worker for the general good.

One of the most important enterprises with which Mr. Redington has been connected is the great Redington Quicksilver mine located in Napa county. This mine, under his management, has paid out in dividends alone over one million dollars, besides the immense sums distributed for labor and machinery employed. The products of this mine have found a market principally on this coast, though much of the quicksilver produced has been shipped to Europe and China. Since 1864 Mr. Redington has been president of this company, and has always been the principal owner. This mine, and others in the immediate neighborhood, are the main support of the thriving town of Knoxville. His landed interests in the counties of Kern and Fresno, California, are very extensive, covering many thousands of acres, much of it settled and under cultivation. He is now engaged in perfecting very extensive irrigation works upon these grounds, which, when completed, will render the property highly valuable, being in close proximity to railroads and within easy access to a profitable market. The grounds are well stocked with sheep, cattle, and horses, the yearly increase rapidly adding to the value of the investment.

Since his second marriage six children have been added to the family circle, all of whom are now living. The city residence is located upon the south-westerly corner of California

and Franklin streets, consisting of a handsome mansion of modern style of architecture, surrounded by beautiful grounds under artistic cultivation, which give to the neighborhood a very pleasing effect. The summer residence in Oak Grove, San Mateo county, a fine piece of wooded, orchard, and farming land covering over eight hundred acres, is in a high state of cultivation, well stocked and irrigated, forming an estate of much value.

ALFRED EDWIN DAVIS.

THE important part taken by this gentleman in the mining and the railroad interests of the Pacific coast makes him a conspicuous figure in the community; but his prominence and wealth have been gained only by repeated and determined struggle with a fate often most adverse. He was born on December 9, 1828, in New Hanover township, Burlington county, New Jersey, and is the youngest son of Samuel S. Davis and Sarah Matson. The family is of Welsh extraction, and his ancestors settled in America long before the period of the revolution, and became landholders in New Jersey. His father had in early life become the support of a widowed mother, and after his marriage in the early part of this century, having by strict economy accumulated a small sum of money, he emigrated to Ohio, about the year 1818, and settled in the wilderness, near the site of the city of Dayton. There he bought some land, and expected to build up a home; but the threatening attitude of the surrounding Indians, and the general wilderness of the place, deterred his mother and she urged their return to New Jersey, to which State they, with their two children, went back, after one year's residence in Ohio. For a time his father carried on a trade as butcher, and then opened a hotel. In 1838 he purchased a farm, and the earlier scenes and incidents of the boy's career were not more varied than are usually afforded in the farm labors of a country lad. Until the age of seventeen he alternated his summer labors by attending the local schools during the winter months, when a friend who had just opened a country store offered him a situation, which, with his father's consent, he accepted at the munificent remuneration of his board and thirty dollars a year. The thrift of his after life was foreshadowed by the fact that at the end of the year he had twenty-eight dollars cash in hand; and with this sum, which seemed to him so ample that he declined any loan offered by his employer, he went to Philadelphia, about 1846, and through the influence of an elder brother residing there he obtained a situation in the wholesale grocery house of Reynolds & Arnstrong. He remained one year in their employ, and his energetic qualities had attracted the attention of the neighboring firm of Lucas & Sharp, whose house, in the same business, he entered at double the salary before received. He might have remained content to follow the course on which he had now so well started in life, had not the news from California made him eager for the adventures and chances of the gold-fields, and on January 18, 1849, he sailed from Philadelphia in the clipper ship *Gray Eagle*. After one week spent in Valparaiso he reached San Francisco, making the voyage in one hundred and ten days, and landing at sunrise on May 18, 1849.

His first experience was a disappointment, for he had expected to become clerk to the supercargo of the ship; as this officer concluded to sell out he needed no clerk, and young Davis was obliged to lay new plans. But he had come to work for success and was ready to create his own opportunities; he managed to borrow a cart, and with his entire capital of eighty dollars he began business. He rented a mule on the terms of giving half the proceeds of whatever he might earn, and at once began teaming and hauling goods or materials in the fast growing city. There was no dearth of opportunity, and the rates paid were so large that during some six weeks the young contractor found his share of the profits to average about sixteen dollars daily. This seemed well enough, but he had come to find gold in the literal sense of the word; and nothing less could satisfy him. He sailed in the sloop *Caroline* for Sacramento, reaching there in seven days, after walking the latter part of the route. Sacramento then consisted of a single store-ship, the nucleus of the future city; and when the vessel finally arrived, bringing his luggage, he chartered an ox team, secured a mining outfit, and started for the place where gold had first been found. His eager inquiries as he pushed along brought out the ever-repeated declaration that a good place for mining would be found a little farther on, until reaching Forge bar, on the middle fork of the American river, he resolved to try his fortunes there. He had been joined by two of his fellow-voyagers to California, and their debut on the mining stage was far from encouraging. Not that they did not work energetically and faithfully; but they knew little of panning or of the means for saving the gold, and eighteen days of severe labor in the sun's heat brought a profit of only eighteen dollars. His eyes then turned with longing back to San Francisco and its large and certain wages; and determining to get back to the city, he disposed of his entire outfit and walked to Sacramento. A wonderful change had there taken place; the old store-ship yet remained, but she was surrounded on all sides by a city of tents, which seemed to have sprung into existence at some wizard's summons, and teemed with busy, active life. At Sutterville Mr. Davis found some former fellow-passengers, and was persuaded to try a real estate speculation. He invested his entire possessions in a tract of land, when the dream of high-priced city lots was rudely broken by a sudden attack of delirium and congestion of the brain. A naturally strong constitution carried him safely through the danger, however, and closing his real estate transactions he hurried on to San Francisco, where, at the old industry, he accumulated large and rapid gains. Some attempted speculations proved disastrous, and the fire of the winter of 1849-50 robbed him of everything. He now went to Marysville, where a friend intrusted some goods to his keeping, and with these he traveled to the mines and disposed of his wares with success. But the failure of the house in Marysville induced him to return to San Francisco, and the fortunate payment of some debts due to him, together with the sale of some mules still owned by him, enabled him to set up a home in the district then called Happy Valley, and now known as Mission and Fourth streets. There he went into the business of butchering, while at the same time he did a little farming, and raised many a crop of potatoes, etc., on that land now so thickly populated. Fortune favored his energy and thrift, and about the year 1860 he went to Virginia, ready to avail himself of the opportunities there offered by the discovery of the Comstock lode. From that time forward his course has been well known. He was a large owner in, and an original incorporator of, the Ophir mining company, and for some years was its president and general superintendent, and he remained on the Comstock until 1866, engaged constantly in mining enterprises, and holding important contracts for the min-

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. E. Davis



ing and milling of ores. Returning to San Francisco he, with a few other capitalists, projected and built the California market, retaining a large interest in that profitable enterprise. The various large land speculations into which he entered proved successful, and he became interested in several important gold mines of California, securing large contracts for the hauling and reduction of ores and furnishing mining materials, especially at Eureka, in eastern Nevada. These operations continued with constant success until 1875, when the bonanza mines attracted his attention, and his prudent investments secured for him a liberal share of the great profits yielded by those mines.

The accumulated capital and fully developed energies of Mr. Davis found suitable outlet when, in 1876, he entered on the enterprise of railroad building. He was elected president of the South Pacific Coast railroad company, and under his energetic management this company has built and now operates a ferry route and railroad from San Francisco through Alameda, Newark, and San Jose to Santa Cruz, with other projected extensions. At the same time he has been elected president of the Pacific Land Investment company, whose object is the sale of lots and the development of the new town of Newark. These enterprises command all his present attention, and to their successful prosecution he brings the matured experience of his fifty years of life and the full energy and powers of control, which make him peculiarly fitted for the management of large numbers of men. The numerous employees under his command have learned the necessity of strict and full compliance with his well planned directions, while the kindly disposition he shows towards each one, no matter how humble, renders their labor easy and cheerful. In 1863 Mr. Davis was married to Miss Eliza J. Butterfield, and he now has two children living. The marriage was celebrated by Reverend Thomas Starr King, in the city of San Francisco, where he at present enjoys his comfortable home at Stockton and Pine streets. His religious preferences incline towards Quakerism, to which society his ancestors belonged, though he himself is a member of no religious body. Nor have his inclinations permitted him to join any of the local clubs or societies, except the California Pioneers, of which association he became a life-member about the year 1860. He is perfectly independent in his political views, giving active adherence to no particular party, never having entered a political convention, and always voting only for those whom he believes best suited for office. In financial matters he stands prominent for his thorough uprightness and justice, and it is a matter of pride to him that under all circumstances he has never failed to pay all just debts, dues, and demands, while the large interests controlled by him, and the enormous sums of money handled by him, have brought him into close association with all classes of men. A muscular, well developed frame has enabled him to bear the heavy burdens involved in carrying out the plans originated in his active and systematic brain. A certain bluntness in his manner is the more appreciated by those who know him and realize that beneath the somewhat unpolished surface lies the gem of an honest and kind heart. He is a true representative of that persevering band to whose efforts California owes the astonishing progress made in a quarter of a century, but who are rapidly fading out of view, merged in the great tide of population. From the day of his arrival his entire thought, interest, and energy have been for his adopted State, and it is not without pain that he finds old faces lost in the crowd, and old times and customs yielding to the new. A sympathy of interest and experience maintains in him a deep regard for those early pioneers, and he enthusiastically declares California to be the garden-spot of the world.

DARIUS OGDEN MILLS.

THE Millses were of Scotch and English blood, and in the settlement of the country they located in Long Island and Connecticut. The branch of the family from which Mr. D. O. Mills is descended, settled in Westchester county, then a grazing and agricultural district, now one of the suburbs of New York. Mr. Mills's father was a successful business man for a good many years, and took a lively social as well as mercantile interest in the affairs of his neighborhood, and necessarily had much influence in all matters pertaining to the common welfare of his section. Being well-to-do he gave his sons a good school education and then supplemented it with academic terms, and thus fitted them for mercantile or other business careers. Darius was born at North Salem, Westchester county, New York, on September 5, 1825, and enjoyed, as well as the excellent schooling above noted, opportunities for observation of business and business men in the city of New York. He thus primed himself, so to speak, and very early exhibited the instinct which is the clue to his talent and experience. At eighteen, he went to New York, and so clearly did he show his bent that at twenty-one he was cashier and part owner in the Merchants' bank of Erie county, Buffalo. He made money, and a reputation for work, honor and good sense. At twenty-three, from motives of enterprise and travel, he came to California. He came to see for himself, and to dispel the illusion, if there was any, that hangs over distance and the romance of new discoveries. He retained his relation with the bank in Buffalo, and left behind a good credit on which he could draw. The isthmus, then the great thoroughfare to the western coast, was thronged with adventurers who could not get further on for want of shipping. He went down the South American coast, thinking to charter a vessel at Callao and return to take a freight of waiting and impatient passengers who were thronged at the little port of Panama; but no vessel could be got, and he shipped as a passenger direct from the Peruvian port to San Francisco. This was early in 1849. He soon went to Sacramento, which was then the base of supplies and trade with the mines. In the autumn of the same year he returned to New York with a handsome sum of money, and satisfied that there was a fair field in California. In the spring of 1850 he brought out valuable shipments, and resumed on a larger scale the business of merchandise and banking, which he had already a year before begun. This complex of business, however, soon run into banking. Mr. Mills's talent is to make money with money, and at this point in his experience he had found where he was, and what he could do. He made a fortune for that time, and the pleasant illusion of retiring from business, which he entertained for a moment, was dispelled by good sense and the challenge of greater responsibilities. It was proposed to establish a bank in San Francisco of sufficient commercial dignity and foreign credit to insure universal confidence. The result was the Bank of California, with a capital of two million dollars, of which he was one tenth owner, and president. The institution was so successful that in a short time its capital was increased to five million dollars, and



L. O. Mills

he retained the presidency about nine years. During all this period, the steady and rapid increase of his own fortune naturally tended to bring about his retirement from the bank to the care of his own estate. He retired in June, 1873. Upon the failure of the bank in 1875, he was looked to, and relied on by the stockholders, as the man without whose presence and influence that institution could not be re-established on a commercial basis. He was again elected president, and he devoted himself for three years with public spirit to the restoration of the bank, when he withdrew to the charge of his own affairs as a capitalist.

Mr. Mills has arrived at that period when experience hardens into wisdom, and his property-sense is clear, firm and unimpassioned. Although he has acquired a great property by his own industry and ability, he yet has to an unusual degree the bearing of a man accustomed to wealth, and has none of the cheap conceits that so often reveal the new-made man. He is a liberal patron of the arts, and has cultivated a discriminating taste. He is fond of the society of those whose experience and culture have run in a different channel from his own, and he likes to extend the domain of his own life by association with others. He lives in substantial elegance, and creates no impression of doing things for show. He is mindful of the charities of human life, and gives wisely and silently. Mr. Mills was married on September 5, 1854, to Miss Jane T. Cunningham, daughter of James Cunningham, of New York, and has two grown children, a son and a daughter. Up to the breaking out of the civil war Mr. Mills was a Democrat, although he never cared for politics except to vote. Since 1861 he has voted for the party and for men whom he believed the most worthy.

JOHN PERCIVAL JONES.

THIS gentleman is one of the most prominent public men of the day, and was born on January 27, 1829, in the parish of Christ Church, in the county of Herefordshire, England. His father was of Welsh origin, as the name indicates. The family belong to the small yeoman and mechanic class, and have the sterling qualities of mental independence and free thought, which characterize the old Cymrian stock, whether of Welsh or British derivation. Thomas Jones, the father, died in 1872, at an advanced age. Mrs. Mary Jones, the senator's venerable mother, resides at the family residence, Gold Hill, Nevada, a lovely old lady, who charms all with whom she comes in contact. Her distinguished son, the senator, is the fifth child of a family of thirteen, nine sons and four daughters, of whom twelve attained adult age, and ten are now living. The elder brothers, Thomas and William, reside in Cleveland, Ohio, and carry on the business organized by their father, which is now the largest marble and stone-cutting yard in that city. James, the third son, is judge of the Cleveland superior court, and is recognized as one of the best and most useful citizens. John Percival, Henry, Edwin, now deceased, and Samuel, were all of them early emigrants to the Pacific coast. The three now living there are actively identified with the chief industry of California, mining; while the elder of the trio is making history as one of the most gifted public men before the people. Two of Senator Jones' sisters are married to prominent citizens of Nevada,

Messrs. Hamilton and Gorham; another is married to Mr. Lester, of New York; and the youngest brother, Frederick, resides at Philadelphia, being employed in the United States mint. Henry, superintendent of the Sumner mine, Kernville, California, and Samuel Jones, superintendent of the famous Crown Point mine, on the Comstock, are both bachelors. There are four generations now living of the family.

The senator's parents left England in the early summer of 1830, and arrived in New York after a quick passage. In August of the same year they migrated to Cleveland, then a small town of large expectations. John P. Jones was brought up in the city above named, attending the public schools, but not continuously, as his father pursued the practice of alternating study and labor. Like all his brothers, the future senator learned in the marble yard how to handle mallet and chisel, and to work in stone. John, however, gained distinction as a public school pupil. The same omnivorous appetite for reading and study which has characterized him through all his active and maturing years, marked his conduct as a lad and growing youth. He was especially noted for his love of mathematics and the power to master science, as also for his delight in declamation and the character of selections which he made for declaiming. The remarkable physique of young Jones enabled him to do a prodigious amount of work, mental and physical. He has never lost that power. He worked for his father after leaving the high school, and also in a bank. Early in the spring of 1850 his brother Henry and himself determined to seek their fortunes in California, and took passage in the bark *Eureka*, at Cleveland, which vessel passed through the lakes and Welland canal, down the St. Lawrence, and then across the stormy North Atlantic, over the tropical southern ocean, around Cape Horn, and finally reached San Francisco, when the year 1850 was far spent.

Making a very short stay in San Francisco, the two brothers started for the north fork of Feather river, where they commenced their work as miners. From thence they went to Marysville and Poor Man's creek. In the fall of 1851 they worked in Tuolumne county. The next two years were spent there and in Calaveras. They then went to Trinity, where, at Weaver-ville, the future senator got his first insight in that phase of California life known as being broke. The brothers had worked both for others and on their own account, and on the whole had done well. In 1853, in Tuolumne county, they had made money. In 1855 John P. Jones returned to Trinity, and soon after was enabled to pay off his Tuolumne creditors. About this time he became widely known as a fluent debater, an eloquent speaker, a man well informed, a close reader. It is reported of him that he would spend his last dollar in books, and his constant habit of reading far into the night is a matter of tradition among all old miners, who were in the camps of Trinity, Shasta, Calaveras, and Tuolumne. Mr. Jones was elected justice of the peace in 1855, became deputy sheriff under Captain J. G. Messac, and was elected himself as sheriff in 1856. An extended Indian outbreak gave him an opportunity of showing good fighting qualities. He served as a volunteer under General Kibbe. At one time during these hostilities he was, with fifteen others, surrounded for sixteen hours by a large Indian force. Several were killed on both sides. The little party were without water and with but insufficient food. The senator was at the time an active Democrat, leaning towards the Douglas wing. He was noted, however, for his determination to have fair play extended to political opponents, and especially to the new party, the Republicans. One instance occurred, when the eloquent E. D. Baker, afterwards United States senator from Oregon, who was killed early in the war, at the battle of Ball's Bluff, was visiting the town where Mr. Jones

NEW-YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Geo. P. Jones

resided. Baker was conducting a case there, and citizens of all parties joined in a request for him to address them, and he acceded. His theme was Liberty, and soon some of the hot partisans were guilty of rude interruptions. Mr. Jones, who presided, rebuked the offenders, and rigidly maintained order. The senator voted for Buchanan in 1856, and for Douglas in 1860. His life at this time was one of business activity, attended by more or less favorable results. When the first threats of disunion were heard, John P. Jones did not hesitate; he ranged himself actively for the Union. He joined the republican organization, and his voice was most influential throughout the mountain counties. He served in the State senate from 1863 till 1867, when he was placed in nomination by the republican State convention as its candidate for lieutenant-governor, the Hon. George C. Gorham being at the head of the ticket. Mr. Jones was defeated, with the balance of the ticket, but his name received a considerable number of votes in excess of the general poll.

In 1868 Mr. Jones was appointed superintendent of the Crown Point mine, one of the oldest on the south, or Gold Hill, portion of the Comstock lode. His brother-in-law, Alvinza Hayward, was the largest stockholder in the company. The mine had not paid for a considerable period, and for several years it was up-hill work to prevent the abandonment of the enterprise. The Crown Point position brought with it, also, the superintendency of the Kentuck mine, which, with the Yellow Jacket, communicated with the Crown Point; all were practically under the same general control. In 1869 a terrible catastrophe occurred, during which the mines above named were badly burned, many valuable lives lost, and in which the courage and determination of Mr. Jones stood out with great effect and endowed him with the undying personal popularity with which he is regarded by the workingmen, and other classes, in Nevada. On the seventh of April, 1869, a fire broke out on the eight-hundred-foot level of the Yellow Jacket, which rapidly extended to the Crown Point and Kentuck, and caused the death, by suffocation, of forty-five men. The fire began two hundred feet south of the main shaft of the Yellow Jacket, and near the Kentuck line. It was caused by some candles left carelessly alight and stuck into the resinous timber. The night-shift had gone off, and before the fire was discovered a large portion of the day-shift had already been lowered in all three mines. The discovery was simultaneous with the rolling, into all corners and portions of the mines, of a dense volume of smoke, so heavy, and so charged with vapors, as to render an attempt to enter the mines impossible for some time after the discovery of the fire. At last the fire drew away from the Kentuck shaft, and under the superintendent's vigorous direction, the work of rescue went forward. Five cage-loads of men had been brought up. So suffocating was the smoke as to render it almost impossible for men to remain even inside the works, above ground. Mr. Jones never left his post, but worked himself, and urged others on to the utmost of human energy. At the Crown Point shaft, men fell back from the cage, suffocated, and others were found dead thereon, when the surface was reached. The whole scene was terrible. The vicinity was crowded with excited and energetic men, and weeping, frightened women and children. The whole atmosphere was impregnated with the gases that rose from the shafts. The fire departments of Gold Hill and Virginia City did all they could under the circumstances. After fighting the fire for two days it became necessary for some one to go down to the eight-hundred-foot level in the Crown Point main shaft, and cut the air-pipes. Mr. Jones, in spite of the protests of the men, accompanied by a boy, who had volunteered to hold the candles needed, stepped on the cage, and was lowered on his perilous duty. It was

with strained anxiety that the men at the cage, and within the works, waited for the signal to return to the surface. The gallant man and boy remained below for nearly twenty minutes, and when drawn to the surface, the boy was exhausted, and the superintendent was nearly so. This action, combined with his uniform devotion to the rights of labor, and to all its interests, secured for the superintendent the esteem of the people of Nevada. Mr. Jones was the first man to regularly carry out the system of eight-hour shifts, making that period the limit of a day's work, which is now the rule on the Comstock.

The first Crown Point bonanza was found at a depth of thirteen hundred feet, and immediately upon its discovery Superintendent Jones became a millionaire. It netted in all about thirty million dollars, of which eleven million dollars were paid out in dividends. The richest ore was found in a space about two hundred feet in length, lying just north of the Belcher ground. Considerable low-grade ore was found about three hundred and fifty feet further north. In 1873 the mine was worked down to the fourteen-hundred-foot level, and another body of ore, twenty-four feet wide, and running from forty-five to seventy dollars per ton, was found.

Mr. Jones, as a business man and capitalist, has exhibited a spirit of generous enterprise. He has used his wealth to beget wealth for communities and friends. It is his generous activity, indeed, which has brought him financial embarrassments. He could not hoard, and though lavish in hospitality and social life, he was never reckless or merely extravagant. His fortune melted in great enterprises, which, under the pressure of hard times, failed to realize as justly anticipated when embarked upon. Mr. Jones has invested largely in mining property in Mono and Inyo counties, and also in Kern county, California. The Panamint and Sumner mines are monuments of business daring and determination. At the first named mines, immense sums were spent in the development of processes for the reduction of intractable ores, but without success, and the enterprise was finally abandoned. In the Sumner mine, Kernville, after the upper levels were worked, a large body of water was struck, and the finest pumping apparatus then on the coast was erected. For two years these pumps poured water out at the rate of sixty thousand gallons per hour. After exhausting this obstacle, it was believed rich developments would follow. That belief has not been realized, as yet. Over nine hundred thousand dollars was spent in this process of draining. In Nevada, the senator invested largely wherever such aid could be of service in enabling friends to develop their own fortunes. Innumerable stories are told of his princely generosity and kindness in this respect. With his colleague, Mr. Sharon, the senator became largely interested in mill-property on the Comstock lode and Carson river. They owned at one time nine miles in all, with two hundred and twenty-two stamps, capable of crushing six hundred and fifty tons of ore per day. The income of Mr. Jones from this property was at one time thirty thousand dollars per month. It has now long been, in the main, idle. Among other great enterprises projected by Senator Jones was the construction of a railroad from the coast near Los Angeles, through the Cajon pass, tapping the mineral region of Inyo and Mono counties, and the rich southern portions of Nevada and Utah, until the Union Pacific railroad was reached. To that end, the town of Santa Monica, the most attractive watering place on the Pacific coast, was laid out, extensive wharves, etc., being constructed, and a railroad built to Los Angeles, seventeen miles distant. The senator, as part of this project, invested largely, with Trenor W. Park, in Panama railroad stocks, and also operated in Pacific mail. Jay Gould, however, did not work with Mr. Jones,

as was expected, and with the commercial constriction produced by contraction, all values were reduced, and the unproductive property of the senator became financially a burden to drag him down. In other directions the senator's investments have been directed towards reproduction and general improvement. He built the well-known Hammam baths in San Francisco, at a cost of over two hundred thousand dollars, and at the confluence of Napa and Sonoma creeks has expended as much more in redeeming a tract of twelve thousand acres from overflow by both salt and fresh water. A dyke has been constructed and the land will be thoroughly reclaimed. It is designed to divide it in small farms and make a miniature Holland for fertility, as well as reclamation method, out of the waste. Greatly interested, by the original character of his intellect, in all mechanical inventions and in the applied sciences, Mr. Jones, in 1874, set in motion an extended enterprise for the manufacture of artificial ice. He has constructed extensive factories in San Francisco, Atlanta, New Orleans, Galveston, Dallas, and other points. Costly experiments, failure in machinery, and inability to give it that personal supervision so necessary in the conduct of new enterprises, have so far made this one unprofitable. In all these and kindred efforts Mr. Jones has shown himself to be animated by higher motives than that of mere ambition, acquisition, and desire for power. He has regarded himself as owing to the community some return for the great wealth in his hands, and has endeavored so to use it that activities might be created, and the work of civilization, and the subjugation to its uses of natural wealth and all its forces, might go forwards more vigorously.

The national side of the varied career of Senator Jones begins with his life in Nevada. In the summer of 1870 he presided at the Nevada republican State convention, and on taking the chair delivered a carefully prepared speech which at once marked him as a man of great ability. In 1872 John P. Jones announced himself as an independent candidate for the United States senate, and after an exciting campaign was elected by a majority of thirty-five on joint ballot. This was in January 1873. After the vote, the newly elected senator addressed the legislature in a speech remarkable for its eloquence and vigor. The first term of Senator Jones began March 4, 1873, but he was not sworn in until the regular session began in December following. The new senator soon proved himself to be what all his California and Nevada associates well knew, a man of original powers of mind, a charming and brilliant conversationalist, and possessed of a most attractive social character. The want of outward method and regularity in his mental work, which strikes one after knowing the senator, hindered a more rapid appreciation of his very remarkable ability as a publicist and thinker. Indifferent to debate, but a close observer in spite of his many cares, the senator gave the country the first taste of his parliamentary quality in a forcible argument made in a debate on financial policy. Taking issue, as he did, with an antagonist no less formidable than Senator Morton, it was conceded by all, even those who differed, that he did not come off second best in the encounter. His position was almost the opposite of the one he now holds, but he came to it equipped with that rare knowledge of financial arguments and philosophy which is his marked characteristic. His constant vigils as a student in camp, mountain, and mine, stood him in good need. This speech stamped him as a bullionist of the extreme type. The senator soon became a warm friend, as he had long been an admirer, of President Grant. It is reported that Mr. Jones' influence was sufficient to induce a veto of a silver coinage bill, which was in direct line with the position assumed a year later by the senator himself.

In the second session of the same congress, Mr. Jones commenced the great discussion with which his name is indissolubly linked, that of restoring the standard silver dollar to our coinage, and of thus reestablishing the double standard. Without doubt the financial complications of the senator had had the effect of turning his attention to the causes which produced and aggravated, in his judgment, the monetary and industrial depression through which the country at that time was passing. It is not essential for this speech to enter into the merits of the discussion which the senator from Nevada brought on and, in the main, individually, carried forwards with consummate ability. All that is necessary is to indicate his share of the great labor it imposed and the merit of the work he performed. This work has caused him to be recognized as the ablest bi-metalist now living, and insures his being ranked with the most prominent of economic and monetary publicists, here and elsewhere.

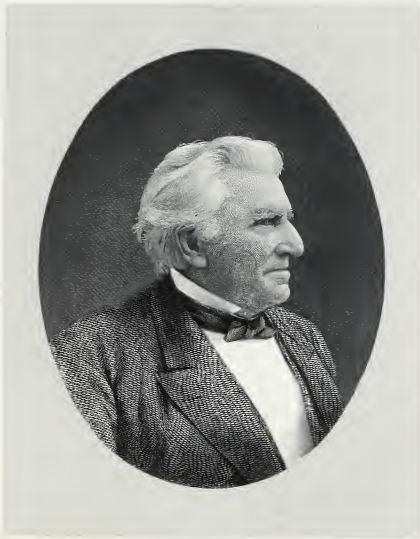
The initial point in this long fight was the impossibility of resuming specie payment without such restoration of silver as would make it co-equal with gold as a standard of value. The spirit in which the senator argued the issue is recognized by the quotation from Hamilton placed on the title page of the first speech he delivered, April 24, 1876. Hamilton said: "To annul the use of either metal as money is to abridge the quantity of the circulating medium, and is liable to all the objections which arise from a comparison of the benefits of a full, with the evils of a scanty, circulation." This speech of Senator Jones forms volumes in itself, embracing one hundred and twenty-six quarto pages. The delivery consumed two legislative days and occupied nine hours. It is a perfect arsenal of facts and figures, and is the most commendous presentation of so great an issue ever made in the American congress. The effect of the senator's argument was to bring on that wide discussion which in its results materially affected and shaped politics and legislation. It lasted, so far as the double standard and its restoration is concerned, for two years, and closed in the complete legislative success of Senator Jones and his supporters. In addition to the first and most notable argument, Mr. Jones spoke at length on the twenty-eighth of June and the fourteenth of July, 1876, and in close of the discussion on the silver bill, February 14, 1878. This last speech was noteworthy for the vigorous manner in which the Nevada senator turned on his critics in congress and on the press. He described the process of contraction as "a direct premium to those engaged in swapping dollars, and a ruinous tax upon those engaged in earning them." His defense of the miners of the Pacific States will not cease to be quoted while the great interest they represent shall exist. In addition to the preparation of these speeches the senator secured the organization of a monetary commission, as members of which, besides himself, were Senators Boutwell and Bogy, Representatives R. L. Gibson, G. Willard, and R. P. Bland, with Mr. W. S. Groesbeck, of Ohio, and Professor Francis Bowen, of Massachusetts. This commission sat for over a year and obtained the views, orally and in writing, of the best known financiers, business men, economists, and publicists, in this and other lands. With its appendices and accompanying testimony the silver commission report fills two volumes of five hundred pages each. The report itself is conceded, both here and in Europe, to be a work showing remarkable erudition, great research, keenness of logic, well sustained thought, and a vigorously sharp method of statement and argument.

Besides the great labor involved in this battle for bi-metalism, Senator Jones served as, and remains, an active member of the senate finance committee, taking part in all the onerous

duties of that body. He was reëlected to the United States senate in January, 1879, after a campaign and canvass which illustrated his great popularity with the people of Nevada. He made but one speech during that canvass, which was delivered at Carson, on the Saturday evening preceding the election. It was one of his most notable efforts, being of value not only for the genuine eloquence by which it was inspired and illumined, but also because it grouped a large array of political and historical facts, in a way that must tell on all controversies of which the subject-matter should be a part. Two questions were pending in the canvass: the right and expediency of legislative control over railroads, and the necessity of restricting Chinese immigration. On both these topics the senator spoke in no uncertain tones. He elaborated at great length the position of the two great parties, and gave their congressional and State legislative records, which amply sustained, as he assumed, the claim made by him that the republican party was the only one to which their proper settlement could be logically trusted. His own views of the railroad question were stated in the following terms: "Now, fellow-citizens, * * * I am prepared to vote for any reasonably well-digested plan of regulating the rates of fares and freights. But I can not disguise from myself, I would not, if I could, disguise from you the conviction that rests in my own mind, not only of the insufficiency, but of the great dangers that must attend such an experiment." He then referred to the dangers of corruption and the want of technical knowledge necessary to skillful supervision, which must be characteristic of legislative control." He proceeded to point out his own method: "But it seems to me, fellow-citizens, that there is a remedy less dangerous, more radical, and one more likely to work harmoniously, and more in accord with the spirit of free institutions and the needs of our civilization. * * * I do not propose to make the government the master of the community any more than I desire to submit to the rule of the corporations. Of the two, however, the government is preferable, because we can, with a free press, make it responsible to public opinion. My proposition is a simple one. It will insure free competition in the most direct form. It follows the strict law of analogy and the logical sequence of development. A wise Englishman described the highways of a country as its arteries. Might not the traffic over them be likened to the blood that circulates? The freer it is the more perfect the body's health. The process of evolution is a plain one. First comes the trail, and after that the highway; at first liable to toll, and then a free and public way. If the skill of man and his inventive powers substitute the railway for the pack-trail and the wagon road, would it therefore follow that the scientific road is to be surrendered to combination? Competition keeps free the wagon way; why may it not keep the railway as free? The remedy, then, I would propose, for protecting the people against oppression, and for insuring competition, is for the nation to declare all inter-state railways public highways over which, subject to such regulations, rules and supervision as will insure safety to life and property, all citizens shall have access for their rolling-stock and motive power. * * * The all-controlling principle in the government of all business affairs is competition. The evils that have arisen in working this out have come because competition has been one-sided—that of labor for employment, that of production for transfer and exchange—instead of capitalists for laborers, of exchanges for product. The national ownership of the scientific highways, like the government's control of the power of issuing money, would be, to my mind, the inauguration of the two processes by which an equitable law of physical and proprietary distribution

friends of the President. Chiefly through the influence of the brothers Gwin, the political ascendancy of the democratic party in Mississippi was perpetuated by the elevation of Robert J. Walker to the United States senate, in the place of Poindexter. Dr. Gwin soon became an operator on a large scale in public lands in Mississippi and adjoining States. In partnership with H. R. W. Hill, of Nashville, he purchased thousands of acres of land on the Mississippi river, and reaped large profits. He was successfully interested as agent with claimants under the Choctaw treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek and the Chickasaw treaty of 1834. In connection with capitalists in New York and Boston he entered lands in different States which yielded him large returns. His largest operation in public lands was the entry, together with A. and J. Dennison, of New Orleans, and Samuel Davis, of Natchez, of one hundred thousand acres of land, principally in Arkansas. Subsequently the great financial crash of 1837 occurred, and Dr. Gwin was relieved from a consequent embarrassment of the transaction by giving to the gentlemen who had made the advances a quitclaim to the lands. Of all Dr. Gwin's operations in land, the most significant in character was an investment made in Texas, then a part of the Mexican republic. He was in the habit of visiting General Jackson every summer in Washington or Tennessee. In the fall of 1834 he was in Washington, and was long detained there as the guest of the President. Very soon after he made a journey to Texas. At Nacogdoches he remained one month, in familiar and confidential intercourse with General Houston. There for the first time he met General Rusk, who had recently emigrated to the country. It was then well known among the confidential friends of General Jackson that he held the views concerning the south-western boundary question which Senator Walker so ably advocated in 1844. It was also charged against President Jackson that he had not used the power of the government in preventing recruits in the United States from joining the army of independence in Texas under General Houston. Certain it is that Marshal Gwin was absent from his home during most of the time in which Felix Houston, with fife and drum, was recruiting his celebrated company for the army in Texas. It was in the time of this visit of Dr. Gwin in Texas that he purchased for two wealthy gentlemen in Natchez, James C. Wilkins and Levin R. Marshall, and himself, large tracts of land in that territory. At this late day it can not be considered a violation of confidence, with reference to the principals in the celebrated contest in Texas, which resulted in its independence, to say that Dr. Gwin acted a most important part, intermediately, between President Jackson and General Houston.

In 1837 Dr. Gwin was forced to become a candidate for the seat in the United States senate made vacant by the resignation of Judge Black of Mississippi. Political friends urged him, while making a bridal tour in his native Tennessee, to return and enter the canvass. He could not refuse the earnest appeals made to him, although he was far from willing to give up the marshalship, which had become the most important and lucrative office in the United States. Many prominent democrats were exceedingly anxious to succeed him in the office which he held, and in the canvass they showed more anxiety than himself for his election to the senatorship. The fact that he and Senator Walker resided in the same town, and that the northern section of the State, largely democratic, was entitled to the representation, joined to Dr. Gwin's own feeble effort, led to the success of his rival, Judge Trotter, in a caucus nomination, by a majority of a single vote. At the close of General Jackson's administration, a re-appointment as marshal was given to Dr. Gwin by President Van Buren. In 1840, after the election of General Harrison to the presidency, he resigned his office, and shortly afterward announced



Mr. M. Gwin

himself a candidate for congress. Associated with Mr. Jacob Thompson on the democratic ticket of 1841, he was elected by a majority of two thousand five hundred, although in the year previous the State gave the same majority in favor of the whig candidate for the presidency. For a second term in congress Dr. Gwin received an almost unanimous nomination, and would have been elected without opposition, there being no anti-democratic ticket in the canvass. He, however, declined the nomination, owing to embarrassment caused by his having taken the currency of Mississippi in payment of judgments while he was marshal, under a decision of the United States court, afterwards reversed by the supreme court of the United States, which the plaintiffs refused to receive from him in satisfaction of their claims. This currency having become worthless, at the time of the final settlement of the question, involved Dr. Gwin in a heavy responsibility. During his congressional term he was known as a devotedly attached and confidential friend of General Jackson; and the old hero held for him the affection of a father, trusted him implicitly, and was his constant correspondent and adviser. While in congress, for the first time, Dr. Gwin met Mr. Calhoun, and their intercourse became intimate in a strong mutual interest. Notwithstanding his relations with General Jackson, Dr. Gwin became an earnest advocate for the nomination of Mr. Calhoun for the presidency in 1844. He saw, however, that there was no prospect of success in his preference, unless the estrangement between Mr. Calhoun and General Jackson were removed. To effect a reconciliation Dr. Gwin entered into correspondence with the latter, without success. This standing obstacle, together with the pronounced attitude of Mr. Calhoun with regard to nullification, caused insuperable obstacles in the way of his nomination. Dr. Gwin continued to be very prominent in the conflicts concerning the Texas question, and his position and great influence was shown in the displacement of the *Globe* newspaper editors, Messrs. Rives and Blair, who, although they had been supporters of General Jackson's administration, had assumed a position adverse to his views on this absorbing subject. By his suggestion also, and persuasive arguments, Messrs. Thomas Ritchie and A. J. Donnellson were made conductors of the *Union* newspaper, as the organ of the administration of President Polk. A report having been put in circulation, based upon his action regarding the editorship of the *Globe*, that Dr. Gwin had thereby lost the confidence of General Jackson, a correspondence on the subject elicited the following communication from the latter, written less than a month previous to his death:

HERMITAGE, May 9, 1845.

Dr. William M. Gwin: My dear sir: Your kind letter dated at Washington, April 28, is received and now before me, and although unable to wield my pen, I hasten to reply to it. It is the day of vituperation and slander, and you, like all other public men, must expect your share. I trust my character is too well known for men to believe that I would ever abandon a friend who once had my confidence and esteem, without positive proof that he had done some act sufficient to forfeit it. I have been your friend, I am still so, as I was your venerated deceased father's and brother's, whose memories I cherish with the liveliest recollection. I have full confidence in your patriotism and democratic principles, and you possess too much honesty and moral worth, and those high, lofty, and honorable feelings, ever to permit you to do an act dishonorable, or such as would tarnish that good moral character which you brought into life and have sustained to this present day. I am, as I have ever been, your friend, and my best wishes for your prosperity and happiness and that of your family, will attend you through life; and if we should not meet again here below, I hope to meet you in a blissful immortality. My whole household salute you and yours. Your sincere friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

dering the principal and second in a duel ineligible to any public office. His interest was also particularly shown in the discussion of measures to restrict legislatures in their power to create a State debt, to charter banks, to permit the issue of paper money, and to create corporations by special acts. In these, and other matters, he was put forward as a leading champion, and he discussed these questions freely and effectually. Also, in relation to the boundaries of the State and the subject of taxation, he was prominent.

The first legislature of California convened at San Jose, on the fifteenth of December, 1849; Hon. Peter H. Burnett being the first governor. In the election of United States senators, in which Dr. Gwin, Colonel Fremont, Captain Halleck, and T. Butler King, then a resident, were candidates, Gwin and Fremont were elected. Colonel J. C. Fremont drew the short term, and Dr. Gwin the full term of six years. On the first of January, 1850, the California delegation left San Francisco for Washington. Pending the long and exciting debates over the question of the admission of California, in which all the portentous issues of the day, political and sectional partisanship, slavery, and dismemberment of the union, boldly played their part, the senators and representatives, with their credentials and able memorial, were kept in waiting until the final decision was reached on the succeeding ninth of September. During all that period of suspense, Senator Gwin was untiring in his efforts to further the cause of admission, not without encountering the opposition of southern members of congress. Mr. Calhoun, then in extreme ill-health, was not able to receive the entire California delegation, but he invited Senator Gwin to an interview, during which the dying senator, in solemn words, predicted, as an effect of the admission, the destruction of the equilibrium between the North and South, a more intense agitation of the slavery question, a civil war, and the destruction of the South. The bill for the admission of California having finally passed on Saturday the ninth of September, on Monday following the senators and representatives took their seats.

In general, the period of Dr. Gwin's senatorship, which occupied two terms, with reference to the interests of the nation at large, was an eventful one. Peculiarly important was the senator's position in relation to the needs and claims of the young State whose interests he was called to subserve. The entire period in which he occupied the honorable post of senator saw him ever diligent and watchful, and prompt to propose legislative measures for the benefit of his State. The bare enumeration of some of the important bills presented and advocated by him, and through his influence passed, which is all that the limits of this sketch will permit, is sufficient to attest the fidelity with which he executed his trust. He early offered successful bills to establish a branch mint in San Francisco, and to ascertain and settle private land claims in California; and in providing for the extension of the Pacific coast survey he prevailed in raising the proposed appropriation from forty thousand to two hundred and ninety thousand dollars. Returning to California in 1851, Senator Gwin was made the recipient of a most gratifying ovation from his fellow citizens, and the high compliment was paid him by the legislature of the State, in a joint resolution tendering him the thanks of the people of California, for his indefatigable zeal and successful labors in the interests of the State.

On the first day of the session of congress in December, 1851, Senator Gwin introduced a number of bills of great importance affecting California. He was appointed on two important committees, finance and naval affairs, and of the latter made chairman. On the sixth of January, 1852, he reported a bill to establish a navy yard and depot in the bay of San Francisco,

under which Mare Island was subsequently secured for its site. April 19, 1852, he introduced a bill to establish a line of steamers from San Francisco *via* the Sandwich Islands and Japan to China, and secured its passage in the senate, but it failed in the house. He advocated the annexation of the Sandwich Islands, and during the discussion on the Gadsden treaty, a southern boundary line, beginning thirty miles south of Mazatlan, and across the continent to a point on the gulf of Mexico thirty miles south of the mouth of the Rio Grande. On the twenty-second of December, 1852, he offered a bill for a Pacific railroad, which was defeated by the votes of southern members. Had it become a law, Senator Gwin claims that the road would have been speedily constructed and there would have been no secession of States and no civil war. Though Dr. Gwin, during his first term, was in the senate only two and a half years of Fillmore's administration, from the eleventh of September, 1850, to March 3, 1853, yet during that brief period of service he procured appropriations of money for the Pacific coast, most of which was in California, to the sum of seventeen million five hundred thousand dollars. He procured the establishment of the Pony express across the continent, carrying letters nearly as fast as the railroad does now. In practical legislation he has never had a superior in the senate. Again and again he urged the great measure of a Pacific railroad, regarding the project as an important peace agency, and presented various bills to that effect. He succeeded in the thirty-second congress in securing an appropriation of two hundred thousand dollars for surveys of several routes for a transcontinental railroad. Thus diligently and ably were the duties of the senatorship discharged. The period was very exciting, and the senator's political conflicts at home were most severe. For twelve successive years he regularly canvassed the State, during which period he crossed the isthmus twenty-four times. He was a stern party leader, and generally a successful one, and many of his severest conflicts were with members of his own party, who were not always disposed to sustain the organization unless their personal views were carried out. He controlled his party for many years, and successively led it onward to success. On the subject of secession his views were persistently misrepresented. He never was a secessionist; he was a Jackson democrat, opposed to nullification in Calhoun's time, and to secession at a later period. No living man was more devoted to the union of the States than himself. No man in the senate, or perhaps in public life, at the time, more fully possessed the confidence of the great leaders of the three parties which then existed, the union party, the extreme northern party, and the extreme southern party. The leaders of the north and south, especially, gave Mr. Gwin a common confidence, and at his hospitable table they were brought into social contact. There might be seen Butler of South Carolina, Mason and Hunter of Virginia, Atchison of Missouri, Davis of Mississippi, and at the same time Seward, Fish, Hale, and the other great leaders of the north. The attachment of Mr. Seward to Mr. Gwin was well known; his influence in favor of Mr. Gwin's California measures was great and effective, and the latter was largely instrumental in securing the appointment of Mr. Seward to his place in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet, with a view to the preservation of peace in the nation. Later, he acted as intermediary between Mr. Seward and the southern commissioners, appointed by the confederate congress to confer with the incoming administration, using his best efforts towards that end; but, according to his belief, Mr. Seward was overruled by the more aggressive members of his own party in and out of the cabinet, and all these efforts came to an end at the inauguration of the

actual conflict. At the close of Senator Gwin's second term he retired to private life, and never after participated in political affairs in California.

In October, 1863, Mr. Gwin being in Paris, met at a dinner given by Mr. Corcoran of Washington, the Marquis de Montholon. This interview, followed by others with the Marquis, proved the occasion of awakening an interest in the imperial government in the inauguration of a colonization scheme for Northern Mexico. The information, in answering the inquiries of the Marquis, given by Mr. Gwin, concerning California, its settlement, mines, and general development, was communicated to the Emperor Napoleon, exciting a deep interest in his mind. By the emperor's desire, Mr. Gwin had several interviews with him with reference to a similar settlement in the northern states of Mexico, and the opening up of their mineral resources. At the request of the minister of foreign affairs, Mr. Gwin drew up a plan of colonization, including provisions for the protection of colonists by a military force of French troops against the jealousy of Mexicans towards all foreigners, especially Americans, and also against hostile Indians on the borders. The most liberal terms were offered as inducements to immigration. The Council of State, the emperor presiding, approved of, and adopted, the plan. It was also submitted to Maximilian, at the time in Paris, and accepted by him, whom Mr. Gwin met at the Tuileries, and who expressed a warm admiration for Americans, and gave every encouragement to the scheme, and declared that the Emperor Napoleon was enthusiastic in its favor, believing it would be a bulwark to the Mexican empire at its weakest point. Mr. Gwin shortly after went to Mexico bearing an autograph letter from the Emperor Napoleon, addressed to General Bazaine, commander of the French army in Mexico, instructing him to give all the military assistance required in the establishment of the proposed colony. Maximilian preceded him two weeks. Mr. Gwin, on arriving at the city of Mexico, was presented by the Marquis de Montholon to General Bazaine, to whom he handed the emperor's letter. The interview was not satisfactory to Mr. Gwin. It was evident there was no cordiality between the government of Maximilian and the French military government, as represented by General Bazaine. The latter warned Mr. Gwin to have no intercourse with the emperor's government, saying he himself was the only power in Mexico, and promising all aid under the Emperor Napoleon's instructions. Notwithstanding, Mr. Gwin addressed to Maximilian a note asking for an audience, and received a friendly reply from the emperor, stating that he was on the eve of departure on an excursion, and on his return he would see him, meanwhile referring him to his ministers of foreign affairs and the interior. Mr. Gwin made two formal attempts to see the minister of foreign affairs, but without success, an evasion of the interview being apparently intentional on the part of that functionary. The collection of revenues, and other matters, were the occasions of disagreements between the imperial government and the French military authorities, which was the pretext for neglecting to afford the promised aid to Mr. Gwin; and having thus fruitlessly occupied the summer and autumn of 1864, in the beginning of 1865 he returned to Paris.

Again Mr. Gwin had an audience with the Emperor Napoleon, and reported freely the condition of affairs in Mexico, and assured him that Maximilian had no power except that given him by the French, Austrian, and Belgian troops; that his title gave him no real influence, that he was, in fact, a paper emperor, and should be so treated. Napoleon replied that Maximilian was an emperor and must be treated as such, and still expressed very great interest

in the scheme of colonization, asked many questions drawing forth further information, and insisted on Mr. Gwin's preparing a new plan on a larger scale. A plan was accordingly drawn, including a larger portion of the country in the scheme, which met with Napoleon's entire approval. The emperor urged Mr. Gwin's return to Mexico, gave him another autograph letter, and issued peremptory orders to General Bazaine to enforce the execution of the plan. Thus provided, Mr. Gwin returned to Mexico. He mistrusted Maximilian; not his honesty, but his administrative ability. He was a bigoted Catholic, absorbed in imposing religious ceremonies, yet he was soon in open conflict with the church authorities in Mexico. He was extravagant and wasteful, fond of display, and exacted a salary of a million and a half dollars per annum while his people were in a starving condition. Mr. Gwin's worst fears, therefore, when he reached Mexico, were realized. General Bazaine, now a marshal, sixty years old, had become enamored of a Mexican lady of sixteen, and was engrossed with the festivities of his recent marriage. The emperor, on hearing of Mr. Gwin's arrival, left the city on an extended tour. The marshal constantly excused himself from obeying the Emperor Napoleon's new instructions. Mr. Gwin was attacked in the newspapers, and his authority from the Emperor Napoleon to establish a colony denied. In a final interview with Marshal Bazaine, the latter stated that he did not dare officially to contradict the statements of the newspapers, that the Emperor Maximilian would never return to the city as long as Mr. Gwin remained; that he considered the execution of the Emperor Napoleon's orders would be the surrender of the whole country to Mr. Gwin, and the death-knell of the Mexican empire, and if it were attempted he would quit the country. Mr. Gwin, perceiving no prospect of aid from any quarter, requested of the marshal a military escort to take him out of the country, which was promptly furnished. Mr. Gwin, upon his departure, remarked significantly that he hoped his escort would give him a safe delivery out of Mexico, and added, that unless the Emperor Maximilian and the French army started soon, it was doubtful if they would get safely away. Thus ended Mr. Gwin's connection with the French intervention in Mexico, the inception of which did not originate with himself. The idea of Napoleon, in attempting the scheme of colonizing the northern portion of Mexico, was to obtain from its mines material for the settlement of the Mexican national debt, guaranteed by France, and to establish in Mexico a stable government. It was a good idea, but the project failed through the incapacity of Maximilian (which Napoleon could not comprehend), and the ambition of Bazaine. To these two men may be attributed the downfall of the empire in Mexico, and ultimately of the empire in France, through the weakness of the one and the treachery of the other.

Dr. Gwin was married on the twenty-fourth day of December, 1828, to Caroline Sampson, in Davidson county, Tennessee, near Nashville. He was the father of three children by this marriage: two sons born in Tennessee, and a daughter born in Mississippi. His wife and daughter died in October, 1833, and his two sons soon thereafter. On the twenty-third of March, 1837, he was married the second time to Mrs. Mary E. Logan, at Bayou Sara, in the State of Louisiana. Of the five children born from this marriage, three survive: two daughters and a son.

ALBAN NELSON TOWNE.

IT is less than sixty years ago that Thomas Gray, a thoughtful man, stood, one day, near a coal mine in the north of England, and watched a small train of wagons impelled by steam along a tramway, which connected the mouth of one of the collieries of that district with the wharf at which the coals were shipped. "Why," asked Gray of the engineer, "are not these tramroads laid down all over England, so as to supersede our common roads; and steam engines employed to convey goods and passengers along them, so as to supersede horse power?" The engineer laughed and replied: "Just propose you that to the nation, and see what you will get by it; you would be worried to death for your pains." But the idea of superseding horse power by steam, and the common roads by railroads, took possession of the brain of Thomas Gray; and, after long perseverance, during which he was opposed by the great majority of thinking and influential men, parliament, in 1826, passed an act authorizing the construction of the first British railway, properly so called. To Robert Stephenson, however, is commonly awarded the honor of first constructing a railway for general transportation. And the obstacles thrown in that man's way by all classes would probably be discredited at this day. Stephenson himself was once ducked in a fish-pond, by the Duke of Bridgewater's servants, while making a survey near the grounds of the duke. Lord Derby's farmers, also, resisted the progress of Stephenson's surveying party. Members of parliament declared that the proposed carriage would have to be stopped every time it rained; one member said that a gale of wind would sweep it from the track; another claimed that Stephenson was crazy, and that balloons and rockets were more feasible. One rabid opponent concluded a speech as follows: "Why, these lunatics claim that they can gallop at the rate of twelve miles an hour, with the aid of a devil in the form of a locomotive, sitting as postilion on the fore horse, and an honorable member sitting behind him to stir up the fire and keep it at full speed. I will show that they can not go six miles an hour, and that we can keep up with them with the canal." Upon the trial trip, however, over the Stockton and Darlington railway, Mr. Stephenson drove his own engine with a train of thirty-eight vehicles, including twenty-one wagons with passengers and a carriage filled with directors and their friends, at a speed of twelve miles an hour. The first use of a locomotive in this country was in 1829; and, in all probability, the most talked of event of that year, was its arrival on the ship *John Jay*, at the foot of Beach street, New York, in the month of May. This locomotive was called the Stourbridge Lion, and was built in England for use on the railroad constructed by the Delaware and Hudson Canal company in 1828, from their coal mines to Honesdale.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month made notable by the arrival of the first locomotive on this continent, A. N. Towne was born at a village called Dresser Hill, in the south part of Charlton, Worcester county, Massachusetts. There was a peculiar and striking fitness in the coincidence of the birth of one who was destined to control and influence, in a very great degree, the utility of the new power, and the introduction of said locomotive itself. In

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. S. Donnell



the New England historical and genealogical register, *memoranda* of the Towne family date back to the year A. D. 1274, when they are found to have been established at Alvely, a village in Shropshire, England. The lineage, as traced through succeeding generations, is an honorable one; about the year 1640 the first of the name known in the annals of local American history was an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts. This was William Towne, the progenitor of most of the name in the States of the American union. The descendant of whom this biography treats, was the eldest of a family of nine children, consisting of five brothers and four sisters, of whom all are living at the present time, with the exception of two of the sisters. Alban received a first-class home education, under the influence and teachings of a kind and considerate father, and a loving, amiable mother, who endeavored to impress upon his mind, among other things, the honor and dignity of labor, and to inculcate principles of practical industry. Only limited school advantages, however, were allowed him, as circumstances beyond the control of either his parents or himself precluded the possibility of his entering the more advanced institutions of learning. But he acquired the rudiments of a fair English education, and improved upon his mental storehouse by constantly taking advantage of every opportunity for observation; which habit, to a great extent, neutralized the deficiency of what was in those days termed book learning, and enabled him, not only at that time, but through an active and elevated life, to more effectually overcome all obstacles.

On the early decease of his father, leaving a large family of children of tender years, Alban, in common with his brothers who were old enough to work, deeply felt the importance of putting forth every possible effort to assist the mother and those dependent upon her care. Although but eighteen years of age, and unable to earn much at a time and in a section of country where wages paid master-workmen, even, were small, he felt all the more actuated by a desire to make his mother and the younger children as comfortable as possible under the circumstances, and fully recognized the necessity of labor, and became impressed with its dignity and of the importance of establishing a reputation of the highest character, to the end that he might enjoy the confidence and esteem of all with whom he came in contact. This, and the uninterrupted affection he entertained for his mother, together with her desire to see her son succeed, animated him in all of his early movements along the sometimes turbulent and dreary current of life, and his rapid successions to honorable positions must be credited, therefore, to manly perseverance and the fulfillment of filial obligations rather than to that prominence often attained through that germ generally denominated luck. Even before the death of his father, who, being a millwright, and who, necessarily, was away from home a great deal of his time engaged in the erection of establishments that required the use of his mechanical skill, the subject of this sketch, for three years previous to his departure from home, had charge of, and ably managed, the farm upon which the family resided. At the age of seventeen he entered into the service of an uncle, who was extensively engaged in the business of house, sign and carriage painting, in the neighboring town of Webster, employing a large number of men. At the expiration of a two years' term of service with his uncle, he continued in the trade on his own account, but finding it not suited to his inclinations, and, besides, injurious to his health, he soon after abandoned it, and accepted a position in a mercantile house of the same place. In a year from this time, young Towne is found employed, in the same business, at Worcester, the county seat, from whence, after a residence of eighteen months, he removed to the town of Danvers, having accepted an interest in a large mercantile

business located at that place. Despite the bright prospects which this partnership held forth, it proved unsatisfactory, and at the end of fifteen months he retired and went to Galesburgh, Illinois, where two brothers were employed upon the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad. His intention was to continue in mercantile pursuits; but the general outlook at Galesburgh, at that time, was not encouraging, and he was about to proceed to Chicago when a position as brakeman upon a freight train was offered to him, through the intercession of one of his brothers, by Henry Hitchcock, the assistant superintendent, and between whom and the recipient has since sprung up and existed a lasting friendship. One of Mr. Towne's notable characteristics is to decide quickly and act promptly; the offer, therefore, was at once accepted, thereby changing, in a moment, the plans and destiny of a life.

Reared a farmer, mechanically inclined, and trained a merchant, he possessed at this time a knowledge of men and business beyond his years, but, reasonably, could not then have realized what he soon afterwards must have learned in regard to the innumerable responsibilities attending, and the unceasing vigilance demanded by, railroad service. "I felt satisfied," Mr. Towne has since been heard to say, "that there was very much to learn, and that integrity, perseverance, and good temper, were elements I should possess if I would succeed." There were neither rich nor influential friends to push him forward; but energy of will, integrity of purpose, and years of patient labor have enabled this truly self-made man to attain an almost unparalleled eminence in his chosen profession. Comprehending and encountering the many obstacles that lie in the pathway of success such as he has attained, he labored incessantly to accomplish every task undertaken, and every duty imposed, however difficult or arduous it might be, or seemed to be. These efforts were evidently appreciated by his superiors, as promotion from the lower to the higher grades followed in quick succession, enabling him to rapidly acquire a general knowledge of details pertaining to the different departments, as well as of the duties and responsibilities devolving upon men occupying high official stations. Passing through the various positions of train, track, and station service, he soon became thoroughly acquainted with the duties thereof, and being possessed of a good knowledge of mechanism, he took especial interest in the rolling stock, and made himself familiar with modes of construction and repairs. Naturally it was not long before he suggested and introduced many improvements in all branches of the service. From his boyhood days, it has been a habit with Mr. Towne to constantly observe, study, and define the characters of men, and he appears to have particularly adhered to this practice during the early years of his railroad experience. And to his regret he discovered that many of the members of his profession were men of weak morals. He was also brought into companionship with others who cared little for the interests they subserved, and apparently still less for their own future; and there were some among whom he was thrown, as in all other kinds of service, who were jealous and suspicious of those who rapidly ascended the ladder of life. But by unequivocally pursuing what he deemed to be right, in all things, Mr. Towne moved onward in a useful and active career, and nobly surmounted all such obstacles. The struggle upon many occasions was certainly against great odds, as there were at times men of mark themselves who failed to discover, or who pretended not to see, the reasons for Mr. Towne's rapid promotion to positions of trust and responsibility. At comparatively an early day in the history of his identification with the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad, he was called to the general office of the company in Chicago, and received notice that he was to serve as yard

and train master. This promotion placed Mr. Towne more than ever hitherto in close business relationship with the general superintendent, Col. C. G. Hammond, one of the most superior railway managers our country has produced, and a man eminently known for his rare christian virtues; it resulted, as a matter of course, that a model, such as Mr. Towne had described himself to be, arrested the attention of the veteran superintendent, and after bestowing upon him a fatherly kindness, and extending much information acquired by years of labor and experience, Col. Hammond soon after appointed Mr. Towne assistant superintendent, which position he held for three years, when he accepted the general superintendency of the Chicago and Great Eastern railway, connecting Chicago with Cincinnati. At the end of the year for which he had been engaged he became again attached to the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad, in the high capacity of assistant general superintendent. In the mean time he had been made the recipient of several excellent offers, among them two very tempting ones from the Pennsylvania R. R. Co. He continued as assistant general superintendent of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railway, however, until September, 1869, when he gave way to the alluring offer tendered him by the managers of what he considered the greatest railway in the world, and he accepted, and at present holds, the general superintendency of the Central Pacific railroad. Thus it will be seen that this gentleman has now given nearly a quarter of a century, the best portion of his life, to his profession, and has managed properties that must have demanded the greatest amount of energy, time, and talent, while his success is, moreover, in a measure, the reward of the long, honorable and varied experience through which he has passed.

Born at the very beginning of a new epoch in the history of this country's prosperity, he has been fortunate to live through a period in which are chronicled great events, and unexampled progress. The summing up of the railways of the world built during that time will show them to number nearly two hundred thousand miles; the United States alone having upwards of eighty thousand miles, of which, perhaps, a thirty-fifth part is under Mr. Towne's supervision, embracing twelve different and distinct companies. He also has under his control steamer lines on the navigable waters of the Sacramento and Colorado rivers, aggregating over three thousand miles of transportation lines.

The duties devolving upon a general superintendent at the head of transportation lines of such proportions are of so important a nature, that a never sleeping vigilance is required to fulfill the great and unceasing responsibilities. To efficiently discharge them, and to properly protect the interests and rights of the companies, the incumbent must possess certain special attainments. He must have a thorough knowledge of men, in order to select and organize efficient assistants as heads of the various departments, who are in constant communication with him on questions of complicated detail and matters of interest transpiring at all times over the entire system under his control. He must seek every possible avenue of earning, and know exactly the cost of operating, so as to secure the greatest amount of revenue; he must be familiar with the wants of the trade of interior sections of country, and possess a knowledge of their various products, and seek as much traffic as it is possible to secure; he must encourage and develop business, regulate rates, provide means of transportation, at all times, and direct in making and changing time-tables; his judgment must be called into requisition to decide, as it becomes necessary, for additional stations, tracks, buildings, rolling and floating stock, and the repairs of the same; he must inspect and pass upon vouchers, examine reports, and inquire into the cause of accidents involving loss of life or damage to persons or property, and fairly and

intelligently, and sometimes summarily, dispose of such cases; he must give attention to the complaints of the patrons of the lines, and, indeed, listen to all persons aggrieved, and listen patiently, too, to many senseless murmurs and demands; he is compelled to carefully dispose of all those who press their claims for favors to the exclusion of others; he has also to meet deputations of merchants, farmers, mechanics, and others, and consider their propositions, which are often of a nature demanding privileges and concessions that are inconsistent with the policy of the company, or the laws of equity.

Personal magnetism, executive ability of a rare order, a conciliatory spirit, and good address, are the characteristics which eminently fit Mr. Towne for his high position. No person entirely unfamiliar with this great question of transportation—the greatest and most important of the age—can for a moment comprehend the weighty and pressing matters he has to lay before, and sometimes urge with, the board of directors or members thereof, with whom he is in daily and hourly communication and consultation; yet, how carefully and methodically one so greatly pressed with business must act, so as to be prudent and economical with his time, in the employment of each minute, is apparent to all business men. Of all the momentary trials with which the position is beset, however, there are probably none more difficult to endure and overcome than the many appeals of the unemployed seeking positions, and the continual demands for the alleviation of distress. To discriminate between capacity and incapacity, or between honest worth and imposition, surely burdens the thoughts and excites feelings of emotion, which must produce a great sympathetic strain upon a man of a sensitive nature.

Mr. Towne was married on September 25, 1850, to Miss Caroline Amelia Mansfield, daughter of Asahel Mansfield, of Webster, Massachusetts, whose family name appears conspicuously among the early settlers of New England. The only issue of this marriage, Miss Evelyn Amelia Towne, was born on September 2, 1862. Fond of general society, and subject to its demands, and having a large business acquaintance in this and foreign countries, Mr. Towne's social circle is of necessity very widely extended; yet he loves his home so devotedly that the greeting and pleasure enjoyed there is far more welcome to him than that of any other place, and the greater part of his time out of active business life is spent with his family. He is and ever has been a strictly temperate and prudent man in all things, is a gentleman of polished, quiet, and unassuming manners. In politics he has ever been a staunch republican, taking an active interest in the welfare of the party, though never seeking nor desiring any political power or place. The benefactions and charities bestowed by him, without the slightest ostentation, are of daily occurrence. Mr. Towne is engaged in farming and industrial enterprises, outside of the railroad business, which in itself develops the resources and increases the wealth of a country to a greater extent than any other. It is impossible, in this brief sketch, to do full justice to the achievements and usefulness of a life gradually but unerringly lifted from obscurity to transcendent success and prominence. The lesson here evolved is sufficient, however, to place upon the hill-tops of labor as one of the beacons to the youths of the present day, warming and encouraging every young heart aspiring after the strength and beauty of a perfect manhood.



John Couly

JOHN CONLY.

SELF-MADE men have the same inalienable right to be proud of the distinction, that they have to be proud of their good name, their business integrity, or their personal honor.

Such members of our common family are usually men of latent ability and sagacity who, without the advantages of the favored few, carve out their own fortune and, dying, leave behind them as a legacy to their children an honorable name, together with wealth and leisure to study and appreciate their successful business career.

Such a man is John Conly. Energetic, stirring, and industrious, he commenced life at the foot of the hill, and through honesty and perseverance has climbed upward, step by step, until now he can look back with pride and pleasure upon a life well spent and wealth well deserved.

His parents were natives of Ireland, and, becoming imbued with the desire to better their condition, left the Emerald Isle and came to America, settling in New York State, where his father followed farming.

He was born in New York city on the seventh day of March, 1826. While he was yet young his father died, leaving him alone with his widowed mother. He attended the private schools of New York city until he was fifteen years of age, which was all the schooling he ever obtained. However, he made use of the golden opportunity by mastering the practical and elementary branches, with his eye upon a life of business, and a will bent upon excelling in it. He had considerable versatility of genius, and, as far as lay within his power, made it a point to so equip himself as to be equal to whatever might turn up in the way of employment, when he should make his appearance on the stage of affairs.

After leaving school, he started to California, reaching that State in the month of August, 1849. After his arrival he spent two years at Mokelumne Hill, mining, with average success; when, thinking to better his fortunes, he went to Hansonville, Yuba county, and for the space of two years was engaged in mining at that place. In 1853 he made a third and last move, settling in what was then called Rabbit Creek, Plumas county, but at present known as Laporte, where he has been extensively interested from that time to the present. In 1856 he engaged in a general banking business under the title of John Conly & Co., which he carried on until 1875, when he retired in order that he might have more leisure to look after his own affairs. He has visited the East, *via* Panama, twice since he located at Laporte; once in 1854, and again in 1862.

In the city of San Francisco he was married to Emma Heath, a lady of English descent, born, however, in the Sandwich Islands. He has a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are living.

Mr. Conly is a strong Republican, and was elected by that party to a seat in the State senate in 1856, which position he filled with honor to himself as well as the party. He is a member of Masonic and Odd Fellow lodges, and in 1849 helped to organize the California Lodge of I. O. O. F., said lodge being the first of that order in the State. The last few years of his life have been spent in comparative retirement, attending only to his business affairs.

JOSIAH BELDEN.

THIS well-known Californian was born in the town formerly known as Upper Middletown, now Cromwell, in Middlesex county, Connecticut, on May 4, 1815. He is the son of Josiah Belden, a descendant from one of two brothers of the same name who settled in the town of Wethersfield, Connecticut, about the year 1645, having emigrated from England. His mother's maiden name was Abigail McKee; she was a lady of Scotch extraction whose ancestors had early emigrated to America. Young Belden received a fair English education at the schools of his native town, and at the high school, until the death of his father, in 1829, left him an orphan, and compelled him to leave school. In the spring of 1830, after a short residence with his uncle in Albany, New York, he went to the city of New York, and was there employed for some time as clerk in a dry goods store, but soon returned to Albany and engaged as an apprentice with Mr. Luke F. Newland to learn the jewelry business, remaining there until May 4, 1836, and obtaining a good knowledge of the business, which he greatly utilized during a subsequent residence in New York and Philadelphia. His desire for travel then induced him to make a voyage at sea, and he sailed to Mobile, thence to Liverpool, and back to Philadelphia. He next spent a winter in New Orleans engaged in the jewelry business, then removed to Vicksburg, Missouri, where he first engaged in the manufacture of jewelry, and then took the stock and trade of an embarrassed firm. The great depression in the trade at that time prevented his success; he went to Yazoo City, Mississippi, and in partnership with Mr. Watton opened a store for the sale of general merchandise and the purchase of cotton. In 1841, after only indifferent success, he sold his interest to his partner and went to St. Louis. This was the turning point in his career. He there met two young men, Chandler and Bolaski, who told him of an expedition then organizing for an overland journey to California, and, in his desire for travel and adventure in the unexplored region between the western frontier settlements and the Pacific ocean, he resolved to go with the party. The three young explorers were joined by another, named Shotwell, and the four formed a mess party for the journey. They bought a wagon, harness, clothing, and provisions, and some tobacco, beads, and trinkets for trade with the Indians, and proceeded up the Missouri river to the town of Independence, where they found a number of others making preparations for the same journey. In a few days horses, mules, and oxen were secured, the final arrangements were completed, and on May 10, 1841, Mr. Belden started for California with the first company of overland emigrants, or pioneers.

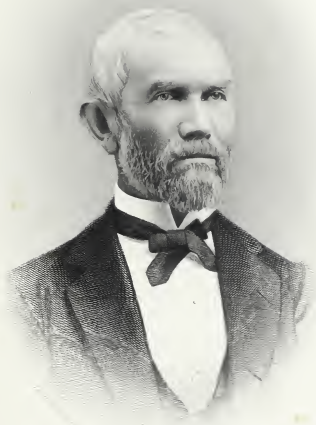
The company consisted of about sixty men and one woman, Mrs. Kelsey, but about one third of the number embraced a party of Catholic missionaries with their attendants, who were going to establish missions among the Flat Head Indians, near the head waters of the Columbia river, and had arranged to travel with the California party as far as the Soda springs, on Bear river. The missionaries had employed Captain Fitzpatrick, an experienced mountaineer and fur trader; and Mr. Bartletson, of Missouri, was elected captain of the California

division. Getting into the Indian country, the company was divided into watches for night guard, patrol, to watch the stock, and guard against surprise. Under these arrangements the company progressed in good order, and without special incident, for some hundreds of miles, when one day a large war party of armed and well-mounted Cheyenne Indian rushed upon the rear and threatened an attack. The company halted, the wagons were thrown into a hollow square, in which the men stood with rifles loaded, prepared for the attack. But the Indians hesitated in the face of these systematic preparations, and remained outside of rifle shot. A parley followed, the Indians disclaimed any hostile intent, and at night-fall each party went into camp at some distance apart, a few of the Indians visiting the white camp to smoke the pipe of peace, and trade for tobacco, trinkets, etc. In the morning the Indians retired peaceably, and the whites proceeded on their journey. At the Sweetwater the party camped for several days to hunt buffalo, and prepare dried meats for the remainder of the journey. In time they reached the Bear river, where the missionaries separated from the others, and several of the California party, assured by Captain Fitzpatrick that it was doubtful whether they would ever reach the goal of their journey, joined the missionaries, and proceeded to the Hudson Bay company's trading post at Fort Hall, on Snake river. The California emigrants were now left alone to seek their way as best they could for nearly a thousand miles through an unknown country, without guide or direction save such as the compass and the sun afforded. From Soda springs they followed Bear river down to the northern borders of Salt lake, near the site of the present town of Corinne, and then round the north border of the lake, and westward until they found the head waters of Humboldt river. Before reaching that stream, however, they concluded that it would be impossible to go through with their wagons before winter would overtake them, and these were, therefore, abandoned on the plains, and pack animals were substituted. They followed the Humboldt to its sink, then traveled in a southerly direction, scanning the distant Sierra Nevada mountains in search of some pass by which they might reach the land of promise beyond. On arriving at the stream now called Walker's river, they followed its course, passed the summit, and striking the head waters of the Stanislaus river, pursued its windings down the western slope of the mountains. Finally, after about twenty-two days struggle among the cliffs and gorges, with worn-out animals and weary feet, and subsisting on the flesh of horses, as the oxen had all been killed and eaten long before, they emerged on the Tulare plain, proceeded across the San Joaquin valley, crossing the Stanislaus and San Joaquin rivers, and reached the first settlement in California, Marsh's rancho, near the foot of Monte Diablo, on November 4, 1841, two years before the first arrival of General Fremont. Thus ended, after about six months of struggle, the long and weary journey made across the plains by the first overland company of California pioneers, an expedition, whose results had so important a bearing on the future history of California, and its rapid settlement by Americans.

After a few days' rest at Marsh's rancho, Mr. Belden, with ten or twelve companions, started for the Pueblo de San Jose, some fifty miles distant. They were advised by Dr. Marsh to leave their rifles at his place, as it might cause some trouble if an armed party of strangers were seen traveling through the country or entering the town. The event proved the wisdom of this advice, for, as they approached the pueblo, they were met by an armed force of the citizens, placed under arrest, marched into the town, and confined in an adobe building as prisoners. The cause given for the arrest was that a report had reached the authorities that a

body of two hundred armed Americans had come into the country with the purpose of overthrowing the government and seizing possession, and that these were part of that force sent to reconnoiter. They were detained at the pueblo a few days, were then sent to the Mission of San Jose, and as the report of the armed invasion was now known to be a false alarm, they were finally set at liberty and furnished with passports. Mr. Belden then proceeded to Monterey, by way of Santa Cruz, for an excessive drouth had prevented the raising of any grain that year, and at San Jose it was very difficult to obtain flour even for making the common *tortillas* used by the people.

After a short residence in Monterey, he made arrangements with Mr. Thomas O. Larkin to go to Santa Cruz and take charge of a branch store to be established there. The business was mostly a barter trade, as goods were sold with the general understanding that payment would be made in hides and tallow. The hides were always taken at two dollars each, without much reference to size or weight, and the tallow at one and a half dollar per *arroba*, or twenty-five pounds. Redwood lumber, sawed by hand, and rated at forty dollars per thousand feet, was also taken in exchange for goods; but hides constituted the general currency. In the latter part of 1842, when Captain Jones, of the American frigate *United States*, took possession of California for the American government, Mr. Belden was appointed alcalde of Santa Cruz under United States authority. His rule was short-lived, however. In a few days it was ascertained that Commodore Jones had acted prematurely in taking possession; Monterey and Santa Cruz were given up, and, much to his regret and mortification, Mr. Belden received orders to haul down the American flag and restore the local government to the former authorities. He remained in Santa Cruz about two and a half years, when he suffered a severe loss by the burning of a large lot of lumber accumulated on the beach landing, and as Mr. Larkin had now determined to close up the business at Santa Cruz, Mr. Belden returned to Monterey, and engaging in trading business, remained there until the latter part of 1845. Monterey was then the capital of the territory, and the residence and seat of the government of Don Manuel Micheltorena, who had been sent from Mexico as governor. The winter of 1844 and 1845 had witnessed a revolution against his authority, and the governor, mustering what force he could, marched to the south against the revolutionist forces of the native Californians, leaving only a small garrison of his Mexican soldiers at Monterey. During the governor's absence, his wife became doubtful of the fidelity of this garrison, and fearing a revolt among them she applied to some Americans to obtain a special guard for the government offices and the records. Mr. Belden enlisted half a dozen other Americans, and these men, in whom the lady placed more confidence than in her own soldiers, were posted in the governor's house every night, and remained ready at call during the day, for some five or six weeks of the governor's absence. No conflict occurred, however, and the American knights almost regretted their want of opportunity for proving their appreciation and fidelity. The revolution ended in the overthrow of the governor's authority; and Mr. Belden, now thoroughly familiar with the Spanish language, and having procured letters of naturalization from the Mexican authorities, had obtained a grant of four leagues of land on the upper Sacramento river, near the location of the present town of Red Bluffs. Visiting this land to look after his interests and place some cattle on the ranch, he remained there through the winter of 1845 and 1846. The heavy rains had caused an overflow of a large portion of the Sacramento valley, and had made travel by land almost impracticable; but Mr. Belden, with the help of a few others, cut down a large



Josiah Belden

sycamore tree, worked a section of it into a good-sized canoe, and so returned to Monterey. In the spring of 1846 he went to the little landing place then called Yerba Buena, now the city of San Francisco. At that time the town did not contain more than twenty buildings, and his first visit was made memorable to him by his arrest. Entering the village on horseback, on Good Friday, he was seized, taken before the alcalde, and fined twenty dollars for the violation of the ordinance prohibiting riding on horseback through the town on that holy day. Through the intercession of Mr. William D. M. Howard, a friend of the alcalde, the fine was remitted and the prisoner was discharged, with a sharp reprimand for his impetuosity. At Yerba Buena, or San Francisco, as it was soon after called, he engaged in business for Captain John Paty, who had a vessel trading on the coast and wished to open a store in the place. In a large adobe building on the west side of the present Dupont street, between Clay and Washington streets, then almost the only building in that part of the town, Mr. Belden opened the store and for several months carried on business, selling the goods mostly on credit and making occasional trips round the bay among the *rancheros* for the collection of payments in hides and tallow. As Captain Paty then determined to close the store, Mr. Belden, in 1847, engaged in business for Mr. Wm. H. Davis, and in the bark *Euphemia* made a trip down the coast. Early in 1848 he opened a general merchandise store at San Jose, in partnership with Messrs. Mellus and Howard, who were then doing business in San Francisco, and the business at San Jose was carried on under the firm name of J. Belden & Co. He had just begun business when the great rush for the mines took place, and nearly the entire male population, and in many cases whole families, left San Jose to try their fortunes in the mines. With a store full of goods he found himself in a deserted town, almost without a customer for his wares. The prospect was not cheering, but there was no alternative save to close up or rest quietly awaiting the return of the people. In two or three months the tide turned, and the gold-seekers began to come back with little bags well filled with gold dust. From that time trade became very active, and Mr. Belden was enabled to do a large and profitable business, until in 1849 he disposed of his interest and found himself possessed of a handsome competency.

In 1850, when the town of San Jose was incorporated under a city charter by act of legislature, and a municipal government was organized, Mr. Belden was elected the first mayor of the city, and served the term to the full approval and satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. Nine years before, at his first entrance into the place, he was a prisoner under arrest by Mexican authority on a charge of engaging with others in a hostile invasion of the country; now he was chief magistrate of the city, guarded under the American flag and acting under American laws. He was subsequently elected a member of the common council of San Jose, and was a delegate to the national republican convention held at Cincinnati in 1876, in which he cast his vote for the nomination of Mr. Hayes to the presidency of the United States. In political matters he was always a staunch whig from the time of his first ballot until the dissolution of that party, and he has since been an unwavering republican.

Soon after the occupation of San Francisco by the Americans, and in the early years of its growth as a city, he acquired by original grant and purchase a large amount of land in the city, which by the growth of the place has been much enhanced in value and has contributed to his possession of a handsome fortune. Since the early days of San Francisco he has been identified with her prosperity, and though he retains his residence in San Jose he has aided materially in building up the city, grading down the sand hills, filling in portions of the flats

of the cove, contributing to the improvement of streets and the erection of a number of fine buildings. With firm faith in the future destiny of San Francisco as a great commercial metropolis he has always taken a deep interest in all matters relating to her prosperity.

He has varied the active occupations of his career by two visits abroad, the first in 1859, and the second in 1872 and 1873. During this latter visit he was accompanied by part of his family, and visited the prominent points in Europe, up the river Nile, through portions of Palestine and Syria, to Constantinople, Athens, Sicily, etc. He was married in San Jose, on February 1, 1849, to Miss Sarah Margaret Jones, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Mr. Zach. Jones, who came to California with his family in 1846. His wife is still living, and they have five children, two sons and three daughters, all grown and residing in California. Mr. Belden has his home in San Jose, where he has resided continuously since 1848. His present residence, constructed in 1855, is a commodious, substantial house, of plain exterior, but of such proportions and convenient arrangements as to make it a worthy family homestead. Surrounded by ample grounds laid out in lawns, walks, flower-beds, and orchards, it forms a delightful residence and pleasant place of rest for one of California's earliest and most popular pioneers.

WILLIAM BLANDING

WAS born in South Carolina, 1818. The stirring events in his life we are about to narrate, while eminently illustrative of his many striking qualities and characteristics, become also suggestive that a brief outline of the family tree should naturally take precedence. His lineage, then, on his father's side, is English, and on his mother's, French. His English ancestors, besides taking an active part in the historic events of the times, were staunch supporters of the reformation. They resided at Upton, Worcestershire, England. From thence William Blanding, the progenitor of the American branch, emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1640. He was made a freeman; purchased lands in what is now known as Brookline; engaged in the iron works of Taunton, and was at different times a prominent member of the grand inquest of the colony. He died in 1662. The subject of this sketch is a lineal descendant of the sixth generation of this English emigrant. His father, Abram Blanding, after graduating with distinction at Brown university, removed to South Carolina in 1799, where he continually resided until his death, in 1839. From sketches of his life, written by Chancellor Harper, and others, we gather that he stood at the head of the legal profession; that he devised and matured the measure for an apportionment of representation, on the joint basis of population and taxation, and secured its engraftment on the State constitution; that he was a man of comprehensive judgment, united with an enlarged public spirit, and unceasingly watched over the moral and material interests of the State of his adoption. As early as 1835 he conceived the plan of uniting Charleston, South Carolina, to Cincinnati by rail, and shadowed forth its commercial, as well as political significance, in the disturbed condition of the public mind at the time on the subject of slavery, and advocated the construction of this bond of union with such persistency and efficiency that the legislature of the State not only granted a charter for the proposed road, but sent him and his distinguished coadjutor,

Robert Y. Hayne, as special commissioners to the States of North Carolina, Tennessee, Ohio, Kentucky, and in the interests of the proposed road. Under such auspices this great work was commenced; but was not completed, as by a singularly fatal coincidence, the death of each of these eminent men occurred on the same day, and their mantle falling on no one, the enterprise was suspended. The able and decided opposition of Mr. Abram Blanding to the doctrine of nullification won for him the commendation of the government under General Jackson, and the offer of the position of postmaster-general was tendered him, but which he very modestly declined.

His mother was the daughter of Chancellor De Saussure, of South Carolina; a family of distinguished ancestry. Morgin De Saussure, who lived in about the middle of the fifteenth century, was possessed of large estates in the duchy of Lorraine; was lord of Dommarion and Montueil, near Amance, having full seigniorial jurisdiction and honors. Having embraced the reformed religion, the persecution that ensued compelled himself and family to leave Lorraine, when they took up their residence at Lausanne, in the State of Berne, Switzerland. In 1731 a branch of this family emigrated to America, and chose Beaufort, South Carolina, the site of the Huguenot colony, for their future home. From that time to the present the De Saussures form an important part of the civil history of that State; and all lawyers, and other public-spirited men, will recognize the name, and call to mind the public services of Chancellor De Saussure. William Blanding, on his mother's side, is a lineal descendant in the fifth generation of this Huguenot emigrant.

In his eighteenth year he graduated at the South Carolina college with the highest honors of his class, and was appointed tutor of mathematics. After two years service he resigned and began the study of law, and on being admitted to the bar became the partner of his uncle, Mr. De Saussure, of Charleston. In 1846 the federal government made a requisition on the State for a regiment to serve during the war with Mexico. He at once enlisted a large company, was elected its captain, and was mustered into the service in December of that year. The city of Charleston furnished a complete outfit for his company, and the citizens raised a special fund to be used during the campaign for the relief of his sick and wounded. The regiment was commanded by Pierce M. Butler, who had been an aid-de-camp of General Scott, and governor of the State. It rendezvoused on the Carolina bank of the Savannah river, and on January 1, 1847, after receiving from the venerable governor a stand of State colors and an impressive charge to guard it with honor, they departed for the seat of war, eleven hundred strong. Eighteen months afterwards, the war being ended, the survivors, a little over two hundred in number, returned that banner to the governor's hands covered with renown.

That valorous regiment, known as the Palmetto, shared in the siege and capture of Vera Cruz, in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec, and with the rifles under General Persifer F. Smith, formed the storming party of the Belen gate of the city of Mexico. Captain Blanding's name is so identified with this regiment that we can not forbear giving some extracts from the official dispatches concerning it. General Shields found himself confronted at Churubusco by a vastly superior force of four thousand infantry, intrenched, and supported by three thousand cavalry. Exposed in an open field, and threatened with annihilation, "I determined," he says, "to attack the enemy directly on his front. I selected the Palmetto regiment, as the base of my line, and this gallant regiment moved forward firmly and rapidly, under a fire of musketry as terrible perhaps as any which soldiers ever faced." General Scott,

officially, spoke of it as "a battle long, hot and varied," which was attested by a loss of two hundred and forty out of Shields' brigade of six hundred men. The Palmetto regiment, alone, lost one hundred and thirty-seven of its three hundred and thirty men engaged in the action; its colonel and lieutenant-colonel both were killed. Of Captain Blanding, in this action, it was officially reported that "he bore his company's flag on the right flank of his company during the heaviest of the fire; receiving it from his color-sergeant, who had fallen, severely wounded." General Quitman, in his official report of the storming of the heights of Chapultepec, said: "The gallant and unassuming Palmetto regiment charged up the heights of Chapultepec without firing a gun." And again, reporting the operations which resulted in the capture of the Belen gate of the city of Mexico, he said: "The rifles, supported by the South Carolina regiment, were now advanced from arch to arch of the aqueduct, towards another strong battery, which had been thrown across the road, about a mile from Chapultepec, and which was carried by assault. The column was here reorganized for an attack on the batteries at the gate of the city. The regiment of rifles, intermingled with the bayonets of the South Carolina regiment, were placed in advance, three rifles and three bayonets under each arch. The column resolutely advanced from arch to arch of the aqueduct, under a tremendous fire of artillery and small arms from the batteries at the Garita, the Paseo and a large body of the enemy on the Piedad road to the right. The whole column was now under a galling fire, but it continued to move forward steadily and firmly. The rifles, well sustained by the South Carolina regiment, gallantly pushed on to the attack; and at twenty minutes past one o'clock the Garita was carried, and the city of Mexico entered at that point. Upon the taking of the Garita, the riflemen and South Carolina regiment rushed forward and occupied the arches of the aqueduct within a hundred yards of the citadel." He then goes on to describe the desperate, but unsuccessful, efforts made by the enemy to drive his men from the lodgment they had effected; how they were exposed to a terrible fire of artillery and small arms from the citadel, but three hundred yards distant; from the batteries on the Paseo, and the buildings to the right; and how, till night set in, this iron shower, which swept both sides of the aqueduct, was unflinchingly braved.

In 1856 a discussion took place in the senate of the United States in relation to what American flags were first displayed in the city of Mexico on the day of the assault. The matter was referred to a committee for investigation, and after hearing the statements of many of the principal officers who directed the assault they reported "that the only flag raised at the Garita de Belen was that of the Palmetto regiment, and it was there displayed, under the personal order of General Quitman, by an officer of the South Carolina regiment, who was severely wounded in doing so." General Quitman in his statement to the committee, after describing the desperate charge on the Garita, says: "Anxious to wave up the whole column, with the view of entering the citadel pell-mell with the retreating enemy, I called for colors. The Palmetto flag was the first reported to me, and, by my orders, Lieutenant Selleck of the South Carolina regiment was ordered to display that flag on the Garita. In doing so, he was severely wounded." General Quitman, in his official report of this eventful day, beginning with the storming of the heights of Chapultepec, and ending with the capture of the Belen gate of the city of Mexico, says: "Captain Blanding, whose conduct happened to fall under my own eyes, was conspicuous for his bravery and efficiency." As is well known, the result of this memorable day's conflict was the surrender of the city of Mexico, followed by the

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Wm. Blanding

treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which ceded California to the United States. Captain Blanding accompanied Messrs. Sevier and Clifford, the United States commissioners to Querctaro, and was present at the discussions in the Mexican congress and at the signing of that treaty. Before the close of the war, President Polk offered him a commission in the regular army, which he declined, preferring a lower rank in his own regiment and a return to his profession in time of peace. In acknowledgment of his services he received from the State of South Carolina a gold medal, another from the military of Charleston, and an elegant sword from the city council of Charleston. He had with him, in this campaign, two brothers and two cousins. Of the five, three were captains, one a lieutenant, and the other sergeant-major of the regiment. Three were wounded at Churubusco. On the treaty of peace with Mexico, his regiment was discharged, and soon after he was married to Miss Gordon, of Charleston. This lady is of a family long settled in South Carolina, and is highly esteemed by all who know her for her rare good sense and sterling virtues.

Mr. Blanding came to San Francisco in 1854, and was followed the next year by his family. Here they have ever since resided. In 1856 Captain Blanding was appointed by President Pierce United States district attorney for California, and held the office during the Pierce, and part of the Buchanan, administrations. On taking office, he was instructed by Mr. Cushing, the attorney-general, to use all his efforts to expedite the settlement of the claims to lands in California held under Mexican grants. So long as they were undecided, so long would the progress of the State be retarded. At that time there were two hundred and sixty-two of such cases on the calendar of the United States district court on appeal from the land commission. To the examination of these claims he applied himself most assiduously. As the appeal to the district court was in effect only a new trial, it became the duty of the district attorney to scrutinize the original documents among the Mexican archives, in order to ascertain their genuineness, and to examine the testimony taken in the land commission, oftentimes very voluminous. This, together with the taking of additional testimony in many of these cases, and the other business, civil and criminal, of the office imposed a large amount of work on him. During his term two hundred and fourteen of these land claims were brought to a final decree. Notably among them was the Santillan claim to a large part of the southern side of the city of San Francisco, and the Jose Castro claim to the island of Yerba Buena, lying directly in front of the city. Involving interests of great value, these claims were pressed with unusual earnestness and ability. Both had been confirmed by the land commission, and were finally defeated in the United States supreme court, upon the evidence and legal points taken by the district attorney in the district court. The dispatch given to the land business during his term of service was much commended both by the government and the claimants. In 1860 he was elected president of the Ophir silver mining company, then just commencing the development of their famous mine on the Comstock lode, at Virginia, Nevada; and for the ensuing five years was engaged in contesting the numerous adverse claims set up to portions of the company's mining ground. This litigation was of the most vexatious character. Congress had passed no law regulating the location of mining claims, and the mining customs of California in relation to gold-bearing lodes were appealed to as the rule of decision in the courts in cases of silver-bearing lodes. Scientific men pointed out the geological difference in the two cases, but the masses of the people, being locators and being the witnesses and jurors in the cases before the courts, influenced their decisions. By unremitting devotion, however, to the

interests of the company, when he left its service every conflict of title had been settled, and it was in undisputed possession of every foot of ground it originally claimed.

Still engaged at his profession, he was elected president of a company for the reclamation of a tract of about seventy thousand acres of the tule, or overflowed, lands on the Sacramento river. He was impressed with the idea that these lands, noted for their exceeding fertility, could be reclaimed as such lands are reclaimed in the Southern States. With that view he prepared and submitted to the legislature a bill organizing a general system, which placed the control under State officers, leaving, however, the cost of the work to be paid by the land-owners. It was passed by large majorities of both branches of the legislature, but failed to receive the governor's approval. This was unfortunate for the State, as the defects in the present law have since entailed great litigation and waste of money and retarded for years the bringing of these vast bodies of rich land into cultivation. As a director of the State agricultural society he took much interest in the introduction of silk culture into the State. By an extensive correspondence with the silk supply association of England he became convinced that California had a climate peculiarly adapted to the silkworm. With some others, he established a large cocoonery in the interior of the State, where silk was produced which received high commendation for its superior quality from the manufacturers of England and France. In order to awaken public interest in the matter he caused large quantities of the cocoons and reeled silk to be exhibited at the agricultural society fairs, and published, for distribution, a tract giving minute practical directions for the rearing of the worm, and the production of the silk from the cocoon. Owing to the high price of labor, the enterprise was financially not a success, but it proved beyond doubt that the dry and equable climate of the interior of the State is peculiarly congenial to the silkworm; and it is confidently believed that the day is not far distant when silk culture will become one of its leading industries. Then his efforts will be appreciated. In 1876 Captain Blanding was appointed by Governor Irwin one of the board of State harbor commissioners, and in 1878 was re-appointed and was confirmed by the senate without a dissenting voice. He was chosen president of the board, and has devoted himself to the duties of this office, with zealous care for the public interests; and by his courtesy, impartiality, and intelligent action, has won the respect and confidence of his associates, and also of the general public.

SQUIRE P. DEWEY.

THE wealth, population, and history of this city by the sea, not a human generation old, yet capturing the trade of the Orient, which, for centuries, every commercial power has coveted, make every incident connected with her growth, and every individual who has played his part upon the scene, matters worthy of record upon imperishable pages.

Probably no living Californian has been more identified with the beginning and the progress of California, and especially of San Francisco, than has the subject of this sketch. A man mentally quick of apprehension, clear in judgment, resolute in will, having an instinctive sense of honor, and pride in maintaining it, generous in impulse and courteous to all, physically of commanding presence, vigorous constitution and unflinching courage, he is as complete a representative as can be found of that army of argonauts which, in 1849, laid the foundation of this Pacific Empire State. Before going into the details of his biography it will not be inappropriate to give a brief history of the family from which he sprung.

The Deweys (originally D'Ewes) came from the north of France, and followed the fortunes of William of Normandy into England in the eleventh century. There they received grants of land, and there they have remained to this day. The government return of landed proprietors for 1873, published in London in 1875, shows that thirty of the name (Dewey and Dewes) were owners of estates in England at that date. All the family were staunch supporters of the crown, except Thomas Dewey—the first of the American ancestry (called by his descendants the settler)—who became a dissenter from the established church, and emigrated with the Puritans to New England in 1633, along with Hayne, and Hooper, and Cotton, men whom Bancroft describes as possessed of vast endowments, strong will, energetic minds, and devoted friends of freedom. He settled in Dorchester, Mass., where he was soon after enrolled as a freeman, *i. e.*, citizen and voter (a distinction to which but few at that period attained), and took an active part in all the affairs of the colony.

Attracted by glowing accounts of the beauty of scenery and fertility of soil on the banks of the Connecticut river, he, with others, obtained grants of land, and removed there in 1638, founding the town of Windsor, Conn., one of the oldest in that State, and where he died April 27, 1648, leaving four sons and one daughter. His son Jedediah, having obtained important grants of land in Western Massachusetts, removed there in 1664, and founded the town of Westfield, so named because it was the most westerly settlement in New England. Descendants of the family continue to reside there to this day, while others have been the first settlers and founders of many other of the principal towns in Western Massachusetts, where for more than two centuries they have been distinguished for their intelligence, enterprise, and patriotism.

Professor Dwight, who has done so much to preserve and write up the genealogy of the distinguished families of New England, has recently published, in "The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," a work devoted to the interests of American genealogy and biography, the genealogy of the Dewey family in America for eight generations. The record covers over fifty pages, and nearly two centuries and a half of time.

Thomas Dewey, son of Jedediah, was one of the original grantees and purchasers from the Indians of the lands about the present towns of Great Barrington and Stockbridge, Mass., on the Housatonic river. Their deed, dated April 25, 1724, was executed by the Chief Konkepot and twenty other principal men of the tribe, at the town of Westfield, before a notary in due form. The price paid was four hundred and sixty pounds cash, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum.

Israel, the son of Thomas, was a man of large wealth, and one of the most learned men of his day. He was a spirited writer, and conducted an able and voluminous correspondence on doctrinal points of scripture with that learned divine, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, of Newport, R. I.

Paul Dewey, son of Israel, and grandfather of Squire P., was born in Great Barrington, Mass., March 16, 1739. He received a careful education, enriched by travel and a personal acquaintance with many of the most distinguished men of his day. He married in his native town in 1763, and soon after removed to Lenox, the shire town of Berkshire county, where he died August 9, 1827.

The troubles between the mother country and the colonies, which led to the revolution, found him, like Cincinnatus, at his plow. But he engaged warmly in the controversy, and was among the first and most active to assert the right to independence and to resist by force, if necessary, the encroachments of Great Britain on the liberties of the colonists. The following interesting document, called the covenant, which antedates, by nearly two years, the declaration of independence, and which bears the signatures of Paul Dewey and that of his brother Israel, with some eighty others, is preserved with great care among the town records of Lenox:

Whereas, the Parliament of Great Britain have of late undertaken to give and grant away our money without our knowledge or consent, and, in order to compel us to a servile submission to the above measures, have proceeded to block up the harbor of Boston; also, have or are about to vacate the charter, and repeal certain laws of this province heretofore enacted by the general court and confirmed to us by the king and his predecessors; therefore, as a means to obtain a speedy redress of the above grievances, we do solemnly and in good faith covenant and engage with each other—

First. That we will not import, purchase, or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or manufactures which shall arrive in America from Great Britain from and after the first day of October next, or such other time as shall be agreed upon by the American congress, nor any goods which shall be ordered from thence from and after this day until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored, or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a non-importation or a non-consumption agreement will not have a tendency to effect the desired end, or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation or a non-consumption agreement will not be entered into by a majority of this and the neighboring colonies, except such articles as the said general congress of North America shall advise to import and consume.

Second. We do further covenant and agree that we will observe the most strict obedience to all constitutional laws and authority, and will at all times exert ourselves to the utmost for the discouragement of all licentiousness, and suppressing all disorderly mobs and riots.

Third. We will exert ourselves, as far as within us lies, in promoting peace, love, and unanimity among each other, and to that end we engage to avoid all unnecessary law-suits whatever.

Fourth. As a strict and proper adherence to the non-importation and non-consumption agreement will, if not seasonably provid against, involve us in many difficulties and inconveniences, we do



S. P. Denney

promise and agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising of sheep, and for the manufacturing of all such cloths as shall be most useful and necessary, and also for the raising of flax and the manufacturing of linen; further, that we will, by every prudent method, endeavor to guard against all those inconveniences which might otherwise arise from the foregoing agreement.

Fifth. That if any person shall refuse to sign this or a similar covenant, or after having signed it shall not adhere to the real intent and meaning thereof, he or they shall be treated by us with all the neglect they shall justly deserve, particularly by omitting all commercial dealing with them.

Sixth. That if this or a similar covenant shall, after the first day of August next, be offered to any trader or shopkeeper in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same for the space of fifty-eight hours, that we will from thenceforth purchase no article of British manufacture or East India goods from him or them until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant.

Witness our hands dated at Lenox this fourteenth day of July A. D. 1774.

In the war of independence he animated by his example the weak and wavering among his neighbors, and served with the volunteers from his native county under Colonel Simmons, at the battle of Bennington, where, on the sixteenth of August, 1777, one of the most important victories of the Revolution was obtained over the British by the federal troops. One of the noted incidents of the time was the war sermon preached to the officers and men before the battle by the Rev. Jedediah Dewey, a great uncle of Squire P., from Westfield, Massachusetts, who, in 1763, at Bennington, had established the first church in the State of Vermont.

Paul Dewey was the father of thirteen children, nine of them sons—the least of whom stood over six feet in his stockings. They were noted as much for their intellectual as for their physical endowments. All lived to manhood, and most of them removed into western New York, and the States and territories farther west.

Nathaniel, the seventh son, and father of Squire P., was born in Lenox, Massachusetts, on the ninth of June, 1780. His profession was that of architect and builder. His brother, Justin, two years his senior, was a carpenter and farmer, and the two brothers built many of the old buildings still existing in their native town. Having contracted to erect a church in the neighboring town of Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York, they made there the acquaintance of their future wives, the two brothers marrying sisters, daughters of Pliny Miller, Esq., a prominent citizen in that town. Nathaniel soon after took up his residence in Nassau, and there his family continued to reside until his death.

Inheriting from his father a hatred of oppression, and dislike of the arrogant assumptions of Great Britain over the rights and liberties of the now free and independent States, he was among the first to answer the call for volunteers to repel her threatened invasion of our northern and western frontier on the breaking out of the war of 1812. He accompanied the disastrous expedition under Gen. Solomon Van Rensselaer against Queenstown, October 12, 1812, where the volunteers, not receiving promised support from the regulars under General Smythe, were defeated with great loss, and forced to retreat.

During the winter of 1812-13, he was stationed at old Fort Schlosser on the Niagara river, near Buffalo, and was frequently engaged in repelling the predatory excursions of the British against the frontier settlements. On the eleventh of July, 1813, one of these expeditions, organized and led by Lieutenant-Colonel Bishop, of the British army, having for its object the capture of the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo, made an incursion over the border, and succeeded in capturing Black Rock; but was afterwards driven off by a body

of regulars, volunteers, and militia from Buffalo, under command of Gen. Peter B. Porter, with the loss of its commander and seventy men killed. In this engagement he received the wound (the bones of the right leg being shattered below the knee) from which he suffered long and painfully, and which ultimately caused his death on the sixteenth of August, 1818.

Squire P. Dewey, the son of Nathaniel, was but three years old when his father died, having been born on the twenty-fourth of October, 1815, in the town of Nassau. Being at that early age deprived of paternal support, his care and education devolved upon the widowed mother, a devoted Christian woman, of great intelligence and pure heart, from whom he received a good education, and that high moral training which distinguishes his character.

Arrived at manhood, and free to choose his vocation, he decided on that of a merchant, and in 1833, at the age of eighteen, became a clerk in the wholesale importing china and earthenware house of Messrs. Gregory & Bain, in the city of Albany. The following year he accepted a clerkship in the large importing house of A. Underhill, engaged in the same business in the city of New York, with whom he remained until 1836, when, forming a partnership with a Mr. Everett, of Boston, the firm purchased Mr. Underhill's interest, and established the house of Dewey & Everett. The year 1837 is remembered by all old merchants as one of great depression and disaster, following a period of great inflation. All kinds of property became depreciated. Merchants from the country failed to pay their debts, and failures in both city and country were the rule rather than the exception. The firm of Dewey & Everett lost largely by this revulsion, and nearly the whole of the year 1837 was spent by Mr. Dewey in traveling through the southern and western States in the effort to make collections. Chicago, one of the places visited by him at that time, had less than five thousand inhabitants, corresponding to that of San Francisco at the date of his arrival here in 1849.

On the twentieth of June, 1838, Mr. Dewey married Mary Eliza, daughter of Evan Jones, Esq., one of the best known, most esteemed, and enterprising citizens of New York during the first half of the present century. He was proprietor of a line of stages running to Albany before the days of steamboats, and of the first line of omnibuses put on the streets of New York. For many years his residence was on Broad street, below Wall, near where the stock exchange now stands. There most of his children were born. As late as 1820, a large majority of the inhabitants of that city resided below the park on which stands the city hall. The population amounted to but little over one hundred and twenty thousand, less than that of San Francisco in 1868, the latter city having gained in two decades a greater population than New York had done in two centuries.

Having passed safely through the crisis of 1837, the firm of Dewey & Everett were again doing a large and successful trade when the great fire of October 5, 1839, occurred, by which their warehouse, with several surrounding blocks, was burned, and property valued at six to eight million dollars was consumed. The fire happening at the commencement of the business period, found the warehouses exceptionally crowded with merchandise, which the lateness of the season rendered it impossible to duplicate in time to meet the demands of the fall trade, which was consequently lost. To add still further to their misfortunes, the insurance companies whose policies they held, failed, and paid but a small percentage of their obligations, and, as if to confirm the truth of the old adage that "misfortunes never come singly," the death of Mr. Everett occurred a few months later from the effects of over-exertion and a severe cold contracted at the time of the fire. Thereafter Mr. Dewey continued the business of the house in his own

name until the fall of 1848, when, attracted by the field for enterprise opened by the gold discoveries in California, he decided to close out his business in New York and embark for the new El Dorado. Having carefully studied the needs of a new country and the wants of a mining population, his first act was to order the manufacture of one hundred tents of assorted sizes, suited to the requirements of miners, as many iron trunks or boxes to protect their golden treasures, woolen blankets, shirts, clothing, hardware (mostly picks, shovels, knives, hammers, and nails), tinware, provisions, medicines, etc.

These goods were put up in packages weighing not over one hundred and fifty pounds each, for the convenience of transportation across the Isthmus of Panama, and to the mines after reaching California. A portion of these goods was shipped round the Horn, but the greater part *via* the isthmus, in the brig *Samson*, a vessel of but little over two hundred tons, chartered specially by Mr. Dewey for a voyage to the mouth of the Chagres river. This vessel, in addition to her cargo, took a few passengers, who were then crowding every available avenue to California, whether by sea or land, and were willing to accept the most indifferent accommodations to reach the land of gold. She sailed from New York on the ninth of February, 1849, and reached Chagres on the eleventh of March. Thence, goods and passengers were transported up the river in small boats or bungoes of the natives as far as Cruces or Gorgona, and from there over the mountains to Panama on the backs of the natives or on the small ponies in use at that time. Nearly two months were consumed in this transportation of the first cargo of assorted goods consigned to California that crossed the isthmus after the American occupation. From Panama the goods were shipped partly by steamer and partly in the whale-ship *Niantic*, the captain of which vessel had been induced to change the destination of his ship from a whaling voyage to the transportation of some two hundred and fifty passengers from Panama to San Francisco. Mr. Dewey came in her to California.

The *Niantic* was of about six hundred tons register. She made a good run to San Francisco, arriving on the fifth day of July, 1849, and was subsequently floated upon the lot forming the north-west corner of Sansome and Clay streets, now the business center of the city, and a full half mile inland from the present water-front. She was there dismantled and converted into a warehouse with offices and sleeping apartments, and was occupied by the banking and commission firm of Godeffroy, Sillem & Co. She was burned in the great fire of May 4, 1851.

At the date of her arrival in the harbor of San Francisco, more than two hundred square-rigged ships, besides innumerable smaller craft, were riding at anchor in the bay. They had brought hither the argonauts from every quarter of the globe in search of the golden fleece. New arrivals almost hourly added to the anchored fleet. The waters of the bay or cove between Rincon and Clark's Point then reached to Montgomery street, and crossed it at its intersection with Jackson street, where, at high tide, it extended half way to Kearny street. Along Montgomery street from Jackson to Sacramento street, and about the Plaza, was then situated what was known as San Francisco. The population was less than five thousand. The principal *embarcadero* was at Clark's Point, near the junction of Broadway and Battery streets. The price of passenger conveyance from ship to shore was five dollars; that of portage for a small-sized trunk from the *embarcadero* to the Plaza, two dollars. The town, at the time, was quite deserted, the male inhabitants having mostly gone to the mines, leaving the gamblers and a few traders to divide business between them. Of the thousands brought hither by the

ships in the bay, sailors and passengers, all or nearly all had gone to the gold diggings. The demand for supplies of all kinds was very great, and such as were required by the miners found a ready sale at from five hundred to one thousand per cent. advance on cost. Picks, pans, and shovels, that cost to land less than one dollar each, sold readily at from five to ten dollars. Iron boxes or safes that cost sixteen to twenty dollars in New York, sold for one hundred and fifty dollars, or from eight to ten ounces in gold dust. Tents, blankets, patent medicines, and provisions brought like profits. Having learned that the point of greatest demand and distribution to the mines was Sacramento, on account of its proximity to the placers or diggings, Mr. Dewey transported thither the greater part of his venture, chartering for that purpose the small schooner *Sagadahock*, Captain Ayres, now and for many recent years a banker in Florence and Rome, Italy. A few passengers were taken at thirty dollars each, nearly all of whom provided their own provisions. The late Lafayette Maynard was engaged as pilot for the trip. The vessel was a sluggish sailer, and drew as much water as a brig. She grounded on every bar or turn in river or slough, from which she had to be drawn off by main force. Indeed, she was warped through the sloughs and towed up the river for nearly the whole distance, passengers as well as crew engaging actively in the service, and literally working their passage. It took eight days to reach Sacramento. The trip is now made by rail in less than four hours.

The waters of the bay and rivers, now so turbid, were of unequaled purity and clearness, the bottom being clearly discernible at great depths. The river well deserved its baptismal title of Sacramento, or sacrament waters. It was the twentieth of July when the *Sagadahock* tied up to the banks at Sacramento city at the foot of K street. The water was then at its lowest stage, and the bank was fully twenty-five feet in height. The town site had been laid off and surveyed, and speculation in lots was running high. Looking around for a business location, Mr. Dewey selected a lot nearly opposite where his vessel lay, forming the southerly corner of K street and the river front, in size eighty-five by one hundred and fifty feet. It was owned by the Sanchez Bros., of Valparaiso, who but a few weeks before had obtained a title to it and some adjoining lots from General Sutter for a few hundred dollars worth of merchandise. The price now asked and paid was ten thousand dollars, though to reach it one was forced to climb over the trunks of dead trees, which had probably lain there for generations. These obstructions it became necessary to remove before any kind of a wheeled vehicle could pass. Across the east end of the lot, on K street, there ran a deep slough, emptying into the river nearly opposite. Though the price paid for this property, under such conditions, seemed exorbitant, the investment proved a good one. The lot could have been resold, three months later, for forty thousand dollars. In September, Mr. Dewey bought the adjoining lot of same size, on Front street, for twenty thousand dollars, and resold it within ninety days for forty thousand dollars. Such was the rapid growth and settlement of the town that from less than one hundred tents and a dozen frame buildings, mostly covered with canvas, which comprised the town at the date of his landing, it had increased to over one thousand tents and buildings, with a population of six thousand to eight thousand, on the first of January, 1850.

A canvas-covered frame building, twenty-five by forty feet, was soon erected by Mr. Dewey on the lot which he had purchased, and converted into a warehouse. A month later he had disposed of his entire venture at prices which yielded a net profit of over seventy-five thousand dollars. The warehouse was soon after leased to Messrs. W. C. Young & Co., for one thousand dollars per month.

In October he erected, on the same lot adjoining his warehouse, the Sutter Hotel, the second three-story building built in that city, at a cost of over thirty thousand dollars. The lumber used in its construction cost from three hundred dollars per thousand to as high as one dollar per foot. Skilled labor was sixteen dollars or one ounce of gold dust per day. Its rental, when completed, was in proportion to its cost and the ruling rate of interest for money at that time, to wit, ten per cent. per month. The first floor was leased to Messrs. F. C. Gray & Co., bankers and professional gamblers, for three thousand dollars per month; the two upper floors for a hotel to a Mr. Brown at one thousand five hundred dollars per month. This building was burned in the great fire in 1852, which consumed nearly the entire town. Its site is now occupied by the Grand Hotel, still owned by Mr. Dewey.

The commercial importance of Sacramento, during the first year of its existence, was scarcely less than that of San Francisco. It was the great distributing point for the mines, then considered the principal source of wealth, and the first point reached by the great army of emigrants from over the plains. Situated at the head of navigation, it was early made a port of entry by government, and hundreds of vessels, with their cargoes from the East and Europe, were consigned there direct.

The floods of 1850, which lay upon the town for several months, gave the first check to its progress. The difficulties of navigation, which prevented vessels of considerable size passing up the river during summer when the waters were low, the prolific character of the soil, developing resources greater and more enduring than those of the mines, and, above all, the unrivaled advantages which San Francisco possessed from her position for communication with all sections of the interior and through her magnificent bay and harbor with all parts of the world, settled soon and forever all questions of rivalry or competition. Many of the most prominent and wealthy citizens of San Francisco first located in Sacramento, among them, Messrs. D. O. Mills, S. C. Hastings, Lloyd Tevis, J. B. Haggin, R. H. McDonald, President of Pacific Bank, Boyd & Davis, of Thurlow Block, Milton S. Latham, Leland Stanford, Charles Crocker, C. P. Huntington, and Mark Hopkins.

On the night of the second of November, 1852, a great fire consumed nearly the entire city, including fifty-five whole blocks of buildings, consisting of more than two thousand stores and dwellings, and a total amount of property estimated at more than fifteen millions of dollars.

Having early perceived the superior advantages of San Francisco for a great commercial emporium, Mr. Dewey, in August, 1849, purchased there the lot twenty-five by seventy feet forming the south-east corner of Montgomery and Jackson streets, with the one-story frame building thereon twenty by thirty-seven feet, for the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. The location was in the very center of business, and brought a rental of one thousand four hundred dollars per month. Mr. F. Iken, now of 525 Front street, was the tenant. A second floor was added and divided into offices, which rented for seven hundred and fifty dollars per month. The Hon. Cornelius Cole and Benj. S. Brooks, Esq., still practicing law in this city, were tenants in the offices. The rear of the lot on Jackson street, twenty-five by thirty-three, was improved with a one-story frame shed or building, and leased to H. J. Clayton, Esq., still a resident of the city, for six hundred dollars per month, the whole giving an income of two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars per month, or ten per cent. per month upon the in-

vestment, which, at the time, was considered only a fair return. This same property, greatly improved, now rents for two hundred dollars per month.

By the first of January, 1850, less than six months after his arrival in California, Mr. Dewey had, in these investments and others in San Francisco, expended over one hundred thousand dollars, and secured an income of ten thousand dollars per month. These incidents would be of no importance to those having no personal interest in the subject of them, except for the fact that they serve to illustrate the anomalous condition that resulted from the immense immigration of that period.

Few people, at that time here, regarded California other than as a temporary residence for the acquisition of speedy fortune. Many gave no reflection to the possibilities of her future as a great commercial, manufacturing, and agricultural State. Mining and the collateral business connected with it, were generally considered paramount to every other industry or enterprise. Some, however, saw gradually unfolding the promise of early and permanent greatness. They appreciated the advantages of the great harbor, and they foresaw upon its shores one of the greatest of commercial emporiums. To such men San Francisco was more than a temporary abiding place. It was the field for continued effort and for solid investment. Among those men of faith was Mr. Dewey. Through the chaos of society and with the very elements at war with progress, he steadily persevered, laying the foundation of fortune, of home, and of influence. To enumerate the various improvements made by him in San Francisco in its pioneer days, would occupy more space than is within the scope and object of these papers. Through his enterprise the hills were cut away, streets opened, and the waters of the bay filled in until foundations were created for enduring structures where vessels of large size had but a short time previous rode at anchor. In addition to stores and dwellings on Montgomery, Pacific, Broadway, Mission, Folsom, Fourth, and Fifth streets, he built the first brick warehouse south of Market street, "The Empire," situated on Beale street, covering an entire fifty-vara lot and costing sixty thousand dollars. On Third, Berry, Fourth, and Channel streets, and on the block bounded by those streets, he caused to be constructed nearly a mile of wharves, at a cost of over one hundred thousand dollars. All these streets from King street south (now filled in) were originally built by him on piles. On this block he has now one of the largest brick warehouses in the city, and at those wharves may be daily seen a fleet of vessels receiving and discharging the products of the country. Floods at Sacramento and fires in San Francisco almost, for the moment, disheartened even the hopeful. A lawless social element had followed hither the ambitious pioneers, and was preying upon the incautious and unsuspecting like a wolf, without fear. But the men of those days who came to stay, met disaster and difficulty with new energy and with a courage that brings triumph.

By the spring of 1851, much of the roughness of social life and many of its inconveniences had yielded to more refining influences, and society began to assume intelligent organization. At that date Mr. Dewey's family, consisting of his wife and two sons, changed their eastern home for one in San Francisco. On their arrival here, Mr. Dewey determined to engage actively in real estate operations in San Francisco, that city having begun to assume importance as a commercial mart, and its real estate interests having become attractive to capital. He formed a business connection with Theo. Payne, Esq., and established the well-known real estate firm of Theo. Payne & Co.

Possessed of ample capital and a thorough acquaintance with the business, the house

soon acquired the confidence of the public and its patronage to such a degree that during the following three years there were but few transactions of any magnitude in real estate that did not pass through their hands. The business and profits of the house were immense, for besides the extensive sales of private property which they continually effected, they were chosen by the Commissioners of the funded debt to sell the great landed interests of the city.

Some facts connected with San Francisco real estate at that date may not be inappropriately mentioned here. Down to October, 1853, titles to real property were in a chaotic condition. Limantour Santillan (or Bolten & Barron, as the Santillan firm was called), Sherreback, Gulnac, Ortega, Colton, Peter Smith, and squatters were laying claim to and disputing the title and possession to all real estate within the limits of the city. The decisions of the courts had been contradictory, and nothing was established. In this condition of affairs the house of Payne & Co., after a careful investigation, came to the conclusion that there was but one legitimate source for the derangement of title, to wit: that derived through the Mexican government by grant, to the pueblos, and from the pueblos to the individual by the alcaldes or chief magistrates according to the established forms. The firm consequently refused to purchase, sell, or recognize any other than such titles. The result justified their course, the courts in time confirming alcalde grants and repudiating all others, so that all persons having purchased through their house ultimately obtained good titles to their property. The city authorities, who at this time were generally elected by the turbulent element, never entered heartily into any effort to obtain a just legal decision with regard to alcalde grants or titles, and the principal expense of that litigation fell upon property owners, who daily experienced the necessity for some permanent decision of a question of such importance to the peace and welfare of the community. Messrs. Dewey & Payne took the lead in these measures, retained able counsel to prosecute suits, and expended of their own funds many thousands of dollars to accomplish the ultimate results. They also expended large sums of money in direct litigation with squatters, Limantour, Santillan, Sherreback, and other fraudulent claimants.

Many schemes of spoliation to rob the city of her real estate were inaugurated by unscrupulous adventurers. One of the most gigantic of these was what is known as the Peter Smith judgment sales, which grew out of a disputed claim for a few thousand dollars, and resulted in divesting the city of real estate to the value of many millions of dollars. Prominent citizens, eminent lawyers, and even judges upon the bench, were known or believed to be engaged in this nefarious transaction. The history of this claim is briefly this: In 1850 the city had contracted with Smith for the care of her indigent sick, agreeing to pay for each patient four dollars per diem. Having little or no money in its treasury at the time, the city paid in scrip, bearing interest at the rate of three per cent. per month. The amount of scrip for Smith's and other claims became so great that the legislature of 1850-51, to relieve the city, passed an act authorizing the city to fund its floating debt by issuance of bonds, bearing an annual interest of ten per cent.; and another act authorizing a conveyance of all her property to certain commissioners named therein, and styled commissioners of the funded debt for the benefit of all the city's creditors. Smith, or those who held his claims, alone refused to fund. Suits were commenced on these claims, and judgment recovered against the city. The public were led to believe that these proceedings were illegal and void. The commissioners of the funded debt, consisting of Messrs. D. J. Tallant, Wm. Hooper, Jno. W.

Geary, James King of William, and Judge Morse (than whom no more intelligent or upright gentlemen could be found in any community), issued an address to the public, in which they gave notice that the city had no legal title to any of its property at the time of the rendition of these judgments, that the title was in the commissioners who held the same in trust for the benefit of all its creditors, and that no valid title would pass to purchasers by reason of any sales made by the sheriff upon execution of those judgments.

This address was widely published in the daily papers; and while it did not deter the sheriff from proceeding with the sales, it had the effect of still further convincing the general public that that officer had no legal right to sell, and that titles so acquired would be valueless. Consequently there were but few buyers, and the judgment creditors, with their friends, purchased the rich patrimony of the city at merely nominal prices. At the great sale of January 30, 1852, about two thousand acres of land belonging to the city, and situated within its municipal bounds, together with upland and water lots in the very heart of the town, and of the value of many million dollars, were disposed of by the sheriff in this manner for a sum amounting to less than twenty thousand dollars.

Subsequently, when the commissioners of the funded debt, in pursuance of their duties, attempted to sell various portions of this property, they were baffled by repeated injunctions on the part of the holders of these Peter Smith titles. The facility with which these processes were obtained created alarm. The progress of the suits soon ripened suspicion into serious doubts whether the courts were not interested with the conspirators. The opportunity to cancel or remedy by redemption the great loss which the city might suffer, if these sheriffs' sales should be sustained by the courts, together with the suspected character of some clothed with the ermine, was still open, and that course was urged upon the city authorities with great persistency by many of her friends, and especially by Mr. Dewey, who offered to advance the money necessary for that object. The mayor of the city, Mr. Brenham, favored the project, as did the commissioners of the funded debt. Owing to some malign influence, the board of aldermen refused their concurrence. All efforts to obtain concert of action by the city authorities having failed, Messrs. Payne and Dewey determined to advance the amount required to redeem the property sold by the sheriff on the thirtieth of January, 1852, and to assume the risk of its repayment by the city. Thereupon, Mr. Dewey, accompanied by the mayor and the president of the board of commissioners of the funded debt, proceeded to the sheriff's office and made the tender in the name of the city, the mayor, the commissioners, and of Mr. Dewey, as a citizen, a property-holder, and taxpayer. The sheriff accepted the money, seventeen thousand six hundred and ninety-six dollars; but it was refused by the purchasers under the sales. Suits were instituted by them to try the question whether the tender had been made by the proper parties, within the statutory time, and, indeed, if any right of redemption whatever existed in the case. The action was prosecuted with all the talent and ingenuity that influence or money could procure, until finally, in April, 1854, a decision was rendered to the effect that the redemption money was not offered by the parties who were entitled to make it, and that the right of redemption being only in the city in its corporate capacity, the mayor had acted without authority. The money advanced by Messrs. Payne and Dewey was returned after those two years of litigation, without interest, at a time when the rate at bank was three per cent. per month. The city lost by this decision a property valued at many millions of dollars, a sum sufficient to have paved and macad-

amized all her streets, built and endowed all her public institutions and charities, and saved the citizens from taxation for half a century. An incident, which illustrates the lawless character of the times, the apathy or complicity of the authorities, and the efforts made by Mr. Dewey and his partner to prevent the city's spoliation, occurred in connection with these Peter Smith sales, which, in their sweep, had included the public squares, docks, wharves, and even the slips on the water-front. A purchaser of one of these slips, one Hiram Pearson, procured the hulk of an old ship, filled it with rocks and stones, and at midnight sank it across the mouth of the slip, with a view to acquire possession. The friends of the city, indignant at the outrage, solicited the city authorities to prevent it and punish the offender. But the council refused to act. An injunction, with heavy bonds, to protect the claimant against damage, in the event his title should be confirmed, was necessary. None were willing to assume the risk *pro bono publico*, and the scheme was likely to succeed without opposition. In this emergency, Mr. Dewey and his partner, having obtained permission from the city attorney to intervene in the name and on behalf of the city, and having given a pledge that the city should not be put to a dollar's expense, or the city attorney to any inconvenience in connection with the suit, gave the necessary bond in one hundred thousand dollars, retained eminent counsel at their own expense, and arrested the proceeding.

At this period the moral atmosphere of the community had become tainted by official fraud and corruption, and by private personal wrongs and outrages. There was no security for life and property, either under the regulations of society as it existed, or under the laws as administered. By systematic organization, the worst elements controlled affairs. The ballot boxes were stolen, changed, or stuffed with votes that were never polled, elections were nullified, and the dearest rights of the citizen violated. By such means, the men engaged in these acts against the peace and welfare of the community, succeeded in placing in office, and even under the judicial ermine, their associates in crime. Casey, an ex-convict from Sing Sing prison, the murderer of James King of William, was made a supervisor of the city without the previous formality of a nomination, or of its being even announced or known that he was a candidate. In office, one of his acts was to obtain an appropriation of ten thousand dollars for a map of the city, which amount, as chairman of the committee, he subsequently drew from the treasury. Some months after his death, the party who had executed the work delivered it to the city with a bill for one hundred and fifty dollars, the price privately agreed upon with Casey.

This condition of demoralization continued until the farce of the State land sale in the fall of 1855 (denounced by the State's attorney-general, Thomas H. Williams, Esq., in a communication to the legislature asking for authority to prosecute, as "the most barefaced swindle ever perpetrated upon any community") was enacted. By that sale, all the State's interest, being the fee of all the lands in the city of San Francisco below high-water mark, consisting of eight hundred and sixty-seven lots valued at from two to four million dollars, was disposed of at public auction, to a ring, in less than an hour (several witnesses testified in forty-five minutes) for a little over fifty-two thousand dollars. Even this amount was not permitted to reach the treasury, the conspirators having purchased for a nominal sum a bogus and illegal claim of seventy-two thousand five hundred dollars against the State, which, through collusion, the State treasurer accepted in payment for the lands sold, he paying to the conspirators the balance, twenty thousand dollars in cash, out of the treasury. The history of this affair,

which implicated besides the State treasurer (who proved a defaulter and fled the State) nearly every official and subordinate connected with the transaction, was published in a report of a special committee appointed to investigate the matter by the State senate of 1856.

Following close upon the exposition of this fraud, was the murder of James King of William by Casey, the ex-convict, which forced the long-suffering, law-abiding citizens to combine against the assassins, thieves, burglars, incendiaries, ballot-box stuffers, and other disturbers of the peace, who had managed to escape punishment either through the quibbles of the law, the insecurity of the prisons—generally in charge of their friends—the corruptions of the police, or the laxity of those who pretended to administer justice. This combination took the name of "The Vigilance Committee." The enrolled number of its members was over six thousand, comprising the best men in the community. Its acts and its history are familiar to all in the good it accomplished, through summary measures, in hanging and banishing many of the worst, and overawing the remainder, of the disturbing element which had called its power into existence.

What is not so well known, is the formidable character of an organization for suppressing the committee, under the name of the law and order party. This was headed by the governor of the State, and had the support and sympathy of that large class of evil-doers in all stations whose conduct would not bear investigation. The militia of the State were called upon to act against the committee, and General W. T. Sherman was appointed to the command. General Wool, United States commanding officer on this coast, was applied to for arms for the militia, and Admiral Farragut, the United States naval commander, was solicited to send down ships of war from the navy yard for their suppression. He so far complied as to send the *John Adams* and cause her to be anchored abreast the city to await events. General Wool, at first consenting, at the last moment refused to furnish arms and munitions without orders from Washington, whereupon General Sherman resigned the command, and Messrs. Forman and Thompson (the former a law partner of the governor's) were dispatched to Washington to obtain the requisite orders and such further aid from the general government as the exigency of the case might require. The committee, informed of all these proceedings, became seriously alarmed. Conscious of the rectitude of their acts and purposes, and anxious to avoid the hostility of the authorities at Washington, who could not know the extent and character of the wrongs which had led the committee to take their redress into their own hands, and fearing the evil influences of such representations as the representatives of the law and order party might make to government if left uncontradicted, they solicited Mr. Dewey, who was about to return east, to proceed to Washington, and there represent the grievances which had caused, and the motives which had led to, its organization.

Leaving San Francisco in July, Mr. Dewey reached Washington early in August, and immediately called on the President, to whom he had letters, and by whom he was courteously received. The object of his mission was represented, and the condition of things in San Francisco freely discussed. The President's mind was evidently preoccupied with the law and order view of things, and without expressing any opinion as to what government would do in the premises, he said the matter had been referred to the attorney-general. Mr. Dewey's next call was on Mr. Cushing, the attorney-general, who was barely civil in his reception, and whose first remark was, "the committee deserved no consideration whatever; it was a mob, hanging people without warrant of law, and every member of it deserved to be hanged."

Mr. Dewey subsequently learned that the special committee representing the law and order party had but just left the secretary's presence when he called, and that they were still in the city. It was with difficulty he was permitted to state the case of the committee and the grievances which had called it into existence, but the secretary gradually relaxed and became interested in the subject, and before parting made an appointment for another interview, when he said he would let him know whether he would have him hanged in Washington or with his associates in San Francisco. Two other interviews with Secretary Cushing followed. At the first Mr. Dewey explained that he was not, and never had been, a member of the Vigilance Committee, though he sympathized with and heartily indorsed all its acts; that his intercession consequently had no element of fear for personal consequences in it; that at the period of its formation he was absent from the State, and had returned there later on special business connected with his private affairs, which, having completed, he was about to return east when intrusted with this mission. The last interview was at a general meeting of the cabinet, President Pierce and several of the secretaries being present. At this meeting Mr. Dewey was requested by the President to restate the circumstances which gave rise to the committee, and its probable future course, upon which latter point great stress was laid, and concerning which the greatest anxiety appeared to be felt by all present at the meeting. Fortunately Mr. Dewey had received assurances from the executive of the committee before leaving San Francisco, that the objects of its formation were about accomplished, and that it would withdraw in favor of the constituted authorities as soon as its members were assured of safety from the attacks and persecutions of the law and order party. This assertion was received with much apparent satisfaction by the cabinet, and before leaving Washington, Mr. Dewey received satisfactory assurances that the general government would not actively intervene against the committee, unless new complications should arise to make it necessary. This information was communicated to the committee, which had already, on the twenty-seventh of August, 1856, issued its last address to the public, and virtually closed its labors.

If ever a proceeding outside of the forms of law was justified by its effect, it was that of the Vigilance Committee of 1856. Its ninety-day rule was followed by nearly two decades of unprecedented good government and prosperity. Those twenty years were the golden age in California. Capable and honest men were fairly elected to office, and the laws were administered honestly and impartially. Nature, too, was bountiful to labor and to the enterprises of capital. Agriculture, manufactures, commerce, and mining rivaled each other in adding to the wealth of the industrious classes. San Francisco grew from a city of fifty thousand inhabitants to over two hundred thousand, of whom more than twenty thousand were owners of real estate. Nor was that general prosperity interrupted until the system of stock gambling in the shares of the Comstock mines, manipulated by unscrupulous men, robbed the people of this city, State, and coast of the accumulations of a quarter of a century. Never in the history of California were poverty and distress known among its people, until the inauguration of those nefarious schemes by which colossal fortunes have accrued to a few at the cost of the many.

Against some of the most glaring of these outrages Mr. Dewey, on behalf of those who had been wronged, instituted legal proceedings, and has pursued the evil-doers with the same persistency that characterized his war upon wrong in the earlier days.

It has not been to California alone that he has rendered service. During his residence

here he has made extensive excursions through the East and Europe, during which he has always earnestly and boldly used his influence in support of American institutions and national unity.

Being in Europe in 1862-63, during the darkest period of the Rebellion, when the Southern Confederacy was represented there by Gwin, Mason, Slidell, Morehead, of Kentucky, and other prominent secessionists, who, with the aid of Reuter's fictitious telegrams, were disseminating false information of the purposes and progress of the Rebellion, Mr. Dewey did more by his efforts in the cause of the Union to thwart the schemes, correct the falsehoods, and expose the purposes and designs of the enemies of the nation than any other American not officially connected with government. J. W. Simonton, one of the proprietors of the San Francisco Evening Bulletin, and agent of the Associated Press, writing to his journal from Paris, said in that paper of November 14, 1863: "Mr. Dewey has made a good deal of reputation here for his earnest, decided, uncompromising denunciation of secessionism and its advocates. Americans here who dishonor themselves by pandering to the prejudices or schemes of the traitors, receive no quarter at his hands. The influence of such a man is of no little value where so many agents of secession, paid or unpaid, are constantly seeking to poison public sentiment, and to make favor for the rebel cause."

And again he wrote the Bulletin: "Among the number of Americans departing for home are S. P. Dewey and family, of California. Your readers have already heard how constant and earnest Mr. Dewey has always been in maintaining the national cause in Europe, where the agents of treason are numerous and noisy in their efforts to make public sentiment against our government, and to create the impression that the Union is irrevocably destroyed. The unofficial influence of such men in Paris has been of no little advantage to our cause."

Another correspondent, E. Gould Buffum, wrote to the *Alta* from Paris: "S. P. Dewey and family are here. Mr. Dewey, who, all through Europe, on every proper occasion, sustained the cause and action of our government, and called rebels and traitors by their right names, has done most valuable service to the loyal character of your State in counteracting the evil influences of certain other Californians, who, while professing to be Union men in California, talk most rabid treason in Europe."

Mr. Dewey has two sons, William P. and Eugene Edwin, who accompanied their parents abroad, where their education was completed. No two young men are more widely known and esteemed. Both are actively engaged in business in San Francisco, where they are noted for their gentlemanly manners, generous dispositions, and probity of character.

In the foregoing we have recalled some of the prominent public incidents of early California history with which Mr. Dewey was directly identified. In his private acts as a man and citizen, though less conspicuous, he has been equally efficient and serviceable to others. No individual has been more liberal and generous in his contributions, and none more unostentatious in his charities.

By the natural growth of the city and the increase in the value of property, his early investments and the accretions of income have placed him among the wealthy men of the coast. His means have always been used widely in the service of others. On the failure, in 1855, of Page, Bacon & Co., the great banking house of the Pacific coast, he was among the first to step forward, and, uniting with Messrs. Parrott, Garrison, Reese, Coleman, and others, in the effort to sustain that institution, he gave it the credit of his firm to the extent of one hun-

dred thousand dollars. On the assassination of James King of William, hereinbefore referred to, his firm presented to the bereaved family a house and lot, fifty by one hundred and sixty feet in size, on Mission street, near the present United States Mint.

To the Mercantile Library of Sacramento he presented, in its early days, a private and valuable library of several hundred volumes. In later years, while abroad in Europe, he purchased and presented to the Mercantile Library of San Francisco, and to the Pioneers' Society of California, elegant works of art which now adorn their rooms, consisting of marble busts of Washington and of Franklin, and twenty-six portraits in oil, copied from the originals in the galleries of Florence and Naples, of some of the most distinguished celebrities of history.

No meritorious public or private charity ever appealed to him in vain. Many of the early pioneers acknowledge with gratitude the pecuniary aid from him, by which their fortunes were established. He has been a true Californian in heart, in energy of character, and in high, unselfish impulses. He bears a record and a reputation worthy of his ancestry, and of which his children and his fellow-citizens have reason to be proud.

ISAAC BLUXOME.

WAS born in the city of New York, in the year 1829. His father, a well-bred Englishman, emigrated from London to Buenos Ayres, in South America; thence he went to New York, arriving in the latter place about the year 1800. His mother, Sarah De Camp, was a daughter of Col. John De Camp, of New Jersey, who was well known and distinguished for his bravery as a soldier in the American army of the Revolution, serving throughout the whole period of the war, and being promoted for signal bravery on the battlefield to the honored and confidential position of aid-de-camp to General Washington, which position he filled with remarkable ability, endearing himself to the Commander-in-chief by his courage and promptness in the hour of battle, and by that self-sacrifice of private interests to the public welfare which so marked the heroes of the Revolution.

After the war, John De Camp became one of the richest citizens of New Jersey, and one of the most energetic business men and early manufacturers in the young republic. He was largely engaged in the mining of iron ore in the mountains of New Jersey, and was proprietor of extensive reduction works at Johnsville. His warm-hearted generosity, however, was even greater than his extensive business enterprise, and he eventually lost his large fortune through his liberality to his friends, for whom he indorsed so heavily that his private means were absorbed without benefit to himself.

Isaac Bluxome, the subject of this sketch, has proved himself a worthy descendant of the brave and patriotic John De Camp. Being of a brave and adventurous spirit in his youth, he inclined to a military life, and desired to enter the army as a profession, but inheriting a delicate constitution, his father wisely directed his young life and aspirations into the less arduous and more peaceful channels of commerce.

In his early life he was unable to endure continued and severe study, but was fortunate, however, in being placed under the care of that able and scholastic teacher, the Rev.

Francis L. Hawks, and at his celebrated academy, St. Francis Hall, at Flushing, Long Island, he received a creditable education, which fully fitted him for the mercantile life which he entered at the early age of sixteen, at which time he became an employe in a hardware house in New York city, in which business he remained until January, 1849, when he started for California, and arrived in San Francisco in June of the same year. Fortunately for him, the climatic conditions of California proved to be exactly suited to his physical organization, and he has enjoyed the most robust health during his residence in his adopted country.

To a young man of his mental organization, and inheritor of such noted ancestral traits of character, the opportunity for public usefulness in the new city of the golden State was not wanting, and at once embraced. Even at that early period the city was, as has often been recited, overrun by a lawless gang called "the hounds," who rendered life and property exceedingly unsafe. The young scion of the "soldier of the revolution" was "equal to the emergency" which threatened the public safety; and although only twenty-one years old, and a resident of the city for barely a month, he at once took a prominent part in ridding it of this band of criminals, and was one of the captains and organizers of the citizens' band of safety, which in July, 1849, caught these thieves and desperadoes, banished many, and restored peace to the community.

In 1851 the same fearful and unsafe condition of affairs arose from the presence of a large number of desperate Australian convicts, who terrorized the municipal authorities, rendering them powerless. The services of this same brave band of citizens, with Captain Bluxome as a prominent leader, was again, to the delight of all good citizens, brought into requisition with the salutary effect of clearing the city of the dangerous "elements."

In July, 1849, after the Hounds were banished, Captain Bluxome was elected captain of the Washington Guard, and finally became the military father and commander of the spirited California Guard, which under the name of Bluxome's Battery was noted for its soldierly and efficient military organization. The captain devoted his valuable time and large amounts of his private means to the service of this company, and had the satisfaction of raising it to a point of military usefulness second to none in America. It was, however, in the troublesome and appalling times of 1856 that Captain Bluxome's public usefulness was most signally manifested in the organization of the famous "vigilance committee," of which he was a prominent member, and the very efficient and courageous secretary. His signature as "33, secretary," carried terror to the ruffians and evil-doers of that notable period, and good citizens breathed freer when some desperado swung into hades and the "land of shadows," or was banished the confines of the State by the magical mandates of the "vigilantes" under the above sign manual.

Law and order having been restored, Captain Bluxome and other members of the committee of 1851, proposed to organize a public library, and by their joint efforts, combined with donations of books and money, formed the nucleus of the present Mercantile Library. He also gave time, money, and volumes to found the Odd Fellows' library. He was one of the early promoters of Odd Fellowship on the Pacific coast, and the first initiated member of Templar lodge of that order, and having filled with honor and efficiency the several presiding chairs, is now among the most honored of the Past Grands. He is also a highly respected member of the Society of California Pioneers.

The great delight and happiness of Mr. Bluxome is in his family circle; blessed with that

greatest of all prizes in human life, a good and true wife, by whom he has a family of eight children, his home is an abode of happiness. Mr. Bluxome and wife are consistent Christians, and members of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, and with their children are regular in attendance upon the sacred services.

As would be expected from a grandson of such an illustrious sire, he is an earnest Union man, believing that this is a nation of United States, and not a mere confederation of provinces; and, consequently, he is also a Republican of pronounced type.

Within a month after his arrival in San Francisco Mr. Bluxome commenced his business career as a general merchant, and was prosperous until the great fire swept away in an hour his business basis, and left him, with hundreds of others, stranded for the time upon the ashes of his fortune. Three several times he was burned out, but by the vigor and enterprise of his nature he soon recovered, and entered the coal and metals business, in which line of trade he was for many years the leading spirit and controlling power. However, the reverses which have caught so many of the early pioneers of the State, also seriously affected him by the heavy shrinkage in real estate, and in 1877 he invested in mining enterprises in Amador county, in which business he continues at the present writing. In the early history of San Francisco he was distinguished for his business energy and reliability; he erected the third house built on Sacramento street, which is one of the oldest thoroughfares in the city; John Sims, a carpenter in those days, and afterwards the wealthy banker, building the second house, which was occupied as the office of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company.

As a man's life is made or marred by his conjugal relations, and the personal character of his wife molds and modifies the whole tenor and action of his own general life, it is eminently fitting that at least a slight sketch of his consort should be embodied in the biography of the man himself. In this instance it happens that the wife, *née* Gertrude T. Truett, whom he married in 1864, at the residence of her father, who was owner of the rancho de Mucelacom, in Sonoma county, has an ancestral record which renders her a worthy consort for a descendant of the brave and noble John de Camp. Mrs. Bluxome is a granddaughter of Henry Dodge, a native of Indiana, who, in 1812, raised a company of mounted volunteers, and rose from the rank of captain, passing through all the intermediate grades, to that of brigadier-general, to which he was appointed by President James Madison in 1814.

In 1827 General Dodge migrated to Wisconsin and fought in several campaigns against the Indians; again, in 1832, when Black Hawk and his Sac and Fox Indians invaded Illinois, he again appeared at the head of a regiment of mounted volunteers, forced the enemy to battle, and, at the fight at Pecatonica, destroyed the entire party of savages, himself killing their chief in a hand-to-hand encounter. He was appointed by President Jackson to the command of a thousand mounted rangers, and in 1834 to the command of the first regiment of dragoons. In 1836 he was appointed Governor of Wisconsin and re-appointed again, holding the office for a period of ten years; was twice chosen to the United States House of Representatives, and twice elected to the United States Senate, passing fourteen years in the two houses of Congress.

Captain Bluxome and his wife are worthy representatives of their illustrious ancestors, and in the quiet evenings at home recount to their children the deeds of their sires, thus stimulating and preparing them for the part they will have to play in the future battle of life.

WILLIAM T. COLEMAN.

THERE are some men in the world in whom a biographer takes great pleasure; in the recording of their history, and in the presenting for the benefit of the public, and particularly for the youth of future generations, the characteristic qualities which distinguish them from their fellows in their social, business, and public lives. The biographical artist, so to speak, very often, in portraying the lives of eminent men, is compelled to use very freely the bright colors of their particular virtues and the good of their public acts to cover and conceal from sight the dark spots and crooked lines of their private lives and social habits. But in the present instance the character groundwork of the man is pure, bright, and noble, and needs only the unembellished simple recital of his life, from boyhood to his present mature manhood, to fill the minds of men and the aspirations of youth with a desire to emulate such a true and manly life, filled as it is with the unostentatious exercise of private virtues and public acts of general usefulness.

Mr. Coleman's ancestors are of the best "English blood," the family being among the early American colonists, some of them arriving in New England in the year 1635, and others some years later, William, the direct ancestor of William T., landing in Boston in 1671. They were distinguished even among the strong, self-reliant characters of that day for their intellectual superiority and private virtues, and each generation carried unsullied the fair fame of their predecessors.

In the course of a century the branches of the family were scattered throughout the colonies and States of the Union, but always bearing the same honored reputation for intelligence, probity, and uprightness, which should ever characterize true gentlefolk and "good breeding," under all circumstances and conditions of life.

Henry Coleman, the great grandsire of the subject of our memoir, removed from Virginia to Harrison county, Kentucky, in 1792-3, and located a large body of fine land on a water course, near the town of Cynthiana. He had ample means, was finely educated, and of cultured tastes. He reared a large family, who inherited their father's mental endowments. He was a leader in social and political affairs, and a prominent member of the convention that assembled at Frankford, in August, 1799, to form the second constitution of the State of Kentucky. At his death, his large estate was divided among his several children, giving to each a good farm with all the necessary appointments.

His eldest son, William, married a Miss Wood, of Boone county, and their oldest child was Napoleon B., born in 1799, and he was the father of William T. Coleman, who was born at the old family homestead, near Cynthiana, on the twenty-ninth of February, 1824.

Napoleon B. Coleman was liberally educated, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar, and at this time married the daughter of the well known John Chinn, of Harrison, the life-long and cherished friend of Henry Clay. Napoleon made his residence at Cynthiana, and was very successful and prominent as a lawyer, and served several terms in the State

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Geo. W. Leman

legislature. He was very partial to the profession of civil engineering, in which he was most efficient. He had a fine estate and a good income, but in compliance with the usage, so common to men in public life, he was the indorser and bondsman for every friend who asked the favor, and his purse was open to every applicant, so that at his death, which occurred in August, 1833, his estate, though apparently good, proved utterly bankrupt, and his children who were cared for by their grandfather, Chinn, received but a fraction of their father's fortune, held in trust for them until they were of age.

William T. was a bright, active boy, and having received every advantage of education in this time, being then nine years of age, manifested the traits of practical energy and self-reliance which have been the distinguishing features of his whole life, and soon earned enough to aid in the education of his sisters and younger brother. In the spring of 1839 he was asked by his uncle, Marcus A. Chinn, then one of the chief engineers in the system of railroads which the State of Illinois had projected, to join him in field work at Jacksonville. Young Coleman had from the time of his father's death until now enjoyed the advantages of short winter terms at schools, and had fully completed all the studies they furnished, had read somewhat of ancient and modern history, and was regarded as a good scholar for a country boy. He readily accepted and satisfactorily discharged the duties of a civil engineer, beginning in the field with the leveling rod or target; was soon after intrusted with the level, and then with the tangent and theodolite; showing a knowledge of mathematics and a readiness in handling instruments surprising to his associates; which, however, was but the dawning of those qualities of quick discernment, correct calculation, and sound judgment which have since so eminently characterized his successful business career.

The State of Illinois was unfortunately unable to carry out her internal improvements on the scale contemplated, and failing, went, as is well known, into practical bankruptcy in 1840. Thus thrown out of employment, the energetic young man sought commercial pursuits in St. Louis, and soon obtained a situation in the lumber business with full compensation.

In 1842, realizing the insufficiency of his education compared with that to which he aspired, he determined to enter college, and having saved sufficient from his salary to pay for a two years course he entered the St. Louis University. Appreciating fully his own position and requirements, and with that quick comprehension and ready power of adaptation to the "needs of the situation" which later in life has so signally characterized his actions in the several dangerous emergencies in which he has been called upon to lead his fellows, he discarded for the time the classics and gave his time to the commercial course of the university, which included the sciences and modern languages. His natural mental abilities being of the first order, added to his power of application to study, enabled him to accomplish in two years a four years course. He then entered the classical course, with the intention, after graduation, of reading law. He was in a fair way of successfully completing this course when, having overtasked his strength by this severe and continuous application to study, he was taken seriously ill with a severe cold and incipient consumption, and was compelled to desist entirely from his studies. The certificates received from the university professors, and the commendations bestowed upon him, though not equal to the diploma of a complete course, have always been prized as nearly its equivalent.

Broken in health, and without means, he now had before him the difficult task of the recovery of both. He spent the winter of 1844-5 in Louisiana, but not receiving much benefit,

he returned to St. Louis, and soon after visited the central and northern portion of Wisconsin Territory, then a wilderness with a very sparse population of whites, but an abundance of Indians. Living much in the open air, with vigorous exercise, his health improved, and from that time until 1849 he spent a portion of each year on the Wisconsin river, in the timber interest, and the remainder in St. Louis, during which period he recovered his health and bettered his small fortune.

In the spring of 1849 he determined upon the overland trip to California, and with his brother, Clinton, made up a small party, of which he was chosen captain. Fully prepared for a four months expedition, he conducted his company safely and without unusual incidents to Salt Lake city, where a halt and rest of a week was made, when, as occurred with most of the other organizations of that kind, differences of opinion arose as to future movements. Young Coleman, with that promptness of decision in times when important results depend on immediate action, divided the effects, abandoned his wagons, and taking pack animals, set out with his brother only for the Sacramento valley, and arrived at Sutter's fort on the fourth of August, having made the then extraordinary time of twenty-one days from Salt Lake. He had come, like most of the adventurers of that day, with the expectation of digging gold, but an hour's walk through Sacramento, as it was then, more a camp than town, satisfied him that he could do better than by digging, and he began at once to operate by buying some land, buying and selling cattle, doing some building and other work, which resulting very profitably, he found himself at the end of two months the possessor of several thousand dollars. This success in the mercantile line determined his future course, and gave to California one of her prominent and most successful merchants, for he then decided to open a general store at some favorable point in the mining camps in the mountains. With that signal promptness which is one of the secrets of his uniform success in business, he did not wait to select a place before starting, but bought a large team, which he loaded with the usual assortment of mining stores and implements, and started it in charge of his brother for Placerville, while he himself took the saddle and made a hasty examination in advance of Placerville, Coloma, Weaverville, and other points in those then flourishing mining districts. The former place met his approval, and in four days from the beginning of the project he was selling goods in his tent, in that thriving young place. He soon supplemented this with a log-house, built and furnished chiefly by his own hands, with the aid of a "raising," as was common in the wooded districts of the west and south.

Leaving the management of the business with his brother, he made two trips a month to Sacramento, driving his own team, purchasing supplies, loading it, and returning. His success was beyond his anticipations. When the great rain storms of the autumn came on, he went in the saddle to Sacramento and returned with two heavy teams laden with flour, the last that were taken into the district that autumn. Paying fifty dollars per barrel for the flour and fifty dollars per barrel for hauling to Placerville; he could have sold it on its arrival for two hundred dollars per barrel, or a profit of one hundred per cent., but like many others, before and since his time, he thought he had a "corner in the market," and held for greater gains until new supplies came in, and instead of a profit sold it at a signal loss. This experience taught him the mercantile lesson of his life—to secure always good results when offered, and not hold out for too much. Business becoming dull, the young merchant tried mining, but was not successful, and again returned to the city. In January, he made arrangements to open a house in Sacramento, in

partnership with John Christy, from St. Louis, and James W. Randall, from New York, himself taking the position of head of the house and buyer in San Francisco. Christy's health and habits proving bad, after a time Randall and himself determined to close the Sacramento house; and in June, 1850, they opened in San Francisco, on Sansome street, near Jackson, the house of Wm. T. Coleman & Co., which has continued ever since. They were very successful, and notwithstanding the great fires of May, 1851, in which they lost fully three fourths of all they possessed, they kept steadily on, and were soon regarded as one of the firmly established houses of the coast.

In the autumn of 1851, Mr. Coleman purchased the fifty-vara lot at the south-west corner of Front and California streets, and built what was then the largest and most expensive brick fire-proof warehouse in California, from his own plans and under his own supervision, and moved his business into it early in the spring of 1852. His trade, during this time, was so flourishing that the profits of his business during the period of the erection of this fine store had paid its entire cost, including the land, building, and fittings; his business balance sheet being better the day it was finished than the day it was begun.

Mr. Coleman, now being firmly established in a prosperous business, felt able to carry out his cherished views of marrying, which he determined as a youth to defer until he was entirely independent. Being now in that desirable position, he sailed in April for New York, making his first trip to the Atlantic coast, and after transacting much business which he had in hand, and visiting the States and cities of the coast, which to him was a rich treat, he was married in August, 1852, to Carrie M. P., second daughter of D. D. Page, of St. Louis, and with his young wife set out to return to California in October. Just upon sailing from New York, his wife was unexpectedly taken ill, and his plans being so fixed as to admit of no delay in his return to San Francisco, he determined to leave her there with her friends, and also to change in some degree his future plans by opening an office in New York, and appointing an agent to co-operate with him in his business in California. This latter movement succeeded so well, that on his return to New York in the following spring he determined to establish a permanent business there. This branch prospered and grew steadily, and has been maintained up to the present writing. In 1856 the California clipper ship line was established, which, like all of the business enterprises of Mr. Coleman, was successful and afterward became famous, with a world-wide reputation for swiftness and safety. In 1860, Mr. Edward Mott Robinson, of New Bedford, was admitted into partnership, and being a man of large fortune and wide influence, and the house in an already secured position, it now became one of the most prominent in the country. Mr. Coleman's residence continued almost uninterrupted in New York, the direction of affairs in San Francisco being intrusted to junior partners. In 1865 the house was dissolved, Mr. Coleman having determined to retire from active business. This he effected partially by afterward admitting two young gentlemen to a general interest and management, while he retained a special interest with limited liability. In 1870, he brought his family to California, as he always considered the State his permanent home.

We have given a simple, unvarnished recital of Mr. Coleman's early life and successful business career, but his valuable public services can not be forgotten by his grateful fellow-citizens, and it is eminently proper that record should be made of them in this place, and the just tribute given to his worth, modesty, and merit as a public-spirited citizen, who, while ever ready with purse and person, sword and pen, to serve his fellow-men, yet, with the unaffected modesty and manliness of the truly brave, always retired to the circle of private life when the

hour of danger was past and the city and State free from the dangerous elements which threatened their safety and hampered their prosperity; refusing the civic honors and official rewards which awaited his acceptance. It is a noteworthy fact that, contrary to the example of the majority of men who have been called to the leadership in times of public emergencies, he has invariably refused every tender of office or position of emolument, and has been scrupulously careful in never profiting to the extent of a penny by any of his public services or opportunities, but, on the contrary, has always borne his full share of every expense and outlay.

Mr. Coleman first appeared prominently in a public capacity in the prosecution of the famous Burdue case, which called forth the highest encomiums from all classes of *honest* people, for the fairness and justice with which it was conducted; and the signal ability displayed by him in this semi-judicial trial proved that destiny, in making Mr. Coleman a merchant, had deprived the "bar" of a bright ornament, and the "law" of a wise jurist. The confidence inspired by his wisdom, justice, and courage, in this instance, induced his selection as one of the principal members of the "executive" of the Vigilance Committee, formed in 1851, immediately following Burdue's trial, and he was one of the active leaders in that organization during its existence.

Although very young, he was solicited to allow his name to be placed before his grateful fellow-citizens as a candidate for Congress, and his qualifications and popularity were such as undoubtedly would have secured his election. Afterward, urgent solicitations were made that he should accept the office of mayor of the city, and in turn other municipal and State offices, but he always promptly and positively declined, not having any taste for office, preferring the independence of private life, whatever the temptations that were presented.

The nation and the State have been the loser by this invariable refusal on his part to accept public office. Possessor of a broad and thorough education; a liberal and independent thinker; an acute and close observer; a logical reasoner, a fluent speaker, sagacious in his conclusions, and prompt in action, with a firm and courageous faith in the triumph of truth and justice, he would have been a statesman of the highest order, an honor to his country, and a benefit to his State.

In 1856, the lawlessness and corruption, municipal and social, of San Francisco becoming unendurable, the citizens again looked to Mr. Coleman and his coadjutors for relief. It was promptly granted, and the famous Vigilance Committee of that year was organized, with Mr. Coleman as its president, chief executive, and main support. The record of the work of that Committee has become historical and famous, and requires no mention in this memoir; but its influence blessed San Francisco for twenty years with the purest municipal government on the continent, and while the large cities on the Atlantic coast were reeking with political corruption and dripping with municipal filth, San Francisco officials administered affairs with less speculation than other cities of its size in the world. And this desirable state of things is unquestionably due to the wisdom, courage, and ability with which the executive of the Vigilantes, with Mr. Coleman as its leader, dealt with criminals and ballot-box stuffers in 1856, and doubtless, if the lesson should ever be forgotten, it will be repeated in the same summary manner under the same wise counsel and leadership.

When the Rebellion broke out, Mr. Coleman was in New York, and though from a nominally southern State, with southern connections and associations, he was one of the first to take a firm stand and decided and vigorous action on behalf of the Union. He assisted in the early organizations in New York in raising and outfitting troops, and was the largest con-

tributor to the Mathewson regiment of California volunteers, and aided many other regiments, and in the equipment of officers, and in various military movements; not only working in the city, but taking the position of chairman in an organization in Westchester county, where he temporarily lived. He was earnest and active in this work throughout the war. He was known and accepted as a vigorous war Democrat. During the drafting riots in New York, Mr. Coleman was called in, and did signal service in restoring order. In 1864, he had returned to California, and zealously supported McClellan for the presidency, working assiduously, and in fact became his most prominent advocate in this State; was chairman of the leading associations here, and was elected chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, and in the election for United States Senator, in 1864-65, received quite unexpectedly, and without any notice to himself, the vote of the Democratic party in the legislature, for the United States Senate. Of course, this was purely complimentary, the Republican party being largely in the majority. It was then understood, as it always had been, that Mr. Coleman would not accept any office, having no ambition for political preferment.

The war being ended, Mr. Coleman, who had again returned to New York, used his utmost influence and best efforts to cement peace. He knew full well that it would require a new generation to come forward before there would be perfect accord, in spirit and in reality, but that much could be done, and in fact practical harmony attained almost at once by liberal concessions and efforts on all sides. There were unorganized and fugitive attempts by the charitable people of the north to furnish material aid to the destitute people of the south, but they met with but little success, and Mr. Coleman conceived the idea of making a general and popular movement in New York for this purpose. He waited on Messrs. Brown Bros., bankers, and other leading capitalists and philanthropists, and had Dr. Bright, an eminent minister, wait on Mr. Greeley and Mr. Beecher, and other leading men, and represent to them that there was a great work before them, not only of philanthropy, but of patriotism; that nothing would more speedily and surely cement a union between the two sections of the country than kindness and sympathetic aid and support to those in need. This effort led to a large mass meeting in a few days in Cooper Institute, in which Mr. Greeley did himself undying credit in the few words he uttered, saying that it was needless to talk about the war, its faults or failings; that recrimination now was criminal; that we must look to the fact that there were in the south two hundred thousand widowed women, and five hundred thousand orphans, without food or proper raiment; houses, farms, and fences destroyed, cattle and all implements gone; poverty, pain, and distress everywhere, in contrast to which the north was rolling in superabundance of everything goodly; and even if the southern people were enemies, and distant enemies, it became the people of the north to help them now; but being of one nation, one blood and one faith, they would be recreant to their duty if they did not come to the rescue promptly and generously.

The result of this meeting and similar efforts was a thorough change of sentiment in the city of New York and vicinity, and the movement in favor of supplying the necessities of the south became general, and popular, and fashionable. Subscriptions were started, charitable institutions came in play, several hundred thousand dollars were raised, chiefly amongst those who were most rigorously and earnestly opposed to the south during the war, and shiploads of corn, bacon, and simple stores were sent south, the Freedman's Bureau being selected as the vehicle for disbursing a large portion of the supplies, ministers of the gospel and other proper agencies doing the remainder. Those conversant with the workings of this plan subsequently

reported, and satisfied all parties of the wonderful good accomplished by it, not only as a charity, but in revolutionizing public sentiment in the south with regard to the people of the north.

In San Francisco in later years, Mr. Coleman has been called upon to fill many prominent positions; has been chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, chairman of the Pioneer Association, and of similar bodies. In the crisis of the labor excitements in 1878, he was called upon to organize a Committee of Safety, the result of which is known to all.

Mr. Coleman has been engaged in business, with slight intermissions, for thirty years, has been eminently successful, and has an ample fortune, notwithstanding he has steadily disbursed a liberal portion of his accumulations in various charities, and the support of public enterprises and affairs. He has always taken a warm interest in public improvements of every character, in schools, churches, asylums, hospitals, military organizations, fire companies, etc. He was for a long time president of an early immigration society, and its main supporter. Mr. Coleman showed his early confidence in California by investing freely in landed property and in buildings, and has steadfastly maintained the same views and faith.

In 1871, he bought large tracts of land in and near San Rafael, and has so improved the property as to greatly change the aspect of the country, and attract general attention. He built the Marin County Water Works at his own expense, and as a private enterprise, and he led in the construction of the Sonoma and Marin railroad. He has laid out parks with fine drives, reclaimed marshes, and planted about two hundred and fifty thousand trees, making forests where before was the open field, and beautified the landscape where everything was barren.

It is not alone in times of physical danger from mob rule and ruffianly atrocities that Mr. Coleman has shown himself the "born leader of men," but in the presence of that most appalling of all pestilential horrors, yellow fever, before which otherwise brave men and heroic women flee with the terror, his true manly courage, his self-possession and calmness under any and every emergency, asserts itself, and the physical salvation of hundreds of his fellow-beings is secured through his wise guidance, judicious advice, and unselfish care.

In January, 1853, being *en route* from New York to San Francisco, he took passage at Panama on the steamer *Tennessee*, Capt. Totten. It was a boisterous winter, but warm. They laid in the usual stores at that point, and, among other things, Mr. Coleman's party bought all the ice there was remaining in Panama, about a ton, for which twenty-five cents a pound was paid. There were about seven hundred passengers on board, and among the more prominent was a bishop of the Methodist church.

Two days from Panama the yellow fever appeared, first taking a young lieutenant in the United States army. As soon as known, it naturally caused great uneasiness. The next day several new cases were reported. The surgeon of the ship, a very good man, was entirely unacquainted with yellow fever, and being his first cases, and seeing the terror spread around him, soon became demoralized, and losing sleep, resorted to stimulants, and finally arrived at such a condition that his brother officers felt it necessary to put him in irons. He was, in fact, from the excitement, almost a maniac.

Here was truly an alarming state of affairs. On a small ship, out at sea, with no relief possible, no port of refuge near by, with seven hundred passengers, of all grades of society, crowding every nook and corner, a long run before reaching their destination, fully ten days' exposure to tropical influences, without a doctor or medical man on board the vessel except

the surgeon, and he totally incapacitated, the whole ship became terror-stricken. Several deaths occurred. The first funeral was attended with much solemnity; a long and solemn service was read, and the body, wrapped in sheets, was committed to the deep. The second was alike solemn; the third less so; and the fourth, and so on, still less, until the living hastened to get the dead out of the way as soon as possible. Neither the good bishop nor the passengers seemed inclined to give the time to further religious ceremonies on the burial of the deceased; if any, they were very brief.

The gloom of a charnel-house settled over the vessel; deep melancholy prevailed; mothers gathered their children to their arms, fathers drew their families together, friends whispered or talked only in subdued tones; and the captain of the ship himself, a good sailor and a good man, was evidently much alarmed and unequal to the occasion. What was to be done? There was no one who had any confidence in his ability to do anything to assist, or who was willing to risk himself, the great dread being to come in contact with any fever-stricken patient. It was evident then that the critical period had come, and that prompt measures were necessary to prevent the most serious results.

At this point of terrible danger to the lives of hundreds of helpless human beings, men, women, and children, the inherent qualities of Mr. Coleman, as a commander and organizer, were shown in the brightest colors. As in subsequent emergencies on shore, he proved equal to the occasion. Although without the least medical education or experience, he at once organized a corps of nurses and assistants; overhauled the ship's medicine chest; studied the few medical books on board for symptoms and remedies; induced the only druggist on board to become the ship's apothecary in properly preparing the requisite medicines; appropriated the ice which his party had purchased at Panama as a great luxury, to the sole use of the fever-stricken, and in twenty-four hours he had become himself a good diagnostician of the disease, a first-rate prescriber of the proper remedies and suitable treatment, and in forty-eight hours from the time he took command of the hygienic forces the crisis had past and the passengers were saved from a deadly panic.

His manifest ability, calm demeanor, and confident trust gave peace to the dying, hope to the sick, and courage to all. It was astonishing to see the happy effect that was soon produced throughout the ship by these efforts. People became reassured; those who looked despondent and all adrift, began to brighten up, and presently seemed to recover their equilibrium, and were full of hope.

About the time they arrived at Acapulco the sickness was at its height. There were two or three days when only seven persons appeared at the cabin dinner-table, among whom were the late William Barron, and an old ship captain, and Mr. Coleman. But as the ship approached the northern latitudes there was considerable improvement, and after passing Cape St. Lucas it was very marked, and when the steamer arrived off San Francisco there was very little evidence of the fever left. A few persons, however, were still ill or complaining.

To show more fully the character of the man in its true bravery and manly modesty, we trespass upon the bounds of a private reminiscence of Mr. Coleman, and give an extract in his own words when writing of this memorable occasion: "I was not a doctor, and probably no more fitted to take charge of the ship at this critical period than many other persons who were on board. But I had a little more energy, possibly, or something which impelled me to do what I could to better the condition of affairs around me. I didn't want to run the risk of yellow fever. I knew the danger; but I felt that shirking or desponding would do me no

good, and certainly do no one else good, and I met the occasion promptly, and, I may say, almost cheerfully. I never missed a meal, though living lightly and carefully; I slept my regular hours, as nearly as the work in hand would permit. Above all things, I cultivated a cheerful spirit, and although nursing, watching, and handling those ill, and some who were probably in the pangs of death, I fortunately escaped entirely.

"So it was when the Vigilance Committee of 1851 was formed; so in that of 1856. I did not wish to take any prominent part, and particularly so at the beginning of the latter committee. I had nothing individually to gain. I have never sought public prominence, never would accept any office, any emolument; have never been a seeker of place, nor of preferment of any kind. But, happening to be where trouble arose, where danger existed, I have, in a plain way, done what I could to better the condition of affairs. I have not stopped to ask whose approval it would meet, nor whose disapproval; nor to inquire whether it was safe or unsafe, politic or impolitic, profitable or unprofitable. The simple question with me has been, Is it right? Can I do some good? Can I help my fellows? And I have done it probably to the best of my ability, only asking the voluntary aid of those who wished to help, and when the work was finished, I have quit.

"I never took charge of another ship, and hope never to see another colony with yellow fever, or another case of it. I have never sought to create or participate in another Vigilance Committee, and sincerely hope that there never again will be a necessity for one. I ask no reward of any one. I have done no more than my duty as a fellow man; I could not well do less. I claim no merit. I don't even desire approbation. Let my work speak for itself."

Mr. Coleman is eminently a social man, taking great pleasure in everything that renders a home happy and delightful. Devoted to home and family, kindly and indulgent, fond of friends, and steadfast in all relations, delighting in music and the fine arts, a lover of books, and conversant with several languages, he is as fortunate in obtaining happiness in his private life, and in making friends in his social circle, as he has been successful in his business career and useful in his public services.

Honos est præmium virtutis.

CHRISTIAN CHARLES EDWARD RUSS.

DURING the severe trials inflicted on Poland by Russia, the Russ family became exiles from their native Poland, and settled in Germany. There the father of the gentleman who forms the subject-matter of this sketch followed his trade of a silversmith, and in the large competition existing in that special craft, found it necessary to practice the strictest economy in order to provide for his wife and five children. Next to the oldest of these, Christian Charles Edward was born in Hildburghausen, in the province of Saxony, on January 28, 1828. The eager longing with which his father had long turned his eyes to America, culminated in his emigration to the United States in 1852. Looking forward to the day when, in the new world, he would be joined by his family whom circumstances compelled him to leave behind him, the father settled in New York and there resumed his trade, adding to it the sale of watches and jewelry while traveling through New York, New Jersey, and Pennsyl-



C. C. E. Russell

vania. In two years his success enabled him to send for his entire family, and their united industry and thrift led them on to comfort beyond their expectations. The children had all been trained to the duties of active life, and each contributed his share to the general welfare of the family. In 1845 the family-treasure amounted to perhaps twenty-five thousand dollars, when a sudden stroke of misfortune overwhelmed them in the robbery of their home and the loss of everything of value. The family had now been increased by the birth of four additional children, and in the hope of better opportunities the father gave willing attention to letters sent by Captain Sutter, describing California in the most glowing terms. He determined to seek a new home in that new land, where his young and vigorous sons could fully coöperate with him and could cope with fortune untrammelled by the prejudices and conventionalities of older-settled communities. The war with Mexico had just begun and Colonel J. D. Stevenson was then forming the seventh regiment, New York volunteers, for service in California. The offered services of the entire family were accepted, and while the father and one son enlisted as privates, two other sons entered the regimental band, Augustus as drummer, and Christian as fifer. They reached San Francisco, on the ship *Loo Choo*, in March, 1847; and the young man continued with the regiment, was stationed at Monterey and Santa Barbara, and in September, 1848, was honorably mustered out of service. With several others he left Santa Barbara for San Francisco; and as there existed neither road nor trail at that time, they were compelled to trust to the sagacity of an old mule accustomed to carry the mail between these points. Leaving his companions at San Jose he continued alone towards the city, and at a rancho in the suburbs met a man lately returned from the mines, whose pockets were so well filled with the bright chispas, and who was so lavish in his disposal of them, that young Russ at once determined to seek his own fortune in the mines. He remained in San Francisco until the spring of 1849, aiding his father in the business, which had already grown important and lucrative. For Mr. Russ, Sr., on landing at San Francisco, had bought the lumber of the ship's bunks and had erected a small building on the site of the present Russ house. There he had established the pioneer business of the Pacific coast in the manufacture and sale of jewelry, and had already built up for himself an enviable reputation for ability and honesty. When gold began to arrive in San Francisco, in 1848, it came in such abundance, seemed so lightly prized, and was so carelessly handled, that men often doubted its real value and refused to receive it until Mr. Russ had tested and pronounced it genuine gold. Notwithstanding the favorable prospects thus held out to him in the city, the young man hastened to the mines. On foot and alone he plodded his way around the bay of San Francisco, over the San Joaquin plains, up to Mokelumne Hill, and through the mountains to Jacksonville, on the Tuolumne river, where he worked at mining for six months. Though only ordinary success attended his efforts, the scenes and incidents of that early mining camp have remained vivid in his mind up to the present hour. He well remembers a peculiar struggle for gold which he there witnessed on one occasion. A German and a negro were prospecting in two adjoining claims, and had sunk their respective shafts to about twelve feet, leaving only a very thin wall or partition of dirt between them. They simultaneously discovered a large nugget of gold protruding from the wall into each of their claims, and at the same moment each grasped an end and endeavored to secure the prize. After a considerable struggle, a dexterous jerk placed the treasure into the hands of the German miner, and the negro, grinning pleasantly at his defeat, resumed his labors, though he had just lost his hold on a piece of gold weighing nearly

five pounds. Mr. Russ also endured the characteristic hardships and privations which made the miner's life so perilous. After a severe attack of sickness, and while yet very ill and weak, he walked to Stockton, and after somewhat recruiting his health there, he returned to San Francisco, and remained for some time in business with his father, engaged in assaying and refining gold.

An incident or two based upon the observation of Mr. Russ may illustrate the want of skilled labor and the peculiar conditions of society in those early days. W. D. M. Howard called on the Messrs. Russ on one occasion, asking them to repair the lock of his safe, which was out of order. They declared their time too valuable to undertake so small a job, but as he insisted, they finally consented, finished the work in ten minutes, and received the stipulated compensation of fifty dollars. On leaving, Mr. Howard declared, laughingly, that he had been prepared to pay five hundred dollars for the work. The prices of all luxuries and comforts were almost fabulous. Eggs sold readily at one dollar each; onions at fifty cents each, and everything else in proportion. Ships arriving from the eastern States had scarce dropped anchor, when mates and men abandoned them and rushed to the mines. One hundred dollars a day were frequently offered for men to discharge the vessels; but there were no idle men in the city save, perhaps, such as had just returned from the mines, and they had their purses so filled with gold-dust that they scorned labor at any price. An amusing incident occurred on the arrival of one of the steamers. A young man, fashionably dressed and carrying a valise in his hand, accosted a ragged, rough-looking miner standing by a roll of dusty blankets, and offered him ten dollars for carrying the valise to the hotel. "What do you take me for?" replied the miner; "you carry my blankets to the hotel, and I'll give you a hundred dollars." The young man took him at his word, shouldered the bundle of blankets, and carrying them to the hotel, earned his first hundred dollars, and proved himself possessed of such qualities as would insure success in California.

In the summer of 1849 Mr. Russ made several trips to Stockton. His vessel was an old, patched whale-boat, the pieces of which he had picked up in different places; and yet, primitive as were the accommodations, he readily secured passengers who, supplying their own food, paid twenty-five dollars each for the passage. In company with his brother, Mr. Russ returned to the mines in the latter part of 1849, and worked at Foster's Bar, on the Yuba river. Their success was very great and yielded them a daily return of about one pound of fine gold per man. But hearing of the lawlessness prevailing in San Francisco, and anxious for the safety of their families, they determined to return to the city. They went on foot to Marysville; thence by canoe to Stock Farm, on the American river; then to Nicolas Landing and to San Francisco by sloop, paying three hundred and fifty dollars for the trip, and arriving in time to take part in the celebration of July 4, 1850. Early in the following year he went to the Auburn Dry Diggings, and worked there, with varied success, for six weeks. He then went on a prospecting tour to a place called Horse Shoe Bend, on the American river. Becoming separated from his few companions, he narrowly escaped massacre by a band of Indians. His presence of mind, however, obviated the danger; and at Salmon Falls, on the American river, he had the gratification of witnessing the incredible feat in which the Indians absolutely lassoed the salmon leaping over the falls. In the mean time the energy and enterprise of the father was laying the broad foundations of the ample Russ estate. Under his direction the family had become possessed of many pieces of real estate, which the rapid growth of the city

made very valuable. Since 1848 the family had been gradually improving these lots, and at enormous expense had erected the American hotel. With a clear foresight of the future prosperity of the city, these earnest pioneers were foremost in leveling sand-hills, opening streets, and erecting substantial buildings, until they reached the climax in the erection of the Russ house, now one of the most popular of San Francisco's many excellent hotels. In order to make room for the hotel which bears their family name they were compelled to pull down about forty small houses; but the fine building, among the earliest constructed, and now among the best known, steadily rose under the liberal outpouring of their wealth, and to-day stands a noble monument of the good judgment and enterprise of its pioneer founders. From 1854 to 1856 Mr. Russ managed and superintended the famous old Russ Garden, then the only place of resort for festivals, picnics, etc., in or near the city. It was then a quiet suburban resort; now its site is in the very heart of a large and populous city. In 1857 death robbed him of the father whose prudence and energy had led his family from indigence to affluence; and in the hope of finding some distraction from the pain of that loss, Mr. Russ yielded to the great Frazer river excitement of 1858. He hurried to the new district; but after a full share of the hardships and disappointments of the times he returned to San Francisco, having made a large financial loss in the enterprise. Since that date he has given his time and energy to the management of the large and valuable Russ estate, which has remained intact in the family, varying his occupation by repeated and extensive travels in America and in Europe, and by the details of the education of his children. He was married to a most estimable lady in San Francisco, in 1852, and he is the happy father of seven children. Though he has given these the ample opportunities of the best educational establishments of Europe, he has also reared each of his sons to a knowledge of some honorable profession or to some branch of mechanical skill. Four of his sons are now engaged in important business enterprises in San Francisco.

By means of extensive travel he has acquired a thorough knowledge of the world. He is proficient in the English, German and Spanish languages, excels in musical taste and ability, and is a welcome member of the most polite and refined circles. Of medium height, with a strong, compactly knit frame; a face open and frank; a manner genial and winning; eyes indicative of shrewdness, yet kindness of heart; as full of enterprise and public spirit as in the pioneer days of long ago, he still walks in our midst in the prime of vigorous manhood, and with every indication of long years of useful citizenship. A thorough Californian, proud of the prosperity and progress of the State, he continues to employ his wealth in business enterprises promising additional benefit to San Francisco and the State at large. The recollections of the past and the realities of the present furnish ample subject of thought and congratulation to one who so justly ranks among the founders and architects of present development and prosperity. The scene of the primitive shanty and barren sand-hills has changed, as if by magic, into a populous city, teeming with wealth and luxury, graced with galleries of art, institutions of learning, and factories of mechanical skill and industry; while shipping that bears the flag of every nation rides secure in her magnificent harbor, and carries her products to every land. How worthy and honorable the pride with which he remembers that much of this glorious result is due to himself and his co-laborers, the early pioneers of California.

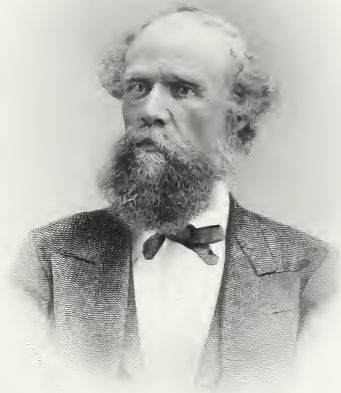
JOSEPH LE CONTE.

THE subject of the following brief sketch was the fourth son of Louis Le Conte, and was born on a plantation in Liberty county, Georgia, on the twenty-sixth of February, 1823.

An account of his parentage and ancestry is given in the sketch of his brother John. His primary education was received in a neighborhood school of his native county. In such schools, at that time, the teachers changed nearly every year, because they were usually recent college graduates preparing for some profession. It is evident that under such circumstances no consistent course of mental training was possible. But whether or not this was a disadvantage it is hard to decide, when we remember the mechanical drill and overcram of the modern model school. Among the nine or ten teachers who successively directed the course of his early education with varying success, the most distinguished was the now eminent statesman, Alexander H. Stephens, then a young man just graduated at the University of Georgia, and preparing for the profession of law. At the age of fifteen, immediately after the death of his father, young Le Conte, then a mere boy, entered Franklin College University of Georgia, and was graduated A. B. in 1841, at the too early age of eighteen and one half. From the same university he received the degree of A. M. in 1845, and of LL. D. in 1879.

The germs of much of his future character are clearly traceable to his early boyhood life, and especially to two controlling influences, viz., the example of his father, and the almost perfect freedom of life on a plantation where freedom and self-development could not easily lead into vicious courses. Having lost his mother in early infancy, and his father, though passionately fond of his children, being much occupied in the cares of successful management of a large plantation and the responsibilities connected with the possession of a large number of negroes, whose health and comfort he never neglected, and whose labor he endeavored to direct with wisdom and kindness, the boys, during the intervals of schooling, were left much to themselves. This life of unrestrained freedom, in a country which abounded in game of all kinds, engendered a passionate fondness for athletic and field sports, and this again increased both his love of nature and his opportunities of observation. In later life this love of field and forest took the more rational form of extensive rambles for scientific purposes.

Still more effective in molding his character and determining his career, was the influence of his father. Louis Le Conte was certainly a most remarkable man—a man who inspired the deepest love and profoundest reverence not only of his children, but of all who knew him. His acquaintance with science was both extensive and profound, but his chief love was for chemistry and botany. In an upper chamber of his house was a chemical laboratory, in which he worked and experimented daily, and made many beautiful discoveries. His boys were accustomed to watch his experiments with indescribable interest and even awe. By the labor of many years, he had gradually created a botanical garden which was famous through Georgia, and even attracted the notice and the visits of many foreign botanists. He was intimately acquainted with the botany of southern Georgia, and collected and determined many new



Joseph Del Conte

species. And yet, such was his singular and almost palpable modesty and want of ambition, he never cared to associate his many discoveries with his own name—he never published anything—but freely gave away whatever he had to those who desired them, chiefly to his brother, the well-known naturalist, Major John Le Conte.

Thus isolated from the great world, and yet surrounded only by noble influences, the subject of this sketch passed the years of his boyhood. Who can doubt that his whole character was formed at that time?

After being graduated A. B. at the University of Georgia, he studied medicine, first privately for two years and afterwards two years in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, and was graduated M. D. in 1845. During the summer of 1844, in the interval between the winter courses of medical lectures, an irresistible longing for the country and for contact with wild nature impelled him to seek the west, at that time the far west. In company with his cousin, John L. Le Conte, the now distinguished entomologist, then only nineteen years of age, he went to Lake Superior, and undertook a camping trip about that lake to Fond du Lac (now Duluth), thence by St. Louis river to the head waters of the Mississippi, and thence down the Mississippi to Fort Snelling, near the falls of St. Anthony. About one thousand miles of this trip was accomplished in a birch-bark canoe, with two guides, through a country inhabited then only by Indian tribes (Chippeway and Sioux). This trip, which occupied nearly four months, although undertaken mainly in the spirit of adventure, was not without important results in scientific observations of nature.

During two years' life in New York as a medical student, in the intervals of study, he was a daily attendant at a gymnasium, and in spite of an extreme slenderness of form became remarkable for proficiency in feats of strength and agility. There can be no doubt that his early boyhood sports and his youthful gymnastic training laid the foundation of the physical endurance necessary for his subsequent geological studies in the field.

In 1845, after his graduation in medicine, he returned to his plantation in Georgia and spent the next two years in somewhat desultory culture, physical, scientific, and literary. His early passion for gunning and for solitary rambles in the woods naturally directed his scientific attention towards ornithology; and at this time he made a collection of all the land birds of Georgia. A large portion of this collection was afterwards given to the Smithsonian Institution.

In January, 1847, he was married to Caroline E. Nisbet, daughter of A. M. Nisbet and niece of Hon. E. A. Nisbet, representative to Congress from Georgia and judge of the supreme court of Georgia. The fruits of this happy union were four daughters and one son, all of whom, except the third daughter, who died in infancy, still survive.

In 1848 he settled in Macon, Georgia, as a practicing physician. A few years of active practice in his profession (during which, however, he seemed more interested in the science of medicine than in the art of healing), sufficed to convince him that he had not yet found his appropriate field of activity. Restless under a sense of this fact, and yearning for profounder knowledge of biological and geological sciences, he left Macon in 1850 and went with his family to Cambridge, Massachusetts, to pursue a course of practical science in the laboratory of Professor Agassiz.

His life in Cambridge, and especially his daily intimate association with the great teacher, powerfully stimulated his enthusiasm for science, and permanently determined its direction.

In the winter of 1851, in company with Professor Agassiz, and as his assistant, he spent the months of January and February on the keys and reefs of Florida, studying their structure and their mode of origin. These studies gave origin some years afterwards to a paper on this subject mentioned below. During the spring of the same year he geologized over a portion of the classic geological field of New York in company with Professor Agassiz and Professor James Hall.

After being graduated B. S. in the Lawrence Scientific School, he returned to his native State, and although his patrimony was sufficient of itself to maintain his family in simple independence, believing that investigation and teaching are mutually helpful, and therefore ought to go hand in hand, he accepted the chair of natural sciences in Oglethorpe University and entered upon his duties January, 1852. His connection with this institution was doubtless of great benefit to him as an apprenticeship to the art of teaching; but as the chair included mechanics, physics, chemistry, botany, and geology, of course no time was left for original investigation. He very willingly, therefore, exchanged it, January, 1853, for the chair of geology and natural history in his *alma mater*, the University of Georgia, tendered him at this time.

His scientific studies being now somewhat more restricted, he pursued them with more ardor. Four years here of laborious class-room work laid the foundation of his subsequent success as a teacher and lecturer, but left little time for research. Nevertheless, during this time he published a paper "on the agency of the gulf stream in the formation of the peninsula and keys of Florida," the result of reflection on his observations two years previous, and also, by invitation of Professor Henry, delivered a course of lectures on Coal and on Coral Reefs in Washington. Those on Coal were published in the Smithsonian Report for 1857.

In January, 1857, having been elected to the chair of geology and chemistry in the South Carolina College, he removed to Columbia, S. C., and immediately entered upon the duties of his new chair. The years spent in connection with this institution were among the pleasantest and most productive of his life. The highly intellectual and refined society of the capital of South Carolina, and the almost daily association with such men as Dr. Thornwell, the great theologian and metaphysician, Dr. Palmer, the pulpit orator, and Wm. C. Preston, the forensic debater, greatly stimulated his intellectual activity and at the same time gave it a more literary and philosophical turn. Most of the articles published by him at this time, 1857 to 1869, bear the impress of this influence.

In the autumn of 1862, in consequence of the call of the Confederate government for all able-bodied men over eighteen years of age, the exercises of college were suspended for want of students. He remained, however, in Columbia, immersed in study, and some of his philosophical writings were the result of the leisure which he now enjoyed. The war, however, was fast becoming a death struggle for the Confederate government. The repose of mind necessary for scientific and literary work was impossible—some kind of activity connected with the war was necessary. In 1863 he was appointed chemist of the government laboratory for the manufacture of medicines, established at Columbia, and in 1864, chemist of the Niter and Mining Bureau. This latter place he held until the close of the war.

After enduring the hardships and privations (including the total loss of property) consequent upon the downfall of the Confederacy, and therefore common to all at this time, on the reorganization of the college as the University of South Carolina, January, 1866, he was elected

to his old chair of chemistry and geology in the undergraduate department, and to the chair of chemistry and pharmacy in the medical department. But, although the university opened hopefully at first, the utter prostration of the material resources of the State, falling first and most heavily, as it naturally must, on institutions of higher education, it soon became evident that the university could not maintain itself at its former level. In the mean time the rule of ignorance and corruption had commenced. The officious intermeddling of an ignorant legislature, three fourths of whom were negroes—recently liberated slaves—rendered a situation in a State institution simply intolerable. He was glad, therefore, to escape the horrors of reconstruction by seeking congenial employment in a more prosperous region. He therefore, in 1868, accepted the chair of geology and natural history in the University of California, then about to be organized, and removed to that State to assist in the organization of the new university, September, 1869.

From this time commenced the most active portion of Professor Le Conte's scientific life. The boundless and yet imperfectly cultivated field for geological research, presented on the Pacific coast, incited him to pursue his favorite department with renewed ardor and corresponding success. Nearly every summer vacation was spent in a geological ramble with a party of students and graduates of the university in the high Sierra; or else in a tour through Oregon, Washington Territory, and British Columbia. As most of the high Sierra region is wholly uninhabited, camping parties were organized, and thus studies of nature were combined with the delights of a free wild life in the midst of the most splendid scenery and the most glorious climate in the world. These camping tours Professor Le Conte seemed to enjoy inexpressibly—he seemed literally to become a boy again. Those of his friends who have seen the journal of the first of these rambles, printed for private circulation, in 1875, will recognize in it the true flavor of scientific camp life. Thus, during every summer, he gathered not only a stock of knowledge of mountain structure and mountain sculpture, but also a stock of physical vigor for the next year's intellectual work. Many of his scientific papers, viz., those on the structure and origin of mountains, on the ancient glaciers of the Sierra, and on the extinct volcanoes of Lake Mono region, were the direct results of observations during these rambles. Meanwhile, however, other and more abstract investigations were not neglected; for he contributed during this time also many papers on that most obtruse and difficult of all physiological subjects, "The Phenomena and the Theory of Binocular Vision." The citizens of San Francisco will call to mind that during the same time he also, every winter, gave a course of popular scientific lectures at the Mechanics' Institute. Among these may be mentioned a course of seven lectures on Coal and Mineral Veins; three lectures on the Glacial Epoch in California; three lectures on Coral Reefs and Islands, and three lectures on Mountain Formation and Mountain Sculpture. It is hardly necessary to add that he is a member of all the principal scientific societies of the country, among which may be mentioned the National Academy of Science; the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston; the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia; the New York Academy of Science, etc.

Professor Le Conte can hardly be called a specialist, in the narrow sense of that term, in any department of science. For although his chief activity has been in geology and biology, yet his acquaintance with other departments of science is by no means superficial. Again, although his chief activity, especially in later years, has been in science, yet he is also an enthusiastic lover of literature, art, and philosophy. His devotion to science he probably inherited

from his father, his love of literature and art from his mother. Circumstances and association alone seem to have determined his life work in the direction of science, and in science to the departments of geology and biology. Until thirty years of age his culture might be called perfectly general. Only after that time did it begin to concentrate first on science and still later on special departments of science. While this may have been a disadvantage in pushing forward along certain narrow lines of investigation, it had its undoubted advantage in giving that comprehensiveness and breadth of view so necessary for high position in the more complex departments of science which he had chosen. It had also the great additional advantage of giving greater power as a teacher, lecturer, and writer.

As a natural result of the course of his own culture just described, Professor Le Conte, in all his writings and public lectures on the subject of education, has always been an earnest advocate of the general or liberal education, which aims to make the cultured man, rather than the special education of the mere expert. His ideal of education is, a general culture first, and as high as circumstances will allow, and only then a concentration on special cultures suitable to the intellectual plane attained by the previous general culture. For example, according to him, a perfect scientific education is that which aims to make, first of all a cultured man, then a scientist, and last, a specialist in some department of science.

Deeply religious by nature, he nevertheless fearlessly pushed scientific ideas to their legitimate conclusions, confident that truth can not conflict with itself—that true science is not, and can not be, antagonistic to a true religion, nor *vice versa*, but, on the contrary, that pride and dogmatism, prejudice and narrowness of view are the only bars to their cordial relation. In a series of Sunday lectures delivered in 1872, on the mutual relations of science and religion, he strove earnestly to contribute something towards bringing about such mutual cordiality.

His French ancestors were Huguenots. After their immigration to this country, the accident of association seems to have determined in successive generations their church connection—sometimes with the English church, sometimes with the Presbyterians, sometimes with the Congregationalists. He himself is, and has been since the age of seventeen, a member of the Presbyterian church, but his religious sympathies are much too deep and genuine to be contracted within the limits of a narrow sectarianism.

The following is a list of the more important of his publications and their dates:

1. LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL.

1. The place of geology and biology in a course of general education.....	1857
2. Morphology and its relation to fine art.....	1858
3. The principles of a liberal education.....	1859
4. Female education.....	1859
5. Scientific relation of sociology to biology.....	1860
6. Same subject rewritten and extended.....	1879
7. Importance of natural history in the schools, and the general relation of the school, the college, and the university to each other and to active life.....	1861
8. The nature and the uses of fine art.....	1863
9. General law of circulation in nature.....	1870
10. Evolution in relation to materialism.....	1877
11. Man's place in nature.....	1878
12. Distinctive characteristics and mutual relations of the school, the college, and the university...	1880

13. Effect of mixture of races on human progress	1850
14. A volume entitled "Religion and Science"	1873

II. SCIENTIFIC.

1. On medical science and the causes which have retarded its progress	1849
2. On the agency of the gulf stream in the formation of the Peninsula and Keys of Florida	1856
3. A series of six lectures on coal and coral reefs, delivered at the Smithsonian Institution	1856
4. Correlation of physical, chemical, and vital forces	1859
5. Same subject rewritten and extended	1873
6. On the phenomena and theory of binocular vision—an extended series of papers:	
<i>a.</i> Adjustments of the eye	1868
<i>b.</i> Rotation of eyes on the optic axes in convergence	1869
<i>c.</i> The horopter	1869
<i>d.</i> A new mode of representing binocular phenomena	1870
<i>e.</i> Theory of stereoscopy	1871
<i>f.</i> So-called images of illusion	1872
<i>g.</i> Position of the eyes in sleep	1875
<i>h.</i> Law of corresponding points in relation to the law of direction	1875
<i>i.</i> Comparative physiology of binocular vision	1875
<i>j.</i> Structure of the crystalline lens and its relation to periscopism	1877
<i>k.</i> Laws of ocular motion	1880
7. Theory of the formation of the greater features of the earth's surface	1872
8. On the same subject, in reply to criticisms of Sterry Hunt	1873
9. On some ancient glaciers of the Sierra	1873
10. The great lava-flood of the north-west, and the structure and age of the Cascade mountains	1874
11. Some of the tributaries of Lake Valley glacier	1875
12. Mode of formation of the coast ranges of California	1876
13. On instinct and intelligence, or the genesis of instinct	1875
14. On critical periods in the history of the earth, and their relation to evolution	1877
15. Some thoughts on the glycogenic function of the liver	1877
16. Structure and origin of mountains	1878
17. Genesis of sex	1879
18. Extinct volcanoes about Lake Mono, and their relation to the glacial drift	1879
19. Glycogenic function of the liver, and disposal of waste	1879
20. Old river-beds of California	1880
21. A volume entitled "Elements of Geology"	1878
22. A volume in the International series, entitled "Sight"	1881

BRIEF SKETCH OF THE GEOLOGY OF CALIFORNIA.

BY PROFESSOR JOSEPH LE CONTE.

OROGRAPHIC STRUCTURE AND GENERAL GEOLOGY.

CALIFORNIA may be roughly divided, longitudinally, into four general regions, viz.: 1. The Coast Range; 2. The great Central Valley; 3. The Sierra Nevada; 4. The Desert Plains. 1. The Coast Range is a complex system of mountains, two thousand to five thousand feet high, composed of Cretaceous and Tertiary strata, folded in the most intricate manner. In the vicinity of the bay of San Francisco it may be subdivided into two distinct ranges, viz., Santa Cruz and Monte Diablo. These subordinate ranges are separated by the bay and its valley-continuations north and south, viz., the Sonoma and Napa valleys on the north, and the Santa Clara valley on the south. On the west of the bay, and separating it from the ocean, is the Santa Cruz range, forming the southern peninsula, on which is situated San Francisco; and continued northward as the Tamalpais range, which forms the northern peninsula, on which are situated Saucelito, San Rafael, and San Quentin. A narrow break in this range forms the Golden Gate. The Monte Diablo range in this vicinity may itself be again subdivided into Monte Diablo range proper, overlooking the San Joaquin plains, and the Contra Costa hills, overlooking the bay. These sub-ranges are separated by Livermore, Amador, and San Ramon valleys.

The Santa Cruz range, although not entirely (for Tertiary rocks are also found), is chiefly composed of Cretaceous rocks. This is especially true of the peninsulas north and south of the Golden Gate and of the islands in the bay. The Monte Diablo range is about equally composed of Cretaceous and Tertiary; the Monte Diablo sub-range proper being Cretaceous, while the Contra Costa is Miocene-Tertiary. The flat lands about the bay, including the valley-continuations north and south, and also Livermore, Amador, and San Ramon valleys—in a word, all the valleys separating the subordinate ranges, are covered to a depth of from one hundred to two hundred feet with a superficial drift of clay, sand, and gravel belonging to the Quaternary period, and probably the Champlain epoch. This deposit rises a little on the lowest foothills on either side of the valleys, and therefore the penetration of the gravels by boring gives artesian water everywhere.

2. The great Central Valley of California—the valley of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers—is an extensive level plain three hundred miles long and fifty miles wide, and but little elevated above the sea-level, separating the coast range from the Sierra Nevada. It is of great fertility, but apt, especially in its southern portion, to suffer from insufficient supply of rain. Irrigation would make it the garden of California. Its geological structure is very simple. It consists, like the flat lands about the bay, everywhere of a Quaternary soil of clay, sand, and gravel, of great depth—at Stockton one thousand feet—fine on the west, where it is derived from the Coast Range; coarser on the east, especially near the foothills of the Sierra, because of the more powerful erosive agencies on that side. The Quaternary is probably underlain by Cretaceous, as outcropping strata of this age are upturned on the hills, in some places on both sides, viz., on the Monte Diablo range on one side, and the lowest foothills of the Sierras on the other.

3. The Sierra Nevada range is the loftiest, not only in California, but in the United States. It is very distinct and simple in its structure throughout its whole extent; *i. e.*, where it is separated from the Coast

Range by the great Central Valley. North and south of this part, *i. e.*, north of Mount Shasta and south of Tejon Pass, the two ranges become blended, and the common mountain system becomes very complex and almost impossible to describe. The blended range is made up partly of Sierra schists and partly of Coast Range sands and clays; but these can not be readily separated by orographical features. Beyond this the two ranges become again distinct, both north and south. On the north the continuation of the Sierra is called the Cascades, and is separated from the Coast Range by the Willamette and the Cowlitz valleys and Puget Sound. On the south the Coast Range runs to the sea at San Luis Rey, and possibly out into the sea as the coast islands, while the Sierra Nevada continues into the peninsula of Lower California.

In the central part of California, where the Sierra is a distinct range, it is remarkably simple in structure. It consists essentially of a great swell sixty to seventy miles wide and about four hundred miles long, rising on its western side from the San Joaquin plains near the sea-level, by a very gentle slope for fifty to sixty miles, until it reaches a crest ten thousand to fifteen thousand feet high, then plunges down on the eastern side by a very steep slope; so steep that it reaches the desert plain—four thousand to six thousand feet high—in five or six miles. Its shape, therefore, is that of a wave ready to break or already broken.

The Sierra Nevada may be roughly subdivided longitudinally into three regions, *viz.*, the western slate region, the granite axis, and the eastern slate region. In ascending from the San Joaquin plains, the western slope for thirty to forty miles consists of Jura-Triass slates and schists, dipping at high angle, with only occasional and local outcroppings of granite. In a few places only the Cretaceous form the lowest foothills. After the Jura-Triass schists we reach a granite belt about twenty miles wide, forming the axis of the chain. Just between the granite axis and the western schists outcrops in places a limestone of Carboniferous age. This is the oldest stratified rock in California. Like all limestones, these are affected with caves. The most celebrated of these is Bower cave. After passing the granite axis region, in all the central and northern parts, the stratified schists and slates again reappear, forming some of the highest summits, such as Mount Dana and Mount Lyell, and the whole eastern slope. Farther south the eastern slates and schists disappear, and the summit and eastern slope consists wholly of granite, forming thus a granite escarpment at least ten thousand feet high. It is probable that there is here a great fault, by which the eastern slates have dropped down and have been subsequently covered by the soil of the desert plains.

4. The Desert Plains on the east side of the Sierra, a portion of which falls within the limits of California, are an almost rainless region, raised about four thousand to six thousand feet above the sea-level. The drainage of this region does not reach the sea, but accumulates in a few remarkable salt and alkaline lakes. In the northern portion the lakes are mostly salt. Walker lake is an example. In the central and southern parts, where, and probably because, recent volcanic ejections are most abundant, the lakes are alkaline. The most remarkable of these are Lake Mono and Lake Owen. These lakes are each of them about fifteen miles long and ten miles wide. The waters of Lake Mono are a strong solution of carbonate of soda, containing also a small proportion of carbonate of lime and borate of soda. The lime is abundantly deposited in irregular coralline and dendritic masses, about the shores and in the shallow water on the margins of the lake. In the center are several volcanic islands on which fumaroles are still active. On the plains to the east of Lake Mono are extensive and valuable deposits of ulexite, a soda lime borate, probably produced by drying up of alkaline lakes, and the reaction of borate of soda on carbonate of lime.

About Lake Mono, and all the way from that to Lake Owen, evidences of very great and very recent volcanic activity are abundant. In the vicinity of Lake Mono about twenty of these volcanic cones are visible, and most of them extremely perfect in form. They vary in height from a few hundred feet to two thousand seven hundred feet above the level of the plain, and form a very conspicuous feature of the scenery. The whole region of the alkaline lakes is covered, probably to great depth, with volcanic mate-

rial, mostly of trachytic character, and much of it pumice and sand. About the lakes themselves this material has been mostly redistributed by the lake waters at a time when these were more extensive and at a higher level than now. About Lake Mono the evidences of this condition are found in old lake terraces at different levels up to six hundred feet or more above the present water level. It is probable that this whole region was at one time covered with fresh water, and that the present lakes are only the concentrated residues of former fresh inland seas.

A remarkable geologic and scenic feature of this desert region is Owen's River valley. This wonderful valley commences a little way south of Lake Mono and extends southward to Lake Owen. On one side rises the Sierra Nevada to the height of fourteen thousand feet, like a ten thousand foot wall; on the other the Inyo mountains to an almost equal height, and only thirty miles from crest to crest. About forty miles from Mount Whitney, the highest point of the Sierra, and near fifteen thousand feet high, occurs Death Valley, several hundred feet below the sea level.

We have thus given a rapid sketch of the general geology of the middle portion of California. Beyond this, as already stated, the Sierra and the Coast Range become blended, and the mountain system becomes far more complex, and the geology far less understood. In the northern part, the difficulty of making out the stratigraphical geology is still further increased by the fact that the country-rock is here nearly universally overlaid by floods of lava. It is impossible, therefore, without much detail, not appropriate in a brief sketch like this, to give any idea of the general geology of this part. The mention of this flood of lava naturally brings me to the discussion of the

IGNEOUS PHENOMENA OF CALIFORNIA.

Coast Range.—The most extensive ejections of volcanic matter in this range occur north of the bay of San Francisco, especially about Calistoga and northward to Clear Lake. The mountain ridges about the head of Napa valley, on both sides, consist entirely of lava, mostly of trachytic tufa, intersected here and there with great outbursts of imperfectly columnar audecite. The former material seems originally to have been either volcanic ashes or volcanic mud, afterwards concreted more or less firmly. Much of it is imperfectly stratified, as if deposited in ancient lakes. The culminating point in this region is Mount St. Helena—four thousand three hundred and forty-three feet high. This conspicuous mountain is usually supposed to be an extinct volcano, and the source of much of the material spoken of above. Imbedded in the tuffaceous material of this region are found in many places large quantities of petrified wood. In one locality—the so-called petrified forest of Calistoga—hundreds of trunks have been partly or wholly exposed by erosion of the soft, imbedding tufa. Some of these silicified logs are six to twelve feet in diameter, and may be traced forty to sixty feet continuously, and are still quite perfect in external form and internal structure. Microscopic examination shows that most of them were redwood, undistinguishable from the present species; but some are pine and some oak. These may have been either growing forests overthrown and overwhelmed by a volcanic mud-stream, or else collections of drift-timber buried in volcanic ashes. The event took place probably near the end of the Tertiary period.

The volcanic ejections in this region become more abundant and universal as we go northward, and reach the greatest intensity in the region about Clear Lake. Although primary volcanic phenomena are now extinct here as elsewhere in California, yet many secondary phenomena, such as hot springs, carbonated or soda springs, solfataros or sulphur springs, fumaroles or so-called geysers, still continue active. The stratified rocks, where they are not overlaid and hidden by igneous ejections, are of course much metamorphosed by heat, and by hot, percolating waters. In the metamorphic magnesian clays (*Serpentines*) are found veins of cinnabar which are profitably worked.

The California Geysers occur in this region. These are really solfataros and fumaroles, and not geysers in the true sense, since they are not eruptive, nor do they deposit silica. The heat of these fumaroles is derived either from volcanic ejections not yet entirely cooled within, or else from chemical reac-

tions still going on, or else more probably from both these sources. It is most probable that water percolating through hot, volcanic rocks kindled chemical action, which still farther increased the heat, or perhaps now altogether maintains it. It farther seems almost certain that the chemical action now going on in the Geysers is similar to that by which mercuric and other metallic sulphides were deposited in earlier times, forming the metalliferous veins in this vicinity. It seems probable, also, that magnesian waters of similar hot springs were the means by which clays were changed into impure serpentine of the inclosing country rock. There is evidently here a most inviting field of research for the chemical geologist; for both metamorphism of rocks and formation of metalliferous veins are now going on here before our eyes. Volcanic ejections occur also in many other portions of the Coast Range, both north and south of the bay, but there is nothing of special interest about them.

Sierra Nevada.—But the most prodigious ejections of lava occur in the Sierra Range; for the great lava flood of the north-west, which stretches southward until it covers a large portion of Northern California, belongs to this range. This great lava flood, probably the greatest in the world, commencing in Middle California as separate lava streams, becomes in Northern California an almost universal sheet several hundred feet thick, covering like a mantle the stratified country-rock, and in Oregon and Washington a universal flood several thousand feet thick, deeply burying all the stratified rocks, and concealing the original surface configuration of the country. It covers nearly all of Northern California and North-west Nevada, a large portion of Oregon, Washington, and Idaho, and extends far into Montana and British Columbia. It probably covers one hundred and eighty thousand to two hundred thousand square miles, and is, in its thickest part, where cut through by the Columbia river, three thousand to four thousand feet thick. The larger portion of this great flood came from fissures in the Sierra and its continuation, the Cascade Range, although immense quantities came also from the Coast Range on the west and the Blue Mountains on the east. There is good reason to believe that the outpouring of this great fiery flood commenced with the Pliocene, coincident with the formation of the Coast Range, continued certainly through that epoch and probably into the Quaternary. The region is still dotted over with a dozen or more conspicuous extinct volcanic cones, of which Mounts Hood, Helena, Adams, Jefferson, Ranier, and Baker are the most noteworthy. As might be supposed, feeble secondary volcanic activity, in the form of hot springs—solfataros, fumaroles—are still abundant over the whole area.

The igneous phenomena of the eastern plains or Desert region have already been described in connection with the general geology of the same.

COALS AND MINERAL OILS.

No strata belonging to the Carboniferous age have been found in the State except the limestone underlying the Triass already mentioned. As this contains no coal, there is as yet known no coal of that age in the State, or, indeed, on the Pacific slope short of Alaska. But coal of Cretaceous and Tertiary ages has been found in many places. The most considerable deposit of this kind occurs at the north-eastern base of Mount Diablo. Here, in strata of upper Cretaceous age, occur several seams two and one half to five feet in thickness, which have been profitably worked for many years. At Corral Hollow seams of workable thickness have been opened; but they are much broken by faults, and have been abandoned. Other seams have been found at several places in Cretaceous strata of Mount Diablo range, and in the Cretaceous and Tertiary on the lowest foothills of the Sierra, but they have not yet proved of much value. In the Miocene-Tertiary of the Contra Costa hills thin seams of imperfect coal or lignite have been found in many places. On the Pacific slope, but beyond the limits of the State, Tertiary coals have been found at Coos Bay, Oregon; Cretaceous or Tertiary coals at Seattle, Bellingham Bay and Carbon river, Washington Territory, and Cretaceous coals at Nanaimo and Queen Charlotte's Island, British Columbia. Much of the coals used in California are from these sources.

In the Miocene strata of the Coast Range heavy oil and bitumen occur in inexhaustible quantities,

and in many places from Los Angeles on the south to Cape Mendocino on the north. Very little light oils have yet been found, nor are they to be expected; for the strong crumplings of the strata and the exposure of their edges, the abundance of igneous ejections, and the consequent almost universal metamorphism of the strata, have favored the escape of the lighter and more volatile ingredients. The oils have, consequently, nearly all run down to the condition of heavy oil and bitumen.

METALLIFEROUS DEPOSITS.

The metalliferous lodes of California, according to Blake and King, are arranged in parallel zones carrying different metals: First. In the Coast Range we find lodes of mercury, chromic iron, and tin. Next, in the lowest foothills of the Sierra is a zone of copper lodes. Next follow, a little higher up on the same slope, the well-known auriferous quartz veins. Passing over the granite axis, as generally unproductive, we have next, on the eastern slope, with the recurrence of slate, again a zone of auriferous quartz veins, but less abundant and productive than those on the western slope. Both the eastern and western auriferous veins are found in a country-rock of metamorphic slate and schists. Lastly, in the mountain ridges of the desert plains come the celebrated silver lodes of California and Nevada. These latter are intimately associated with the igneous ejections which are so abundant on this side. We have already spoken of the mercuric lodes of the Coast Range and their probable connection with former solfataric action. The only kind of lodes which need detain us here, therefore, is the auriferous. These are the best known and by far the most interesting.

There are in California, as also in other gold-bearing countries, two kinds of auriferous mines, viz., quartz mines and placer mines. Quartz mines are the workings of the original lodes, which, as already said, are quartz veins intersecting metamorphic slates. Placer mines are the gravel-drifts washed down from the hillsides or the mountain slope on which outcrop the auriferous quartz lodes. These gravels are composed of the worn fragments of the slates, and of the quartz veins, and of the contained gold. The latter, on account of its high specific gravity, is apt to collect in largest quantity and in the largest grains on or near the bottom of the drift material. Placer mines are the richest, the most easily worked, and require less capital; but are also soonest exhausted. Quartz mines require great outlay, yield slow returns, but are more permanent.

Old River System of California.—Placer gold is found in gravel, accumulated mostly in river beds, but not always nor in the greatest quantity in the present river beds. There are, in fact, in this State two systems of river beds, an extinct system and a present system. There are also two corresponding kinds of placers, viz., the older placers, occupying the ancient river system; and the newer placers, occupying the present river system. The older placers are very often covered with lava one hundred to two hundred feet thick; they are therefore often called deep placers. The general direction of the old drainage system is nearly parallel with that of the present drainage, although in some cases the one cuts across the other. It is evident that at the time of the great lava flow, the streams of lava ran down the then valleys, displacing the then rivers and covering their auriferous gravels. The displaced streams afterwards cut for themselves new channels, in some cases differing in direction from the former, and accumulated new gravels, auriferous like the former. There is good reason to believe that the lava streams in this part occurred as late as the end of the Pliocene or the early part of the Quaternary; yet since that most recent geological epoch, the streams have cut these new beds two thousand to three thousand feet deep in solid slate. This fact is a striking proof of the immensity of geological times.

The present rivers having cut their way so deep, are carried far below the old river system with their gravels, which are thus left on the tops of the ridges or divides between the present streams. This is in striking contrast with the rivers of the east coast, where the present rivers lie immediately above the detritus-filled beds of the old rivers.

THE QUATERNARY PERIOD IN CALIFORNIA.

Perhaps nowhere in the United States are the phenomena of the Quaternary period so interesting as in California. This is partly because the changes during that wonderful period of change were greater, and partly because they lingered longer here than elsewhere.

During the Early Quaternary (Glacial epoch) there seems to have been in America (and also in other countries) an elevation in northern regions increasing northward, until in Canada and Labrador the land stood probably two thousand feet above its present level. This was associated with an arctic rigor of climate which extended far into the now temperate regions. The circumpolar ice-sheet seems to have crept southward until its southern margin reached about 40 degrees north latitude, while finger-like projections, in the form of separate glaciers, stretched still further southward down the valleys. The southern margin cut the coast line about New York, 40 degrees latitude, then bent a little southward to 38 degrees in Ohio, and then a little north-westward. Its position through the Rocky mountain region is little known. In California, favored by the height of the mountains and the vicinity of the sea, the general ice-sheet probably covered the whole Sierra region as far south as 32 degrees north latitude; and from this general sheet, finger-like extensions in the form of separate glaciers ran down the slopes east and west, and probably reached even the San Joaquin plains on the west, and certainly the Desert Plains on the east. There are some undoubted evidences of glaciers at this time also on the Coast Range, but these are not conspicuous, partly because the ice disappeared much earlier from these than from the Sierra, and partly because the comparatively soft Tertiary strata do not retain glacial marks.

As the Middle Quaternary (Champlain epoch) gradually came on, the northern elevation subsided until the land level stood many hundred feet below the present. Coincident with this, and probably as its result, there was a moderation of climate, a melting of the ice-sheet and glaciers, and a flooding of lakes and rivers. During these great crust-oscillations, and as their result, occurred the great lava streams which filled the old river beds. Under the more genial warmth of this epoch, the Sierra ice-sheet, by melting, retreated upwards to the higher crests, and from these issued great glaciers, many of them forty to fifty miles long, filling all the canyons and valleys. This, therefore, was, in California, the epoch of great separate glaciers, as the previous Glacial epoch was of the ice-sheet. The abundant waters produced by the melting glaciers flooded the rivers and greatly increased the lakes. The rapid currents of the flooded rivers redistributed the auriferous debris brought down and accumulated by the glaciers.

Again, as the Later Quaternary (Terrace epoch) came on, the land was gradually re-elevated to its present condition, but not so high as in the Glacial epoch. During this epoch the glaciers continued their retreat, the rivers shrunk away (from diminished supply), and the lakes dried away to their present condition.

The evidences of the remarkable changes spoken of above, and especially of the condition of things described as characteristic of the Middle Quaternary or Champlain epoch, viz., the depressed land, the great separate glaciers, and the flooded lakes and rivers, are very abundant and distinct. These evidences are found in old glacial pathways, old sea margins, old lake margins, and old river gravels.

GLACIAL PATHWAYS.

All the valleys and canyons of the high Sierra have evidently been occupied by glaciers, for all the characteristic glacial marks are there in abundance. These marks are glaciated surfaces, "moutonnée" forms, scattered angular blocks, successive terminal moraines left by the glacier in its retreat, and lakelets either scooped out of the rocky bed or dammed behind deserted moraines. We can only briefly mention the pathways of some of the best known.

Yosemite Glacier.—During the epoch of which we are now speaking (Champlain epoch), tributary glaciers, gathering snows from Mt. Hoffman, Cathedral Peaks, Mt. Lyell group, and Mt. Clark group,

united to form a great trunk-glacier, which filled Yosemite valley to its brim and ran out through the Merced canyon. The marks of this glacier are found in Yosemite, but especially in the higher tributary valleys, *e. g.*, Tenaya canyon, Little Yosemite, etc., where the ice lingered the longest.

Tuolumne Glacier.—Another great glacier occupied the valley of the Tuolumne river. This glacier was formed by tributaries from McLane's Pass, Mt. Dana, Mono Pass, and especially Mt. Lyell (its head fountain), which, meeting at Soda Springs, filled the Tuolumne meadows, enveloping, smoothing, and rounding like a turtle's back granite knobs five hundred feet high which lay in its path, overflowed its banks one thousand feet high, just below Tuolumne meadows, and sent an icy stream to join the Tenaya tributary of the Yosemite glacier, while its main flood went down through the Tuolumne canyon and Hetchhetchy valley and left its terminal moraine still farther down. This great glacier must have been at least forty miles long and one thousand feet thick; for so high above the Tuolumne meadows its stranded lateral moraine is still seen on the mountain slope, and nearly so high is the ridge over which it sent its overflow branch down the Tenaya canyon to join the Yosemite glacier. This glacier, during the next or Terrace epoch, retreated step by step until it is now retired within the great amphitheater which gave it birth; for its feeble remnants are still found in the moving snow field of the great cirque found at the summit of Mt. Lyell and Mt. McClure.

Bloody Canyon Glacier.—The Sierra range, as already stated, on the west side slopes gently for sixty miles, but on the east side very steeply, so that the plains six thousand to seven thousand feet below the summits are reached in five or six miles. Long, complicated glaciers with many tributaries, therefore, occupied the western slope, while on the eastern side, short, simple glaciers flowed in parallel streams down the steep incline and far out on the level plains. The parallel lateral moraines of these icy streams can be well seen from the top of any one of the many volcanic cones on the plains. One of these streams flowed down Bloody Canyon. Its track is beautifully polished and scored and *moutonnée*. Its lateral moraines run out five or six miles on the plains as parallel debris ridges three hundred to four hundred feet high. In the subsequent retreat of this glacier, its snout rested long enough in several places to accumulate crescentic terminal moraines, behind which have accumulated drainage waters, forming a succession of meadows, marshes, and lakes. Also, higher up, just where the angle of descent of the glacier changed from greater to less, a beautiful rock-basin has been scooped out, in which accumulating waters have formed an exquisite lake. Without doubt, this glacier, as well as many others on the eastern side, ran into the swollen waters of Lake Mono and formed icebergs.

Lake Tahoe Glaciers.—During this time many glaciers ran into Lake Tahoe from the surrounding mountains. The three largest of these ran in at the southern end, scooped out, just where they reached the foot of the steep mountain declivity, those beautiful appendages of the main lake, *viz.*, Fallen Leaf Lake, Cascade Lake, and Emerald Bay. The lateral moraines of these three glaciers stretch out three or four miles on the level plain like parallel arms reaching towards the great lake. These glaciers, also, doubtless ran into the swollen waters of Lake Tahoe, and formed icebergs there.

LAKE MARGINS.

About all the great lakes of California, especially those on the east side of the Sierra, *viz.*, the salt and alkaline lakes, are found terraces or old lake margins, showing a much higher and more extended condition of their waters. About Lake Mono there are five or six of these, the highest of which is nearly seven hundred feet above the present lake level. This would carry its waters to the base of the Sierra, and necessitate the flow of glaciers into the lake, and the formation of icebergs at that time. About the great Salt Lake of Utah many terraces have been traced, the highest being nine hundred and sixty feet above the present lake level. It is estimated that at that time the lake contained about four hundred times its present volume of water; and there is much reason to believe that it was drained then by the Snake and Co-

lumbia rivers into the Pacific Ocean. This great ancient lake, the outlines of which have been mapped with great care by surveyors under Lieutenant Wheeler, has been called Lake Bonneville, in honor of the great explorer. During the same time the Nevada Basin was similarly occupied by a great, irregular sheet of water of nearly equal size, in which the mountain ranges rose as islands. This great lake, the desiccated residues of which are the scattered saline lakes of this region (Lakes Carson, Humboldt, Pyramid, Winnemucca, and Walker), has been named by King, Lake Lahontan, in honor of the explorer of that name.

During the following Terrace epoch all these lakes dried away to lower and lower levels. The lower terraces mark the successive positions of the water line. The present lakes are the shrunken remnants of once great sheets, of which Lake Bonneville and Lake Lahontan may be taken as types.

RIVER GRAVELS.

We have already spoken of the two river systems of California—an old and a new—usually having the same general direction, but sometimes the one cutting across the other. It is probable that the old river system belongs to the Pliocene and that the filling and displacement of the old and the formation of the new took place during the remarkable oscillations of the Quaternary. In both these systems of river beds auriferous gravel drifts were formed. The newer drifts certainly, the older drifts also possibly, were formed from glacial moraines redistributed by the rapid currents of the flooded rivers.

It is interesting to trace the gradually increasing concentration and consequent availability of gold. Gold doubtless exists in excessively minute proportions in slate rocks, so minute that it is unavailable and perhaps undetectable. By a slow process it is leached out and collected in a more available form in auriferous quartz veins. Then the great glaciers, like huge plows, cut down the hillsides and scooped out the canyons with their outcropping gold-bearing quartz veins, and accumulated the rubbish in moraines containing gold in a still more available form. These moraines are sometimes worked. But last of all came the flooded rivers, washing down these moraine heaps and depositing them in their course as river gravels, sorting and panning the materials, and leaving the gold in a still more available form. These are the placer mines, the richest of all.

SEA MARGINS.

A bold, rocky coast, with rocky islands off shore, like that of California, always indicates that the land once, and that geologically very recently, was higher than now. It indicates a present subsided condition. This is made certain for California by the recent finding of elephant bones on the little island of Santa Rosa. During the Quaternary, when elephants inhabited California in herds (for their remains are found in all the river gravels), this island must have been a part of the mainland, for the elephants roamed over this part. This was during the epoch of elevation, or Glacial epoch. Subsequently, during the epoch of subsidence (Champlain epoch), California was much lower than now. All the flat lands about the bay of San Francisco, and all the valley continuations north and south, viz., Napa and Sonoma valleys on the north and Santa Clara valley on the south, were submerged. The San Joaquin and Sacramento plains were then covered with water, and formed a great sound fifty miles wide and more than three hundred miles long. The terraces which mark the margin of this inland sea are still detectable on the hillsides of the upper Sacramento valley. The Pacific ocean also entered the Columbia river, Oregon, and covered the valley of the Willamette, forming here also a great sound. During the subsequent Terrace epoch, the land was gradually re-elevated, but never again attained the height which it had during the Glacial. Many old sea margins are therefore found along the coast of California, indicating the old water levels. The highest shows the extreme subsidence, the lower ones the successive steps of re-elevation. About San Pedro ten or twelve of these are very distinct, raised one above another like steps, the highest being one thousand two hundred feet above the present sea-level.

THE MOUNTAINS OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND THEIR STRUCTURE.

Mountains are confessedly the glory of our earth—the culminating points of scenic beauty and grandeur. But few persons realize the fact that they are so only because they are also the culminating points—the theaters of greatest activity—of all geological agencies. The study of mountains must therefore ever be of absorbing interest not only to the painter and the poet, but also, and still more, to the geologist; for he not only enjoys scenic effect, but studies the causes of these effects.

We have already given a brief general description of the mountain ranges of California. We propose now to give a brief discussion of the origin and structure of mountains, and to illustrate by the mountains of this State; for nowhere in the world have we better illustrations of the manner in which mountains are originally formed and afterwards sculptured, and certainly nowhere has mountain sculpture attained more splendid results than here.

In the discussion of this subject a difficulty meets us at the very threshold, viz., the proper definition of the term mountain. This word is used for every considerable elevation above the mean level of the earth surface, whatever be its extent, or howsoever it may have been formed. The greatest confusion has thus resulted. It is applied, for example, equally to a complex system of ranges formed at different times in the same general region, such as the Andes, the North American Cordilleras, or the Appalachian; or to each of the component ranges of such a system, such as the Coast Range, the Sierra, or the Wahsatch; or to each of the components of these again, such as the Santa Cruz, the Contra Costa, the Mount Diablo, etc.; or to the component ridges of these, or even to the isolated peaks which serrate these ridges, whether formed by erosion or by volcanic ejections, such as Mt. Dana or Mt. Shasta.

In this discussion, an aggregate of ranges formed at different times in the same general region, such as the American Cordilleras, the Himalayas, etc., I shall call a mountain system. Each monogenetic component of such a system, such as the Sierra, the Wahsatch, the Colorado, I shall call a range. The components of these again, whether formed by foldings or by fissuring and faulting, or by erosion, I shall call ridges. Isolated points, whether formed by erosion or by volcanic ejections, are universally and properly called peaks.

Now, in the discussion of the structure or of the theory of formation of mountains, we are evidently principally concerned with ranges. For on the one hand the addition of range to range in forming a polygenetic mountain system introduces no new element; and on the other, the smaller components, such as ridges and peaks, being the result of a subsequent process, belong to the category of mountain sculpture, which we discuss further on.

MOUNTAIN ORIGIN.

The general cause of mountain ranges is undoubtedly the secular interior contraction of the earth. By the greater interior contraction, the arch of the exterior crust, following down the shrinking nucleus, is thrust upon itself by a horizontal pressure, which is simply irresistible. The crust must yield somewhere. Mountain ranges are the lines of weakness along which the yielding has taken place. The strata along these lines are mashed together and crumpled often in the most complex manner, and the whole mass swelled or thickened upward into a mountain range. A mountain system is formed by the addition of range to range, and a general bulging of the whole area by similar horizontal force successively applied, the yielding having taken place in more or less parallel lines. The general form thus first given by internal or igneous forces is afterwards sculptured into the most diversified ridges and peaks by external or aqueous agencies.

Thus much it was necessary to say in order to render our description of structure intelligible. We will bring out the proof of this mode of origin in connection with the description of structure.

MOUNTAIN STRUCTURE.

Folded Structure.—Mountain ranges are all composed of very thick series of strata strongly mashed together horizontally, and proportionally swelled up vertically. The necessary result of the horizontal crushing is that the strata are thrown into folds bending alternately in opposite directions. Sometimes there is but one grand fold, but more commonly there are many alternating closely appressed folds. The Uinta is the best illustration of a mountain range composed of one grand fold; the coast range, the Appalachian, and the Alps are good illustrations of ranges formed of many closely appressed folds. The Contra Costa hills alone—only a very small portion of the Coast Range—consist of a very thick series of strata crushed together horizontally so extremely, that they have been bent at least five times each way, *i. e.*, in alternate saddles and troughs. If the folded strata constituting this range were again spread out flat, they would occupy at least three times their present area. The whole series of crushed strata must have been originally swelled up into a gently rounded mass, which has been subsequently sculptured into the diversified forms which we now see. The Alps, by recent investigations, are found to consist of strata of prodigious thickness, mashed together horizontally to such an extent that the strata are thrown into at least seven alternate saddles and troughs closely pressed together. By this horizontal mashing, doubtless the whole mass was originally swelled up into a great rounded plateau, which has been subsequently sculptured by erosive agents into the wonderfully diversified forms which we actually find. There is little doubt that if the strata constituting the Alps were again spread out to the flatness of the original sediments, they would occupy at least three or four times their present area. Thus, in mountain ranges generally, it is probable that every three miles of original sea-bottom sediments have been mashed horizontally into one mile, and swelled upwards into three times their original thickness.

Thickness of Mountain Strata.—We have said mountains are composed of thick strata; but their extreme thickness can only be appreciated by those who have carefully examined them. The Cretaceous strata of the Coast Range outcrop on the surface, showing a measurable thickness, according to Whitney, of twenty thousand feet. To this must be added also the Tertiary strata, which are probably nearly as thick. The strata involved in the folded structure of the Appalachian, according to Hall, is at least forty thousand feet thick; those of the Wahsatch are fifty-six thousand feet (King); those of Uinta more than thirty thousand (Powell); those of the Alps at least forty thousand (Judd). Mountain ranges are therefore undoubtedly lines of exceptionally thick strata. They were, therefore, before they were formed, lines of exceptionally thick sediments.

Mountain Ranges are Up-pressed Marginal Sea Bottoms.—We have just seen that mountain ranges are lines of exceptionally thick sediment. Nowhere do such thick sediments now occur, except immediately off the shores of continents. Nearly the whole debris of continental erosion drop near shore. Only a small percentage reach one hundred miles out to sea. The conclusion, therefore, is unavoidable that mountain ranges have been formed by the mashing together and the upswelling of marginal sea bottoms, which, for some reason, have been lines of easy yielding to the horizontal pressure. Now, that such is actually the case can be proved of nearly all mountain ranges. It would carry us too far to give all the proofs. We will only briefly state facts which are well known to geologists.

Appalachian.—During the whole Silurian and Devonian ages the Appalachian region was the eastern marginal bottom of the great interior Palæozoic sea, which then covered the whole basin of the Mississippi river. During all that immense time this marginal bottom received sediments from continental lands to the east and north. During the Coal age the same region was alternately an inland sea and a coal marsh, *i. e.*, it was all the time a trough receiving sediments from at least three sides, *viz.*, north, east, and west. At the end of the Coal age, after forty thousand feet of sediments had been thus accumulated, this area yielded to the horizontal pressure, and the strata were crumpled together and swelled up into a great rounded plateau, which was afterwards sculptured into its present forms.

Sierra and Wahsatch.—During the whole Palæozoic era, the Basin region, *i. e.*, the region between the Sierra and Wahsatch ranges, was land. The Sierra region was then the marginal Pacific bottom. During the whole Jura-Triass period the Sierra region was still a Pacific sea bottom (though probably not so near shore as previously, the shore line having been transferred a little farther eastward), and the Wahsatch region the western marginal bottom of a great interior sea. For æons upon æons debris brought down from this Basin-region continent accumulated upon the two marginal sea bottoms. At the end of the Jurassic, the Pacific side yielded and the Sierra was born; at the end of the Cretaceous, the other side yielded and the Wahsatch was born. These, at first great round plateaus, were afterwards sculptured into the splendid scenery which now characterizes them.

Coast Range.—The formation, at the end of the Jurassic, of the Sierra range transferred the Pacific coast line westward. The Pacific waves now washed the extreme western base of the Sierra, or probably even farther westward in the region of the San Joaquin plains. The Coast Range region was now marginal sea bottom receiving sediment from the now greatly enlarged Basin-region continent. This continued during the whole Cretaceous and Tertiary, until the end of the Miocene, when the marginal sediments again yielded and the Coast Range was born. Its diversified scenery is the result of subsequent erosion and subsequent volcanic ejections.

Other Ranges.—We have confined ourselves thus far to the more conspicuous and better known American ranges, especially those of the western coast, but other ranges in other portions of the earth seem to have been formed under similar conditions. According to Judd, the region of the Alps during the whole Mesozoic and Tertiary, until the Miocene, was a marginal sea-bottom, or perhaps an interior sea-bottom, receiving abundant sediment from contiguous land, until forty thousand feet thickness had accumulated, and then yielded with intricate crumplings and corresponding upswellings, and the Alps were born. The development of its scenic beauty has been wholly the result of subsequent erosion.

Position of Mountains on the Borders of Continents.—If mountain ranges are up-pushed marginal sea-bottoms, we at once see why they are so often, in fact, so generally, situated on the borders of continents; why the typical form of a continent is an interior basin with coast-chain rims.

Why Lines of Thick Sediments are Lines of Weakness.—But, doubtless, the question has still dwelt in the mind of the intelligent reader: "Why do lines of thick sediments become lines of weakness, and, therefore, of yielding to the horizontal pressure?" This is evidently a crucial point; but it also may be completely explained.

It is now known that while it requires at least three thousand degrees (Fahrenheit) of dry heat to fuse rocks; yet, in the presence of moisture, all rocks become pasty, semi-fused, or even completely fused at the moderate temperature of four hundred to eight hundred degrees (Fahrenheit), and even at still lower temperatures, if the water of moisture be slightly alkaline. To distinguish this from true igneous fusion it has been called aqueo-igneous fusion. It is also known that the interior heat of the earth increases about one degree for fifty-three feet in depth, or about one hundred degrees per mile. At the depth of twenty thousand feet (four miles) the temperature is near four hundred degrees; at the depth of forty thousand feet, eight hundred degrees. Now it is evident that if sediments accumulate twenty thousand or forty thousand feet thick, the interior heat of the earth will rise and travel towards the surface in that part, and invade the sediments with their included waters, and the invaded sediments will thus become aqueo-igneously pasty, semi-fused, or completely fused, according to the thickness. But the rising of the interior heat toward the surface would soften not only the superposed sediments, but also the original and previously stiff sea-bottom crust upon which the sediments were laid down. Thus would be established a line of weakness, and, therefore, of yielding to horizontal pressure, and thus the place of a mountain range.

Metamorphism of Mountain Strata.—But it is certain that aqueo-igneous pastiness, semi-fusion, or complete fusion, is the true and only cause of what geologists call metamorphism. Clays and sandy clays

are thus changed into schists and gneiss, or by complete fusion into granites. Add to this the heat which must be developed as one of the mechanical effects of the horizontal crushing, and we may have heat enough not only for the metamorphism of the deeper strata, but even for the true igneous fusion of lavas. Bearing in mind now the prodigious erosion which mountain ranges have suffered, especially along their highest portions, and we at once see why the deeper and, therefore, metamorphic strata, and even granite, should be exposed along their crests. Thus the usual structure of all great mountain ranges, viz., a granitic, or at least a metamorphic axis, flanked on each side by inclined strata, is also completely explained.

Unsymmetric Form of Mountain Ranges.—M. Suess, the Austrian geologist, has recently called attention to the fact that mountain ranges are unsymmetrical, the slope on one side being long and gentle, and on the other short and abrupt. A mountain range may be likened to a huge earth-wave, not symmetric, like a free wave; but unsymmetric, like a wave resisted and ready to break, or already broken. Thus M. Suess traces in all well-marked ranges, such as the Alps, Apennines, Carpathians, Caucasus, Appalachians, etc. Now, no range illustrates this typical form better than the Sierra. We have already seen how it rises on the west side from near sea level, by a very gentle slope for sixty miles, until it reaches a crest twelve thousand to fifteen thousand feet high, and then plunges down on the east side by a slope so steep that it reaches the plains seven thousand to ten thousand feet below in five or six miles. The Wahsatch is another admirable illustration of the same form, only the slopes are in this case turned the contrary way. On the east side it rises by a gentle slope for twenty miles, until it attains a crest of twelve thousand feet, then plunges down on the west by a slope so steep that it reaches the plains eight thousand feet below the crest in two miles.

M. Suess has also shown that in the mountains noted by him the steep side is towards a previously stiffened land-crust; the Alps, for example, toward the Black Forest and Central France; the Appalachian toward the previously existing and, therefore, stiffened Silurian land crust to the north-west. Now the Sierra and the Wahsatch are again admirable illustrations of this; for they also have their steeper slopes toward the previously existing land of the Basin region.

Again: On the steep-slope side near the crest, just where the bend of the strata is greatest, we ought to find the greatest fractures and slips. Now, on the northern or steep-slope side of the Uintah there is a slip of twenty thousand feet perpendicular. On the west or steep-slope side of the Wahsatch there is a fault of even much greater amount—forty thousand feet (King). It is as if the mountain wave rose, crested, and broke. The Sierra is again an excellent illustration of this, and shows, moreover, the gradual steps of the process; for, in the northern part, where the crest did not rise so high, the two slopes are nearer equal; in the middle region, where the crest rose higher, the asymmetry is greater, the wave is ready to break; in the southern part, about Lake Owen, where the crest is highest, the wave actually broke; for there is doubtless here a vertical slip of at least fifteen thousand feet. It was undoubtedly a slight readjustment of this slip which caused the Inyo earthquake of 1873.

Now all this is completely explained by the theory of mountain ranges given above; for if ranges are formed by the crushing together and upswelling of marginal sea-bottom sediments, then these sediments, under the horizontal pressure, would first rise as a great wave, then be pushed over like a breaker against the resistant land-crust, and form the steepest slopes, or, perhaps, even break on that side.

Igneous Ejections along Mountain Ranges.—Beneath every great mountain range, as already seen, there must be a mass of aqueo-igneously, or even igneously fused matter, formed partly by the rise of interior heat produced by the mere accumulation of thick sediments before the mountain was formed, and determining its formation, and partly by the heat developed by crushing in the act of formation itself. This we will call the sub-mountain liquid matter. Now, in the folding of the strata in mountain-making, great fissures would be formed parallel to the folds, especially along the crest and on the steep-slope side, just where the bending of the strata is greatest. Into these fissures the sub-mountain liquid

matter would be squeezed, producing dikes; or *through* them, in large quantities, producing those great outbursts of lava so common along the crests and the steeper slopes of ranges. Here, again, the Sierra is an admirable illustration. All along the crest and on the steeper-slope side are found igneous outbursts, and where the Sierra becomes the Cascade range, we find the great lava flood of the north-west, perhaps the grandest example in the world.

Mineral Veins.—The fissures always formed by the folding of mountain strata, if not filled at the moment of formation by igneous ejections (dikes), are slowly filled afterwards by hot percolating waters leaching materials from the wall rocks, depositing them in the fissures, and thus mending again the broken strata. Thus are formed mineral veins, so common in all mountain regions.

Earthquakes.—It must not be imagined that the birth of a mountain range takes place instantly by catastrophe. If such were the case, the ruin which must result is almost inconceivable. But in fact the process of mountain formation, though geologically rapid, is humanly speaking very slow. It may be going on now even without our knowledge. We must imagine a range in its formation, as slowly rising by gradual yielding to horizontal pressure. Yet it is evident that from time to time the crust, reluctantly yielding to the irresistible force, must give way suddenly with the formation of fissures; or the fissures thus formed must from time to time readjust themselves by slipping. In either case, *i. e.*, either by the sudden formation of a fissure, or by the sudden readjustment of a fault, an earth-jar would be produced which would propagate itself in the manner of an elastic wave, from the point of origin. This is undoubtedly the cause of earthquakes. But this subject, on account of its great importance on the Pacific coast, is more fully treated under a separate head.

Recapitulation of Points Explained.—All the important facts connected with mountain ranges are completely explained by this theory of their origin. It explains the complex foldings of mountain strata, and their exceptional thickness, and their metamorphism; it explains the position of mountain chains along continental borders; it explains their unsymmetric form and the occurrence of great slips on one side; it explains fissures, dikes, veins, igneous outbursts and earthquakes, and connects all these phenomena together in a consistent manner.

Thus we see that mountain ranges are the culminating points of sedimentation in preparing, of igneous forces in forming, and of erosion in sculpturing. Add to these, fissures, slips, dikes, veins, igneous outbursts, and earthquakes, and we see that they are the theaters of the greatest activity of all geological agencies.

MOUNTAIN SCULPTURE.

Mountain ranges are probably all formed in the manner already described. But the gently rounded though very elevated mass thus originally formed is subsequently sculptured into the most diversified forms of mountain beauty and mountain grandeur. The amount of erosion in all cases is immense. When we are amongst mountains, all that we see—all that constitutes scenery—is due wholly to this cause. In fact, in some cases what is left us are but fragments of the upheaved mass, and in still other cases the whole upheaved mass has been swept clean away, and only the crumpled strata are left, like fossil bones of extinct mountains, to tell us of their former existence and places.

In many cases the actual amount of erosion may be approximately measured on the edges of upturned strata, or by means of slips. Thus on the north side of the Uinta mountains, according to Powell, there is a great fault of twenty thousand feet. If there had been no erosion, there would be here a perpendicular cliff twenty thousand feet high. Erosion has swept away every trace of the cliff, so that there is no obvious surface-indication of the existence of the fault at all. The mass of matter removed by erosion from this mountain is at least twenty-five thousand feet thick in its thickest part. It must not be imagined, however, that the mountain was ever so much higher than now, for the upswelling and the erosion of the mass doubtless proceeded together almost *pari passu*.

The erosion of the Appalachian is probably not less than that of the Uinta; for we have also in the Appalachian a fault in which the vertical displacement is twenty thousand feet, and yet one can stand astride of the fissure with one foot on the lower Silurian and the other on the Devonian. The erosion of the Sierra is probably equally great, though not so measurable. Certain it is, however, that the slates and schists which form the whole western slope and again reappear on the crests and eastern slope, and which are certainly many thousand feet thick, once extended as a great arch all over the axis. But erosion has completely removed these slates and bitten deep into the underlying granite; for the fine scenery of the region is sculptured wholly out of the granite.

The prodigious amount of erosion which has occurred in all cases, and the truly grand forms which have been thus developed in some cases, have served to obscure the origin of ranges, and to confuse the use of the term mountain. Thus some structural geologists have divided mountains as to their origin into two classes, viz., mountains of upheaval, and mountains of denudation, the former being due to igneous or internal agencies, the latter to aqueous or external agencies. But it is evident that this is an unphilosophical division. It is much better to refer all mountains to one general origin, viz., igneous, but to keep distinct in the mind mountain formation and mountain sculpture, and to treat the whole subject of mountains under these two heads.

Resulting Forms.—We have seen that mountain ranges, as we find them, are the combined result of igneous agencies in forming, and aqueous agencies in sculpturing. The effects of the former are deeply buried in mountain structure, and are difficult to observe; the effects of the latter lie on the surface, and are patent even to the careless observer. Yet very few mountain travelers observe even these. The habit of observing the diversified forms produced by erosion, and tracing them to their causes, is a never-failing source of delight to the geological explorer, and adds greatly to the pleasure of mountain travel for all. These forms are so infinitely various that only a few of the most constant and characteristic can be mentioned here as examples.

Horizontal Strata.—Erosion of horizontal strata, if these be somewhat firm, is apt to give rise to table-topped mountains (*mesas*) with wide intervening valleys. This is especially the case if a hard stratum, like a heavy bed of sandstone, cap the series. Conspicuous examples of this structure are found in Tennessee, *e. g.*, Lookout mountain, Raccoon mountain, Walden's ridge, etc., and in the Colorado Plateau region. A lava stream or lava blanket determines similar forms, whatever be the position of the underlying strata. Many examples of this are found in the Plateau region and in California. The forms under this head pass by insensible gradations into the next, viz.:

Gently-folded Strata.—Gently undulating strata always give rise, by erosion, to parallel synclinal ridges and anticlinal valleys. The reason is that the original troughs are hardened by compression, and the original saddles are loosened or even broken along their backs by tension. Thus erosion sweeps out the saddles into troughlike valleys, and the original valleys are left as resulting ridges. Examples of this are extremely abundant on the west slope of the Appalachian, where the strong foldings which characterize the eastern portion of the range have died away into gentle undulations.

Highly Inclined Outcropping Strata.—These, if erosion has taken place at all in a longitudinal direction, *i. e.*, in the direction of the strike, give rise always to "hog-backs," *i. e.*, to sharp, parallel ridges, with narrow, intervening valleys, the ridges being determined by the outcrop of a hard stratum; the valleys, by erosion, gouging out the softer strata between. Fine examples of this form are found in the mountains of Virginia, about the Warm Springs, and especially on the flanks of the Uintah and Colorado mountains. This form is not conspicuous in the flanking slates of the Sierra, partly because of the uniform thinness of the slates, and partly because the erosion passes wholly across the strike. This class passes by gentle gradations into the next, viz.:

Very Gently Inclined Outcropping Strata.—These, by erosion, perhaps under peculiar climatic condi-

tions, give rise to a succession of broad, nearly level tables, coincident with the face of a hard stratum, terminated by parallel lines of cliffs. This form is developed on a truly magnificent scale on the Colorado plateau. We find there a succession of tables, sensibly level, but really dipping gently to the north, and twenty to fifty miles wide, terminated each by a cliff twelve hundred to two thousand feet high. On account of the gentle inclination of the strata, the drainage is against the foot of the cliffs, which therefore steadily recede by erosion.

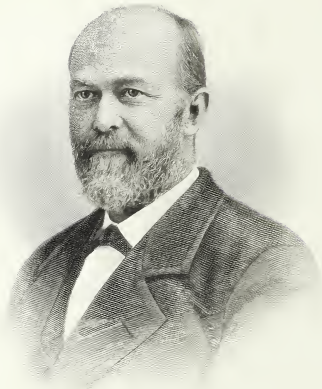
Highly Metamorphic or Granitic Rocks.—The forms resulting from sculpture of these are very diversified and irregular, being determined usually by harder and softer spots, or else by some peculiarities of joint structure. Once commenced, the tendency of erosion is always to increase the first effect. Thus, in the high Sierra, the highly characteristic dome structure so conspicuous about Yosemite, is partly due, no doubt, to the effect of the ice mantle of glacial times—it is *roches moutonnées* on a huge scale—but it is also undoubtedly due to a concentric structure on a large scale, as is well seen in the Royal Arches. Again, the perpendicular cliffs and spires of Yosemite are evidently due to a coarse perpendicular cleavage or jointing in the granite of that region.

Other Causes Affecting Forms.—The nature of the erosive agent also largely affects the resulting forms. Thus air and rain determine more rounded forms, while frost and snow produce sharper summits (*aiguille*) and hollow amphitheatres (*cirques*). Rivers form V-shaped, while glaciers form trough-shaped or U-shaped canyons.

THE AGE OF MOUNTAINS.

The geological date of the birth of mountain ranges is approximately determined by the strata involved in their structure. Thus the Appalachian is composed of the crumpled strata of all the Palæozoic rocks, including the latest, viz., the Coal; but the lowest Triassic rocks are not thus crumpled. Therefore we conclude that the Appalachian was formed at the end of the Palæozoic. And since this was a time of very great change, both physical and organic, in the history of the earth, this change is called by American geologists "the Appalachian revolution." The Sierra Nevada was formed at the end of the Jurassic period, as is plainly shown by the fact that these strata are the latest which are involved in its crumpled structure. This was also an important epoch in American geological history, and is therefore appropriately called the Sierra revolution. The Coast Range was formed at the end of the Miocene or Middle Tertiary; for strata as recent as these enter into its plicated structure. Coincident with this, was also the great lava flood of the north-west. This was at least for this coast another important epoch.

Geological Time.—Knowing thus the date of the formation of a range, the amount of subsequent erosion gives us a rough measure of the time since elapsed. Thus the Uinta mountains were formed at the beginning of the Tertiary. Since that time twenty-five thousand feet thickness of material have been removed by erosion. The erosion ridge called Table mountain in Tuolumne county, California, was commenced to be formed about the beginning of the Quarternary period. Since that most recent geological time the rivers, perhaps assisted by glaciers, have cut two thousand feet in solid slate rock. The great canyons of the Yosemite, three thousand to four thousand feet deep, and of King's river, five thousand to seven thousand feet deep, both in solid granite, have been scooped out since the beginning of the Cretaceous, and probably a large portion of the work was done during the Quarternary by glacial agency. The great Colorado canyon, three hundred miles long and three thousand to six thousand feet deep, has been cut out certainly since the beginning of the Tertiary, probably since the beginning of the Pliocene (Dutton). Now, when we remember that the rate of general continental erosion is only about one foot in five thousand years, and of mountain erosion about double or treble that amount, we easily see the immense lapse of time required by these facts.



A. D. Hotelling
" "

ANSON PARSONS HOTALING.

BORN in the town of New Baltimore, Greene county, New York, Anson P. Hotaling comes of old Knickerbocker stock. The original family name was spelled Houghtaling.

It has been abbreviated of late years by different branches of the family, the subject of the present sketch being included among the number. The style of orthography adopted is more convenient and euphonious, more in harmony with the spirit of a language that is laboring to excise unnecessary letters, thus bringing orthography and orthoepy into nearer relationship. Many English family names have been subjected to this change, as for example, Cholmondeley, which is now Chumly; Gloucester, now Gloster, and many others which readily suggest themselves. The paternal ancestors of Mr. Hotaling were from Holland; they settled on Manhattan Island, their descendants spreading up the North River and through the interior counties of New York. Ancestors on the maternal side came from England; the second name of Mr. Hotaling being the maiden name of his mother. The American common-school system finds its best testimonials, its most honorable exponents, in such men as Mr. Hotaling. They illustrate its adequacy to prepare men for a successful life-work. They show how much of the marrow of good things there is in the public-school system. They show how broad and luminous such an education may be, especially when enlarged and improved by travel, observation and experience, as was the case in the present instance. These schools develop, also, another trait in human character which is an invaluable ally all through a business career, namely, the feeling of brotherhood which is inspired by an intelligent mingling with one's fellows, an interest and sympathy which is never outgrown so long as life lasts. This is, unquestionably, one of the causes of the exceptional prosperity that has attended Mr. Hotaling throughout a long business experience. In the wise training and use of brain, heart and muscle, he has achieved success. Inheriting no material wealth he resolved by his own pluck and energy to make terms with fortune. How well he succeeded may be seen by this brief sketch.

After leaving school, young Hotaling went to work upon his father's farm, at which he bravely continued until an opportunity offered for the gratification of an innate preference for mercantile pursuits. A clerkship in a country store soon disclosed a natural aptitude in this direction, and decided his future career. There was but a single deflection from this resolve, and that occurred when he was about twenty years of age. He suddenly conceived a passion for the study and practice of photography, an art which at that time was in its infancy. He purchased the necessary apparatus, the best that could be procured, and for a year or more he traveled through New York State practicing his art with much pecuniary and professional success. His uniform courtesy, indomitable energy and great physical endurance contributed to this result.

In 1852, while still a young man, he came to California. He sailed from New York in the ship *Racehound*, in company with hundreds of others bound for the Golden State. *Et*

route the vessel put in to the port of Valparaiso, Chili, for repairs and to refit. Here young Hotaling enjoyed life to the full for some months. Having abundant leisure, surrounded by new sights and scenes, and being of a susceptible disposition, he became fascinated with the easy, listless life of South America, and resolved to make his permanent abode at that port. But before his vessel sailed he changed his mind, and came to San Francisco. Upon his arrival, like most new-comers, he sought the placer mines, in the firm hope of making an immediate fortune and of returning home to the States. But he soon concluded that mining was not the vocation for which he was best fitted, and quickly returned to San Francisco. For some time he did not apply himself to any particular business, his thoughts meanwhile commencing with that dreamland of promise, Valparaiso, towards which his heart yearned with increased longing. Fortunately for the young man, more serious views of life held sway, and he went to work, with a resolute will, as a clerk in a wholesale liquor store. His innate mercantile tendencies were again dominant, and his natural aptitudes asserted themselves to such splendid purpose as to soon thereafter secure for him a proprietary interest in the business. He subsequently formed a business partnership with Mr. J. W. Griffin, their store being situated at the north-east corner of Sansome and Jackson streets, where he remained eight years, and laid the foundation of an ample fortune. In 1867 he moved to his present location on Jackson street, where his large business has been carried on ever since. In 1863 Mr. Hotaling married the eldest daughter of Mr. James Linen, a gentleman distinguished for his literary ability and poetic gifts. By this marriage he is blessed with four sons, who promise, in all essential characteristics, to emulate the business habits of their father. While moral and conservative in habit and life, Mr. Hotaling is free from sectarian bias or denominational alliance. He was born and educated in the Reformed Dutch church, but since coming to manhood's estate he has developed a tendency for great freedom of thought in matters of religious opinion and life. Contact with the world, and especially with the world of California, in Mr. Hotaling's case, as in that of many others, has led to extreme latitudinarianism, but it has not dissipated respect for the mission of true religion and for its faithful expounders. He believes that religion is a life, not a creed; that only a soul at liberty can be a liberal soul; that stiff zeal and uncompassionate rigor do not constitute genuine piety; that the religion most needed is that which takes hold on the actual daily life about us, and promotes just dealing between man and man.

Mr. Hotaling has held leading positions in the Odd Fellows and Masonic societies and is an earnest and honored member of both of these organizations. He believes these benevolent associations are productive of great good, and that charitable relief is best administered, and is more direct, prompt and efficacious, when bestowed under their auspices than in any other way. He is also connected with several other benevolent organizations, in all of which he is actively interested. He believes that we best show our love for God in loving our fellows. His sympathy for his fellow-men is shown by his deeds as well as by his words. He is a man of strong social tendencies, as is evinced by his alliance with the leading literary and art associations of the city, of which he is a liberal supporter. So far as general society, in its more conventional aspects, is concerned, he has little taste for it. In more informal gatherings, his social qualities are notably agreeable. He is an excellent listener. Respectful reserve, not garrulousness, is his ruling characteristic. He most delights in free interchange with a few chosen friends, in whose fellowship business cares are forgotten. As a friend, he is true and unflinching. His friendship means something; it never knows the vice of forgetfulness; indeed,

he has a positive contempt for all insincerity in matters of personal friendship. In social and educational reforms, and in patriotic and industrial enterprises, Mr. Hotaling manifests an earnest personal interest, lending material aid for their promotion. It is his habit to give unostentatiously, and he would scorn to resort to any of those little innocent expedients which are so often used to attract attention to public services. His business habits tend to make him careful in regard to a careless disbursement of funds, but he invariably takes the time necessary to investigate the claims of any charity presented for his consideration, and if he finds it to be wise and beneficent in its end and aim, he is ready to lend a helping hand.

Mr. Hotaling was a democrat of the old school of national politics, but not sufficiently wedded to the traditions of the past to reject modifications, when changing times and new conditions make them a necessity. During the late war he was a Union democrat. In local elections he is generous and wise enough to forego national predilections. His vote is invariably cast for the man he deems best fitted for the office, no matter to what particular party the candidate belongs. His keen business acumen is brought to bear in local politics, and he always applies the Jeffersonian test to the candidate in question: "Is he honest, is he capable?" He has never accepted a civil office himself, his private affairs demanding his entire attention. In several important financial institutions he is a director and trustee, where the influence of his clear business foresight, executive management and prompt decision in emergencies, is manifestly felt to advantage.

In general character and manner of life, Mr. Hotaling is essentially conservative. There is no particular dash or punctiliousness about his mode of doing business, no flutter or parade of details. He possesses unwearied industry, with a compact and efficient blending of energy and simplicity. There is none of that officious display of over-ardent activity that in common parlance is miscalled go-aheadiveness. He is quiet, plain, straightforward, and at the same time courteous and considerate to all. Judged superficially one might think he had a pliable disposition, which designing men could easily bend to suit their own purposes; but closer examination and larger experience disclose the fact that back of all that tranquil exterior there exist proper resolution and tenacity. Of the strictest integrity himself, he is inexorable in demanding the same quality in others, and those who seek to evade proper responsibilities find no favor at his hand. With such characteristics as these it is not remarkable that Mr. Hotaling has been exceptionally successful in the accumulation of a generous fortune. He is a large owner of real estate, not only in San Francisco, but also in the outlying counties of Marin and San Mateo. In the town of San Rafael, in the former county, he has founded, and now controls, a savings bank. He is also connected with various financial institutions in San Francisco. The commercial golden rule of minding his own business has been studiously observed, and a rigid adherence to it has been rewarded with an ample fortune. He has the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens, and is regarded as at the head of the wholesale trade in fine whiskies in San Francisco, and carries a stock the value of which scarcely ever falls below an aggregate of half a million of dollars. The business conducted by Mr. Hotaling is exclusively wholesale, and has been created entirely by Mr. H. himself, who has increased it from a few barrels, as originally sold yearly, to an annual sale of fifteen hundred or two thousand barrels. The building in which this immense business is carried on was erected by Mr. Hotaling in 1866. It is handsome in appearance, the details of the interior, in particular, having been carefully studied. The private office is a typical exponent of the aesthetic tastes

of its proprietor. It passes beyond the domain of mechanic art into the realm of the artistic. Frescoes, elegant paintings, handsome furniture, a well-selected library, evince not only a high degree of culture and refinement, but also a considerate regard for the comfort and pleasure of customers and guests. Such, in brief, are some of the leading features and characteristics of one of San Francisco's most enterprising and successful commercial representatives, of one of her most honored and respected citizens. Such men are the bone and sinew of any community. They deserve, and receive, the grateful consideration which their energy, enterprise and public spirit so justly merit.

FRANK MORRISON PIXLEY.

IT is unfortunate that nature has provided no gauge by which the genius or capacity of men may be measured. In consequence of this omission we are driven to judge the quality of each individual by the effect he has produced, rather than by what he was capable of doing. If Edmund Burke had been a country lawyer in Michigan, English literature would have lost his magnificent personation in the Hastings trial, nor would that have been all; for it is doubtful if Macaulay would have thought the trial of the great English pro-consul worth reporting, and we should have lost his greatest essay as well. If Bismarck had been a subject of King Kalakaua, instead of Kaiser William, what figure would the man of "blood and iron" have cut in modern history? In our judgment the only reason the subject of this sketch has not fixed the attention of the world as one of the greatest orators and parliamentary debaters of modern times, has been the want of a central world-stage upon which to play his part. As it is, it is not too much to say that as an off-hand speaker and ready political writer the wave of emigration brought to California no superior to the man whose biography is now presented.

Frank Morrison Pixley is essentially of English origin and of its best yeomanry. The tradition of his family is that some time in the seventeenth century there came from England to New England two brothers; one settled at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, and one, who proved to be the ancestor of Frank Morrison, at Bridgeport in Connecticut. This branch of the Pixleys had always been a family of farmers, well to do, who cultivated their own acres, transmitting them from father to son. The first Pixley of whom we have any historical account, was a farmer with a tide-mill for grinding corn and wheat, at Bridgeport, Connecticut. His name was David. And David begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David, and David begat William, and Isaac, and David, and Charles, and Aristeon. We can only find two of the name in English history; one was Mistress Anne, an actress in the reign of Queen Anne, and one was a famous smuggler on the coast of England, who, upon being caught and threatened with the gallows, turned informer. The rascal was pardoned, and became famous as a government de-

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Frank M. Pixley

tective, was a terror to all smugglers, died, and is honored with a portrait among the famous men of England. His name was John.

David Pixley, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, came to Kirkland, Oneida county, New York, where he became the great man of a very small village. He kept the village inn, or tavern, as it was then called. The old fashioned, swinging sign bore the date of 1800. His son Isaac, then a young lad, came from New England to the then western country, in the covered wagon that bore the household-goods and other traps belonging to an emigrant-family of the last century. The Pixleys flourished and the family was honored in all the country for ten miles around. It built and owned the famous Manchester mills, where cotton cloth was made, and it had a woolen-factory, and a grist-mill, and a saw-mill, and a farm, and a tavern; and old David Pixley's wife, whose name was Martha, gave the best breakfast for stage passengers of any country tavern on the whole great stage route from Buffalo to Albany. And old David himself made the best and hottest flips, from cider and red-pepper, with a hot poker, that any well wrapped and freezing stage passenger ever drank.

The family waxed fat and prospered, and Isaac, the son of David, had the pick of all the seven daughters of Judge Roderick Morrison, a farmer and magistrate of Scotch descent, who was the richest and broadest-acred of all the farmers in all the country round. And Isaac brought William and Frank Morrison, who was the younger of the two, born at Westmoreland, a small village in Oneida county, New York, January 31, 1825, and the last, for the poor mother died in giving him birth; a poor swap for Isaac Pixley, as he thought, especially as the boy had to be brought up by hand. But the neighbors' wives were generous, and the child nursed every woman who gave milk within a circuit of a dozen miles. As times prospered and Isaac grew richer he moved to Le Roy, in Genesee county, where he had broader acres, a better farm, and on which farm Frank Morrison, as he grew up, worked as did all farmer boys, and was educated at the village academy, which was kept in a famous Masonic temple, known as the Round house. It was at Le Roy where Morgan was abducted, stolen away, just near Isaac Pixley's farm. Then all the country aroused itself, formed the anti-Masons party that swept the State of New York; of the history of that excitement, and the search for Morgan, the Lewiston investigation, and in all the strange and eventful proceeding, Isaac Pixley took active part. It made the deepest impression upon his character of any act of his life, and now, at 92, for he is still living, his opposition and hatred to the Masonic institution is the strong memory that survives all others. Two years at a Quaker school, called the "Hive," at Skaneateles, and a year with a private tutor, a graduate of Hamilton college, gave young Frank Morrison all the preparation he had for entering the law office of Smith, Rochester & Smith, at Rochester, New York, which he did about 1847. He was admitted to the bar of Michigan after one year in the law office of the Hon. William Hale.

The father had purchased his son a law library, and given him one hundred and sixty acres of land in Michigan, but this did not keep him in Michigan; he sold books and land, and in the fall of 1848 started for California. He wintered with an uncle, who was a planter and slave-owner in Missouri, and in the spring of 1849 started on muleback across the continent for the El Dorado. He arrived in El Dorado county in September of the same year, wintered at Weaver creek, went to the north fork of the Yuba in the early spring of 1850, worked two winters in the mines, and in 1851 came to San Francisco. Here he found a maternal uncle, Roderick N. Morrison, on the bench of the county court. Judge Morrison at

that time patronized, and was supported by, a number of young lawyers and politicians who were ardently attached to him. Upon the arrival of young Pixley the circle was enlarged to admit his nephew, and young Pixley was soon in an active practice with the others. The spirit of dueling was abroad in the State. Young men of southern birth, and claiming to be of chivalrous honor and of unquestioned bravery, challenged the personal courage of the men of the north. Northern valor was supposed to be the brutal courage of the prize-fighter; southern, the gentlemanly firmness that would arbitrate difficulties upon the field of honor. The San Francisco Herald was the leading journal of the coast, and with strong southern leanings; Capt. J. L. Folsom was the richest man, and *par excellence* the most elegant gentleman of the city; the Herald was surrounded by a clique of southerners; Judge Morrison was from the city of New York, he was judge of probate. Captain Folsom was administrator of the estate of one Leidesdorff, a wealthy Dane, and claimed to have purchased from some obscure heir in the West Indies, the title to the estate of which he was administrator. A conflict came up whether the probate court should interfere with it. The Herald, day after day, and continuously, assaulted Judge Morrison; young Pixley was his nephew; Will Hicks Graham was his *protégé*; there were four others, friends and *protégés* of Judge Morrison, in the conflict. The old judge was kind to all, and they determined to silence the Herald. It was a bold act. Nugent was its editor; every man about it had an honorable (?) record on the bloody field. Pixley wanted to fight alone, but young Graham insisted on the right to an even chance; so the two tossed a Peruvian ounce as to which should be first in the proposed challenge; Graham won the honor of being principal, Pixley that of second. On a certain day there came out a more than usually severe article. Young Pixley penned the challenge, denouncing the author as a liar, poltroon, coward, using all the strong epithets of a bloody vocabulary. In response to it the Hon. Edmund Randolph appeared and disclosed the author of the article; it was Wm. Walker, the afterwards gray-eyed filibuster and conqueror of Central America. Mr. Randolph explained that the note admitted of no explanation, that it was peremptory, that it was not in harmony with the spirit of the code.

The young man said, "We know this, Mr. Randolph; and while we are not up in the technicalities and sweet unanimities of your barbarous code, we have determined to silence the Herald against our friend, Judge Morrison. This note means an encounter for life; we shall kill the man who wrote it, if we can. There are six of us to kill; and when you are through with us, you will be at liberty to abuse Judge Morrison." This left no opportunity for further discussion, and in half an hour Mr. Randolph returned with a peremptory challenge. "He would leave it for consideration." Pixley and Graham said, "We demand no time nor delay; we, as the challenged party, have the choice of weapons and may fix the terms; navy revolvers, large size; distance ten paces, to advance one pace at each discharge, until one falls." "This," said Mr. Randolph, "is barbarous, and under the code we have a right to decline it." "Decline it, you may," was our reply; "but if you do, we will post the whole concern as a cowardly conspiracy against an old man." Walker accepted the terms. Both Graham and Pixley were ignorant of the code and all dueling etiquette. Walker's seconds were John Nugent and Captain Folsom; Joe Henriquez was added to the list of Graham's seconds to equalize the number. Judge Alexander Wells, of the supreme court of California, and Judge Edward McGowan, afterwards rendered famous for his struggle, with an eventual triumph,

over the vigilance committee of 1856, were taken into the counsel of Graham, and aided to coach him in the use of fire-arms and the field-tactics of duels.

The affair came off in what was then known as Hayes valley, not far from the junction of Market, Hayes and Ninth streets. The meeting was distinguished by the presence of an unusual number of high State and city officials. In addition to Judge Wells, and McGowan, there were present Judge Hugh Murray, of the supreme court; Major McKinstry, of the army; Colonel Jack Hayes, sheriff of the county; Colonel Thos. Hayes, the county clerk, and Judge H. S. Brown; also the greater part of the aldermen and common council; the chief of police, and the others in authority. Hon. B. B. Redding loves to relate how he arrived in the city on a Sunday morning, in 1850, and took a walk over the sand-hills, towards the Mission Dolores; that, while strolling along observing eagerly everything of interest, he saw a cluster of well-dressed gentlemen back of the old Yerba Buena cemetery engaged in conversation; he stopped a moment and learned that they were about to fight a duel; he waited and saw one shoot the other in due form; and continued his walk, not a little impressed with the free manner of his new home. This was the duel between Hicks Graham and Wm. Walker. The party had come out of Tom Hayes' place, calling for refreshments in the most agreeable manner imaginable, and then moving out to the chosen spot. The ground was soon stepped off, and the parties placed in position. At the first fire Walker was hit in the foot, but concealed the fact, and demanded a second shot. Graham then advanced one step and fired a second time, his ball this time passing through both of Walker's thighs. This terminated an affair which Judge McGowan, no mean authority in such matters, characterizes as the neatest and cleanest duel he ever witnessed.

Soon after Mr. Pixley was elected city attorney of San Francisco. He filled the post with credit to himself and advantage to the city. The Hon. Lorenzo Sawyer, now judge of the United States circuit court, was employed by him as an assistant in the office, and afterwards, for some years, the two formed a copartnership and practiced law together, and have ever since been warm personal friends. In 1853 he made the acquaintance of Miss Amelia Van Reynegom, only child of Captain John L. and Margaret Van Reynegom, formerly of Philadelphia, but then settled in San Francisco. The Van Reynegom family had been settled in Philadelphia since the end of the eighteenth century, and engaged in shipping; and John, as John's father, had spent the best portion of his life in navigating the ships of this house between Philadelphia, Bordeaux, Antwerp and other European ports. It is said that he objected to the matrimonial engagement between Mr. Pixley and his daughter, and opposed it with all the obstinacy acquired by maritime life and the habits of command in the mercantile marine; but the young people were as determined as he was obstinate, and, as usual, had their own way. They were married, and the result has been a domestic life of exceptional harmony, to which Captain Van Reynegom soon gave in his adhesion, and peacefully ended his days, in 1878, at the age of seventy years, under the roof of his daughter and son-in-law.

In 1858 Mr. Pixley became a republican, was elected to the assembly from the city of San Francisco, and distinguished himself by the zeal and ability with which he opposed the Parson's bulkhead bill, which was defeated that year, mainly through his influence and exertions. At that time the leaders of the republican party in California were E. D. Baker, afterwards senator for Oregon, and who was killed at the battle of Ball's Bluff; Mr. Tracy,

and the subject of this sketch. Such an array of orators as these three men constituted has seldom been grouped together in any political party; their effect upon the public mind might have been foretold. The growth of the republican principles in the State was rapid and overwhelming. In 1861 Frank M. Pixley was nominated by the party for attorney-general; Leland Stanford was the nominee for governor; Tracy was dead, and Baker had gone to Oregon. The orator of the party was Pixley. The canvass he made was memorable in the history of the State. The entire ticket was elected by an average plurality of ten thousand. At the end of his term the fusion of the so-called Douglas democracy, and the election of John Conness to the United States senate, resulted in defeating Mr. Pixley for renomination. The old republicans were generally out-manuevered at the convention of 1863, and Conness was all supreme. The result was that F. F. Low was put forward by Conness, Gorham and Carr, as a party nominee for governor, and a slate was made up by those influences for all the offices in the State. Pixley made several efforts to obtain a hearing on the floor of the convention, but did not succeed until the Low-Conness programme was nearly finished; but when Pixley did obtain recognition at last his eloquence was sufficient to smash the slate and put his enemies to complete rout, as to the remainder of the ticket; but the nomination for attorney-general had already been made, and it was too late, so far as Pixley was concerned. This brilliant episode in Mr. Pixley's career is most graphically described in Hittell's History of California, to which the reader is referred for details.

The war of the rebellion being then in progress, Mr. Pixley, being out of office, went east for the purpose of observing it. Arriving at Washington he found that a rigid rule was enforced against the passing of non-combatants to the front; but he had traveled too far to be put off at the end. He applied to Senator Conness for permission to visit the seat of war; he asked Secretary Stanton, who peremptorily refused the permission. The senator himself had not power to pass him. "You could go yourself, couldn't you?" he asked of Conness. "Yes, I could go, as I have a personal pass as a senator." "Very well," said Pixley; "give me that and I will try." Pixley was determined he would go, and had told the secretary that if he could prevent his getting to Grant's army he should have a greater respect for the war department than he then had. Conness gave Pixley his senatorial pass, which allowed him to cross the lines for three months; he took it and with the utmost assurance went down to the Potomac, and on board the mail steamer *Freeport*; was stopped by an officer at the gangway; he demanded Pixley's pass; he bowed and presented the card allowing Senator Conness to pass into Virginia and back, for three months. The officer bowed and called him senator; Pixley bowed and asked his name, it was Lieutenant McDougall; the pseudo-senator remarked, "The name of my colleague in the senate from California; any relation?" "None." Pixley then inquired his length of service, and promised his promotion. General Grant's brother, Orville; a Doctor Skinner, and several other Galena friends were on board. The base of army operations was Port Royal. The next day the army base was to move to the White House. General Abercrombie and staff were going around with the steamer *Freeport*. Pixley introduced himself to the pass-officer as Senator Conness, but told him in confidence that he was not the senator, but traveling upon his pass, on business confidential for the war department; that he was very anxious that General Abercrombie should have no knowledge of his official importance. The result was that the general invited him to make the trip with himself

and staff, gave him a room and a seat at his right hand at the head of his table, at the White House. Pixley bought a horse, and rode with the second Connecticut regiment, going to the front. General Grant gave him a welcome at headquarters, and for seven days he rode to the front, on battle-days, upon General Dent's battle-horse, and having his orderly. Dent was lying in the ambulance, wounded. The result was that General Grant declared that Pixley saw more of the battle of Cold Harbor than anybody else. The party were fired on, Orville Grant, Dr. Skinner, and others. General Grant sent them all out of the lines, as too dangerous for civilians. Pixley then told him how he had gotten down by mysteries and false passes, and begged him for a genuine pass to get back. Parker, the Indian, was pass-officer; but General Grant gave Pixley an autograph. After his return to Washington he called upon Secretary Stanton, and showed him General Grant's pass; he took it in good part, admitting that genius and persistence were more than a match for the strictest army regulations.

In 1868, when General Grant was first nominated for president, Mr. Pixley became the republican nominee for member of congress from the eighteenth California district, comprising then the city of San Francisco and all the southern counties of the State; but the district proved to be most decidedly democratic, and he was defeated, as were Grant and all the ticket in that district. The following year, on taking office, President Grant appointed him United States district attorney for California, which office he held until the meeting of congress in December 1869, when, finding that his own enemies of the Conness faction, of which Messrs. Sargent and Gorham were the leaders, were determined to defeat his confirmation, he voluntarily resigned rather than make a fight against such powerful and unscrupulous forces. Mr. Pixley has held no office since, unless that of regent of the State university which he does hold, be deemed one. In 1870 Mr. Pixley, accompanied by his family, spent a year in Europe; it was a most fortunate period for observation, and he made the most of it. The Franco-Prussian war was declared on the very day of his arrival, and he spent the brief time that intervened between the commencement of hostilities and the siege of Paris, in that capital, observing the rapidly passing phases in that most eventful period. On the sixteenth of September, 1870, the Prussian forces having reached the eastern walls of the city, and all the railroads being severed save one, he quitted Paris and made his way into Spain, spending a few days in Madrid, but soon returning to France, spending several weeks at the ancient city of Tours, while the siege progressed to a conclusion. Later he made his way to Brussels, where he waited till Paris was once more thrown open. Among the first foreigners to enter the besieged city was Mr. Pixley, with the family of the American minister, Hon. E. B. Washburn. Here he remained long enough to be present at the grand triumphal entry of the German army, and then returned to Brussels, and thence to Italy; after a journey to Rome and Naples he returned once more to Paris, in time to witness the reign and destruction of the commune. He saw the demolition of the Vendome column, and other atrocities, and the fearful retribution of thousands of misguided men who were led into that folly.

Soon after he returned to America, and in 1872 he became a candidate for presidential elector on the Greeley ticket. The bitterness engendered by the continued success of his enemies, Sargent, Gorham, and others, in controlling the republican party machinery, seemed to give him no alternative but to follow his old party leader, Horace Greeley, even though by doing so he might become associated with democrats and that party for a time; but there was

no real affinity between Mr. Pixley and the democratic party, and directly after that campaign was ended he resumed his place in the ranks of the republicans, where he has ever since remained. It is generally understood in political circles that Mr. Pixley has made more speeches, and spent more money in politics, and had less party advantage or reward in proportion to his work, than any man in the republican party. He declares, after years of experience, that eloquence don't pay. Acting on that belief when he returned from Europe; and having not much to do, some friends to reward, and some enemies to punish; and having, as he declared, the means to run a newspaper; and not desiring to die out and be forgotten, he started the *Argonaut*. He started it for fun, as a man would keep a steam-yacht, or a fast horse, because he enjoys it, and can afford the luxury. He is able to run it without patronage or readers, without advertisements or circulation. It has now, after an existence of two years, twelve thousand circulation. He says that he means it to be the best, and boldest, and most independent journal of the coast, and that it is to be his monument, and that if it survives him he would have chiseled upon his grave-stone that he founded the *Argonaut*, only that he is afraid some one will succeed him as editor, who might make him feel uncomfortable under the dead weight of a stone containing the name of a mean paper.

The most prominent trait in Mr. Pixley's character is a disposition to, as he puts it, "go for the under dog," to sympathize with any fight in which somebody is getting the worst of it, and it does not make very much difference to him whether the under dog is right or not; in fact, his feelings are not any the less interested because he knows that the dog whose side he takes is wrong. He never could be a judge, because he would be sure to become an advocate for one side or the other; he is a natural born partisan; he does not like to read impartial history. He was always a good republican until the party got into a majority, and then irrevocably quarreled with it; he will become a good party man as soon as he gets again into minority. His sympathies, in Europe, during the Franco-Prussian war were with Germany, until the capture of Napoleon; and then with France; and after, with the commune in Paris; he was always in sympathy with the poor, as against the rich, until the sand-lot began to revolt and show its strength; he was in sympathy with white labor, as against the Chinese, until Ireland undertook to drive out the Chinese, and then he leaned in sympathy towards the Chinamen.

When General Grant returned from his famous tour around the globe and arrived at San Francisco, Mr. Pixley was made chairman of the committee of citizens appointed to receive and tender the hospitalities of the city to the distinguished soldier and ex-president. This he did in a way that placed General Grant entirely at home from the moment he set foot in California. But though ready to do honor to the first man of the nation, Mr. Pixley was not of those who thought it well either for the country, or for General Grant, that he should again be elected president. He declared that it was not well that it should go into our history that there was only one man left to whom that great public trust could be given. He admires Grant, and will support him if nominated by the republican party, but prefers E. B. Washburn, of Illinois, for the place.

DE WITT CLINTON THOMPSON.

THE subject of this sketch was born September 1, 1826, in Peru, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. His father, Joseph Thompson, died the following year, and though but thirty-seven, left a good property, and the record of a strong character, endowed with high principles and untiring energy. His mother, who was a daughter of Deacon Allen Payne, of Peru, lived to be eighty-three. She was gifted with a wonderful memory for dates and events, and often received calls from genealogists visiting the place in search of family records. In her early widowhood she married her husband's younger brother, and continued to reside upon the old homestead, which has been in the family more than a hundred years, and is not without some historical interest as a camping-ground of Burgoyne's captive army while on its march to Boston, in 1777; it is also the most elevated land on the old stage road between Boston and Albany. Near its westerly line rises a spring, the highest source of the beautiful Housatonic.

Several of his ancestors upon both sides were among the original inhabitants of this Green Mountain town—his mother's mother, whose life dawned upon the nineteenth of December, 1770, being the first female child born in the settlement. Some years after the war of independence, his grandfather, Lieutenant Amherst Thompson, also located there. He survived till the ripe age of ninety-six, and was greatly liked and respected, as was his brother, the Honorable Artemas Thompson, who represented the adjoining town of Hinsdale, in the Massachusetts legislature, for twenty years, more or less. Their father, Colonel Joseph Thompson, of Brimfield, Massachusetts, who died in Ohio, in 1795, while locating a congressional grant received for military services, was a veteran soldier, having been a captain in the English forces through the French and Indian war of 1756, and a captain, major, or colonel in the Continental army from the battle of Lexington till the close of the war. In the latter, he fought in most of the campaigns under General Washington, whose confidence and esteem he enjoyed, and who wrote of him as an active and able officer, and selected him especially to succeed Colonel Aaron Burr in charge of the picket lines extending from the Hudson to the East river, in Westchester county, between the American forces in the Highlands and the British in New York. Here he had several skirmishes with the enemy, the principal one at Young's tavern, near White Plains, where he encountered a body of British cavalry and the celebrated Coldstream Guards, and had no less than three horses shot under him. His eldest son, Joseph, then but sixteen, had also enlisted, but died during the winter of 1776. Two years afterwards, the second son, Amherst, likewise a mere lad, took up arms for his country, and served with his father's staff at West Point and in the Highlands.

The family has always been patriotic in character, and fully represented in every war that has occurred in the country since 1630, when its first American progenitor, James Thompson, of Charlestown and Woburn, Massachusetts, arrived from England in Governor Winthrop's company. One of its most prominent members was the distinguished philosopher, Count Rumford—a first cousin of Colonel Joseph Thompson—who was born in Woburn in 1753,

but spent the greater part of his life in Europe, where he acquired a world-wide reputation and was knighted, created count, and otherwise honored by Charles of Bavaria, for his valuable services to that country. Some years ago the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn was formed to preserve the records and memorials of his life and ancestry, and to perpetuate the history of the Thompson family.

Young Thompson had inherited in a great degree the military spirit of his ancestors, and, after completing the usual courses of the common and select schools of his native town, he expressed an earnest desire to enter West Point; but his grandfather, who had not forgotten the trials and sufferings of the Revolutionary soldiers, utterly opposed this measure, and he then registered as a student at Williston seminary, in East Hampton, with the intention of preparing for Williams college. A visit to New York, however, during his third year at the seminary, resulted in the abandonment of the collegiate course for a business education; and in October, 1846, he became a clerk in the banking-house of his uncle, John Thompson, the well-known financier of Wall street. In the performance of his bank duties he made the acquaintance of A. T. Stewart, William B. Astor, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jacob Little, James G. King, Moses H. Grinnell, William H. Aspinwall, C. J. Collins, Daniel Drew, August Belmont, Horace Greeley, James Gordon Bennett, James Watson Webb, Henry J. Raymond, Thurlow Weed, William Cullen Bryant, and many other leading men of New York and vicinity, some of whom are yet in active business.

During his leisure hours, the Mercantile library, of which he was a member, was a favorite place of resort. He also belonged to the State agricultural society and the American institute, and heard nearly all the lectures on law, medicine, theology, and other subjects, delivered in the city, and many in adjacent towns. From time to time he visited the countless points of interest in and around the great metropolis; and, as one fruitful source of instruction, attended all the churches, synagogues, meeting-houses, or other places of worship, of every denomination, in New York and Brooklyn. His first summer vacation, in 1847, was devoted to a tour through New York and New England, including Lake Champlain, Montreal, and the St. Lawrence. While in New York he witnessed the departure of most of the troops destined for the seat of war in Mexico, and the illuminations in honor of their victories; as well as one of the proudest pageants in the annals of our country—the triumphant return of General Scott and his veterans; and, with veneration, followed to their graves in Greenwood many of the brave officers who fell in that conflict—three at least of the number, Colonel Baxter, Major Vinton, and Captain Pearson, well known to Californians.

In the fall of 1848 he met several gentlemen who had recently returned from the Pacific coast, and their reports of the fine climate and splendid possibilities of that distant land aroused a strong desire to see it, which he resolved to gratify without delay. Arrangements for the journey were soon finished, and on the first of December, 1848, he left New York in the bark *John Benson*, for Chagres, Isthmus of Darien, expecting to meet the pioneer steamship *California* at Panama. The trip across the isthmus was accomplished in the usual primitive fashion of those days: in dugouts poled by natives to Cruces, the head of navigation on the Chagres river, and thence to Panama on muleback over a rough mountain trail. On the seventh of January, after weeks of waiting, the *California* appeared in the bay, and a few days later bore away several hundred youthful Argonauts, but too happy to throw off the spell of the sleepy Spanish town, with its beautiful scenery and malignant cholera. Short stoppages

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



D. W. Thompson

at Acapulco, San Blas, Mazatlan, and Monterey, with occasional fires and other mishaps, helped to relieve the monotony of the trip, until the vessel finally dropped anchor, February 28, 1849, off Yerba Buena, the germ of San Francisco.

Among his fellow-passengers on this memorable voyage were General Percifer F. Smith, department of the Pacific; Purser Rodman M. Price, U. S. N., afterwards member of congress and governor of New Jersey; Alfred Robinson, agent of the Pacific Mail steamship company; Baron John B. Steinberger, the great speculator, and other officers and citizens who have since gained a high foothold on the ladder of fame. Being well supplied with letters of introduction, he soon found himself surrounded with friends, and received with the generous welcome of early Californians. On the very day of arrival he was engaged as a clerk by Gillespie & Co., a house then engaged in the mercantile, real estate, and auction business. He was shortly allowed a third interest in several profitable transactions of the firm, and made between forty and fifty thousand dollars in real estate and merchandise in the course of the year. He was also a projector and stockholder in the first city wharf, which extended over what is now known as Commercial street; and a third owner in the first storehouse built on piles, situated on the south-east corner of California and Sansome streets, the present location of the Bank of British Columbia.

During the Hound riots of June and July, 1849, he was constantly on duty in the guarding of the city; and was one of the organizers and original members of the first military company formed on the coast, the First California Guard, which was created from the volunteers who put down the riots, and is still our best artillery company. He also worked earnestly to maintain in as good condition as possible the municipal affairs of San Francisco, pending its transference from Mexican to American authority; and was one of the first and strongest advocates of the convention which met at Monterey in the fall of 1849, and there drafted the constitution that has governed the State for the past thirty years. Having succeeded in business beyond his expectations, and his health being seriously impaired by the rude living enforced upon all in those unsettled days, he decided to take a brief season of rest and recreation, and accordingly sailed for the East on the first of January, 1850, in the steamer *Oregon*, which probably carried from California, on that occasion, more distinguished people than have ever since passed through the Golden Gate together. Prominent on the list were the first two senators from this State, the Honorable William M. Gwin and Colonel John C. Fremont; the two representatives, the Honorable George W. Wright, of the banking firm of Palmer, Cooke & Co., and the Honorable Edward Gilbert, senior editor of the *Alta California*, afterwards killed in a duel with General Denver; the genial and accomplished Sam Ward; Rodman M. Price, already mentioned; the young and talented Bayard Taylor, then returning from his first visit to California; and Lieutenant William T. Sherman, of the Third U. S. Artillery, now general-in-chief of the army. In the matter of officers, the vessel was particularly well manned, having for captain and first and second mates, Robert H. Pearson, Richard Whiting, and William C. Dall, three of the best sailors that ever navigated these waters—though long since drifted into the haven of eternal rest.

In a few weeks he stood once more in New York city, after an absence of little over a year, but a year fraught with more strange and exciting events than happen in many a lifetime. During the next five months he traveled extensively through the northern and southern States, spending considerable time in Washington while the discussion was going on relative

to the admission of California to the Union; and was present on the floor of the senate when Henry Clay delivered his great speech on the compromise measures of 1850. There he met many members of congress anxious to obtain information regarding the new territory, from one who could speak from actual experience and observation; and wherever he went, north or south, people of all degrees seized the opportunity to inquire about the gold regions or the friends who had gone there. He thus became unintentionally an active populating agency for the Pacific coast; for all who heard the story of its climate, soil, and mineral wealth, were seized with the fever of emigration. His property now demanding immediate attention, he bade a hasty farewell to his friends, and took passage from New York in the *Cherokee*, July 5, 1850, landing at San Francisco from the *Northerner*, in the latter part of the month. He quickly discovered that important changes had taken place during his absence; the State government was in successful operation, and mayors and other city officials supplanted the primitive alcaldes; over the ashes of the little place that he parted from seven months ago stood a larger and more pretentious town; steamers plied the longer rivers, and farmers were harvesting bountiful crops from their vast ranches; schools and churches had been established; balls and other entertainments were common, and society was fast assuming the refinements of older communities.

Preparations for celebrating the admission of California commenced shortly after his return, and he entered into them with great zeal, taking part in the procession as one of the aids to the grand marshal. Another interesting event, somewhat different in nature, to which he was invited, occurred on the eighth of January following, in the form of a grand ball given at Benicia barracks by the officers of the Second Infantry, U. S. A., which was graced by most of the military and civil authorities and other prominent citizens of the State, and entirely eclipsed all previous social efforts. Some time in February, having arranged his business affairs satisfactorily, and informed himself in regard to the general condition of the State by several trips into the interior, he again departed for the East in the *Oregon*, to finish the visit so abruptly broken. The next year of his life passed pleasantly and profitably in renewing early friendships; visiting Williston seminary, the scene of his latest school days, and Yale, Amherst, and Williams colleges, where former classmates were receiving their degrees; and seeing as many as possible of the principal cities and summer resorts, and beautiful lakes and rivers of New York and New England. At the State fairs and other agricultural exhibitions common in the East, where he went to gather ideas that might be utilized in farming in California, he listened to frequent addresses by such noted men as Edward Everett, Stephen A. Douglas, Horace Greeley, Marshall P. Wilder, William H. Seward, Rufus Choate, and Charles Sumner.

On the fourteenth of January, 1852, he was married in Hinsdale, Massachusetts, by the Reverend A. C. Pierce, to Marion Brown, a great-granddaughter of Colonel Chad Brown, of Gloucester, Rhode Island, a Revolutionary officer, and prominent citizen, directly descended from the Reverend Chad Brown, of Providence, who came to this country in 1638, and was one of the first and principal settlers of Rhode Island. Miss Brown was also descended from the Dexters, Chipmans, Leavenworths, Howlands, and other old New England families, whose names are seen so often in the colonial records of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. About two months later, after an extended bridal tour and a farewell visit to the homes of their youth, they started for California in the *Georgia*, then commanded by Captain Porter, now admiral of the navy, stopping first at Havana, where they

spent several days while waiting for the connecting steamer *Ohio*, and having accepted the hospitality of a wealthy Cuban, had every facility for viewing the sights of the town, and observing the social customs of these picturesque people. At Aspinwall they boarded the first train of cars that carried passengers over the Panama railroad, then completed nearly as far as Gorgona, on the Chagres river; the remainder of the route being traversed as before, with boats and mules. Their party was the first to enter Panama, and brought the news of the vessel's arrival. The *Panama*, under Commodore Watkins, one of the most courteous commanders that ever trod a quarter-deck, was already waiting in the harbor, and soon weighed anchor for a voyage that proved in every way delightful. Reaching San Francisco early in April, they went directly to the Oriental hotel—most agreeably remembered by old San Franciscans—where they made their home for the greater part of the next five years. After his return in 1852, he began to make numerous changes in his property; his stores and lots in the city were improved, and his lands in other places sold or rented; a ranch in Sonoma valley was bought and stocked, and put in a state of high cultivation; and he purchased, on joint account with General Hooker, his nearest neighbor in the valley, twenty-five hundred acres of the beautiful Santa Rosa ranch, which rapidly increased in value when the land adjoining was chosen for a county seat—the present flourishing town of Santa Rosa. At the legislative session of 1852-53, he advocated the formation of the California State agricultural society, and upon its organization the next year, was named one of its vice-presidents. At the first annual fair of the society, in 1854, he was awarded a premium for the second-best farm in the State, and, in addition, received five State premiums for fine stock and produce; but the heavy decline in grain, cattle, and real estate, and the dry seasons which wrought so much ruin among California farmers, crippled him seriously, and terminated his agricultural enterprises.

During the reign of the Vigilance Committee of 1856, he occupied a high civil and military position in that body, and was a fearless worker in its honorable cause. In 1856-57 he held the office of deputy-assessor of the city and county of San Francisco, with special charge of all personal-property assessments; and, after the victory of the people's reform party, in 1857, was appointed deputy-sheriff, retaining that position under General Charles Doane and General John S. Ellis for five years, until he volunteered in the Union army in 1862. His first military lessons were learned among the well-drilled companies of New England and New York, and he has since held every rank, from private to major-general, in the militia, national guard, or United States volunteers. In 1849, as previously stated, he aided in forming the pioneer company of the coast, the First California Guard, of which he was a member for several years. He afterwards organized the First Infantry battalion, and presided at the election of its first field officers; and later, the First Infantry regiment, of which our citizens may justly feel proud. In 1858 he was appointed adjutant-general of the second brigade, and to his early exertions is mainly due the present efficiency of this splendid body of citizen-soldiers.

From the date of the election of President Lincoln, in 1860, it was evident that the spirit of rebellion must soon break out, and as California was in great danger from her leading southern element, he applied all the power of his military rank and personal influence to the task of preparing her for the approaching struggle. At this time he was chairman of a committee engaged in improving the State militia, and, through his efforts, a course of lectures on military art and science was delivered before the second brigade by General Halleck, General James Shields, Colonel E. D. Baker, Captain T. W. Freelon, and other experienced soldiers.

He also obtained the services of several of the regular army officers, with all of whom he was well acquainted, to assist in the drill and instruction of the different companies and regiments; among others, Colonel James Van Voast, one of the most accomplished officers of the Ninth Infantry; General John Hamilton, of the Third Artillery, who achieved great distinction in the Rebellion; and General McPherson, of the engineer corps, afterwards killed before Atlanta. In 1860 he became inspector-general on the staff of Major-General H. W. Halleck, commanding the State militia. He was also on a committee of officers to revise the military laws of the State; and he drafted and personally urged before the legislature the amendments which reduced the number of generals from eighteen to seven, re-brigaded the State, and legislated out of office all disloyal and incompetent officers. When Major-General L. H. Allen took command of the State troops in 1862, under the new regulations, Colonel Thompson received the appointment of adjutant-general on his staff, where he remained until he entered the United States service as commander of the California Cavalry battalion. Besides fulfilling his duties as a citizen and chief of staff to the major-general of the State, he constantly encouraged the enlistment of volunteers, and had the gratification of seeing mustered in, the First and Second Cavalry, and First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Infantry, five full regiments. It was generally supposed that some, if not all, of these patriotic and superior troops would be ordered East, to honor California on the battle-fields of the Republic; but when he saw them distributed up and down the coast, or dispatched to Utah and Arizona, with no brighter prospect than that of overawing copperheads and Mormons, or fighting Indians, he resolved to raise an independent representative command, to be attached to the army of the Potomac. In 1862, he obtained authority from the Honorable E. M. Stanton, secretary of war, to enlist five companies of cavalry, consisting of five hundred men, and sixteen officers, to go into active service at the East. The first company, which departed as soon as organized, was called the California Hundred, and commanded by Captain J. Sewell Reed. The four others composed the California Cavalry battalion. Both officers and privates were picked from more than fifteen hundred men, eager to join the command; and these five hundred soldiers, young, intelligent, self-reliant, good marksmen, excellent horsemen, thoroughly drilled and accustomed to the dangers and hardships of frontier life, were the finest body of mounted troops that volunteered during the war. They served in the department of Washington, army of the Shenandoah, army of the Potomac, and Sheridan's Cavalry, and were frequently employed on reconnoissances and raids, and furnished the best scouts in the army. Besides being in many skirmishes with the guerrillas in Virginia, with Early's forces in the valley, while on the march to Petersburg and during the ten days' campaign before the surrender of Lee's army, they were in the following engagements, which are inscribed on their colors: Brookville, Ashby's Gap, Coyle's Tavern, Little River Pike, Drainsville, Rectortown, Point of Rocks, Aldie, Frederick Pike, Tanalloytown, Fort Reno, Fort Stevens, Rockville, Poolsville, Leesburg, Snicker's Gap, Nolon's Ford, Shepardstown, Whitepost, Middletown, Strasburg, Kernstown, Winchester, Berryville Pike, Charlestown, Summit Point, Halltown, Berryville, Smithfield, Opequan Creek, Knox Ford, Front Royal, Snake Mountain, Luray Court-house, Mills' Ford, Waynesboro, Mount Crawford, Tomsbrook, Cedar Creek, Madison Court-house, Gordonsville, Charlottesville, South Anna, White Oak Road, Dinwiddie Court-house, Five Forks, Southside Railroad, Devil's Ford, Sailor's Creek, and Appomattox Court-house. They were in the service for nearly three years, and only one hundred and eighty-three remained

to be mustered out at the end of the war, five commissioned officers having been killed in battle, and nearly all the others wounded.

While in the Union army, Major Thompson served under the personal command of General Grant and General Halleck, Commanders-in-Chief; Generals Hooker and Meade, army of the Potomac; Sheridan, middle military division and Shenandoah valley; Heintzelman, department of Washington; Casey, Washington city; De Rusey, King, Corcoran, and Tyler, forces south of the Potomac; McCook, defenses north of Washington; Wright, sixth corps; Hunter and Crook, eighth corps; Slocum, Twelfth corps; Emory, nineteenth corps; Augur, Twenty-second corps; Pleasonton and Stoneman, cavalry forces, army of the Potomac; and Torbet, Merritt, and Lowell, of Sheridan's Cavalry. He also held the following independent commands: California Cavalry battalion, at San Francisco, Readville, Massachusetts, Washington city, and different posts in Maryland and Virginia; cavalry, camp near Alexandria, and Second Massachusetts Cavalry, and brigade of cavalry, at Fairfax Court-house and Centreville, Virginia; cavalry forces, upper Potomac; military district and forces along the Potomac between Washington and Harper's Ferry; and brigade of cavalry operating against General Early's confederate forces in Maryland, Loudon county, and the Shenandoah valley. In the fall of 1864, the battalion being reduced more than two thirds by the number of dead, wounded, and disabled, and having completely lost its identity in a Massachusetts regiment, against the expressed wishes of the Californians, he resigned his commission, and was honorably discharged by General Sheridan. Before leaving the service he settled his accounts with the government for ordnance, quartermaster, commissary, and other stores passing through his hands, amounting to several hundred thousand dollars, with duplicate vouchers; and has since received certificates from the various bureaus of the war department that all his accounts have been examined, found correct, and closed.

When resigning, it was his intention to return to California and raise a regiment or brigade of cavalry, to be officered by the ablest members of the battalion; but the speedy closing of the war rendered this act unnecessary, and the following spring he went back to San Francisco with his family to remain; and a few months later projected and organized the National Insurance Company, of which he was director, vice-president, and active manager. The special feature of this company was a capital of one million United States six per cent. bonds, bought at a discount of forty cents on the dollar, and sold subsequently at par, thus clearing a profit of four hundred thousand dollars for the stockholders, besides affording in the mean time the safest and most available security possible. It was his ultimate design, when creating this company and purchasing the bonds, to convert the same into a national bank as soon as public opinion on this coast would sustain such a corporation; but the opposition to paper currency was so pronounced that he abandoned the plan, and, in 1868, liquidated the company with a large gain to the stockholders. At the same time, he started the California Trust Company, becoming cashier and manager. This position he held for eight years, and increased the assets from twelve thousand five hundred dollars to more than six millions; paid to the original shareholders monthly and extra dividends to the amount of one hundred and twenty-one and a quarter per cent. on the paid-up capital; increased its current accounts to nearly three thousand; and raised its business standing to that of the second highest banking institution on the coast.

The office of major-general of the State becoming vacant in August, 1874, Governor

Booth tendered the nomination to General John F. Miller, as a Union officer who had served his country faithfully; but General Miller was compelled to decline the honor, and the governor then appointed Colonel Thompson. To the duties of his new position, General Thompson gave a large share of his time and attention, effecting many needed improvements, and endeavoring to arouse a deeper interest in the welfare of the National Guard. In accepting his resignation, presented at the close of the following year, when the democratic party had gained the ascendancy, Governor Pacheco, in general orders, especially recognized "the zeal and efficiency manifested by the division commander during his term of service."

In June, 1876, he organized the Bank of Commerce, and was elected president; but owing to changes in the incorporation laws, excessive taxation, and steadily increasing dullness in business circles, the bank continued in operation but two years and a half, when its affairs were merged into those of Thompson & Co., bankers and brokers. Within the last nine months he has lost by death his mother and only son, who passed away but a few hours apart, and his wife, who followed her boy to the grave in less than six months. An only daughter is all that now remains to the father. During the past thirty-five years, General Thompson has had many opportunities for knowing the distinguished people of the country, and witnessing its stirring events. He has met all the presidents since Harrison; all the leading congressmen of the present day; all the generals of the regular army from the date of the Mexican war; and many on both sides in the late Rebellion; and most of the scientific, literary, and business celebrities of the nation.

Though never an active politician, he has belonged to the republican party since its organization, and supported all its nominees, save in a few instances, when the candidates of other tickets were manifestly better fitted for office. In patriotic and municipal questions, he has always taken a deep interest; and has been president of the Veterans of the California Hundred and Battalion, the Society of California Volunteers, and the California Rifle Association; vice-commander of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Mercantile library, Mechanics' institute, Pioneer Steamship Passengers, three or four vigilance and safety committees, the Union League, Grand Army of the Republic, and several veteran associations, clubs, and minor societies; and is eligible to membership in the Order of the Cincinnati, established by the officers of the continental army.

WILLIAM HOWARD WATSON.

THE Watson family is of English origin, and the grandparents of William H. settled in Pennsylvania and New Jersey long before the revolutionary war. His father, William Watson was a native of New Jersey, where he married Sarah Aikley, of Pennsylvania, and lived a thrifty and prosperous farmer, having served his country as a faithful soldier of the revolutionary struggle. William Howard Watson with his twin-sister, Mary Ann, is the youngest of fourteen children, and was born in Gloucester county, New Jersey, on December

30, 1810. The family is remarkably long-lived; one of his brothers, now residing in Ohio, having reached his eighty-first year, and another, a resident of Philadelphia, his ninety-fourth year. After attending school until the age of seventeen, the boy spent three years in Philadelphia as an apprentice to the carpenter trade, but at the age of twenty he entered the Philadelphia post-office, and remained there several years, until a yet more favorable position was opened to him. In 1833 he settled in New Orleans; in that city he received a thorough training in the duties of mercantile life, and continued as book-keeper in a number of prominent houses until he determined to emigrate to California. His active mind was quick to see the advantages for trade offered in the fast growing population of the Pacific coast; he established a partnership with Walter F. Biscoe, shipped a cargo of goods around Cape Horn, and himself hurried to San Francisco, by way of Panama, to meet and receive the cargo. He arrived August, 1850, expecting to remain in San Francisco; but on consultation with his partner, who had preceded him to the coast, he went to Sacramento, and there opened the wholesale and retail hardware house of Watson & Biscoe, which continued a general hardware business until 1853, and proved very successful. In that year he established the firm of Watson & Bein, consisting of himself and John S. Bein, and continued the hardware business until 1857, when his aspirations were turned into a new channel. During the days of the Frazer river excitement he associated with himself William Bausman, a journalist of San Francisco, and settling at Whatcom, in Washington territory, he established a journal, which soon gained prominence and was called the *Northern Light*. This was the first newspaper published in that territory, and it devoted itself to the general interests of the place, and to the special defense and heraldship of the mines of Washington territory. But the end soon came; the towns which had so rapidly sprung into existence were depopulated; and leaving those scenes of shattered hopes, he returned to Sacramento. In 1859 he became a part-owner of the celebrated Magnolia hotel of that city, a house which was the acknowledged headquarters of the democracy; the scene of many important conventions, the favorite rendezvous of the leading men of that party, and the reputed political birthplace of United States senators from California. For a time he seemed likely to repair the losses sustained in Washington territory, but the floods of 1860 and 1861 ruined his prospects, involved him in complete loss, and with his family he removed to San Francisco. In 1863 he went to Esmeralda, to whose then promising mines thousands were hurrying; and in Aurora he entered the banking house of Howard & Sanchez, as cashier and general manager. The rapidly developing mining interests there induced him to accept the secretaryship of several companies, and he became financial secretary and general manager of many prominent incorporations operating in Esmeralda. But he was doomed to a repetition of his Washington territory experiences. The bright prospects faded away as quickly as they had sprung up, and he hurried from the abandoned district to Virginia city, undismayed by repeated frowns of fortune. In May, 1864, he established an office in the adjoining town of Gold Hill, and secured the books and accounts of a number of mining companies. His thorough and accurate system as an accountant soon commanded full occupation; and when, soon after, a complete re-arrangement of the business and accounts of the Yellow Jacket mining company became necessary, the important work was placed in his hands, and was so well done that he was warmly complimented, and was elected secretary of the company. He continued the satisfactory discharge of his duties there until 1868, when he resigned, as the

health of his family induced his return to San Francisco. He at once established himself in the offices now occupied by him at No. 302 Montgomery street, and with his experience and enviable record as a mining secretary, he soon found his time and energy taxed to the utmost. It would be difficult to enumerate the many companies whose interests have been committed to his skillful keeping, some of which have died an early death, and others have grown strong in importance and popularity. Though his field of labor is an adventurous one, producing flowers of hope and thorns of despair in quick succession, Mr. Watson's careful observation, conservative method, and prudent investments, have enabled him to repair the effects of past reverses, and have made him fully contented with his present profession, to whose practice he devotes himself with full interest and enthusiasm.

He was married in Philadelphia, on September 10, 1834, to Miss Emeline Carter, daughter of a wealthy business man of that city. His wife joined him in his new Pacific home on May 5, 1851, bringing with her the seven children already born to them. His family has numbered twelve children, though but four sons now survive, two of whom are engaged in the duties of his office. Mr. Watson joined the I. O. O. F. in New Orleans, in 1846, and is now a member of Alta lodge, No. 205, of San Francisco. Having passed all the chairs of the order, and of the Grand Encampment, he was elected, in 1857, grand master of the Grand lodge of California, and held that office during one term. During the past six years he has represented his lodge in the board of directors of the Odd Fellows' library, and has also been treasurer of that board during the same period. In acknowledgment of long and faithful service he also received, on November 7, 1858, his certificate as an exempt fireman. He served the terms of 1852 and 1854 as a member of the common council of Sacramento; and crowned his other active struggles for the general good, by introducing the so-called Controller Ordinance. His observation during his first term had taught him that through want of a proper system of keeping accounts, the city was paying annually from eight to ten thousand dollars for services not rendered or of doubtful value. As chairman of the financial committee he found the desired opportunity for strict investigation, and as a result he introduced the ordinance creating the office of city controller. Political considerations induced the mayor to veto the bill, but Mr. Watson so urgently and clearly pointed out its necessity that he secured its passage over the veto; and the warm approval of the press and public showed how well-timed was his action in the matter. He deserves the honor of being among the true and original railroad pioneers of California. The files in the office of the secretary of state show that he was one of the twelve directors of the Sacramento Valley railroad at its original incorporation, on August 16, 1852; and at its re-organization, on October 25, 1853, his name is again found among those of the twelve directors. These facts are worthy of preservation, so that the credit of the first railroad enterprise in California may be placed where it is justly due. His life in California has brought to him a full share of the vicissitudes of fortune; but though the snows of seventy winters have whitened his locks, the smiles of seventy summers light his genial countenance and twinkle in his pleasant eye.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



C. P. Hayden

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

JAMES BEN ALI HAGGIN.

THIS eminent Californian was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in December, 1822, the son of Terah Temple Haggin and Adeline Ben Ali. The grandfather of Mr. Haggin, on his father's side, was Captain John Haggin, a native of Virginia, who emigrated to Kentucky in early years, settled at Harrod's station, now Harrodsburg, the oldest village in the State, which was located by Captain James Harrod, whose cabin was the first of a white man's there, in 1774. Captain Haggin was the first to make his abode outside the fort built for protection against Indians. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Haggin was a native Turk of Christian faith, who was therefor obliged to leave his country. He went to England and there studied medicine under Dr. Adam Clark. During his residence in England he married an English lady of good social position. He resolved to make the United States his home, and emigrated to Philadelphia, where he became established in the practice of his profession. The father of Mr. Haggin was a lawyer of eminence in Kentucky, and for many years resided in Louisville, the chief city of that State, where he enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. Having acquired a handsome competency he removed to Franklin county, the better to enjoy the respite he desired from arduous practice. He subsequently made Mercer county his home, and there he and his wife closed their lives.

James B. Haggin received a collegiate education, at Danforth, Kentucky. After his graduation he studied law under his father, and was admitted to the bar of Kentucky in 1845. The next year he went to Mississippi. In December of that year he married Eliza, daughter of Colonel Lewis Sanders, Jr., of Natchez-on-the-Hill. Soon afterwards he removed to New Orleans, was admitted to the bar, and continued in the practice of the law until February, 1850, when he started for California. It was his purpose, at that time, to remain in California not to exceed two years, and then return to New Orleans. On his arrival in San Francisco, early in the spring of 1850, he opened a law office. He was twice burned out, and lost his law books. Accepting from Mr. Eugene Tharpe, then clerk of the supreme court of the State, the deputy clerkship, he fulfilled the duties of the position until he had saved enough money to set himself up again in law-practice. This was acquired in a few weeks, and he determined to try his fortune in Sacramento. He there entered into a law copartnership with Milton S. Latham. Subsequently the firm added another member to its composition, under the firm title of Haggin, Latham & Munson, and so remained until 1851, when it was dissolved, and Mr. Haggin continued in practice on his own account for a brief period, until his copartnership with Lloyd Tevis, the same year; and the professional and business association then formed survives to this day. The early partnership was of law, and practice was steadfastly adhered to until the business of the partners became so great and of such paramount importance that professional engagements had to be declined in order to attend to it. A career of unparalleled success in the pursuit of legitimate uses of talents, sagacity, and tact, inseparably accompanied by sound judgment and an invincible self-determination, has brought to the partners, individually and

together, immense wealth and conspicuous station in the front rank of the most noted of the millionaires of highest ability, greatest enterprise, and broadest expansion of interests in California. There is scarcely a work or project of magnitude on the Pacific coast, from the western slope of the Rocky mountains to the ocean shore, from the Mexican boundary line to the British dominion, in which they are not largely or materially interested; but neither Mr. Haggin nor Mr. Tevis ever engages in any of the many mere speculative schemes which have not the merit of solid foundation or intrinsic worth.

Among the largest, best established, and widest known corporations in which Mr. Haggin is a heavy shareholder and prominent as an influential director or officer, are the San Francisco Gaslight company, the California Dry Dock company, and the Express and Banking house of Wells, Fargo & Company. He is also, in association with Mr. Tevis, the principal owner of the Utah Mining company, which possesses the richest mines of that territory, and in several of the mines of Nevada. He is, besides, a large landholder in various portions of California, in the rich agricultural valleys of Sacramento and San Joaquin. His landed estate in Kern county is famous for its productiveness and the circumstances attending its conversion from barren, desert condition to its present high state of cultivation, by means of an advanced and thorough system of irrigation, with the aid of which the waste tracts of sage brush and grease-wood, that had been mainly considered sterile beyond the skill of husbandry, have been brought to a fertility surpassing that of lands noted for their prolific yield. By his enterprise and public spirit in this fortunate solution of a problem of incalculable value to the State and to the people, in every respect, Mr. Haggin has likewise greatly augmented his own great wealth. The hazard was mostly his own. Yet the rich results to flow from it must inevitably be shared and enjoyed by thousands upon thousands of settlers who will locate upon such lands, and labor to bring them to use and profit to themselves, and thus cause annual accustomed tribute to pour into the treasury of the State from the increase of population and the expansion of agricultural pursuits. The acreage of this quality of waste lands within the boundaries of California can be reckoned in millions, and irrigation will do for almost every acre of it that which Mr. Haggin and his associates have caused to be done for similar lands in Kern county. And in the course of time, as California progresses in population, and her various fields of industry shall be utilized, among the benefits realized, and the blessings enjoyed, will be the fruits of this system of scientific and successful irrigation applied to the redemption of what are now desert wastes.

Mr. Haggin attributes his very great success in life to his rigid adherence to the simple yet all-important rules he was taught, at an early age, to invariably practice, in every matter of professional and business nature. He never gives his word in any other light than he would make the obligation by bond, alike to be sacredly observed under all circumstances. Therefore, verbal and written obligations are the same to him when given, and he expects them to be as scrupulously maintained on the part of those with whom he has business transactions. He never embarked in an enterprise, never bargained, never engaged in any project, unless he had first become thoroughly satisfied of its genuine merit and believed that, while it benefited himself, it would also promote the welfare of others or add to the measure of the public good; and in the investigation and deliberation upon all such matters he depended at last on his own judgment exclusively. It is to the demonstration of the excellence of this unalterable rule, in the government of his conduct through life, that he has never made a serious error of calcula-

tion or judgment, and never sustained a severe loss. Never has he encountered financial embarrassment in the slightest degree, even in the most disastrous monetary troubles which have at times been suffered in San Francisco; but all the while, through every period of financial and business depression, his wealth has steadily increased, and his operating capital has been equal to every favorable opportunity for investment or the assistance of meritorious industries and enterprises. A laudable project never halts or fails for want of ample encouragement or aid from Mr. Haggin, once he is convinced that it is of such character.

Having amassed a large fortune at that time, and so husbanded and invested it that he could afford himself respite from active daily application to business, in 1858 Mr. Haggin resolved to go abroad, and that year he went to Europe. He was absent two years, and devoted his time to travel and observation throughout the continent and the United Kingdom. Of painstaking, studious, investigating turn of mind, he diligently applied much of his time to the acquisition of practical knowledge with reference to the governmental systems of the various nations of the old world and the condition of the people, more particularly of the multitude who engage in small trade and labor. His research and reflections also led him to investigate the resources, the products, the industries, and the revenues of each country, together with the religious and educational systems, and the mode and cost of living among the poorer classes. He became conversant with the finances and commercial interests of every nation, and with the geography as well. Thus his long sojourn in Europe was devoted more to quest of information and study, after all, than to recreation and personal enjoyment in the lighter pleasures of travel and sight-seeing. On his return he felt that he had seen only enough to give him zest for a much more extended and careful touring period abroad, and that portions of Asia and Africa were likewise well worthy of the time which the traveler might spend therein. Accordingly, having again arranged his affairs for the occasion, he left his San Francisco home, in 1865, for Europe, and not until 1870 did he return. The five years thus spent were made the most of in refined enjoyment, judicious repose, observation, and the acquisition of further knowledge. He visited the Holy Land, and the countries made familiar by Homer and Herodotus, by Livy and Virgil and Horace; and he studied the great nations of Europe with eager desire to know them from the lower level to the crown-head. That he accomplished his object in that direction, his ripe knowledge of the sources from which have of late years sprung grave internal agitations, continental commotions, wars, and the great changes in the map of that division of the globe, is abundant attestation, and this knowledge is as profound as it is accurate.

The father of Mr. Haggin was a member of the Presbyterian church; but he has, since early manhood, held to the belief of the Protestant Episcopal church, of which his whole family are likewise members. He has never actively engaged in politics, but he is a democrat of unwavering principle.

In his family relations Mr. Haggin has been blessed beyond the average of men of wealth and high social station. Five children have been born to him, two sons and three daughters, and they have all been spared to their parents. The eldest son, Ben Ali, is married, and is a prosperous broker in New York city. Two of his daughters are also happily married. Louis T., the youngest son, and the unmarried daughter abide in the capacious and elegant home of their father and mother, on Taylor street, one of the palatial mansions of San Francisco.

Rarely are partnerships so enduring and so marvelously prosperous as the professional

and business partnership of Mr. James B. Haggin and Mr. Lloyd Tevis, now of more than twenty-eight years uninterrupted continuance, with every assurance that it will endure as long as life. They are alike of Kentucky nativity, and their fathers were emigrants from Virginia, in early days, to the land of Daniel Boone, so famous for the greatness, the chivalry, and the valor of its sons, the beauty, and grace, and excellence of its daughters. As boys, the partners knew each other. As young men, their mutual regard became ripened into the firm friendship which has ever since cemented them in the closest relations apart from kinship which men can form with men, in spirit, in dearest companionship, and in the boundless confidence which not all in life, of wealth, of gold, or of utmost ambition to acquire, can impair or affect. Their millions, each is aware, are as safe in the hands of either as in their joint possession. There is no earthly sacrifice the one would not cheerfully make for the other. Their wives are sisters, their children are of one family in love and duty to each other and to their contented parents, and the bright future the heads of these families have so bounteously provided for their offspring has no cloud to dim or darken it.

THOMAS WREN.

THE subject of this sketch was born at McArthur, Athens county, Ohio, June 2, 1826. His parents were natives of Virginia, and emigrating to Ohio, were among the first settlers of that State. They both died when Mr. Wren was quite young. Being left an orphan at an early age, his advantages of education were very limited, especially in the then unsettled condition of that portion of Ohio in which he lived. He received but the rudiments of a common school education, but early developed a taste for reading and study, which he has retained through life, and thus stored his mind with knowledge. This self-education, aided by talents peculiarly fitting him for the profession, enabled him to become one of the leading members of the bar of the Pacific coast.

Mr. Wren is a man of indomitable will, an inflexible firmness of purpose, and untiring industry, and has through these qualities attained his position, in spite of numerous obstacles with which he was forced to contend. He inherited some property from his mother, and when scarcely more than a boy, his eldest brother died and left him what was in those days and in that section a considerable fortune. Through inexcusable carelessness, and the rascality of a lawyer employed as his attorney, his entire property was lost before he had arrived at an age when he could be capable of managing his own affairs.

This loss, which, when he grew to an age to realize it, may have been considered by him a great misfortune, was, without doubt, a real benefit, as it threw him upon his own resources and tended to arouse in him those innate qualities of determination, perseverance, and ambition, that have made his life a success.

In 1850 Mr. Wren left his Ohio home and crossed the plains to California, arriving in El Dorado county in that year. During the years 1850, 1852, and 1853, he was engaged in mining, and in the last-named year became interested in a mining ditch property, of which he was appointed superintendent and chief engineer. In 1854 he was appointed deputy clerk of El



Thos. Wren

Dorado county—his first active participation in politics in his own behalf, though always from boyhood having taken an ardent interest in political affairs. At the expiration of his term he again engaged in mining, dividing his time until 1863 between that business and the practice of law. Ever since his arrival in California, mining has had for him a fascination, and long after his abandonment of that industry as his exclusive business he continued to engage in enterprises connected with it. There has probably been no time during his career on the Pacific coast in which he has not been engaged in mining enterprises, spending his means liberally for the development of mines and new mining districts, aiding impoverished prospectors with money and outfits to explore new fields, and devoting much of his leisure to the study of the characteristics of intractable ores, with a view to their simple and economical reduction. His practice as a mining lawyer having brought him in contact with many knotty questions of geology, he saw that it would become necessary to familiarize himself with that science. He accordingly entered upon the study of geology and mineralogy, and so successfully did he master those sciences that there is probably not a lawyer in the United States who better understands them as applied to mining litigation.

In the year 1863 an excitement was occasioned throughout the Pacific States by the reported discovery of rich mines in the Toiyabe range of mountains, central Nevada, in what is known as the Reese river district, and which was then designated the Reese river excitement. Among the thousands who rushed to the new find was Thomas Wren, who went with purpose undecided as to whether he should go to prospecting or hang out his shingle as an attorney-at-law. Arriving at Austin, and soon satisfying himself that the district contained more prospectors than there were mines to prospect for, he entered upon the practice of the law. In 1864, 1865, and 1866, he was city attorney of Austin, and built up an extensive and successful law practice, being engaged as counsel in some of the most important mining suits tried in the courts of the district. In 1868 he formed a copartnership with the late Hon. Charles E. De Long, afterwards United States Minister to Japan, Judge L. E. Aldrich, and J. S. Slausson, and removed to White Pine. White Pine was then in its glory, mining litigation was rife, and the firm reaped a plentiful harvest, being the leading mining lawyers of eastern Nevada, and employed in all important cases.

In 1873, White Pine having gone down, Mr. Wren removed to Eureka, which had then grown to be the most important mining district of eastern Nevada, with the town of Eureka the second in the State in size and population. Here he continued the practice of the law with great success, being employed in all important cases and as attorney for leading mining companies.

In 1874 Mr. Wren was elected to the lower branch of the Nevada Legislature, on the Republican ticket, and served with marked ability and distinction in the session of the State Legislature of 1875, being the leader of the Republican majority in the House.

In 1876 Mr. Wren was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress as a Republican, retiring at the end of his term with a record of which his constituents were proud, and for which he received the highest commendations of the press of his State, without regard to party. At the expiration of his term of office he returned to Eureka, resuming the practice of his profession, his business having gone on in the mean time, but to which he again devoted his personal attention.

Hon. Thomas Wren is a true type of the Western American. Of medium stature, with broad shoulders, full, well-developed chest, and stalwart, manly proportions. A massive head,

with expansive forehead; deep-set gray eyes, out of which beam intelligence and determination; and thin, close-set lips, which more than any other feature of his face denote the character of the man, and indicate will and force of character which would at once impress a physiognomist with the conviction that the owner of those lips was a man not to be trifled with. Mr. Wren is one of the kindest-hearted men, pleasant and genial to all with whom he is brought in business contact or social intercourse; but he is a man who will not brook insult or slight, and none who know him would dare to attempt to impugn his honor or outrage his feelings. Notwithstanding that his profession is sedentary, Mr. Wren is a great lover of out-door exercise and athletic and open-air sports. Often on a fine day, at his home, in Eureka, Nevada, he may be seen, after the arduous labor of trying an important and hotly-contested mining case, out in the middle of the street obtaining relaxation by playing ball with the school-boys, and as eagerly intent and as ardently interested in the game as any of his playmates. Having in his early life performed heavy physical labor, such as mining, being blessed with a fine physique and robust constitution, and never neglecting an opportunity for physical exercise, his fifty-four years sit lightly on his shoulders, and notwithstanding his battles with the world, and the ups and downs through which he has passed in the exciting and feverish life incident to the Pacific coast, and especially to the mining communities of that country, he is the embodiment of health and manly vigor.

The career of Hon. Thomas Wren, as here briefly outlined, is an example of the possibilities open to men of effort in free America. It shows that the elements of success are energy, pluck, and industry, and that no matter what the educational disadvantages, lack of fortune or influence in early life, a high career is open to every American possessing the ambition to reach it and the push and will to attain it. In the very prime of life, with all his energies and faculties intact, a still further career of honor and public usefulness is open to the subject of this sketch, and that he will attain still higher honors is the firm belief of his present biographer.

THOMAS TOBIN.

BIOGRAPHIES of truly self-made men are instructive moral lessons for the young. They stimulate them to exertion; for all things that have once been attained may be obtained again. They kindle in the mind laudable ambition for the great enterprises of the day. Representative manufacturers and merchants are the business bone and sinew of any country, and Mr. Tobin holds high rank in that class. By a natural force of character and genius he has especially proved himself fitted to encounter obstacles, and by so doing has risen to fortune and distinction. He is widely known as the head of a firm without a superior in this country, and which has been raised to its present position by his enterprise and foresight.

Thomas Tobin was born in county Tipperary, Ireland, in the year 1828. His boyhood's days were spent among the evergreen hills and valleys of "that dear little isle far away;" the country famed in song and story as being the dwelling-place of a people whose generosity, open-heartedness, and chivalry are not surpassed upon the face of the globe.

SAN FRANCISCO
MELIC LIBRARY



Wm. H. H. H.

In the year 1841 his parents left Ireland for America, and settled in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He attended the common schools of Philadelphia until he was sixteen years of age. Shortly afterwards he entered the large perfumery establishment of Jules Haugel, on Chestnut street, at a limited salary. After remaining some time in the laboratory, he acted as traveling agent, canvassing successfully the middle and southern States. He remained here until 1845, when he engaged with Griffin & Pullman, of New York city, wholesale importers and dealers in dry goods, fancy goods, etc. He remained with this firm until the tenth of August, 1849, when he started for California, arriving there in the latter part of the same year.

His first business venture was buying and selling goods on commission in San Francisco. He then purchased a boat, with which he did a flourishing business up and down the Sacramento and Feather rivers. While engaged in this lucrative enterprise, a proposal was made to him by his former employers, and other parties in New York, to form a connection with two other persons, and jointly to open a new house in San Francisco, with a stock of goods worth one hundred thousand dollars. The proposition, however, was respectfully declined.

The next season, 1851, he went to San Francisco and engaged in the clothing business; but shortly afterwards removed from there to Downieville, Sierra county, where he established himself in a general merchandising business. Like all other mining towns, the houses were composed of inflammable material, such as canvas, or the old-fashioned clapboards. The destruction of one house by fire implied the destruction of the entire town. Mr. Tobin, with his usual foresight, had a vault dug under his store, which was covered with earth, and in which his goods were securely stored in the event of a conflagration. This took place in 1852; when, owing to the vault, the stock was saved, and pecuniary ruin averted.

In 1853 he returned to San Francisco and entered into partnership with E. H. Jones, under the firm name of Jones & Tobin. During seven years they conducted a large and successful trade, when Mr. Tobin withdrew from the firm and engaged in business alone. From 1859 until the present time, however, he has had many different gentlemen associated with him as partners of the firm, Mr. Davisson being the present partner. The business has developed, through prudent and vigorous management, to its present extensive proportions, mainly through the energy and integrity of Mr. Tobin and those with whom he is associated. By a knowledge of what was requisite to advance and build up the business, he acquired a very appreciable hold upon the public patronage. He imports directly from Europe, and has visited that continent several times, frequently superintending the purchase of his goods.

Mr. Tobin, although democratic in his politics, does not hesitate to exclude party scruples if necessary to the election of a competent and deserving citizen to office. He has never held a public position, and has no desire for any political preferment or distinction; except, perhaps, the honorable one of member of the Chamber of Commerce of this city.

Mr. Tobin is a quiet, unobtrusive, kindly man. He is personally popular, and is regarded by all who know him as the very soul of integrity and honor. He is a consistent and useful member of society, and is interested in benevolent and Christian work. Happily, his generosity enlarges with his increasing ability to use it. His great anxiety, during early financial struggles, seems to have been to maintain his deservedly high reputation; but since in the order of Providence he has been enabled to do not only that but more than he wished, and better than he expected, he now strives to express his gratitude in noble and substantial deeds.

JOHN HENRY DUCACHET WINGFIELD.

THIS Missionary Bishop of Northern California, is a lineal descendant of Edward Maria Wingfield, who was associated with Captain John Smith, and came with the expedition which made the first permanent settlement in Virginia. The family name is both ancient and honorable. About six miles north-east of Eye, in Suffolk county, England, is the village of Wingfield. This was the seat of the great house of the family, famous, as Camden says, "for their knighthood and ancient nobility," which took its name from the place and the possession of the castle of Wingfield, before the Norman conquest. Early in the martial reign of Edward III., it was occupied by Sir John Wingfield, a renowned warrior of high character, and chief counselor of the Black Prince. In 1362, the widow and brother, the executors of this valorous knight, agreeable to his bequest, built a college here for a provost and several priests, dedicating it to St. Mary, St. John the Baptist, and St. Andrew. By the marriage of Catherine, daughter of Sir John Wingfield, to Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, the manor and extensive estate attached to it passed into the hands of that family, which makes Wingfield castle such a striking figure in English history. In the collegiate church, A. D. 1450, was buried the Duke of Suffolk, William de la Pole, whose duchess was Alice, the daughter and heiress of the poet Geoffrey Chaucer, and whose son and successor married Elizabeth, the sister of King Henry IV. The arms of de la Pole with those of Wingfield, cut in stone, remain on each side of the gateway of the castle. The Wingfields branched off to other parts of the country, and thence to remoter parts of the kingdom, filling high positions in the service of the various sovereigns of Great Britain and Ireland.

In 1461, Sir John Wingfield was a knight of the bath. Sir Anthony Wingfield flourished in the reign of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., was captain of the guard, vice-chamberlain, knight of the garter, and member of the privy council. Henry employed Sir Anthony Wingfield to assist in the execution of his will, for which he bequeathed him a legacy of two hundred pounds. Sir Richard Wingfield twice joined in the government of Ireland, and was created Viscount of Powerscourt, February 19, 1618. For his eminent services he was made marshal of Ireland by Queen Elizabeth, and by King James I., for his subsequent services. A descendant of Sir Anthony Wingfield, bearing his name, was created baronet, by King Charles I., in 1627. Several of the family have been members of parliament, have held high positions in the British army, while many have been clergymen, one of whom was canon of the cathedral of St. Asaph. During the reign of King James I., which is more honorably noted as an era of colonization, a member of the distinguished family of Wingfield, named Edward Maria, becoming associated with the adventurous Captain John Smith, obtained letters patent from the king, came to Virginia in 1607, and was elected first president of the colony settled at Jamestown. His descendants remained in the ancient commonwealth, occupying large tracts of land, and holding eminent and lucrative positions in the service of their native State. The immediate grandfather of the subject of the present sketch was William Wingfield, a large



Very Faithfully Yr
in X^{ty} + Yr Chh.
D. W. Kingfield

planter in Hanover county, who had four children, three sons and a daughter. The Rev. John Henry Wingfield, D.D., the youngest child, after enjoying such means of education as the country afforded, studied medicine, but when ready to enter upon the practice of his profession, came under the influence of the Right Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft, D.D., Bishop of North Carolina, who persuaded him that it was his duty to devote himself to the work of the sacred ministry. Accordingly he studied theology under him, and after officiating in Mecklenburg and Halifax counties, settled in Portsmouth, Norfolk county, where he was rector of Trinity church for fifty years. He died December 5, 1871, just a week after the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of his rectorship, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

The Right Reverend John Henry Ducachet Wingfield, D.D., LL.D., was the fifth of a family of eight children, and was born in the city of Portsmouth, September 23, 1812. He was baptized by the Rev. H. W. Ducachet, D.D., rector of Christ church, Norfolk, who, also, was godfather, and from whom he received the name Henry Ducachet. At the early age of three years he could read with great facility, and soon manifested a decided taste for books. At six he commenced the study of Latin, and in his ninth year undertook the Greek grammar. His tutor was William S. Bogart, A. M., a distinguished graduate of Princeton college, and now principal of the High school, Savannah, Georgia. In his thirteenth year he entered St. Timothy's college, Maryland, whence he graduated in 1830. While at college, in 1847, he was confirmed by the Right Rev. W. R. Whittingham, D.D., LL.D., in St. Timothy's church, Catonsville. Being appointed tutor in the college, he remained there two years in that capacity. In 1852 he entered the senior class of the college of William and Mary, at Williamsburg, Virginia, where he graduated, A. D. 1853, carrying off the prize for the best essay. In the autumn of 1853 he returned to St. Timothy's college, and continued his work as a teacher for a year, when, in 1854, he removed to New York, and became instructor in the Church's military academy, on the Hudson river. The following year he entered the theological seminary of Virginia, near Alexandria. His health failing him, he migrated, in 1856, to Arkansas, and became the principal of the Ashley institute, at Little Rock; his theological studies being continued, meanwhile, under the direction of the Rev. A. F. Freeman. On the seventeenth of January, 1858, the second Sunday after Epiphany, the Right Rev. Dr. Freeman, missionary bishop of the south-west, admitted Mr. Wingfield to the order of Deacons, in Christ's church, Little Rock, being presented by the Rev. A. F. Freeman, the Rev. W. C. Stout, and the Rev. Otis Hackett, who preached the sermon. In the afternoon, the newly made deacon preached his first sermon. He remained at Little Rock, officiating as assistant to the rector of the church, and continued his work as a teacher until the middle of June, when he started on a visit to his friends in Virginia. On the fourth of July, Sunday, he reached his home, and found that his mother had died during his journey. His father, overwhelmed with grief, and broken down with ill health, sought rest at the White Sulphur Springs, while he filled his place as rector of Trinity church, Portsmouth. Finding that his father's health did not improve, and being urgently requested by the rector and congregation to remain and assist in the care and oversight of the church, he decided to do so. In the following year, July 1, 1859, he was advanced to the priesthood, in the chapel of the theological seminary of Virginia, at Alexandria, by the Right Rev. John Johns, S. T. D.; and on the twenty-fifth of August following, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Imogen Chandler, a lineal descendant of Sir John Page, a member of King James' council, in Virginia, in the early settlement of the

country. In the same year he received flattering calls to the churches in Portland, Oregon; and Hampton and Williamsburgh, in his native State, but declined them all, preferring to remain the assistant of his aged father, with whom he continued in that capacity until the spring of 1864, when his church having been taken, by the United States army, as a hospital for the negro soldiers, he accepted a call to Christ church, Harford county, Maryland. Here he entered upon a very laborious country life, spending most of his time in the saddle, and riding over a parish sixteen miles across. His labors were greatly blessed, as during his ministry of a little over two years, nearly a hundred persons were added to the church by confirmation. In the winter of 1864 he was called to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, but concluded to remain in Maryland, at the urgent request of his large and growing congregations. He also declined, in the following year, calls to Ripon, Wisconsin; All Hallow's parish, Anne Arundel county, Maryland; and to Kent Island. In 1866, January 4, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Dallam Lee, a daughter of Richard D. Lee, of Virginia, a member of the distinguished family of that name. During the same year he received calls to Churchville, Maryland; Columbus, Georgia; Nashville, Tennessee; Centreville, Maryland; but decided to return to Portsmouth, Virginia, and assist his aged father in the old church, which, after the war, had been restored to the rectorship of the Rev. Dr. Wingfield.

In 1867 Mr. Wingfield received calls to Harrisonburgh, Virginia; Bel Air, Maryland; Edesville, Maryland; St. John's church, Savannah, Georgia; but decided to remain at Portsmouth with his father. During the month of March, in the following year, he was called to Christ church, Savannah, Georgia; Trinity church, New Orleans; and St. Paul's church, Petersburg, Virginia; and after much deliberation, decided to accept the invitation to the rectorship of Bristol parish, Petersburg, entering upon his duties in April, 1868. St. Paul's church was at this time much broken down by war and internal troubles; but new life seemed to take possession of the congregation, and during the next seven years of Dr. Wingfield's pastorate, everything seemed to prosper. He organized a church lay association, for missionary work in the city, and built up two other congregations. He also established a church school, for the education of young ladies; and erected and furnished, at his own expense, a handsome building, adjoining St. Paul's church, for the accommodation of the pupils. He also gathered a large school of the poor of the city, to whom he ministered every day, and with great success. On the thirtieth of June, 1868, he was called to succeed the Rev. Dr. Hawkes, in the chapel of the Holy Saviour, New York city; and in November he was invited to the rectorship of Christ church, Mobile, Alabama. During this year he was nominated, in the convention of the diocese of Missouri, as a candidate for the bishopric.

In 1869, he was the orator for the alumni of William and Mary college, Williamsburgh, Virginia, on commencement day, July 4; and was elected to the board of visitors of that ancient institution of learning. In April of the same year, he had received from his *alma mater* the honorary degree of doctor in divinity. He also delivered the baccalaureate sermon, before the Dunbar seminary, Winchester, June 23. In October, he was elected a member of the board of missions of the Protestant Episcopal church, held in New York city. On May 3, 1870, he received a call to Trinity church, Galveston, Texas; on June 7, to the church of the Advent, Nashville, Tennessee; and on August 29, to the church of the Ascension, Baltimore, Maryland. In October, he delivered an address before the board of missions, New York city, of which he had been made a member, in the church of the Holy Saviour, to which

he had been called. In the same month he founded St. Paul's church school, at Petersburg. In 1871, he was again called to Trinity church, New Orleans; and also invited to the rectorship of the Memorial church, Baltimore; and, during the same year, preached the sermon before St. George's society, Fredericksburgh, Virginia. In 1872, Dr. Wingfield received and declined a call to the rectorship of St. Peter's church, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1873, he was elected president of the convocation of the South Side of the James river, Virginia; and was nominated as candidate for the assistant bishopric of North Carolina. He also preached, by appointment of the Bishop of Virginia, the seventy-ninth annual sermon, before the council, assembled at Winchester, May 21. In 1874, his *alma mater* conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.. He was called during the same year to Christ church, Savannah, Georgia; to St. Paul's cathedral, Indianapolis; to Trinity church, San Francisco, California; and to Calvary church, Louisville, Kentucky. On the eighteenth of June, 1874, Dr. Wingfield was married, in St. Paul's church, Petersburg, to Anne Matilda Dandridge, youngest daughter of Philip Régner, and a lineal descendant of Sir Alexander Spotswood, governor of Virginia in 1710; the devout churchman, the sagacious statesman, the gallant cavalier, the brave and dashing soldier; the wealthy proprietor, who built churches at his own expense; who organized and equipped the knights of the Golden Horse Shoe, the romantic troop which first passed the Blue Ridge, and blazed the way to the valley of Virginia.

On the first of July, 1874, Dr. Wingfield took charge of Trinity church, San Francisco, and in the following October was elected missionary bishop of all that part of the State of California lying north of the southern boundary line of Sonoma, Napa, Solano, Sacramento, Amador, and El Dorado counties, by the general convention held in New York city. The solemn services of the consecration were held in St. Paul's church, Petersburg, Virginia, on Wednesday, December 2, 1874; the consecrating bishop being the Right Reverend John Johns, S.T.D., assisted by the Right Reverend Thomas Atkinson, S.T.D., LL.D., the Right Reverend Henry Champlin Lay, S.T.D., LL.D., the Right Reverend William Pinckney, D.D., LL.D., and the Right Reverend Theodore Benedict Lyman, D.D.; the sermon being delivered by the Right Reverend Bishop Atkinson, a number of eminent clergymen being present and taking subordinate parts in the impressive service. On the same day of his consecration Bishop Wingfield sent a letter to the vestry and congregation, which elicited a pleasant reply and a resolution asking him to officiate in St. Paul's church until his departure for California. In accordance with this request, Bishop Wingfield remained in charge of his old parish in Petersburg until April 1, 1875, when he took passage for Sacramento, California, where he arrived April 7. It was his intention to make the capital of the State the see city of the new jurisdiction, but after a three months residence there the bishop was urged by the board of trustees of the missionary college of St. Augustine to remove to Benicia, and assume the rectorship of the church school for the education of boys. Accordingly, on the fourteenth of June, he removed to Benicia. In March, 1876, the rector of St. Mary of the Pacific, the church school for young ladies, died, and the bishop assumed the rectorship of this institution of learning in addition to his other duties. The first of April found him also in charge of St. Paul's church, Benicia, which has ever since been the cathedral of the bishop.

The jurisdiction of Northern California is emphatically missionary ground, and the position of Bishop Wingfield has been one envied with many difficulties. The church schools have exacted from him the most unceasing and tireless vigilance. Their financial condition

has been embarrassing, neither of them being endowed, but, on the other hand, being heavily loaded with debts. The exigencies of the situation have required him to make great personal sacrifices in order to maintain the schools; St. Mary's was purchased by him outright to save it to the church, and St. Augustine college has cost him many thousands of dollars, and has not been able to pay him for his indefatigable services. The financial depression of the country, and other causes, have conspired to make Bishop Wingfield's situation one of peculiar trial and hardship. Few men possess more of the requisites necessary for the performance of the varied and responsible duties of his high calling; a man of strong and vigorous intellect, of profound religious convictions and earnest piety, of refined tastes and scholarly habits, of broad and accurate culture, graceful in his rhetoric, and powerful and persuasive in his oratory, manly and courteous in his bearing, dignified and firm in the exercise of authority, Bishop Wingfield concentrates in himself a rare combination of qualities adapted to fit him for the position which he occupies. The careful observer can not fail to recognize those contrasting characteristics which are the signs of power, and which furnish the key to his popularity as a man and to his fame as a preacher, illustrated in his numerous and urgent calls to the first churches in the land, and in his candidacy at various times for the bishopric. Bold and fearless in the pulpit, yet modest almost to diffidence in private life; clear in his apprehension of truth and pronounced in his opinions, yet tolerant of the views of others, and free from dogmatism; cherishing a manly independence and self-respect, yet keenly alive to the good opinion of others; truly devout and reverential, yet not bigoted; his churchmanship neither high nor low, but broad and catholic in the best sense; deprecating parties in the church, and seeking only its unity and peace, he illustrates those elements of character which command success.

The Episcopal church of Louisiana has just elected him bishop of that diocese, one of the most important in the country. His eminent fitness for that higher and more permanent office is recognized by all; but the ties which bind Bishop Wingfield to his jurisdiction, and to the church schools of California, are strong and hard to sunder, and it is to be hoped, in the interest of the Episcopal church of Northern California, and the cause of Christian education on the Pacific coast, that he may see his way clear to decline the distinguished honor, and continue his work in California.

Bishop Wingfield has only two children living, John Page and Mary Elizabeth, having lost four by death.

ANDREW JOSEPH GUNNISON

WAS born in the town of Goshen, Sullivan county, New Hampshire, October 30, 1822. His ancestors were among the Pilgrims and early settlers of New England. Hugh Gunnison—from whom Andrew Joseph Gunnison is a lineal descendant—was a prominent citizen of Boston as early as 1634, and removed to Kittery, Maine, when Maine and Massachusetts were one province under British rule. His son, Elihu, was judge of the court of common pleas under the home government, which office he held until his death.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. Garrison

He was united in marriage to Margaret, daughter of Colonel Pepperill, and sister of Sir William Pepperill, Bart. Joseph, their only son, with his wife Susannah, settled in Fisherville, N. H. Samuel Gunnison, son of Joseph, was born November 12, 1721, and was married to Alice, daughter of Hon. Ebenezer Fernald, of Portsmouth, N. H., May 3, 1752. Their son, Samuel, born May 17, 1757, was married to Dorcas Cutts, of Portsmouth, N. H., who settled in Newbury, N. H., where he died in 1823. Samuel, son of Samuel and Dorcas, was born December 15, 1786. When of age he selected Goshen for his future residence, and married Elizabeth McWilliams. By his enterprise, ability and integrity he became a prominent and respected citizen, and died in 1864, at the ripe age of seventy-eight.

The subject of this sketch was the second son of Samuel and Elizabeth Gunnison, and was the seventh in direct line of succession. Being of studious habits, he acquired a good academic education, afterwards supplemented by the ancient languages and belles lettres, under the able superintendence of Rev. Dr. Manning, and his elder brother, J. W. Gunnison. In 1841 he became a law student in the office of the Hon. John A. Knowles and Ithamar W. Beard, of Lowell, Middlesex county, Mass.; and was admitted to the Middlesex bar, as an attorney at law, in 1843. He then formed a copartnership with Hon. Moses Norris, United States senator from New Hampshire, commencing business at Pittsfield, N. H., and continued in practice with him until 1847. On the seventh of July of that year he was united in wedlock to Miss Effie Livingston Briard, daughter of William A. Briard, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H. Shortly after this auspicious event he purchased the interest of Hon. John A. Knowles, of the well-known firm of Knowles & Beard, in whose office he had taken his first degrees in the legal profession, and at once formed a copartnership with Mr. Beard, and again entered business at Lowell, under the firm name of Beard & Gunnison. Although their legal practice was daily growing more prosperous and remunerative, he was not proof against the gold fever then raging among enterprising young men throughout the Union, and with his brother, Albert R. Gunnison, sailed, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, for California, arriving at San Francisco November 12, 1851. Like so many other professional and prominent business men of those days, the allurements of gold mining were stronger than those of the practice of his profession, and he at once sought the placer mines of Mariposa county, where he pursued its varying fortunes with fair success, and a corresponding amount of evil, self-denial, and personal sacrifice, until 1853, and then returned to San Francisco, to contend for fame and fortune among his legal brethren. He was immediately admitted to the practice of law before the supreme court of California, and afterwards formed a copartnership with Mr. Parker—so well remembered by old Californians as the popular postmaster of San Francisco—and Mr. Cowles—once the efficient police judge of this city—under the business appellation of Gunnison, Parker & Cowles. This connection was eventually severed by mutual consent; and in 1872 he entered into professional relations with his nephew, Mr. Andrew G. Booth. The law firm of Gunnison & Booth continues to this day. Mr. Gunnison having always enjoyed the confidence of his clients, results have been abundantly manifested in the steady and lucrative returns of his profession. At one time, also, he made large and fortunate investments in real estate in San Francisco.

It is delightful to see good fortune attending business probity, ability, and enterprise; as it is known to have been preceded, nearly in every case, by difficulties apparently insurmountable, self-abnegation exalted into self-sacrifice, and dangers that developed the true hero. While

the many thrilling experiences and adventures of Mr. Gunnison alone would fill volumes, had we time and space to relate them, we will enumerate only a single instance: Being elected grand representative to the grand lodge of the United States I. O. O. F. from this State, he sailed from this port July 20, 1862, on the ill-fated steamer Golden Gate. On the twenty-seventh of July, when off the coast of Mexico, as all will well remember, the steamer caught fire, and was totally destroyed. Two hundred and seventy-five lives were lost by that terrible catastrophe. Mr. Gunnison was saved by swimming ashore from the burning steamer; but not before he had rescued from the wreck a child, only three months old, whose parents had both sunk in the remorseless brine to rise no more. He was afterwards known and cordially recognized by the other passengers as "the man who saved the baby." After two days of wandering on that barren coast they were rescued and brought safely back to San Francisco. In this connection it will be eminently proper to mention that on his return he was elected to the assembly, and represented San Francisco in the session of 1862-63, but politics not being in sympathetic accord with his habits and tastes, he eschewed them, and again took up the practice of law.

In early life he acted with the democratic party; but, on the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, he became a strong partisan for the Union, and acted with the republican party during that trying period in all matters of national politics. In local and municipal affairs, however, he was always conservative, and favored only such persons for office who were qualified to perform its duties, irrespective altogether of partisanship. Mrs. Gunnison joined her husband in California, January, 1854. They have two children: Catherine Alice, born April 8, 1857; and Charles Andrew, born January 4, 1861. On July 17, 1861, Mrs. Gunnison died, respected and beloved by all who knew her. She was a highly-educated, talented, and accomplished lady, and an amiable, dutiful, and loving wife and mother.

Mr. Gunnison, in social life, is agreeable and unpretentiously hospitable; yet takes no pleasure in what is known as fashionable society. He finds his delights in the joys of home, and in the hearts of his little family circle. He is greatly attached to California, and is a thorough believer in her present and future destiny, as the brightest star in the galaxy of this glorious Union.

It can be justly claimed that the life of Captain John W. Gunnison is a part of the early history of California. He was the elder brother of Mr. A. J. Gunnison, born also in Goshen, Sullivan county, N. H., in 1814. Having graduated at the West Point military academy, second in the class of 1837, he immediately joined the corps of topographical engineers of the United States army. He not only rose to eminence in his profession, but was the possessor of literary attainments of a high order, and was the author of several valuable works, among the most popular of which was "A History of the Mormons of Early Days."

After the passage of the act of congress, in 1851, providing for the several Pacific railroad surveys, he entered zealously upon his new labors in the field; and while in charge of the work near Lake Sevier, Utah territory, his bright and talented life was suddenly terminated by Indians, instigated and assisted, it is alleged, by Mormons, October 26, 1853. A full recital of this cowardly and brutal massacre is recorded in the second volume of the Explorations for a Pacific Railroad Survey, published by congress in 1856. It is generally known and referred to as The Gunnison Massacre. Whatever could have instigated this cold-blooded murder, up to this day remains a mystery. It is, however, supposed that a railway survey by the United

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. Henne

States was intended to be aggressive as well as progressive, and might sooner or later affect the institution of Mormonism. Be that as it may, Captain Gunnison was strongly impressed by the many advantages of a railroad route south of Salt Lake, and through Colorado, and wrote several convincing papers in its advocacy. The State of Colorado, through her legislature, has manifested an appreciation of his services by naming her largest county, one of her rivers, and a mountain, in honor of his memory.

AUGUST HEMME.

ON the tenth day of January, 1833, at Neustadt-am-Rübenbergam, in the old principality of Hanover, Prussia, our subject was born. His father's name was William Frederick. His mother's maiden name was Mary Ann Stünkel. The former died in 1842, and the latter in 1868. On the maternal side the lineage runs back into historic blood. His grandfather, — Stünkel, was for many years the official head of the governmental department of mining for Brunswick. When Prussia, however, joined in the alliance against Napoleon for German liberation, he resigned and entered the army as colonel under Blücher, with whom he served until the close of the war; sharing with the great Prussian in all the hardships, reverses, and victories of his campaigns, as well as in the glory of deciding the destinies of Europe at Waterloo. It was in the midst of these warlike times, and in camp on the Elbe, that the mother of August Hemme was born. Two weeks subsequently the emergencies of war forced mother and child to separate, and to reunite only after the star of Napoleon went down beneath the shock of the Prussian arms at Waterloo. After this the city of Brunswick became their permanent residence. Here, in the fullness of time and in the line of providence, the child, finally, in the blush of womanhood, won the heart of William Frederick Hemme, the father of August. The fruits of this union were three sons and one daughter. All equally shared in a special educational care. Young August, at the age of eleven, graduated with honor at the high school of his native place, Neustadt-am-Rübenbergam. Inspired, seemingly, with the military spirit in the midst of which his mother was born, he, after graduating, prepared to enter as a cadet the military university at Hanover. A conflict, however, just at this moment taking place between this principality and Brunswick, on account of certain inter-principate duties, led his uncle, John Stünkel, a captain in the Hanoverian army, to cause a postponement of the military education of August. In the mean time, an older brother in America, through urgent solicitations, caused his mind to turn towards the new world. The novelty of the journey, together with the promise of speedy wealth, and the popular fascinations of the trans-Atlantic republic, became inspiring subjects of thought. They colored the life-dream of the boy, and finally ripened into decision. Accordingly, preparations were soon made for the journey, and at the age of thirteen the brave and restless lad, turning his back upon military honors, kindred, ancestral graves, and fatherland, started in the path of westward empire to build, beyond the sunset, a new home in a new world.

He landed in New York in 1846. For the first three years he was employed as a clerk in the store of his brother. At the close of this period, the gold discoveries of California beginning to attract public attention, young Hemme was induced to take up his westward line of march the second time; and accordingly started for California in May, 1849. He first pitched his tent in the new gold-fields on Feather river. Here with rocker and sluice he made a substantial beginning. The desire, however, to become the holder of a broad estate, a passion so strong with the German, soon led him into the valleys, where he might lay the foundation of agricultural independence and opulence. San Ramon was the valley of his choice. Here, in 1852, he located and purchased three thousand acres among the most valuable of its lands. Upon this domain he toiled, planned, and dreamed of the future for eleven years. Here, too, he acquired what to him was even of far more significance than were the broad acres which then, under his hand, were bearing so rich and ample a fruitage. Like all romantic spots, enlivened by youth and beauty, San Ramon had its romances of the tender and poetic; one having its inspirations in the heart of our young farmer, and in that of the gentle girl, Minerva Elizabeth Ish, the daughter of a thrifty neighboring farmer. Whether like Byron, turning from heaven and earth to look on the face of Adah, he sacrificed communion with all of these to look on the face of Minerva, we know not. We know, however, that there was affection, such as God inspires; and that that affection, finally, on the twentieth of January, 1856, crystallized under sacramental bond and benediction into a divine unity. It soon became evident, however, that August Hemme was not moulded after the model of the true husbandman. Not that he did not love the simplicities and manly freedom of rural life, with its lowing herds, its fields and fruits; but there was a secret and irresistible longing for conflict, competition, and enterprise, born perhaps in the battle-camp of the Elbe, which turned his thoughts away from the quietude of San Ramon to the strife and whirl of metropolitan life. He accordingly, in 1863, took up his abode in San Francisco, associating himself with Charles Riehn, under the firm name of Riehn, Hemme & Co., in the business of assaying, and the purchase of gold-dust and bullion, a copartnership which still maintains its place among the business firms of San Francisco. Here, in this field, Mr. Hemme has ripened and become prominent in every sphere in which he has revolved. In business circles, he is at the front. At the exchange, in the midst of the stock convulsions, he stands a master. In the realms of educational enterprise and of public charity he is almost without a peer. His church beneficiaries foot up into vast thousands; his gifts to the Tabernacle alone amount to nearly or quite one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Other churches have been quickened and made prosperous by his princely munificence. Theological seminaries and denominational schools seek his favors and his official aid. Enterprising in the extreme, he not only still pushes to prosperous results his fertile acres in the valley of San Ramon, but he is constantly inaugurating well-matured schemes for the founding of some suburban church or school. One of his first enterprises in this line was his association with Judge Thornton, S. Franklin, and others, under the pastorate of Reverend Mr. Fackler, in organizing the Central Presbyterian church, on Mission street, of this city. The trustees finally disposed of this property; he next took the lead in founding the Tabernacle, furnishing the funds for the purchase of the real estate, and finally for its construction and the payment of its pastor, amounting, as before stated, to nearly one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Thus has the restless, ambitious, and humane spirit of August Hemme found congenial excitement and adequate circumference of

SAW FORTRESS
MICHIGAN LIBRARY



E. A. Winchester

action. Benevolent, genial, and enterprising, some great center of aspiring, struggling, and sorrowing life is essential to his happiness. Although with an avoirdupois that breaks the beam on nearly or quite two hundred pounds, there is not a sluggish globule in vein or artery. The currents of life, both of blood and of the nerves, sweep through brain and heart with a vigorous and healthy bound. To think and to do on a kind of high-pressure plan is the natural scale of movement with Mr. Hemme. It is not, however, in the sphere of industrial and speculative life that he has written history in most enduring lines. Foot-prints, from which flowers have sprung, he has left along every path which he has trod. His hands instinctively reach out toward the helpless and the tearful. His heart was cast in a broad mold, with sympathies that embrace humanity. A direct offspring of the great Germanic reformation, the sturdy faith of Martin Luther became with him the molding and guiding influence in early life. But few turn towards christianity with a loftier trust; with him it is the transforming and transfiguring power under which the conscious world is steadily being sculptured into the ideal. But few have so unostentatiously fulfilled so grand a mission. Noiselessly has he moved on in the line of his work, carrying with him memories fragrant as morning flowers, and as enduring as the immortal. In the self-exile of the young boy of Hanover, the fatherland lost a promise; but we, in it, won a fulfillment, a fulfillment whose paths of beauty run out without shadow and without end into the vast realm of the future.

Truly, if the type of his brain and heart, with their inspirations, are perpetuated in the lives of his offspring, then posterity, too, will have cause to remember the providences which have gathered about and guided the feet of August Hemme.

EZRA HITCHINGS WINCHESTER.

WHEN the Scythian ambassadors visited Alexander the Great, they intimated that, in the estimation of their barbarian countrymen, the value of a man was measured by his deeds—not by his words. And our more modern civilization has failed to develop a better test of worth. A sensational effect may be produced by verbal parade of intentions or motives, but the only man who lives in the hearts of the people is he who quietly yet energetically works out his own fortune by honest exertion, directed by true business foresight, and benefits the community in benefiting himself. It is undeniable that he who rightly cares for his own interests has always an eye to the public good, knowing that the real prosperity of the individual can never be achieved at the expense of the community, and the touchstone which enables us to distinguish infallibly between the true and the false may be found in the example of Cincinnatus, who was ready for action when his services were needed, and quietly returned to his own field when the public work was accomplished.

Our city furnishes no better instance of this true patriotism than in the person of Mr. E. H. Winchester, one of California's early pioneers and San Francisco's first citizens. His ancestry are of English origin. The genealogy of the family can be traced back to John Win-

chester, who emigrated from the county of Herts, England, to America, in the ship *Elizabeth*, and landed at Boston in 1635. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1636, and upon the fifteenth day of October, 1638, he was married to Miss Hannah Syllicis, of Scituate. They subsequently removed to Muddy river, which was at that time a part of Boston, and became some years later the town of Brookline. He died the twenty-fifth of April, 1694, being over eighty years of age. He left a family of three sons: John, jr., Josiah, and Henry. They inherited a very handsome property on his demise, owning all the land on Harvard street, extending to the top of Corey's hill, and westward to the Brighton line.

John Winchester, jr., was the first delegate from Brookline to the general State assembly, and for more than one hundred consecutive years some member of the family acted in some official capacity, either as representative, selectman, town clerk, or treasurer.

William Winchester, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Brookline about the year 1735, and married Miss Elizabeth Whiting, of Southboro. He held the position of lieutenant in the company of Captain Fay, at the battle of Bunker hill.

His grandfather, John Winchester, was born in Southboro, in 1769, and, upon reaching maturity, married Miss Elizabeth Hammond, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, in July, 1791, and settled in Newburyport, of that State. He afterwards removed to Cape Ann, at present the city of Gloucester. He ranked as major in the State service, during the war of 1812. He had a family of ten children. The fifth child, John P. Winchester, was married, in 1822, to Miss Mary Hitchings, of Lynn, Massachusetts, where their son, Ezra H. Winchester, was born on the fifth day of August, 1827. His parents moved to Fall River, Massachusetts, during his childhood. After finishing his education he entered his father's shop as apprentice, to learn the saddlery and harness trade, all the intricacies of which he mastered perfectly. He remained in his father's employ until October, 1849, when he started for California, having accumulated by industry and close economy enough money to purchase an interest in a vessel bound to the land of promise. After a voyage of nine months, he arrived at San Francisco in the month of July, 1850. The following November, in connection with Mr. Charles Main, he engaged in the saddlery and harness business, under the firm name of Main & Winchester, which establishment they conduct at the present time, being the largest as well as the oldest firm connected with this department of industry in the State of California. Their success is due to good management, a thorough knowledge of the business, and honorable dealing.

In San Francisco, November, 1860, Mr. Winchester was united in marriage to Miss Abbie J. Odion. His family consist of a son and daughter. He is a member of the Masonic order of San Francisco. He is a republican, tried and true. Having a decided aversion to a political life, he has never sought or held office, or striven for political distinction in any manner. He is a member of the Unitarian church, and his hand is ever extended to aid the needy, and render assistance to the worthy poor. He realizes the truth of the old adage: "Make others happy, and you yourself will be happy."

ROSWELL PERCIVAL CLEMENT.

THAT intuitive kind of wisdom, sometimes denominated "common sense," which is erroneously supposed to be the common gift of all mankind, is yet so rarely possessed by the individual man, that it has passed into a homely proverb, that "common sense is the most uncommon kind of sense." That even balance of the faculties, that due proportion of the powers, that unerring poise of the senses, which, in the aggregate, constitutes a guarantee against all unwise and indiscreet acts and utterances, and which, when possessed by men, we call "judgment," though not the showiest, is yet, after all, the very best evidence of perfect manhood. The world pays ample tribute to genius (which is often erratic), lavishes its plaudits upon the gifted (who are often unwise), blindly worships and follows its heroes (who are often unsafe), but it finally appeals to its men of judgment for counsel, when it has been led astray and has lost its bearings. Such men are never aggressive, turbulent, or noisy. Their very superiority arises from their moderation. Their strength is evidenced by the ease with which they surmount and overcome obstacles. The monstrous Corliss engine, at the Philadelphia exhibition, which propelled all the rattling little machines throughout the vast building, was itself so noiseless that its movements could scarcely be heard. There is a repose which always accompanies real physical or intellectual strength. The friction which makes a machine noisy, is an element of weakness. The self-assertion, which is found necessary to aid an ill-balanced man, tells not so much of his power as of his weakness. The really strong and well-balanced man always makes his way through life quietly and modestly, indulging in no excesses, carried away by no excitements, temperately and discreetly scrutinizing all new questions that arise, making the proper estimate of all new men that appear upon the scene, permitting no hasty judgments, forming no hasty conclusions, but waiting patiently for time and circumstance to settle the merits of controversies and the true value of men.

Such a man is Roswell Percival Clement, the subject of this sketch, who was born at Stockbridge, Madison county, New York, on the seventeenth day of January, 1826. His father, Jabish Treadwell Clement, was a native of New Hampshire, and a descendant of one of the old Puritan families of New England. Hannah Dustin, the heroic woman of ante-revolutionary days, whose capture by the Indians and remarkable escape, after killing and scalping ten of them, is so graphically related in our old school histories, was one of the ancestors of the Clement family. His mother, Luvia Percival, was a native of Vermont, whose father had removed to New York during her girlhood. Roswell Percival Clement was the third born of eight children. His father followed, or, perhaps more properly, led, the great tide of emigration from the Eastern States to the western territories, removing to Wisconsin in 1836, the year it was organized as a territory, and twelve years before it was admitted as a State of the Union. He first settled at Spring Prairie, and subsequently at Baraboo, in Sauk county, where the subject of this sketch grew to young manhood. He began the study of law before he was twenty years of age, with the legal firm of Clark & Ames, of Baraboo; but not pos-

sessing the requisite means to prosecute his studies in the office of his preceptors, he sought and obtained a position as deputy in the office of the sheriff, and subsequently of the county clerk of Sauk county, which brought him into intimate relations with the bench and bar, enabled him to attend the sittings of the court, and witness the trial of causes, as well as procuring for him the valuable privilege of acquiring a practical knowledge of the forms and methods of legal procedure. The aptness, skill, and precision with which he discharged his duties as deputy clerk of the court were quickly recognized and rewarded by his promotion and election to the office of clerk of the court, when he was but twenty-two years of age, to which position he was twice re-elected. At the close of his last term of office, having meanwhile assiduously continued his law studies, he secured for himself the proud distinction to which he had so ardently looked forward, and for which he had so humbly and faithfully labored. He was admitted to the bar. But he still longed to gain a glimpse of a larger field than that circumscribed by the narrow limits of his county. Having, by practical experience, become acquainted with the machinery by which laws are enforced and executed, he was desirous of still further increasing his knowledge by personally witnessing the actual methods of legislation. He therefore, at the opening of the session of the legislature of Wisconsin, in the year 1852-53, accompanied his county senator and representative to Madison, the capital of the State, by whose aid he secured a clerkship in the senate of Wisconsin, where he enjoyed not only the privileges of a constant attendance upon the sessions of a legislative body, but of witnessing the extraordinary spectacle of an impeachment trial, that of Judge Hubbell, a noted event in the annals of Wisconsin.

It was in the year 1853, immediately after the close of his legislative duties, that important changes and events awaited him. On the seventh day of May of that year, he was married to Miss Mary A. Thomas, the devoted lady who has ever since shared with him his fortunes and his trials. It was during the summer of that same year that he suddenly became aware that he was in danger of falling a victim to the exposures and hardships incident to his pioneer life in a cold, rigid, and inhospitable climate, and that his delicate constitution was not strong enough to withstand the strain of even another winter. In short, it was alarmingly apparent that he was the victim of consumption, and that in order to save his life he must immediately seek a milder climate.

His elder brother, Wesley B. Clement, now an honored and respected citizen of Alameda, had three years previously come to California among the first gold-seekers, and had already written home the glad tidings that this was a land of sunshine and flowers. No time was to be lost. Winter was approaching. The chill November winds had already begun to hurl the frost-bitten leaves from the trees, and the cold rains of early winter had begun to fall and form icy crystals upon their bare limbs, when a hasty good-by was said, and he and his brave young wife started forth alone on their long journey. A hopeless farewell it seemed to their parents and friends who gathered to see them off and bid them "God speed;" but destiny had kinder things in store. Two hundred miles of staging brought them to the railroad station, from whence they were soon hurried to the city of New York, thence by steamer down the rough Atlantic coast, across the isthmus, a new departure out on the milder Pacific. But at last the good ship *John L. Stevens* proudly steamed through the Golden Gate and landed at Jackson-street wharf, San Francisco, on the fifteenth day of December, 1853.

So weak and worn out by the long journey that he could scarcely sit up, he was taken



R. P. Clement

ashore and removed as soon as possible to San Jose, where, for two long, dreary, hopeless months, his heroic young wife and faithful brother lingered over him as he lay at the point of death, and literally nursed him back to life again. This was the turning point of his life. This was "the valley of the shadow of death" which led into the bright realm of health. He arose from that bed of sickness, and under the influence of our "glorious climate of California," his lungs have been restored, and although never a strong man, he has never since been a sick one.

Two years of village life—one year at Watsonville and one at San Jose—for his health. Then he came to San Francisco (1855). Here he modestly entered the practice of his profession. Here he gradually, yet surely, made his way. Here his exact knowledge of the law, his sound, never-failing judgment, his unerring sense of justice and right, and his superabundant skill in convincing even his opponents that he was sincere as well as right, made him singularly successful in all his cases, and brought to him not a multitude, but a select class of clients—clients whom he has always retained, and by whom he has always been "retained"—clients who sought deliberate and safe counsel, and who never hesitated to follow his advice. Thus the penniless boy who had triumphed over his poverty by having been admitted to fellowship in a learned profession, had doubly triumphed over both financial and physical disabilities by at last winning his place among the first rank of his profession.

Roswell P. Clement has always been a republican of the staunchest kind. Indeed, he has been more than a republican. He was an ardent hater of slavery. One of his first cases in California, and one which attracted much attention at the time, was a case which grew out of an attempt to prevent the return of a slave to his master who had brought him here, and from whom the slave had escaped. He obtained a writ of *habeas corpus*, and took the slave away from his "alleged" master upon the ground that this was a free State, and that no slaveholder could bring his slaves with him into a free state without in effect setting him free—an opinion which was not upheld by the Dred Scott decision.

His pronounced anti-slavery sentiments, at so early a date, made him many enemies, but he was in at the birth of the republican party. He was one of the original four hundred who voted the republican ticket the first time it was ever voted in San Francisco. He was chairman of the second republican convention held in the city, and it is needless to say, has ever since been a republican of the "stalwart" school. Notwithstanding his well-known republicanism, however, he was nominated and elected as a "people's candidate," in 1865, as supervisor from the second ward. His appearance and work in that body mark an epoch in the history of San Francisco.

It would be utterly impossible for us, at the present time, to form an adequate conception of the complicated condition of the "outside" and "inside" land titles of San Francisco, in the year 1866-67, or appreciate the intensity of feeling existing between rival factions and conflicting interests with reference to plans and modes of "settling" them. Any man who had the temerity to advocate the adoption of any proposed plan of settlement, brought upon himself the vindictive malice of all opposing interests. There are few men who can go steadily forward and perform even a sworn duty in the face of a steady and continuous musketry fire of newspaper abuse from all sides. There were few who at that time dared to stand a cannonade from the *Bulletin*. It seemed like certain death. Few men survived, and many "fell down" at the first fire. But R. P. Clement had long before learned how "to labor and to wait." He possessed just those qualities of patience and forbearance which enabled him to

safely and successfully pass through that fiery ordeal without even once losing his temper. He was wounded, but not killed. As a specimen of the comments to which he was subjected as chairman of the "outside land committee," the following, from the *Evening Bulletin*, of April 9, 1867, will serve as a very mild illustration:

"WHO WILL BELL THE CAT?—Who will sign the deeds? That's the question. * * * But who will face the danger of involving land titles in worse confusion than they have ever been in the worst days? Who will run the risk of signing his name to five thousand papers that will plunge half the inside as well as outside land titles into litigation? Who will set the ball rolling that will excite more violence, light more incendiary fires, and cause more murders than all the squatter rights which have distracted the country since 1849? Not the mayor; he will not volunteer to immolate his official reputation, and risk his private fortune on the *ipse dixit* of the member from the second (Mr. Clement). Not the board of supervisors as a body. * * * Nay, not even Mr. Clement's colleagues. * * * There is but one bold man in the Board (Mr. Clement), and he is the author of the original measure. Sidney Smith once said of a sprig of the English nobility, that he would undertake, at five minutes' notice, to command the channel fleet, or perform the most critical operation known to modern surgery. Whether Mr. Clement would have undertaken the command of the Union army, three years ago, we can not say, but a young man of moderate experience in law, who would, single-handed, undertake to settle all the land titles in this county, and sign deeds awarding every inch of ground to some claimant, would have moral courage enough to survey the line of the Pacific railroad, or accept the office of chief justice of the supreme court of the United States."

The bold "audacity" of any man who would undertake so difficult a task, and one involving so much conflict as that of settling the land titles of San Francisco, was something so enormous and so startling that the *Bulletin* could not find terms less emphatic by which to characterize it than to compare it to the absurdity of Mr. Clement's "taking command of the Union armies." But notwithstanding the *Bulletin*, and all other opposition, he successfully carried his measures, and there is no man in San Francisco to-day, who will deny that time has vindicated the wisdom of his course.

The following extract from the pen of a facile Bohemian of that day, who contributed a series of articles to the *Golden Era*, headed "Local Celebrities," will indicate the state of public feeling for and against R. P. Clement at that time, but nothing could be farther from the truth than the sketch as an analysis of his character and mental peculiarities:

"ROSWELL P. CLEMENT—SECOND DISTRICT.—R. P. Clement is a better known man to-day than he was yesterday; and if he, the newspapers, and the Temperance Legion keep on in their present course, Mr. Clement is destined as a supervisor to even eclipse, in fame, the member from the eleventh—Frank McCoppin. Frank has had several years the start, but don't everybody recollect the story of the tortoise and the hare? But Mr. Clement betrays none of the turtle's attributes, unless persistency be one of them. He is volatile, impulsive, and tenacious, giving every now and then a sudden jerk that astonishes, and causes talk. Hence Mr. Clement is talked about in all the newspapers, and is made the subject of censure by the Temperance Legion. * * * He sits on the seat once graced by Miles D. Sweeny, which of itself ought to be glory enough for one ordinary man. But Clement is not an ordinary man; he is a peculiar one. That he is a lawyer we need hardly say, for who but a lawyer could keep his neighbors in such a continued uproar," etc.

It was during the two years that Mr. Clement was acting as supervisor that the so-called "outside land difficulties" were put in process of permanent settlement, and the Golden Gate

Park was selected, set apart, and dedicated to the public, against the most bitter protests and relentless opposition of the newspapers.

To R. P. Clement, more than to any other man in San Francisco, the historian must ascribe the credit and the honor of forcing upon San Francisco, against her almost united will, the "barren, bleak, and arid sand dunes" (as they were called), which he persistently claimed could be reclaimed, but upon which Senator McCoppin said that it would "cost more to raise a tree than a child."

Notwithstanding the abuse which was heaped upon him, and the vile and wretched libels which were published concerning his connection with "rings," this quiet, patient gentleman, with a forbearance that sometimes seemed to amount to a lack of a proper spirit of resentment, turned neither to the right nor to the left, until he overcame all opposition by the strength of his position, and the overwhelming proofs which he brought to bear, that all the landed wastes lying between the city and the ocean could be reclaimed as fast and even faster than the city could use them. He was right, and we all see it to-day. He accomplished his purpose against all opposition, content to let the future vindicate him. The magnificent drive to the Golden Gate, through our beautiful park, the praises of which are to-day sounded so loudly, and the fame of which has encircled the world, was absolutely forced upon the people by Mr. Clement and his co-laborers, he being the recognized leader in advocating the measure. He was forced to commit political suicide in order to be true to his convictions and his constituents. The wound which was inflicted upon him as the penalty of his steadfast determination to do what he deemed to be for the best interests of the city, cost him a judicial position for which he was eminently qualified and peculiarly fitted by nature. There never was a man more absolutely unpartisan than R. P. Clement. There never was a more thoroughly judicial temperament than his, and yet the decided position and conscientious persistency with which he advocated and carried these measures caused an opposition so bitter that it resulted in his defeat.

Returning to his practice, and associating with him his younger brother, Jabish Clement, he has since 1867 quietly pursued the practice of his profession. His advice and his judgment are sought by those in the highest official position, and by those representing the heaviest financial interests. He seems not to care who secures the credit of results, but cares only for results. It is perhaps the highest praise that could be bestowed on any man to say that he is self-sacrificing.

R. P. Clement is a man of remarkable strength of mind and judgment, coupled with the most thorough contempt for egotism and self-assertion. Since his brother's death in 1874 he has been associated with his cousin, H. N. Clement, the firm being R. P. and H. N. Clement.

Jabish Clement, above referred to, was a young man of peculiar promise in his profession, who died suddenly, in Portland, Oregon, on the twenty-second day of April, 1874, while temporarily visiting that place on professional business. He was loved and regretted in an unusual degree by the entire bar of San Francisco, who caused to be spread upon the minutes of all the courts, not mere cold and formal, but warm and genuine resolutions of respect for his memory. He was honored, and loved, too, by a large circle of friends, who sincerely mourned his loss.

GREENBURY ROSS BAKER.

WHILE the business and political concerns of a commonwealth demand the attention of its best citizens, its social and educational interests deserve the highest consideration. Happily California has not been wanting in those who have devoted their talents to the advancement of the moral and the mental welfare of our people. The meed of praise is too often withheld from such men, whose modesty is as conspicuous as their merit. But they are the real conservators of society, strengthening its foundations and improving its every element. The pulpits of California have commanded the first talent of the country; while its educational institutions are second to none. The subject of this sketch was a well-known clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who became identified with the University of the Pacific, the pioneer institution of learning upon the Pacific coast, and who largely aided in the promotion of the best interests of the community.

Greenbury Ross Baker was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on the first day of May, 1825. His parents were of English ancestry. He was the fourth of a family of ten children, six of whom were daughters, and himself the oldest son. When he was but a few years of age his parents removed to Ohio, and settled near Delaware in that State. His father bought a farm, which young Baker, as he grew up, aided in clearing of the forest which covered it. But markets were distant, and his father's family was a large one. The debt upon the farm grew larger instead of smaller, and thus it was that at the early age of sixteen the youth left home to engage in teaching school in a neighboring district in order to earn money with which to relieve his father's financial embarrassments.

The district school forty years ago had not reached that condition of excellence which it happily enjoys at the present time in many of the States of this Union. Reading and spelling were taught, of course, as also the rudiments of grammar and geography. The science of writing was acquired with quills plucked from the goose which had adorned the Christmas feast, and the manufacture of the urchins' pens was one of the indispensable duties of the pedagogue of those days and parts. Arithmetic, as far as the "rule of three," was the most abstruse study pursued. These branches the young teacher found no difficulty in imparting, and occupied his leisure in preparing for college.

Thus several years passed, the winters spent in teaching and study, the summers in aiding his father upon the farm. The debt upon the home was at last discharged, and in due time young Baker entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware. Here he remained less than a year. His health was unable to endure the severe strain put upon it. The arduous toil he had performed during the preceding years could not be continued. Most reluctantly he abandoned the idea of completing his college course, and exchanged the sedentary life of the student, which he was advised could be pursued only at the risk of his life, for the more active employments of business. The following years found him engaged in business in Cincinnati, Ohio. Here he met and married Miss Maria C. McCracken. Fortune favored his ventures, and he

ST. FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



G. R. Baker

— PRINTED BY —

was laying the foundation of a competency, when the disasters which preceded the crash of 1857 overtook him in common with many others, and he lost his all. His health, at no time robust, gave way. It was at this period that he turned his thoughts to California. A younger brother had gone to the land of gold with the Argonauts of '49, and had often written of the wonderful climate of the State. In Cincinnati there were many offers of aid, and many opportunities to retrieve his fortunes, but health was the first thing to be sought, and accordingly, in January, 1857, he sailed from New York *via* Panama for San Francisco.

The sea voyage was of great benefit, and he reached his destination with health vastly improved. After visiting various parts of California, Mr. Baker decided to locate at Marysville, which was then one of the largest and most thriving towns in the State. Here he opened a select school for boys, which, from the first, was a great success. This he continued for a couple of years. His family joined him a few months after his own arrival, and his health steadily improving, he concluded to remain permanently upon these western shores.

With the return of health came the revival of a purpose long cherished but never executed. This purpose was none other than to become a minister of the gospel. Mr. Baker was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he had joined when but a lad of eight years. His entire life had been that of a devout, consistent Christian. When a very young man he had been made an exhorter, and had also served his church, wherever he had lived, as class-leader and Sunday-school superintendent. But the more responsible and onerous duties of a pastor he had long hesitated to assume, in part because of their laboriousness, and in part because, as he often used to say, he felt his own unworthiness. His hesitation and humility were the surest evidences of his worth and capacity, as events abundantly proved.

Accordingly Mr. Baker gave up his school, which was most prosperous and which was bringing him a pecuniary return he could not expect as a clergyman. But with him it was a matter of duty with which were commingled no selfish considerations. He went forth to preach the gospel, and thereafter his life was wholly dedicated to his fellow-men. Animated by such motives, he could but succeed. His ministrations were everywhere acceptable. As an instance, his labors at North San Juan, in Nevada County, may be cited. Mr. Baker was stationed at this town by the Methodist Conference in 1862, and remained two years, which was as long a period as the rules of that church then permitted. North San Juan was then one of the most thriving and beautiful of the mountain towns. During the time that Mr. Baker was the pastor there, the membership of his church more than doubled. Through his efforts, too, a large debt upon the church was discharged, and a beautiful parsonage bought and left to his successor free of debt. This was Mr. Baker's last pastoral charge. His ability in conducting the financial affairs of the church wherever he had been stationed had attracted attention. At the conference held at the Powell-street Methodist Episcopal church in San Francisco, in September, 1864, he was pressed to accept the appointment of financial agent of the University of the Pacific, the pioneer college of the coast, founded and conducted by the church of which he was a member. Though preferring the pastoral work, he consented to assume this difficult and disagreeable task, and entered at once upon his duties.

The University of the Pacific was founded in 1851, and has always held a leading position among the higher educational institutions of the State. Its scope, as projected, comprehended the organization of all departments of a university; but lack of funds prevented carrying out such plans. Means for successfully carrying it on had never been forthcoming. Besides, it

had contracted debts which many feared could never be paid. When Mr. Baker became its financial agent, in 1864, it owed nearly twenty thousand dollars. To remove this incubus was his first employment. In a little more than a year this was accomplished. The next step was to secure an endowment fund, or at least to establish such a basis that men of means would be justified in contributing their wealth. The university had once had such a fund, realized through the sale of scholarships and the contributions of friends. But this had long before been exhausted, principal and all, while practical repudiation had for a time prevailed in the refusal to recognize the scholarships sold. There was nothing to do but to devise some plan which should recommend itself, and, if possible, afford an equivalent for any aid which the friends of the college might extend. Mr. Baker accordingly conceived the plan of purchasing a tract of land lying between Santa Clara and San Jose, and subdividing it into blocks and lots, which were to be sold. This was done. Four hundred and fifty acres were bought and platted; twenty acres near the center of the tract were reserved for the use of the university and as a site for its buildings, while the rest was offered for sale. The survey of these lots was made in April, 1866. The first sale was made in August of the same year. Three years later the trustees of the university reported to the conference held at Napa that the assets of the institution amounted to the magnificent sum of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. Five years previous they were nearly twenty thousand dollars in debt. The success of this really magnificent undertaking was due almost wholly to Mr. Baker, whose genius had planned it, and whose enterprise and industry had carried it through. The trustees of the university, in their report in 1869, recognized these things and made special mention of them.

This service in behalf of his church and the great cause of education was the last Mr. Baker was to perform. In April, 1869, he contracted a cold which settled on his lungs. Though really too unwell to leave his room, he went out to attend a conference of gentlemen interested in defending a suit brought concerning the title of the Stockton rancho, of which the lands bought for the university formed a part. The day was raw and windy. He returned home a great deal worse. The cold upon his lungs increased, and culminated a few days later in a severe hemorrhage. From the effects of this he never recovered. He continued feeble throughout the summer. In August a visit was made to Santa Barbara, but brought no relief. He returned to his home on the university grounds near San Jose, and calmly awaited the issue. The Methodist conference, at its session at Napa in September, passed resolutions of sympathy and condolence. Many of his brother clergy came to his sick room to express their sorrow or to hear his words of Christian resignation and hope, but they could not prolong his earthly stay. On the twenty-eighth of October, 1869, his pure spirit went hence, while family, and friends, and church, and university, mourned their irreparable loss.

Men like Rev. Greenbury Ross Baker are such as the State can not well afford to lose. Thoroughly unselfish; devoted to his fellow-men; untiring in his labors; of the strictest honor and integrity; he was a living example of the truth he preached. His favorite maxim is to be found in one of Paul's Epistles to the Romans: "Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord." He was an indefatigable worker. In illustration of this the fact may be cited that during all the period that he was acting as the financial agent of the University of the Pacific he preached nearly every Sunday. During a portion of this time he filled the pulpit of the Presbyterian church at San Jose, which was without a pastor. His labors there were most acceptable. His style was more like that of a Presbyterian clergyman

than a Methodist. His sermons were always prepared with great care, and read from manuscript. Sometimes, however, he departed from this rule, and then showed that he could be most effective as an extemporaneous speaker. His sermon on the assassination of Lincoln, delivered in San Francisco the Sunday following that terrible crime, will never be forgotten by those who heard it. In all his work Mr. Baker was literally "fervent in spirit," and imparted to all with whom he came in contact a share of his own enthusiasm. He aided greatly in collecting funds for the Sanitary Commission during the war; not alone by what he did himself, but by interesting others in the same work. Whatever he undertook to do he did with all the energy of his nature, often imposing burdens upon his strength which it could not bear.

Rev. G. R. Baker was a man whose character in every respect was noble. He had no selfish aims, but lived for others. His self-sacrifice knew no bounds. When he espoused a cause, his devotion to it was sincere and unremitting. His business relations were always pleasant, and he conducted without a jar the large and complicated affairs of the university with which he was associated. He was a devout and earnest believer in Christianity, and, while adhering to the tenets of his own denomination, possessed a faith which embraced all mankind. His own life was the best illustration of the truth he preached. It was as pure and sinless as that of a child. One who knew him intimately through many years has said of him that an improper motive or thought seemed to be impossible to him. His standard of character was high and holy. He was not sanctimonious, for he loved mirth and genial society; but his life was blameless. The purity and integrity of his character were often remarked by those with whom he came in contact. His friends know of many instances wherein men have confessed the good influence which acquaintance and intercourse with him have produced. The impression which such a man makes upon the community in which he lives is very great. Nature performs her most wonderful deeds through silent forces. The attraction of gravitation holds the universe in place, driving planets and suns upon their vast and endless journeyings amid unbroken silence. Many of the world's truest heroes and greatest spirits have moved untrumpeted across its mighty stage. They have passed away and sleep at last, not amid the glory of Westminster Abbey or the grandeur of Santa Croce, but in quiet churchyards, amid blooming flowers, beneath the watching stars. But the world is better for their having lived in it. They have strengthened frail humanity; they have dried up its tears; they have consoled it in calamity; they have inspired it with hope and courage. The memory of such brings no heart-ache, but is forever a sweet remembrance. So Rev. G. R. Baker is recalled by those who knew and loved him. His gentle and manly spirit is gone, but there remain the recollections of his noble and disinterested life—a life worthy of being crowned with unfading immortelles.

In person Mr. Baker was tall, and rather slender of frame. He was a man of great energy, yet dignified and commanding in all his movements. In politics Mr. Baker acted first with the Free-soil party of 1848, and afterwards with the Whigs. Upon the organization of the Republican party, in 1856, he became a member of it, and continued such until his death. He was social in disposition, enjoying a laugh, and a favorite with all. A sketch of his son, Hon. Geo. F. Baker, is given in another part of this work. His widow and daughter reside at San Jose.

FREDERICK MAXWELL SOMERS.

IT is an hackneyed but favorite remark of Californians that this coast has a wonderfully developing effect upon all created things, "flora and fauna," and that whatever there is in a man, either good or evil, San Francisco will surely bring it out in glowing activity. Accepting the expression as containing some truth in its application to the human individual, we need not look very closely nor search deeply to ascertain why this is so. Although San Francisco has a climate peculiarly adapted to the highest development of the human attributes and forces, the atmospheric influences being always bracing and invigorating, and never physically depressing, yet the characteristic influence which develops *the man* is psychological rather than physical.

It is a very interesting and singular anatomical fact, that in the economy of the human body, each particular matrix of the tissue cells molds the plastic "protoplasm," or cell-forming elements of the blood, over into its own individual likeness and form, and thus, year after year, although the material of the individual cells may be renewed thousands of times, each organ and part maintains its individuality of shape and function. There is certainly an application of this general law of life to communities and nations, and a city or community will most surely psychologically stamp the motives and actions of its original founders and creators upon all its denizens, more or less, according to their respective mental receptivity, for generations after its foundation.

The discovery of the golden wealth of California drew to the city of San Francisco a population which, in the peculiar character of its component parts, has not been equaled in the history of the world. New England and other portions of the United States were settled by earnest men and pious women from various quarters of Europe, whose noble aim and pure, inspiring motive was religious liberty and civil freedom from dogmatic persecution and tyrannical despotism, and the great struggle with them was to that grand end. The glorious results of their early strugglings we now enjoy in our heaven-kissed Republic. San Francisco, however, was founded by individuals whose sole aim was pecuniary gain, and whose only incentive was accumulation of gold; hence there was gathered, consolidated, and welded together, by one common motive, a mass of the most daring and enterprising, active and intelligent, sagacious and quick-brained men of all the earth, which, as a community, formed the most remarkable combination of intellectual vigor and physical activity that civilization has yet witnessed. Within this intense mentally burning, emotionally volcanic community a man must develop an individual force of character of some kind, either good or evil, by which he can rise above his fellows, or else go down and be trodden under foot and lost in the crowd of the weaker and consequently poor and unfortunate masses. Thus the struggle for daily existence in such a community must of a necessity bring out the "best or the worst" in the individual, and if "naturally endowed," he becomes prominent in the exhibition of the noblest, or infamous in the practice of the meanest, qualities of the human mind. The coarse, crude,

SAN FRANCISCO.



Fred. M. Somers.

and cruel features of California life are fast disappearing under higher and brighter influences, but the same intensity of life and activity of intellect in which the psychological matrix of the city was first formed still molds the movements and directs the activities of the inhabitants of San Francisco.

In such a community a quick-brained, pure-minded, noble-hearted man would draw mental sustenance, and grow stronger and nobler as a great oak tree grows in a rich, rank, moist soil; while an ignoble nature would, as a poison-oak plant in the same soil, develop only a larger amount of poisonousness and deadly exhalations. The soil may be full of the rank decomposing vegetation of smaller plants, but the tree, rearing its head toward heaven, bears beautiful blossoms and luscious fruit.

F. M. Somers, in 1875, came to such a community, in which there is such grand possibilities and glorious futures for those who, like himself, have quick brains, pure minds, and true hearts, and to whom, like unto him, can be applied the simile of tree growth just given. His journalistic career in San Francisco proves that such intense elements as here exist give to him the proper intellectual nutriment and mental stimulus, and his literary tree bears beautiful flowers of exquisite imagery and delicate metaphor, and a fruitage of spicy "leaders," truth-telling paragraphs, and wisdom-flowing essays.

Mr. Somers is a native of Maine, having been born in Portland, on the first of October, 1850. His ancestry were of English origin, who emigrated from that realm to the State of Connecticut during its early settlement. The town of Somers, Connecticut, was named after the family. They subsequently removed to Maine.

He attended the public schools, and afterward the high school, of Boston, Massachusetts, from which he graduated. Entering the Massachusetts Agricultural College, at Amherst, he graduated from that institution in the class of 1872, with the degree of Bachelor of Science. He was elected president of the College Union Literary Society; and became a member of the famous boat crew that won the first race rowed under the auspices of the Regatta Association of American colleges, which took place at Ingleside, on the Connecticut river, in July, 1871. He also held the highest military rank in the class of '72, being the senior captain of the college battalion, and won the honor—competition being open to the entire class—of class-day ode. Mr. Somers was one of the active editors of the college paper, and local correspondent of the *Springfield Republican*.

After his graduation, taking Horace Greeley's advice, "Go west, young man;" he left Massachusetts, and after spending some months traveling through Kansas, Colorado, and Texas, finally located at Fairmount, Kansas, as principal of the high school or academy of that place. He remained during one term of four months, and then declining to teach longer, accepted the position of assistant editor of the Leavenworth daily *Times*, the leading Republican paper of Kansas. While on the *Times* he organized the Leavenworth Academy of Science and Art, and was its first secretary, one of the five charter members, and one of the board of trustees. Being interested in everything that appertained to literature, science, and art, he inaugurated an eclectic course of lectures in Leavenworth, and took an active part in the progress and culture of that city. He left the *Times* in the spring of 1874, and accepted an editorial position on the Leavenworth Daily *Commercial*. He severed his connection with the latter paper in the spring of 1875, and started to San Francisco. Immediately upon his arrival he began his journalistic career in that city as a writer upon the San Francisco *Chronicle*, and in less

than two months was sent to Sacramento as the legislative correspondent of that paper. Being a very vigorous and bitter political writer, he was the *bete noir* of the lobby, and of all members of the senate and house who were engineering either for partisan or individual purposes.

In March, 1878, in connection with Mr. Frank M. Pixley, he established *The Argonaut*, a political, satirical, and society journal, intended for the upper and intellectual classes, thus filling a want long felt by that portion of the community. The name and general plan of the paper was original with Mr. Somers, who came to this State with the express purpose of starting a paper of the name and character subsequently developed. With its very first issue *The Argonaut* was an indisputable success. It was a novelty in Californian journalism. Bright and sparkling, splendidly written, and vigorously edited, it soon settled into an established fact, and one, too, upon a firm foundation, in spite of the prophecy from every side that a paper of so high a standard and such literary merit would be a failure.

Mr. Somers has been the managing editor and directing business manager of *The Argonaut* as well as the projector, editor, and publisher of several miscellaneous publications. In the fall of 1879, in connection with Mr. Anton Roman, founder of the *Overland Monthly*, he established and edited the splendid new western magazine, *The Californian*, which was an immediate success in literary circles. He disposed of his interest in the magazine a few months later, and gave up its editorial control and management to again take the active management of *The Argonaut*. In December, 1880, he started a daily political, satirical, and society journal, *The Epigram*.

Mr. Somers was reared in the Puritan Congregationalist faith, but is not a member of the church or a professor of religion. He was the founder of the order Q. T. V., a secret college society, and at the present time a fraternity with several chapters. He is a member of the Bohemian Club of this city. He has quite an aversion to our modern society, and is somewhat cynical and critical regarding its usages and requirements. Although a good conversationalist, possessing vigor of speech, firm opinions, and perfect candor, he prefers the society of his intimate friends and companions to what is termed social popularity.

Mr. Somers is a member of the Republican party; a young and conservative one, however, and not much enamored of politics as a business. He is too outspoken and independent to be a partisan, but judges the fitness of men for official positions, and forms an estimate of them by their ability rather than their party surroundings.

He is a fluent writer, and almost equally at home upon all subjects—the kind of a man to make a successful editor. His descriptions are exact and truthful; his figures accurate; his memory active, and never at a loss. His wide range of ability, his fluency of thought, his readiness of adaptation, all combine to render him an interesting talker and a versatile writer. Though not Chesterfieldian, the motto of Chesterfield is the rule of his life: "*Suaviter in modo, fortiter in re.*"

The prosperity which has attended him thus far, it is reasonable to believe will continue, insomuch as he is young, and full of the fire of energy. A more striking example for the imitation of those who are about to push out into the sea of life could not be given, considering the fact that his success has been rapidly attained, and solely due to personal qualities and efforts. We can give Mr. Somers, in closing, no higher eulogy than to say that in his editorial career he has ever before him the Latin maxim from Horace: *Scrībendi recte sapere est et principium et fons.*



SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Samuel P. Lee

JAMES PHELAN.

IN dwelling upon the peculiar experiences of our pioneers, we are but tracing the early history of San Francisco through new and more interesting channels than would be possible if the facts were divested of personal interest. In older cities, tombstones of the early settlers are overgrown with moss; but with us, who live in a city which is still the child of an hour, our remotest past is freighted with remembrances of the deeds of men still active among us. Prominent in this list of those who have witnessed the growth of San Francisco, and contributed largely towards its greatness, is the name of James Phelan.

This gentleman was born in Grantstown, Queen's county, Ireland, in 1821. His father was educated at Trinity, Dublin, and after living and toiling on a small farm, which he owned in the above district, sold his property—for in Ireland he saw no field for his growing family—and emigrated to the United States. He settled in New York city, where he reared his family, consisting of three sons, the youngest of whom is the subject of this sketch.

James Phelan received the rudiments of his education in the common schools of New York, which was afterwards enlarged in the school of experience. The capital which his father brought to this country was lost in unfortunate investments; so the sons were early taught to depend on their own exertions. James Phelan entered a merchandise store as a clerk, and began his business career at the engaging salary of five dollars per month; his employer, however, sustaining him. Here he learned his early notions of business, and also the value of money. Having accumulated sufficient money from his industry and frugality to enter into business for himself, he did so, and made the seat of his operations New York, Pennsylvania, and the principal cities of the South. He dealt in property of various species; everything, in fact, on which a profit could be made. When the news of the gold discovery in California reached him, he measured at once its necessary effect on general business, and loaded a ship with merchandise for the port of San Francisco, then unbeheld by him. It was wrecked, and he lost all on board. He came to this State *via* the isthmus, and while there he contracted the Panama fever, but soon recovered, and finally arrived in San Francisco in August, 1849. He possessed about forty thousand dollars, and at once entered into active business. Money at that time had an immense value. He invested in different speculations, which yielded lucrative returns. With remarkable foresight he estimated real estate as possessing great prospective value, and here made many investments. For the furtherance of business ends he borrowed immense sums of money, and realized profits from enterprises which more timid men dared not undertake. Being followed here by a brother in the year 1849, the wholesale liquor house of J. & M. Phelan was opened, which did a stupendous business. He was engaged in this business for several years, when the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Phelan retired from active business to manage his affairs.

At St. Mary's cathedral, San Francisco, on the twelfth day of May, 1859, by the Most

Rev. Archbishop Alemany, he was married to Alice, eldest daughter of Jeremiah Kelly, of Brooklyn, New York. He has had three children, a son and two daughters.

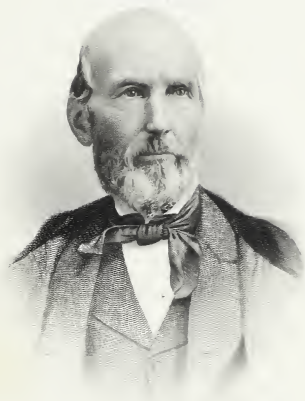
He is a member of the Society of California Pioneers, and was one of the founders of the First National Gold Bank, the first of its kind in the State. He was chosen president, but retired on account of ill health. San Francisco has been his home, although much of his time has been taken up in European travel, both for pleasure and health. His career has been progressive. By his business ability, judgment, etc., failure has been comparatively unknown to his undertakings. He was successful because he observed in all his dealings strict business principles of integrity and honesty; while he abhorred imposition, he sought to be just. He realized the great truth: "Above all, to thine own self be true; and it must follow, as the day the night, thou canst not then be false to any man." He never took an active interest in politics, and voted for honest men rather than party principles.

Mr. Phelan's various enterprises have added largely to the wealth and prosperity of San Francisco, and in this sense he has been one of the benefactors of the metropolis of the Pacific coast. But he has been a benefactor in a far higher and nobler sense, in affording an example of industry, energy and business talent of the highest order, combined with a sense of personal honor and unimpeachable integrity. May he long be spared to enjoy the fruits of his industry.

WILLIAM WIRT MCCOY.

THE family of McCoy is of Scottish origin, and resided in Glasgow, Scotland, the latter part of the seventeenth century. The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch was a Scottish judge who, in the performance of his official duties, lost his life in attempting to cross a swollen stream when returning to Glasgow from one of the exterior counties of his judicial district. His grandfather, when a lad of fourteen years, came from Glasgow to Virginia, United States, where he settled and continued to reside until his death. His father, William W. McCoy, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, December 3, 1774. His mother, Nancy I. Goodridge, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 3, 1781; their marriage occurred August 26, 1799. The family removed in 1810 to Boone county, Kentucky, where the father's death occurred June 30, 1836.

Hon. William Wirt McCoy was born in Boone county, Kentucky, on the fourteenth day of June, A. D. 1811. He was the youngest of a family of seven children—five daughters and two sons. He graduated as a doctor of medicine from the medical department of Transylvania university in 1835, removing the same year to Shelbyville, Indiana, where he commenced the practice of his profession. In 1839 he was elected a member of the legislature of Indiana, serving his constituents in that body until 1841. In 1847, while still engaged in the duties of his profession, his country called for men to serve in the war with Mexico, and in answer to her call he enlisted a company of volunteers, and upon the organization of the fourth Indiana regiment was commissioned its major. As soon as transportation for his regiment was obtained he immediately marched for the scene of action, and was ordered at once to Camp Belknap, on the Rio Grande, in Texas, which had been established as a camp of instruction for those men who had volunteered to serve during the war, the object being to supply efficient soldiers in place of those who had volunteered for a limited period. When General



Mr. W. M. Loy

Scott was ordered to take command of the troops on the southern line of the United States extending from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, Major McCoy's regiment, among others, was ordered to Vera Cruz to join him. The troops were commanded by General Lane, who moved forward by rapid marches to relieve General Childs, who was besieged by a superior Mexican force in the city of Puebla. Pressing forward with a portion of the command, leaving Major McCoy to await the arrival of the artillery, General Lane advanced rapidly towards Puebla. Upon the arrival of the ordnance, Major McCoy immediately put his force in motion, leaving his camp at midnight, moving with great celerity night and day, halting only for the simplest food until he joined the main command. The entire column then marched rapidly forward towards Puebla, through Jalapa and Perote. On the morning of October 9, General Lane learned that the enemy were concentrated at the city of Huamantla, between the cities of Perote and Puebla. The American force now moving against that city was three thousand and three hundred strong, and arrived before it about one o'clock in the afternoon. Santa Ana commanded in person; but the Americans stormed the city and after a severe battle were victorious; the colors of the brave fourth Indiana regiment being planted on the arsenal. It was in this engagement that Major McCoy so distinguished himself that, upon its conclusion, General Lane tendered him his thanks, and in his report to the secretary of war made honorable mention of him.

Owing to the great exposure and exertions to which he had been subjected, Major McCoy's health failed him for a time; he was attacked by inflammation, resulting in an abscess of the lungs, and for twelve hours of his sickness lay at the point of death. When convalescent he resumed his duties, which he continued to discharge until the close of the war. While at Vera Cruz, his profession as physician was of great advantage to the suffering soldiers, as he personally attended them in the hospitals in addition to his other arduous duties, fearlessly walking among the victims of the dreadful yellow fever, or vomito. Another devoted surgeon and friend of Mr. McCoy, Dr. David Wooster, now of San Francisco, was conspicuous for his fearless zeal upon that occasion. At the close of the war Major McCoy returned with his regiment to his native country, and with his volunteers was mustered out of service with distinguished honors, resuming again the peaceful avocations which they had abandoned at the call of their country.

In 1852 Major McCoy was selected to represent the State of Indiana at large in the democratic convention of the United States, which nominated Franklin Pierce, a fellow-soldier, for President of the United States. In that same year he organized an expedition to California, in which he sent a number of fine American cattle, which arrived there in safety during the autumn. Personally he took passage for California by way of Panama, arriving in the State on the ninth day of July, 1852. For some years after his arrival he devoted himself to the raising of high-bred cattle on a large rancho in San Mateo county, his home being at that time in Santa Clara county. Subsequently he removed to San Jose, and in 1858 he was elected by the people to represent them in the State legislature of California. In 1867 he assisted in organizing the San Jose savings bank, and was one of the stockholders of the street railway connecting San Jose and Santa Clara. He also was a large promoter of the project, and gave his influence towards the construction of the first railway in California, between San Francisco and San Jose. Residing in California until 1869, in that year he removed to the State of Nevada, locating at Eureka, where he purchased a large number of mining locations. To him

is due the honor of successfully operating the first furnace in Eureka district, eastern Nevada, for the reduction of rebellious ores. In the autumn of 1869 the major located and platted the town of Eureka, and after it became sufficiently populous to justify it, originated a system of waterworks for its use, of which he is now sole proprietor. He was soon after elected State senator of Nevada, and at the next session of the legislature thereafter, the county of Eureka was created, and his town made the county seat. While a member of the State senate he received the democratic nomination for senator of the United States; his successful opponent being Hon. John P. Jones, the present incumbent. The nomination of Major McCoy in both bodies of the Nevada assembly for United States senator was highly complimentary and gratifying. While following the avocation of a farmer, in 1865, Major McCoy's thoughts and attention were called to the fertile unoccupied lands of Mexico; and with a view of obtaining a grant to locate and colonize them, he embarked for the city of Mexico in April of that year, having organized a company in San Francisco to assist in the enterprise. He was detained in Mazatlan several months, making in the mean time a delightful but perilous trip to the islands of Tres Marias in company with the celebrated Mexican ornithologist, Col. A. J. Grayson, formerly a citizen of San Francisco. Pursuing his journey under great difficulties, the major arrived in the city of Mexico about the last of June, 1865. The government of the emperor Maximilian was then in power, and after some weeks delay Major McCoy successfully accomplished his mission. Returning by way of Guadalajara he contracted to supply that city with waterworks, and making several other contracts, and obtaining a number of valuable franchises, he reached San Francisco about the first of September. But unfortunately, before he could put in operation the details of his negotiations, the government of Maximilian was overthrown, and the incoming government of Juarez refused to ratify any contracts or grants in regard to the internal affairs of Mexico; consequently the enterprises were abandoned.

Major McCoy was appointed by Governor Bradley United States centennial commissioner for Nevada, and was elected by that commission at Philadelphia one of its vice-presidents, and placed at the head of the committee on mines and mining. His report on that subject is a valuable accession to that important industry. In it he says: "The argentiferous galenas and other lead-bearing ores of Eureka, Nevada, reduced by the smelting process, are giving daily from sixty-five to seventy tons of crude bullion. So extensive is the product of that section becoming, that a railroad is in process of construction from Palisade to connect Eureka with the Central Pacific railroad, to carry away the product of her furnaces. As an evidence of the increasing intelligence of the miners, this district, totally abandoned in 1866 as of no value, was again taken up in 1869, work resumed, and now, 1876, her immense ore-bodies are developed, and their vast extent fully assured."

On the second day of July, 1839, Major McCoy married Mary J. Walker, daughter of Hon. John Walker, of Shelbyville, Shelby county, Indiana. They have a family consisting of two sons and two daughters. One daughter, Fannie McCoy, married Wirt H. Chappell, of Jefferson City, Missouri; the other, Nannie McCoy, married Mr. A. L. Fitzgerald, now practicing law in Eureka, Nevada. The sons, John W. and Sidney McCoy, are unmarried, the former being engaged in business in Eureka, the latter residing in San Francisco, California, not having attained his majority. Another son, the major's eldest, died in Eureka, at the age of thirty-three years, August 31, 1874, from the accidental discharge of a pistol. Major McCoy, in his sixty-eighth year, is still engaged in business, prosecuting his mining

enterprises, and superintending his water-works, with the same interest and activity as when a much younger man. He passes his summers overseeing his business in Eureka, and his winters in the city of San Francisco, in order to escape the extreme cold of his mountain home in Nevada.

In closing this sketch of Major McCoy we cannot do better than to quote the words of Senator Cassidy and Representative Street, when nominating him for United States senator. Hon. Mr. Cassidy said:

Mr. President: Amid the perplexing vicissitudes of political life, moments of profound gratification sometimes occur. One of these pleasurable occasions has fallen to my lot to-day. It is, sir, with a deep and appreciative sense of mingled pride and pleasure that I arise to name for the high and honorable position of United States senator, one who for modest worth, exalted yet unassuming ability, large experience, and the strictest fidelity in all the affairs of life, stands the peer of any gentleman within the broad confines of our vigorous young State. With the members of this body, who know him so well, no words of praise are needed from me. I allude, sir, to the veteran soldier, ripe scholar, patriotic citizen, incorruptible legislator, true friend, and affable gentleman, my worthy colleague, Major W. W. McCoy, of Eureka.

Hon. H. C. Street said:

I second the nomination of that Major William W. McCoy, who—when most of those present on this floor, whose beards are now tinged with gray, were still boys—gallantly carried the American flag through a foreign and hostile country, who aided to acquire that very territory which now forms the State of Nevada, and who in a business capacity has done as much as any one man to develop its resources, and leave it a permanence and a name in this union of States. With a heart kindly and charitable, with an intellect noble, an experience extensive, with an honor unsullied, his political associates unanimously tender him this deserved compliment. We cast our votes for the soldier and statesman, W. W. McCoy, for United States senator. And I know of no more honorable tribute which any man could receive, than to be the recipient of the suffrages thus freely tendered by his countrymen.

The following highly gratifying resolution was passed in the Nevada senate without respect to party, being introduced by a gentleman of opposing politics, in that body:

Resolved, That the thanks of the senate are due to the Hon. W. W. McCoy, for the faithful and efficient manner in which he has discharged the duties of chairman of the committee on judiciary, and that we have learned with sadness of his severe indisposition which prevents him from participating in the closing scenes of this session.

With these fitting words, from those who knew him best, we leave this record of his acts in the hands of his countrymen.

ROBERT ROBINSON.

AMERICAN enterprise has overcome difficulties deemed unsurmountable, and the trans-continental railroad is an accomplished fact. But the great work was brought to a successful issue only by the thorough coöperation of many minds, each fully competent in the special department in which it operated. In the agency of building the Central Pacific railroad, that essential link in the long chain connecting ocean with ocean, there was, from the very outset, an absolute necessity for that complete legal skill which might successfully grapple with the ever-recurring important questions of law involved in each detail of building and operating the new road. The projectors of the work found in Robert Robinson a man eminently fitted for this important and delicate position; an attorney whose high rank in his profession, and incomparable skill in treating complicated legal questions, have enabled him to contribute vastly to an enterprise which commands the admiration of the world.

Mr. Robinson, the widely-known attorney of the Central Pacific railroad company, is of English descent, though his ancestors emigrated early in the last century. Robert Robinson, whose name the subject of this sketch bears, settled in the Mohawk valley, in the State of New York, about the year 1740, and, himself a man of finished education, devoted his energies to the profession of teaching, and had under his tuition many whose names subsequently became historical. The parents of Mr. Robinson were Israel A. Robinson and Delia Lake, natives of New York. His father removed to Ohio about the year 1801, and after studying medicine, abandoned its practice and adopted the law, continuing in that profession until his death in 1837. He entered the army in 1812, served during the entire war of that period, under General Harrison, and commanded the reserve at the battle of River Raisin. At the close of the war he became colonel of militia in Ohio, the native State of his seven children. The third of these, Robert Robinson, was born in Conneaut, Ashtabula county, Ohio, on May 6, 1818, and inherited his father's preferences and abilities for the legal profession. After a term of preparatory schooling he entered the Conneaut academy, in 1830, and there graduated in 1835, having during that time also studied law in his father's office. In 1836 he went to Milwaukee, and engaged with the lumber firm of Kilbourne & Co.; but after a brief absence he returned home and continued his study of law for some time, when he removed to Aurora, Kane county, Illinois, where he finished his studies in the office of Wm. B. Plato, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1842. After a short residence in Aurora, he went to Shulsburg, Iowa county, Wisconsin, and remained there in very successful practice of his profession until 1850. His close application, however, had undermined his health, and a change of climate was declared absolutely necessary; the land east of the Rocky mountains was then filled with glowing accounts of California, and Mr. Robinson determined to visit the Pacific coast, not in quest of the glittering metal, like most others, but in search of that greater treasure, health. He crossed the plains, and reached Placerville on July 28, 1850. In December of that year he opened a law-office in Sacramento, and at once began a practice which grew into large proportions, and embraced every variety of a general law practice. The



Robert H. Robinson

ability shown in his profession soon attracted attention, and in the fall of 1852 he was elected on the whig ticket to represent Sacramento county in the legislature.

In 1853 he formed a copartnership for the practice of law with E. B. Crocker, of Sacramento; and this association, interrupted only by the successive election of each member of the firm to the judicial bench, continued until Mr. Robinson became general attorney for the railroad company. In 1856 he was elected county judge in Sacramento, and held that honorable position for four years. The peculiar and unsettled condition of society in those days made the office of county judge a trying one; Sacramento was at that time the central point of interest in the great placer-mining district, and became the *entrepot* of all the good and bad elements sent down from the mountain mining camps. The greed of gain often led to lawlessness, and the passions of men knew but little of the restraints found in better organized communities; litigation was frequent and often involved large interests, and as Judge Robinson held jurisdiction in all cases, except murder and manslaughter, his duties were important and laborious. At the same time he was judge of the probate court, and so had jurisdiction over all estates in that county. At the expiration of his term of office he was appointed for three months to fill a vacancy on the bench, and then resumed his general practice. His partner, E. B. Crocker, was now appointed judge of the supreme court of California, but resigned the honor after six months; and the two members of the firm again associated, and found full scope for all their talent and energy in the numerous cases intrusted to their skill and management.

In 1863 President Lincoln appointed Mr. Robinson provost-marshal, and he held that office during two years, having charge of the middle district of California, which comprised fourteen counties. He gave his attention to the duties of this office without in the least withdrawing from the practice of his profession; and the divided sentiment of the community in political matters rendered his duties very delicate in their character; but so well and prudently did he perform the functions of his trust, that on retiring from the office the provost-marshal-general complimented him warmly on the efficiency of his administration, and declared that with one third less money he had done one third more work than any other provost-marshal in the State.

The legal and administrative ability shown during his long practice had marked him as a man of great worth, and attracted the attention of the gentlemen who had now resolved to build the Central Pacific railroad; and at their urgent request Mr. Robinson discontinued his general practice, and became the legal adviser of the new company. His connection with the enterprise began in 1864, and has continued since without interruption. Probably not one of those gentlemen had a full conception of the magnitude of the duties thus undertaken; during the first few years he remained in his own offices, and found himself capable of attending to all the details of his new and responsible position. But as the work progressed legal questions and complications multiplied; the necessity of constant intercourse between the company and its counsel caused Mr. Robinson to remove to the railroad buildings in 1867, and from that time his entire energy and skill have been unceasingly directed to the company's interest and success. The amount of labor performed by him may be estimated from the fact, that during eight years past he has never had less than fifty suits on hand at one time; while the fullest knowledge of every detail of law could alone enable him to conduct the litigation which concerned the company's right of way, its relationship with the State, and the thousand similar complicated questions which each day opened. The thorough system introduced into

his office, however, has enabled Mr. Robinson to fulfill every requirement. Since 1869 he has confined himself entirely to his office, and has not personally appeared in the courts. But from his office go forth the instructions matured in his able mind; his watchful eye scans the entire horizon, and detects the approach of the most subtle aggressor; and an able corps of not less than twenty-four attorneys, acting under his directions in all the various courts of the land, executes the plans which he originates. This reduction to regular method has made the many duties of his office more easy of execution, while the better defined position and rights of the company, as determined by judicial decisions, have somewhat decreased the volume, or at least, altered the character of the litigation; for by his energy and skill all the greater and more important questions have been adjudicated; and his talent is largely exercised in such litigation as may arise from injuries, accidents, and the ordinary incidents of corporation life and vicissitudes. Yet a master mind is required to counsel and advise in all matters of the huge combination which comprises the Central Pacific, the Southern Pacific, the California Pacific, the Sacramento Valley, and other railroads, extending over an aggregate of fully two thousand miles; and the uninterrupted cordial relationship so long continued between the company and its attorney proves the confidence with which his judgment is accepted, as the well-secured position of the company proves the consummate ability of its legal champion.

In Conneaut, Ohio, Mr. Robinson was married, on November 8, 1840, to Miss Louisa Harper, a direct descendant of the revolutionary hero, Captain Harper. Five of the seven children born to them are now living, and the oldest of these, Edward J. Robinson, is well known as a leading attorney in Sacramento, while the second son, Charles J., holds the important position of auditor of the Southern Pacific railroad company. The younger children remain at home, and the joys of the family circle, in his elegant residence in San Francisco, furnish the most desired relaxation of the powerful mental strain to which his official duties constantly subject him. He is an active member of the Academy of Natural Sciences and of the San Francisco Law Club. His appointment as provost-marshal brought with it the rank of captain of cavalry, and Governor Low appointed him adjutant-general of the State of California, a position which his numerous professional duties compelled him to resign after a few months. In 1843 he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and during his residence in Shulsburg, Wisconsin, he assisted in organizing a new lodge there, and became its presiding officer. At Sacramento he aided in organizing Sacramento lodge, No. 2, of which he became and remains a charter member. He has held all the offices in the subordinate lodge and encampment of Odd Fellowship, has been chief patriarch of the Sacramento encampment, and having been present at the organization of the grand lodge, he became a past grand, and is now a member of that body. He also joined the Masonic Order in 1856, and on July 22, 1859, in Sacramento, he became a royal arch mason, and is now a member of the Sacramento chapter.

Mr. Robinson brought to the duties of his responsible position not merely an extensive knowledge of the law, in all its intricacies, but also an enthusiasm which has made his constant occupation a labor of love. Thoroughly devoted to the interests of his clients, he has thrown the full weight of his learning, talent, energy and skill into every measure by which those interests could be justly promoted. Volumes have been spoken and written of the great influences exerted by the building of the trans-continental railroad, and the world has showered liberal applause upon the enterprising few who pushed the road to completion. But a detailed

6914 F
PUBLIC LIBRARY



E. C. C. C.

knowledge of that great work, from its first conception to its happy accomplishment, would show that no one agent is entitled to more honor for the success of the work than is he whose legal skill and logical mind furnished a large share of the brain-power by which dangers were averted and difficulties overcome. If the Central Pacific railroad has been a large factor in the development and improvement of the Pacific coast, the fruit thus gained is due, in an eminent degree, to the prudent direction and tireless energy of Robert Robinson.

ELISHA COOK.

ON the sixth of August, 1823, Elisha Cook was born at Palestine Bridge, Mohawk valley, New York. His father, Joseph Cook, and his mother, whose maiden name was Catherine Van Slyck, lived for many years in a town called Manlius, at the academy of which place Elisha received a regular course of instruction, and finally left the institution with high honors. While quite a young man, he was a noted student, and showed such industry and ability that his elder brother, Hon. Eli Cook, a member of the bar of Buffalo, New York, impressed with the idea that Elisha's qualifications gave abundant promise of a distinguished career, urged him to devote all his time and energy towards preparing for the legal profession.

Acting on this advice, he entered his brother's law office; but after studying there for one year, he became tired of the work, and thinking that the legal profession was not his forte, he entered on mercantile life, deeming that better suited to his tastes and talents. In this, however, he proved to be mistaken. The natural bent of his mind was towards books and study, and his intellectual promptings became so decided that he determined to abandon commercial pursuits, and to find in the profession of the law an appropriate arena for the exercise of those gifts, of whose possession he became more and more conscious. He therefore returned to his brother's office, re-entered on his studies with the utmost enthusiasm and assiduity, and in due time was admitted to practice at the bar.

Mr. Cook's surroundings during the earlier years of his professional life were eminently calculated to fit him for a successful career. His elder brother served for two terms as mayor of the city of Buffalo, stood at the head of the bar of Erie county, and was noted for his energy and ambition. At the time Mr. Cook was studying with his brother, the firm was Cook & Bennett, the latter being Nathaniel Bennett, who subsequently became one of the justices of the supreme court of California. Among the students in the office at the same time was Judge Daniels, now of the supreme court of the State of New York. Mr. Cook was thus reared in the society of earnest and ambitious men, and imbibed the desire for distinction, and the spirit to achieve it. Shortly after his admission to the bar, his brother received him into partnership. The firm had a large and remunerative practice, but the bold and restless spirit of Elisha was not satisfied. He longed for a larger field of usefulness, where by his own unaided talents he might carve out a conspicuous career, and thus achieve the ambition of his life. At the age of twenty-three years, therefore, he bade farewell

to his loving mother, to whom he was devotedly attached, and to whose well-being he ministered until the end of her life, and parted with regret from all his friends and his old associations, for the purpose of proceeding to California. Though leaving behind very brilliant prospects, he still never faltered in the belief that in this new *El Dorado* he should find a free and ample field for his talents and energy, a new people, and a new country, with exciting hopes of a splendid future. He arrived in California early in 1850, and at once commenced the practice of his profession in San Francisco. One of the first partnerships he formed was with Mr. Horace Hawes, afterwards so well known, and during his practice he was associated in various partnerships with men of conspicuous talent, including his younger brother Josiah, who afterwards returned to Buffalo, General Williams, Judge Nathaniel Bennett, Mr. Levi Parsons, and Mr. S. B. Axtell. From the beginning of his career in his adopted country Mr. Cook took a prominent position at the bar, and soon found himself in possession of a large and lucrative practice. He did not confine himself to any special department of his profession, though the important criminal cases in which he appeared rendered his ability as a criminal lawyer much more conspicuous than his qualifications in the less obtrusive practice of the civil law. He was concerned in the most prominent libel cases tried in this state, and in a number of the most exciting criminal cases; and in all of these he exhibited forensic qualities of the highest order, and displayed such powers of intellect, such comprehensive knowledge on a vast variety of subjects both within and without the domain of the law, such indefatigable industry and energy, such a powerful will, and such complete and untiring devotion to his cause, that his success became proverbial. He was thoroughly absorbed in his clients' interests, and his tenacity was so unyielding that he never abandoned a case, never relinquished hope, so long as his remarkable legal ingenuity could suggest a new device. The history of his professional career is written in prominent letters in the legal records of the State, and but for his death, while yet in his prime, it is certain that in his maturer years his accumulating experience and knowledge, combined with undiminished powers of work and firmness of purpose, would have brought him even prouder triumphs.

On January 10, 1854, Mr. Cook married Williametta, second daughter of Mr. William C. Hoff, who was one of the earliest pioneers, having reached California in 1849. This estimable lady survives her husband, to whom she was untiringly devoted, and finds solace in the care and instruction of her surviving family of seven children, the eldest of whom, Carroll, following in the footsteps of his father, has just entered on the practice of the law with every promise of a successful career. Mr. Cook belonged to the Episcopal church, but showed the genuineness of his religious feelings more by acts of charity and kindness to his fellow-men, than by any very marked adhesion to the dogmas of any orthodox creed. He was a Free and Accepted Mason, but in his later years his numerous professional cares, his social and domestic duties, and gradually failing health, prevented him from closely identifying himself with the order. In politics he was an old-school democrat, and after the commencement of the rebellion, a war democrat. He took great interest in all political questions, though not connecting himself with politics in any prominent public way; and he never held a political office, not even a judgeship.

Mr. Cook was of a genial and happy temperament, and was much beloved by his family, his friends, and all who met him in social life. He was ever generous and courteous, and loved to show open-handed hospitality to rich and poor alike. But, while still in the vigor of his



J. S. Kellogg

manhood and the height of his intellectual powers, he became the victim of an insidious disease, against which he struggled manfully for several years in spite of great agony and physical weakness. The last case in which he acted was in an appeal before the supreme court, at Sacramento, of a criminal case which he had conducted in the inferior courts; and in order to be present he rose from a sick-bed, and was so weak that the judges permitted him to be seated, while for two hours he pursued his argument before them. The extraordinary exertion which he made on this occasion overtaxed his strength and hastened his death, which took place on December 31, 1871, amid the sorrow of his family and relatives, and of his friends and the public generally.

JOHN GLOVER KELLOGG.

UNUSUAL interest attaches to the career of this gentleman, not only on account of his most estimable personal qualities, but also because of the eminent positions assumed by him in the financial career of the metropolis. John Glover Kellogg was born in Marcellus, Onondaga county, New York, December 3, 1823. He is of American birth by many past generations, his remote ancestors having settled in the State of Connecticut, where his grandfather, Jesse Kellogg, was born. He is the son of John Russell Kellogg and Mary Otterson, the former a native of New Hartford, and the latter a native of New York city. The boy received his early education at the school in his native town; at the Homer academy, Cortland county, and at Kalamazoo and Marshall, Michigan. When about eighteen years old he returned to his native State, and began the study of law at Auburn, and after a successful course was admitted to the bar in 1848, intending at that time to devote himself to the practice of that profession. But an enthusiasm for California soon fired his heart, and on February 13, 1849, he left Auburn for the distant land of promise. He sailed around Cape Horn in the bark *Belvidera*, and reached San Francisco October 12, 1849.

At that time the assaying house of Moffatt & Co. was situated at the corner of Clay and Dupont streets, and Mr. Kellogg at once secured a position with that firm. The firm soon afterwards removed to the Howard block on Montgomery street, and during the four years that J. G. Kellogg remained with it he aided in the successful carrying out of the contract which the firm had secured from the government for making the octagonal fifty-dollar pieces then largely in use. The firm was finally changed to that of Curtis, Perry & Ward, who, while continuing the business of assaying, also contracted for the erection of the old mint on Commercial street. The building was begun in November, 1853, and was soon finished. When, however, the firm closed its doors, December 14, 1853, Mr. Kellogg had gained such experience and commanded such confidence on the part of the public that he determined to establish a similar undertaking, and on December 19, 1853, the firm of Kellogg & Richter commenced a business with which Mr. Kellogg is still identified. Shortly after he had begun assaying, and while the old mint building was in progress of construction, a letter was addressed to him by a large number of the bankers and bullion-dealers of San Francisco and Sacramento, urging him to issue coin for circulating medium, as the closing of the United States assay office had stopped the issue of coin, and made it difficult to transact business by reason of its scarcity. Accordingly he pre-

pared the necessary machinery, dies, etc., and issued about six million dollars in the twenty-dollar pieces bearing his name, the mechanical excellence of which received unanimous approval and formed a worthy specimen of the manufacturer's art and skill. The few pieces of that coinage still to be found are carefully treasured as worthy of cabinet preservation. The assaying and refining business established by Mr. Kellogg soon assumed very large proportions. In 1854 the firm of Kellogg & Richter was dissolved. In 1855, Augustus Humbert, the former United States assayer, became a member of the firm, and this partnership continued until 1860. Mr. Kellogg then associated with himself J. H. Stearns and John Hewston, Jr., under the style of Kellogg, Hewston & Co., and this firm continued to hold a prominent place until its dissolution in 1866, when the large profits of Mr. Kellogg's undertakings induced him to return to New York and allow himself a term of well-deserved leisure and travel. In 1861, Mr. Kellogg had established the well-known refinery situated at Seventh and Brannan streets, in San Francisco, and which has continued in constant operation from that time to the present. In 1866, a satisfactory offer having been made and accepted, Kellogg, Hewston & Co. disposed of their entire business to a corporation termed the San Francisco assaying and refining works, which continued in possession of the property until the financial convulsion arising from the failure of the Bank of California, in 1875, caused it to pass into the hands of its present owners.

Upon his return to the East Mr. Kellogg took up his residence in Oswego, New York. During a previous visit to his eastern home he had married Miss Kate Tracy, eldest daughter of John E. Lyon, formerly of Cleveland, Ohio, now a resident of Oswego. The marriage had been celebrated in Oswego, on June 12, 1852, and its unbroken happiness continued and was still further increased by the birth of three sons, until the summons of death called the wife and mother away, July 28, 1871, at the early age of thirty-three years. Mr. Kellogg's absence from California continued about ten years, and was spent partly in the retirement of home in Oswego, and partly in the instructive delights of foreign travel. He has made two trips to Europe, remaining abroad about one year on each occasion, and visiting every point of leading interest in Great Britain and on the continent.

In 1876 he yielded to the request of the present owners of the Pacific Refinery and Bullion Exchange, and returned to San Francisco and took charge of their interests. His former large experience and mature prudence enable him to conduct with daily increasing success the large business of that association, which devotes itself to assaying and refining the gold and silver from the placers and ores produced by the leading mines of the Comstock and elsewhere. The immense interests daily committed to his keeping are the most glowing evidences of the confidence reposed in him by associates and patrons.

In political matters he has inherited the convictions which made his father an earnest associate of the prominent whigs of his time, and a member of the Michigan legislature in 1836. Mr. Kellogg has always been and still remains an earnest republican. About twenty years ago he became a member of the California Pioneers, and is held in warm regard by his fellow-members. Mr. Kellogg was elected a director in the Lake Ontario Shore railroad company in 1871, and president in 1872. The road was sold to the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburgh R. R. Co. in September, 1874, when Mr. Kellogg resigned as president. The road from Oswego to Niagara Falls, one hundred and fifty miles in length, was wholly graded and partly constructed and operated while Mr. Kellogg was associated with it.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



E. J. Baldwin

ELIAS JACKSON BALDWIN.

NO brighter example of the success attendant on strict integrity of purpose, unswerving pertinacity, and untiring industry, unaided by the gifts of fortune or the advantages of early education, is afforded in the city of San Francisco than that of E. J. Baldwin, one of its oldest citizens and most reliable men. He began life poor, and, coming to this city while yet it was little better than a wilderness, has built up a fortune and an honorable name.

In the early colonial days, the Baldwin family, consisting of seven members in all, came to this country. They settled at different points throughout the Eastern States. E. J. Baldwin's grandfather and great-grandfather both came west to Ohio and there lived and died. His father, William Alexander Cook Baldwin, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1802. He followed farming, and during his life was an ardent admirer of fine horses. His mother was the daughter of Jacob Miller, of Butler county. Elias Jackson Baldwin, the eldest of five children, was also born in Butler county, on the third day of April, 1828. When he was six years of age his parents moved to South Bend, Indiana, where they lived on a farm, young Elias attending the district school in winter and working on the farm in summer.

In 1848 he was married to Miss Unruh. From a family of four children, one remains—a devoted daughter. In 1853 he started for California. After many vicissitudes, and some thrilling skirmishes with the Indians, Mr. Baldwin arrived in Placerville on the tenth day of August, 1853, without boots or shoes on his feet, having gallantly bestowed them on a female member of the party, whose shoes had entirely worn out. From there he went to San Francisco. His first venture was the purchase of the Pacific Temperance house, which he sold out after being proprietor thirty days, making five thousand dollars by the transaction. He then fitted up a hotel on Jackson street, known as the Clinton house. This last venture not being a paying investment, he sold out, and, in connection with a gentleman named Wormer, engaged in brick-making. He succeeded so well in this, that in a few months' time he carried on the business alone. He finally went to Fort Point to make brick for the government, at a salary of four hundred dollars a month; and, it is said, made the best brick ever turned out in the country. He kept this position for the space of two years, when he merged into real estate and stocks; but finding the former unprofitable, he devoted his entire attention to the latter, which he has followed ever since. Mr. Baldwin prides himself on being an "outside man," and at no time connected with "the ring," although he has controlled many mines. On Ophir he once made a bitter fight against Flood & O'Brien, coming out ahead five million dollars, and at one time could have retired worth eighteen millions, had he not feared a panic. He has been largely interested in the Crown Point, Belcher, California, Ophir Consolidated, and Savage.

In 1876 Mr. Baldwin erected the Baldwin hotel and theater, on Market, Powell, and Ellis streets, at a cost of over two million dollars. The Baldwin is one of the finest and most elegantly appointed hotels in the United States, and the theater will compare favorably with any

in the country. Long after Mr. Baldwin has "shuffled off this mortal coil," these two specimens of his handiwork will be living monuments, which will last for ages in the memory of the people of this city.

"Santa Anita," Mr. Baldwin's country-seat, in Los Angeles county, is one of the most beautiful spots in the State. The house is splendidly furnished, situated on a slight eminence, its polished pillars gleaming white through olive, orange, and citron boughs; the grounds, sweeping as far as the eye can reach, interspersed with vineyards, orange and lemon orchards, together with all other kinds of fruit extant. Mr. Baldwin contemplates connecting his place with the "City of the Angels" by a line of railroad. This residence is worth not less than five hundred thousand dollars at the present time, and as the years roll by will increase constantly in value.

Mr. Baldwin is a good specimen of American pluck and energy—a practical business man, not afraid of hard work. On every feature of his face is written firmness and indomitable will. He is eminently a self-made man. His spirit is progressive and ambitious. Throughout his career, whether as merchant, speculator, or citizen, he has been recognized as a man of unrivaled enterprise and capacity. The man who accumulates immense wealth possesses a sort of bravery; he who invests it well is wise; he who spends it beautifully is an artist.

CHARLES JEFFRIES HAWLEY.

THE subject of this brief biographical sketch was born on the twentieth day of February, 1829, at Freliesburg, East Canada. His ancestors emigrated from England to the State of Vermont in 1666. His father, Andrew Thomas Hawley, removed from Vermont, his birthplace, into Canada, and there married a lady of German origin, named Cook. Eighteen months after the birth of his youngest son, Charles J., he died. His widow returned to Vermont, where she afterwards remarried.

Mr. C. J. Hawley attended the public schools of Burlington, Vermont, during the winter months, from his fifth to his fourteenth year, spending the summer in a store, in which he was engaged as errand boy, clerk, and general factotum. He had a walk of two and a half miles to school, when he did attend; and although it would have proved an insuperable obstacle to a great many, he accomplished it willingly and manfully, being exceedingly anxious to acquire a good education. At the age of ten he entered his brother's store, where he remained as clerk until he became of age; being remunerated only with his board and clothing in return for his services. For the space of a year after reaching his majority he continued in the store as clerk, at a salary of one hundred dollars a year.

On the fifteenth day of April, 1850, in company with eleven others from Burlington, he started for California. Upon their arrival at the Isthmus of Panama, some of the party—Mr. Hawley among the number—contracted the Panama fever, and from its effects one of the company died. Upon the recovery of Mr. Hawley he engaged in making mattresses, for which he was paid five dollars per day. After a residence of one hundred and five days upon the isthmus he took passage for San Francisco, on board the well-remembered steamer *Sarah*

Sands. He had a brother, George Hawley, in California, and upon ascertaining that his brother had gone to the mines, he engaged himself as waiter in a restaurant at forty dollars per month. Here he remained only a few months, when a man whom he had befriended upon the isthmus opened a restaurant, and gave him seventy-five dollars a month to take charge of the business. Three months afterwards he and another employé purchased the business. Upon the arrival of his brother from Sacramento, shortly after, he disposed of his interest, and they went to the mines together. Being unsuccessful, he returned to Sacramento, totally without funds. One day, while on the street, he saw Judge Bull tack up a card reading: "Wanted, a carpenter." He followed the judge, overtook him, offered his services, was engaged, and worked for him about a month. After this he moved to Suisun valley, and, with a party of assistants, commenced baling hay. He furnished the money to provide the party with provisions; and then, after their work was completed, they received no pay from their employers. Through this unfortunate circumstance, Mr. Hawley again found himself in straitened circumstances. He returned to San Francisco and was employed by Land & Hosmer, wholesale liquor dealers, with whom he remained two years.

He now entered into partnership with Mr. Peasley, under the firm name of Hawley & Peasley, and established a retail grocery business. In 1855, Mr. Hawley purchased the interest of his partner, and also opened a branch house in another part of the city. About the year 1856 he disposed of the main store to good advantage; and, in partnership with his brother, and O. C. Mitchell, conducted a prosperous business at the branch establishment, under the firm name of C. J. Hawley & Co. After three years' existence this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Hawley conducting the business alone. Shortly afterwards, Mr. G. Woodward became a member of the firm, remaining in it only about a year, when he disposed of his interest to James M. Wilkins. At the expiration of two years, Mr. Wilkins relinquished his right and title, and Mr. Hawley carried on the business until he entered into partnership with C. R. Bowen, with whom he was connected for two years. Afterwards Mr. Joseph Enfelt acquired an interest in the business; but which, in time, was purchased by Mr. Hawley, when he again became sole proprietor, and which he has continued to be ever since. The firm name is C. J. Hawley & Co., and it is well known as one of the finest wholesale and retail grocery establishments in the State.

At San Francisco, upon the eighth of February, 1864, Mr. Hawley was united in marriage to Miss Harriet D. Kimbal, of Providence, Rhode Island. He is a devout and earnest member of the Episcopal denomination, and belonged for many years to Trinity church, San Francisco, although at present a member of St. Paul's, Oakland. He is a regular attendant, and takes great interest in anything that appertains to the good of the society, or redounds to the advancement of religion. In early years he was an active member of the Vigilance Committee, and was frequently and urgently engaged in performing any of its duties, even when those duties were most onerous and unpleasant. He is agreeable and engaging in his manners; sincere, frank; quiet, yet forcible in his demeanor; and thorough in his work. He is one of the few in whose word, integrity, and honor, implicit reliance can be placed. As men of whom such words can truthfully be said are alike the representatives of a people's progress as of a nation's greatness, let us hope and strive to make the number legion.

ADAM GRANT.

THE life and business career of Mr. Grant is one of the most satisfactory in the history of California's enterprise. While offering no thrilling tales of adventure and startling episodes, his life is one rounded completeness of effort properly directed, and aims successfully achieved, and always distinguished by high moral character. This gentleman is of Scottish ancestry, and was born in the old town of Selkirk, Scotland, upon the twenty-fourth day of September, 1830, and among the famous highlands of that picturesque country he passed his boyhood days, greeted in summer by the blooming heather, and in winter by the roaring of the turbulent mountain streams.

At the age of twenty years he left his native land and emigrated to the United States, arriving in the latter part of 1850. Entering the dry-goods house of Eugene Kelley & Co., as an employé, he advanced step by step, until he became junior partner, and finally, in 1859, on the retirement of Mr. Kelley, assumed, with Mr. Breeze, control of the business in this city, while Mr. Murphy took up his residence in New York, as purchasing partner. Under the management of Mr. Kelley, the house was first opened on Montgomery street, in 1851, and in 1853 was removed to the corner of Sacramento and Sansome streets. In 1863, the magnificent building on the corner of Bush and Sansome streets, where it is still located, was raised for its accommodation. Since then it has continued to increase, till it has become, under this united management, one of the greatest dry-goods houses of America, second only to such as Stewart's and Claflin's of New York, and sells to the extent of four millions of dollars annually. The junior partners of the house, who carry their own share of the business on their shoulders, are John Dean and Henry M. Murphy.

In reference to the peculiarities of character possessed by Mr. Grant, every one personally acquainted with him will bear out the following delineation: He is a man of business promptness, efficiency, positiveness, and enterprise. Indomitable perseverance is his predominant quality, and unusually developed. His history thus far demonstrates the fact that he is peculiarly well adapted to do a successful business, having a certain versatility of talent which will succeed in almost anything in which he might engage. He systematizes everything he touches, thus enabling him to do a large business with comparative ease. He seems to be more annoyed by disarrangement than anything else. He has the very highest sense of business honor and honesty, and would, on no account, compromise his reputation or break faith. He would rather not live than live in disgrace. He is extremely particular about his promises, and will not bear any imputations on his honor. He evidently is possessed of that thrift, harmony, industry, sense, talent, efficiency, and manner, as well as interest, which will build up slowly and surely. He is well known as a modest, unassuming man, and his success in life is not due to obtrusiveness. It has been the necessary result of faithful attention to his business. Mr. Grant's versatility of talent, to which we have already alluded, has enabled him to engage in many different branches at the same time. This accounts, in some measure, for



Adam Grant

the uniform success which has attended his investments outside of his legitimate business. There is, no doubt, a great difference in men in this respect. Whilst some men lose in nearly everything they touch, aside from the beaten track which they have been accustomed to for years, others are successful. Among the latter class Mr. Grant must be placed. Out of deference to his known modesty, details will not be entered into. It is sufficient to say that he is classed among those public-spirited and enterprising San Franciscans who accumulate wealth, "not," as Burns says, "for to hide it in a hedge, nor for a train attendant;" but to so invest it as to increase the public as well as his own personal prosperity. To those unacquainted with his private interests, it might appear that the possession of a large fortune affords evidence of exorbitant profits from his business; but, whilst he realizes, no doubt, a fair remuneration upon the capital thus invested, yet he is indebted for his wealth as much, or more, to the success which has attended the investments alluded to as to his legitimate business.

In personal appearance Mr. Grant is of medium height; slightly inclined to embonpoint; light-complexioned, with a quiet, self-contained manner that in itself is a recommendation.

ABRAHAM DUBOIS STARR.

THE quiet perseverance of honest industry has more exponents than chroniclers. Where the short, sharp struggle, or masterly movements, challenge admiration and demand a record, the not less heroic and more truly noble conflict with the world begins, and becomes superior to opposing obstacles. There are men who have not, with leaping-pole, bridged the chasm which isolates the mountain crag; but who, with slow and toilsome steps, have ascended the rugged steep, and gained the fertile plateau where plenty makes glad the heart. Their success has not been based on injury done to others; nor built up by subterfuge or knavery; but is the legitimate fruit of unwearying application, that has enabled their possessors to add so much to the world's wealth and happiness. It is the personal influence of such men, fortunately so numerous among us, that has given to San Francisco its proud prominence among the cities of the West.

One of these representative conquerors of adverse circumstances is Mr. A. D. Starr, the well-known flour manufacturer and dealer, whose skill and enterprise have done so much for the advancement of that industry in California. Commencing at the lowest round of fortune's ladder, he has worked his way up, slowly but surely, to his present high position. The products of his mills have achieved for him the enviable reputation and success he so thoroughly deserves.

His paternal ancestors were originally from England, emigrating to the United States in the fifteenth century. His maternal ancestors were from Holland, to which country his great-grandfather removed in the eighteenth century. His father, Orange Starr, a temperate, Christian gentleman, was born in Oswego county, New York, but moved to Ohio, and was a farmer of that State for many years. He there married an estimable lady, Miss Mercy Dubois.

The subject of this sketch was born in Huron county, Ohio, on the fourteenth of October, 1830. He attended the common schools of the State until he was fourteen years

of age, when his parents both died, leaving him the architect of his own fortune. In 1849, being less than nineteen years of age, he started across the plains for California, arriving there on the twentieth of September of the same year. He went first to the Feather river mines, working different claims in that section with varying success. He next established a trading post, in connection with a Mr. Barker, in the Slate Range mining district, dealing in merchandise of all varieties, for one season only; doing a flourishing business, and making money; especially considering the limited time they were engaged. At the termination of the season they disposed of their interests. Mr. Starr then proceeded to Poorman's creek, where he engaged in mining. To facilitate operations it became necessary to construct a wing-dam, to turn the water from its original course. For this purpose he procured the services of several men; and shortly after the completion of the work a sudden freshet raised the stream several feet, and swept the dam away, completely destroying everything. By this unlooked-for occurrence Mr. Starr lost a considerable sum of money. But, nowise discouraged, in the spring of 1851 he went to Sacramento, where he acted as purchasing agent for a Mr. Hodges, who was in business on the south fork of Feather river. From 1852 to 1853 he was engaged in business with Mr. Brown.

At the expiration of that time, Mr. Starr loaded several six-mule teams, and started for Downieville. There being no wagon road yet constructed into town—such a feat being deemed an impossibility—everything had to be packed in on the backs of mules, at an enormous expense; and when, through the pluck and energy of this gentleman, several wagon loads of goods were actually drawn up to his store, the enthusiastic delight of the people knew no bounds, and a grand reception was tendered Mr. Starr by the citizens. His business operations being very successful here for the next three years, he concluded to retire, and then went to Sacramento, where he loaned his money to good advantage; and, for the present, resigned himself to a quiet life. To such a nature as Mr. Starr's, comparative inaction became unendurable; and, after two years, he became connected, in the general produce business, with George W. Stewart. This partnership continued two years, when Mr. Starr disposed of his interest to his partner, and purchased the Buckeye flouring mills, of Marysville. During the five years of his connection with these mills he made the business a thorough success, financially and otherwise. In 1863, however, they were totally destroyed by fire, but he immediately rebuilt them with brick; and since then they have been in a flourishing condition, Mr. Starr still retaining an interest in them. During his residence in Marysville he held the position of city treasurer for two years, and was a member of the board of aldermen. In the early part of 1868, in connection with several others, he assisted in the construction of the California railroad, extending from Marysville to Vallejo. He was a director of the company for several years after the completion of the road.

In the latter part of 1868, at great expense, the famous Starr mills were erected at Vallejo. These flour mills are among the finest on this continent, and are the most extensive in the world. From July 1, 1876, to April 1, 1877, two hundred and seventy-four days, less thirty-nine Sundays, leaving two hundred and thirty-five working days—two hundred and thirty-seven thousand eight hundred and thirteen barrels of flour were made and turned out; being an average of one thousand and twelve barrels for each working day. With nineteen days subtracted for time lost in repairs, etc., it would make the actual working time only two hundred and sixteen days, giving an average of over eleven hundred barrels per day; which



A. D. Starr



number places these mills above the celebrated Washburne mills, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, by over one hundred barrels per day, provided the Minnesota mills can accomplish all claimed for them, viz., one thousand barrels per day. The largest day's run that has ever been made at the Starr mills is one thousand four hundred and seventy-five barrels. If worked to their utmost capacity, they would be able to make one thousand five hundred barrels of flour in one day.

The firm is composed of A. D. Starr, A. W. Starr, and A. Bannister. The latter gentleman resides in Liverpool, and attends to all the foreign transportation of the company. They are also very large dealers and shippers of grain to all parts of the globe.

In Marysville, upon the fourth of June, 1856, Mr. Starr was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Teegarden. They have only one child, a daughter.

Through close confinement to business he has never entered extensively into politics, and has no particular interest in that direction farther than to cast his ballot for the man whom he thinks most capable of administering the duties of the office efficiently; although, in 1873, he was a delegate to the republican national convention at Philadelphia. He is an attendant of the Presbyterian church, and aids in every good work calculated to do good to the people, and to humanity in general. He is a frank, pleasant gentleman, polished in his address, without egotism.

If Mr. Starr were to write his own biography, we fear he would not do himself justice; and, indeed, we know that we have not, as our space is entirely too limited. His life has shown excellent financiering, successful accomplishments, noble deeds, and kindly actions, unostentatiously performed. His career will be an honor to himself, and his good name a boon to posterity, long after he has been relieved of this world's cares and duties. That this event may be in the far distant future, we most sincerely and earnestly hope.

JOHN PUTNAM JACKSON.

NOT always does the path of the biographer lie over beds of crumpled rose leaves, since most lives contain dark and gloomy chapters which must be forever unwritten, or at least folded away from human ken; yet sometimes, like a white star, a life falls under his hands wherein is no reservation, which may be given in its entirety to the reading world and handed down to posterity, bright, pure, and glittering as a silver stream. Such is the life now under contemplation, which previous to considering, let us pause before his portrait and mark well the manner of the man. The figure is somewhat tall and slim, with the soldier and lawyer fighting for supremacy in its contour. The face is one on which high intellect, courage, and common sense are strongly blended, and yet is it a most pleasant, kindly, and humane face, with such wealth of wit and humor dancing in the eyes, and flitting round the corners of the mouth, that it puzzles the beholder on first sight to understand what a firm, indomitable will lies concealed beneath the ever-ready smile. Such in brief is the portrait of

Colonel John Putnam Jackson, who first drew breath on the seventh of March, 1833, where the clear waters of the Cuyahoga river flow into Lake Erie at Cleveland, Ohio. Was it from the bright path of the crooked river that the baby boy gathered the smiles which have made him so popular, so winning, and so prosperous? Who can tell?

The father of our subject was Joseph Jackson, who married a bright and beautiful girl from County Tyrone, Ireland. His mother, who is yet alive, is still a well-preserved woman, rejoicing in an almost undying youth; but it is from his grandfather, John Jackson, who was a Methodist minister, that our subject takes his patronymic. His childhood was strongly marked by a craving after literature and learning in all its branches. While other boys sped through the summer sunshine or the frost of winter intent upon sports suitable to either season, our little student, with bent head and mind intent upon higher things, would sit for hours deeply involved in studies which were to blossom, for him, into a useful future, and mark him a man of rare power and ability. At ten years of age he served as editor of his school newspaper, a bright little sheet most ably conducted. During the Irish famine of 1843 he took a leading part in a movement for the relief of famine-stricken Ireland, and by his zeal and exertion made a worthy contribution to the shiploads of flour which Cleveland transmitted to the sufferers of Green Erin. Up to the age of twelve years the boy attended the public schools of Cleveland, and at that early period of his studious life passed a most honorable examination before the Board of Public Examiners, who testified to his ability by presenting him with an unconditional certificate as a school teacher. At this period his father removed to a farm seven miles from Cleveland, near Newburg, where his young son, for the time, threw aside the student's books and applied himself assiduously to labor. Here, for a space covering two years, he engaged in those agricultural pursuits which are so eminently fitted not only to develop the youthful frame, but give a tone of independence to the mind unacquirable by any other means. One part of the work of the boy was to cut cordwood and take it to market, driving a two-horse wagon and attending to the same himself. Again, he followed in the wake of the reaper, raked and bound the golden grain or fed the threshing machine, and when the fruit trees yielded their unstinted store, it was his business to gather the harvest in and take it to the market town. At this period he was but a slightly-made youth and small for his age, but constant employment in the open air gave strength to his physical powers, which, added to a splendid constitution, indomitable energy, and great power of endurance, fitted him well for taking a position in the foremost ranks as one of life's toilers.

Two years were thus spent happily under the eaves of the old farm-house, when within the heart of the boy rose up an uncontrollable desire to throw aside the plowshare and plunge once more into the labyrinthine paths of knowledge. Observing this, and seeing that his heart was no longer in the work before him, his father determined to favor his bent, and once more placed him in the schools of Cleveland; this time in the high school, under that well-known teacher, Andrew Freese, who subsequently became State Superintendent of Public Instruction. The next move made by our student was to Cincinnati, in 1847, where he went through the entire course of the Central High School, including higher mathematics, French, and Latin; and upon the division of that school into Woodward's College and Hughes' High School, he was appointed to the latter. Here he worked with vigor and perseverance up to the age of nineteen, at which time we see our young student-farmer taking a new departure, inasmuch as he then commenced the study of the law under the instruction of Messrs. Storer

and Gwynne. After close application for two years, he was, at the age of twenty-one, admitted to practice, and, without a backward step, entered at once upon a lucrative business. It would seem as though, Midas-like, everything the young advocate touched turned at once to gold, for now occurred the death of one of the principals in the firm of which he was a junior partner, and the other being promoted to a judgeship soon after his admission, gave to the youthful lawyer the succession to their extensive and still increasing practice, by which fortuitous circumstances he was spared the uncertainty of that weary waiting for clients that usually is the road over which the young and inexperienced lawyer has to tread on his way to fame and fortune. The practice which fell to his share was heavy, responsible, and extremely profitable, cases involving millions of dollars passing through his hands with perfect satisfaction to all parties interested. Possessed of a high order of ability, and following his profession with that untiring energy and vim which is still his great characteristic of life, he worked to win—and succeeded. For thirteen years he met with a success almost singular in its perfectness, and could boast of as large, honorable, and lucrative a practice as any lawyer in Ohio, albeit he had for rivals men of mark, among whom may be named R. B. Hayes, George E. Pugh, Milton Saylor, Stanley Matthews, Edward F. Noyes, George H. Pendleton, and others of like widespread fame, and not only was he prosperous in his profession, but from his high honor in all business transactions, and general suavity of demeanor to rich and poor alike, he became a most popular, widely known, and highly esteemed practitioner. His success as a jury lawyer was conspicuous and pronounced. On the fourth of August, 1857, Mr. Jackson was, by the Right Reverend Bishop McIlvaine, united in marriage to Miss Anna Hooper, in Christ church (Episcopalian), Cincinnati, Ohio. On her father's side the fair bride was related to the English house of Earl Stanley, and her maternal grandfather was Captain Downard, who was distinguished for his loyal service to this country in the American war of 1812. Mr. Jackson was raised in the Episcopal church, and as a boy regularly attended the Sunday-schools—the Episcopalian in the morning, and in the afternoon the Methodist; while for ten years he held the position of librarian of the Bethel Methodist Sunday-school in Cincinnati, Ohio.

In 1861, when the red hand of war was laying desolate the loveliness of the land, the sympathies of our prosperous lawyer were strongly aroused in favor of the Union. With all the earnestness and ardor of a loyal nature he advocated the integrity of this noble cause, and his public utterances were so forcible and decided in the matter that he deemed it inconsistent to demand from others services in which he himself should take no active part. Therefore, deserting comfort and money gains, he threw aside his practice and buckled on the sword. At that time his chief endeavor was to hold Kentucky to her allegiance to the Union, and to aid this purpose he organized a company at Newport, Kentucky, which was called the Jackson Guards, of which he was captain. President Lincoln, fearful lest the disloyal element of Kentucky should overcome and imperil the loyal influence of the State, arranged for the distribution of what were known as "Lincoln guns" to those in Kentucky who were considered trustworthy. Jackson acted along the northern portion of Kentucky as distributee, under General William Nelson, of these guns to companies organized for quelling public disorder. At this time, Major General Buckner, who was the commandant of the State militia, called for an encampment of the State force at Cynthiana. A company at Newport, known as the Washington Artillery, had two guns, which were ordered by the State authorities to the rendezvous named. These two twelve-pounders Captain Jackson took forcible possession of, holding

them from the company. When asked by the State adjutant-general by what authority he took upon himself this responsibility, he answered: "Because I believe the intention is to take these guns into the rebel army, and I would rather stand at the breech than the muzzle." After this he established Camp King with his company, and raised a regiment, afterwards mustered into the service as the Twenty-third Kentucky Infantry, U. S. A.

In the war he served with *éclat* under Rosecrans, Buell, and Grant. He was with Buell in his famous march against Bragg, when he drove him out of Kentucky, participating in the battle of Perryville (Chaplin Hills), and afterwards on detached service under Grant at Pittsburg Landing (Shiloh). During the siege of Corinth, in which he was actively engaged on the advance line from beginning to end, he had a very narrow escape of the life that now blossoms into history. A bombshell exploded; one of the pieces of which struck him directly on the head and felled him to the earth. Again, at Readyville, in Tennessee, in an action with Forrest's cavalry, a dismounted confederate with loaded gun rose up suddenly from an ambush about fifty feet from where the Colonel stood in the front of his regiment. The piece was leveled directly at the colonel's head, and certain death was before him, when, at a quick warning from one of his men, he made a sudden side motion, and thus escaped the charge, which passed him but to bury itself in the bosom of one of his lieutenants.

In 1864, when the Government prosecuted the Chicago conspirators for attempting to release the rebel prisoners from Camp Douglas, Colonel Jackson was secured as counsel to aid the Government before the Military Commission, the result of which was that Grenfel, an Englishman, was sentenced to be hanged, but subsequently had his sentence commuted to banishment for life to the Dry Tortugas, whence, attempting to escape to Cuba in an open boat, he was drowned. Another of the defendants was sent to the penitentiary for three years, and General Marmaduke, of Missouri, was acquitted by only one vote, while Semmes (nephew of Admiral Semmes) escaped from the guard. It is truthfully asserted that Colonel Jackson has tried more cases before military courts than any other lawyer not in the service, as judge advocate. On one occasion he was left by General Nelson in sole command of all the Federal forces at Murfreesboro, combining artillery in fortifications, infantry and cavalry, with this parting injunction: "Young man, the enemy is about you; but you had better be dead than surrender this place." Notwithstanding the enemy surged around in every direction, each point was so well guarded and such vigilance enforced, that the Colonel held the fort until ordered to break camp and advance. At this camp he permitted all negroes free entrance and protection, in the mean time forbidding inimical whites passing the guard; this being out of abundant caution against surprise.

In 1867 he went to Europe to negotiate the bonds of the California Pacific Railroad Company, which was the immediate occasion of his settling in this State. This mission successfully completed, he assisted in building the road, and on its completion was made its president, which position he occupied until it was bought by the Central Pacific Railroad Company. He then built the Stockton and Copperopolis Railroad and also the Stockton and Visalia branch, after which, settling down in San Francisco, in the year 1872 he purchased the Daily Evening Post newspaper, which he left in charge of a friend, who, in his absence, sold it out at a considerable loss. Again, in 1876, he obtained the control of the same paper, of which he is now publisher and managing editor. Perhaps there are few newspaper offices in this State where business is carried on under such pleasant and friendly conditions as in this one. The pro-



J. Jackson.

prietor delights in his paper, and manages with a superior tact to keep everything running smoothly within the establishment. He has a staff ever ready to do him most willing service, and in his relations with them is always not only a considerate master, but a faithful friend; suave in manner and punctual in his payments, he is necessarily both popular and respected.

Colonel Jackson is and ever has been a stanch Republican and strong partisan in the severest sense of the term. In 1864 he was a candidate for elector on the presidential ticket for Lincoln and Johnson, and in 1868 was unanimously nominated by the Republican party for Governor of Kentucky. He subsequently declined the offer to go as Congressman from the sixth district of that State, though a nomination was equivalent to an election. At the close of Andrew Johnson's term of office his friends offered him the Commissionership of Internal Revenue, which he refused, as also the position of First Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. Thus it will be seen that although upon emergency Colonel Jackson went voluntarily to the front for his country's good, he yet deemed it outside his ambition to hold public office. In 1864 he "stumped" the State of Kentucky, and, while on one of his electioneering tours, was taken prisoner by Pete Everett's gang of Confederate guerillas. The train in which he traveled was burned, and he was set aside with a number of Federal officers to be taken a prisoner to Richmond, Virginia. A fortunate incident saved him this fate. On the train was a man whose brother had been condemned to death as a spy by a military commission, but whose life had been subsequently saved by Colonel Jackson's efforts with the reviewing authorities. This man, a rebel, interested himself with Everett, and Jackson was taken from the group and told to stand aside. It was in the early gray of the morning, cold and foggy, and there happened to be a lady and her little child among the passengers. Jackson requested permission of the guerilla captain to conduct this lady to a house near. The answer of the chief was significant: "Yes, go; but don't stay." The Colonel escorted the lady through the front door, but immediately made his exit by way of the kitchen, and escaped through a wood, thus obeying the injunction not to "stay."

As an orator Colonel Jackson will take high rank with the eloquent of the land. He is both fluent and terse in his style, possessing, in addition, a brilliant flow of wit and humor and a perfect grasp of the English language; so much so that he has earned for himself the sobriquet of the "Silver-tongued." His powers have been tested on many memorable occasions. At the age of nineteen he presented a purse of money to Louis Kossuth on behalf of the young men of Cincinnati, making at the same time a well-timed and brilliant original address. Again, he has frequently been the orator on the thirtieth of May, and on the mournful occasion of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln he delivered a never-to-be-forgotten speech in Kentucky, before an audience numbering seven thousand people. At the first dedicatory services over the graves of Union soldiers in that State he delivered an address, that for beauty of diction and patriotic sentiment has not been surpassed by any cognate effort of others. Upon the occasion of the arrival of ex-President Grant in the city of San Francisco, Colonel Jackson represented our citizens in many welcoming speeches offered to the great General, and also on behalf of that city made the reception address to President Hayes, Secretary of War Ramsay, and General Sherman, upon the occasion of their visit to this coast. In all emergencies the subject of this sketch is called upon as a speaker. Is a testimonial to be offered to a gifted actress, as in the case of Kellogg, he is the person on whom the task devolves. If a public meeting is suddenly improvised, none so fit as he to perform the necessary honors. Successful

in all things, he seems most so when speaking before an attentive and admiring audience, at which times he is always listened to with favor and approval. It very rarely happens that an eloquent speaker proves himself either a good writer or brilliant conversationalist; but Colonel Jackson is equally at home on the platform, in the drawing-room, or at the desk. He is a man who loves society and shines in it, being possessed of rare conversational powers, with a youthful, fun-loving temperament, which permeates any gathering he enters with his cheerful spirit. His conversation is brimful of caustic wit and bright repartee. He has a marvelous appreciation of the humorous side of life, and is rarely seen with a cloud on his brow. As a business man he is prompt and keen—his word is his bond and his payments sure. He never drives a bargain, even with the meanest; he gives what he considers is right, and neither cajolery nor force will compel him to yield to a tortious claim. While he pays for all work done from his business pocket, if a story of deserving want or woe reaches him he will at the same time add from his private purse a golden guerdon. As a writer, the same tone that characterizes his speeches and his conversation crops up in his bright and well-worded editorials. The reviews in the *Saturday Post* are always from his pen, and those who read know how bright and telling they are. No man was ever more opposed to secret societies than Colonel Jackson, and though frequently requested, he has never joined any of them; but still is willing to admit that much good has been accomplished by the Masons and Odd Fellows. His idea in opposing such organizations is that they permit the weak, worthless, and indolent to rest upon their stronger fellows, and thus impose upon the generous and willing helpers what should in reality be accomplished by the dependent themselves.

We have followed this smooth and bright life through its various channels; we have seen Colonel J. P. Jackson in the garb of student, farmer-boy, lawyer, and soldier and editor; let us now look at him at home, where in very truth the more noble qualities of the man shine forth. At five o'clock every working day of the week his figure may be seen quietly walking from the office of the *Post* along Sutter street, where he stops before a handsome mansion embowered in verdure. Opening the gate, he enters and is soon seated in his handsome library, from whose cosy comfort he is seldom drawn after the dinner hour. A devoted husband and father, he may fitly be placed as a bright example before the world. No breath of slander rests upon his name. He has a family of six fine sons and two daughters. One of his boys has graduated at Amherst, Mass., and another is a senior at Harvard University. And now, in the bosom of his beloved family, in a home made happy by perfect trust and affection, the proprietor of the *Daily Evening Post* passes away his evenings. Casting aside the outside cares of life, he has no desire beyond the comfortable walls of a dwelling wherein is heard no murmur of discontent. And here we leave him.

HENRY HIRAM ELLIS.

THE ancestors of this gentleman settled in Plymouth colony in 1630, and there one of the descendants still resides in the ancestral homestead. Henry Hiram, the eldest of the three children of Charles H. Ellis and Cynthia I. Crommett, was born in the hamlet of Waterville, Maine, June 15, 1830. At the age of fourteen, full of the traditions of a family which for generations had furnished men who went down to the sea in ships, the boy worked his way on a coaster to that Mecca of all down-easters—Boston. In his desire to see the great world, he applied to all the shipping offices and at every square-rigger in port, only to be rejected by all. After many disappointments, and with too much ambitious pride to allow him to return home, he shipped on the little coaster *Atlantic* bound for the provinces. The crew consisted of Captain Simms, one other man, and two boys, and young Ellis performed the duties of cook, stood watch, etc., and in his inexperience of sea life was knocked about without mercy. With a return cargo of lumber and a high deck-load of laths, they left Eastport for Boston. On the first afternoon out a gale sprang up; the outhauler of the mainsail parted, and the seaman known as English Bill, jumped into the boat hanging at the stern davits; the ringbolt drew out, letting the bow end of the boat with Bill into the sea. Young Ellis at once put down the helm into the becket, and threw several bundles of laths overboard; when Simms, whose normal condition was a state of drunkenness, turned savagely and threatened to throw the lad overboard after the drowning man unless he instantly put the vessel on her course. He could not but obey the merciless command, and saw poor Bill go down to a watery grave. Meantime everything aloft had become a wreck, halyards parted, sails split from clue to earing, and the vessel was rolling in the trough of the sea. The boy had reached the conclusion that his only hope of safety was in the boat hanging by one davit and plunging her full length at every swell of heavy sea. A warping line was brought aft and he was ordered to go down and pass a bowline around her bow. Though the operation was attended with difficulty and danger, he gladly obeyed, in the hope that the boat would break adrift, and thus enable him to part company with Captain Simms and the *Atlantic*. He succeeded in passing the bight, and reached the deck in a half drowned condition; the boat was then secured, the wreck cleared and the vessel again got under easy sail. After untold hardships they reached port at last, and notwithstanding his severe experiences, young Ellis at once shipped on another coaster, then on another, and so continued during three and a half years, visiting all the ports of the United States from Calais to Galveston, and various ports in Europe, the West Indies and South America, and sailing in everything from a coasting schooner to a full-rigged ship. In the spring of 1847 he made a brief visit to his home, and as his mother had always opposed his going to sea, she now exacted from him a promise that he would live ashore for one year. Though this seemed the death-knell of all his hopes he reluctantly gave the promise, and in Boston he found employment in the large brass and bell works of H. N. Hooper & Co. His promotion from the cleaning shop to the moulder's

bench, to casting, and finally to doing the best work in the foundry, was rapid, and was the fruit of his own untiring industry. With astonishing success he had worked his way to the first position under the foreman; but his health had begun to fail, and after two years the old longing for the sea grew stronger day by day. In December, 1848, his father announced that he had taken passage for California on the brig *North Bend*. His resolution was instantly taken to accompany him, and, in spite of his father's objections, he presented himself before the captain and agent of the brig as an applicant for the position of second mate. His bleached-out face and his dress were not the best recommendations to take to a shipping office, but his earnest and resolute manner, and correct answers in the rigid nautical examination, conquered all objections, and on the next day he was accepted at wages of one dollar per month, he to remain by the vessel until the discharge of her cargo in San Francisco. His father coming upon the scene at this stage, and finding the son's resolution fixed, proposed to pay his passage out, and by this unexpected turn of fortune the youth found himself in the cabin to which he had always looked with so much awe and ambition. The brig left Boston January 16, 1849. The crew consisted only of ordinary seamen and boys who had made a few trips to the Banks in fishing smacks, and a heavy gale encountered on the first night out developed this weakness and necessitated the strengthening of the watches by some of the passengers who could do seamen's duty. These duties were easy until the vessel reached the straits of Magellan, through which the captain had unwisely determined to pass. The passage of the straits to the westward in the teeth of a constant gale was no easy task. They were obliged to work day and night; letting go, and heaving up anchor, and working ship, were the order of the hour; and after three weeks of severe labor they reached Port Famine utterly exhausted. This place was a convict settlement, the Van Dieman's land of the government of Chili, situated on the north side of the straits at the most southern extremity of Patagonia, and the greater portion of the inhabitants were of the worst class, though there was also a little community of free people mysteriously gathered from all nations and climes. The colony was under the despotic sway of a governor who had a company of soldiers and numerous petty officers and understrappers. During the delay made here for wood, water, etc., the volunteer crew enjoyed their liberty ashore, and Mr. Ellis had determined not to continue his passage in the brig; for his gorgeous ideas of cabin-life had been dissipated, and he concluded that if he was to work his passage after having paid it, he could do better and reach his destination more quickly on board of some fore and aft rigged vessel which could more easily make the passage of the straits. He accordingly made arrangements with a young Englishman in the governor's household, who, at the sailing of the brig, was alongside with his boat. The anchor was weighed and the brig was paying off under her jib, when Mr. Ellis jumped to the gangway ladder, cried out to his father: "Good bye, I'll meet you in California;" and to Captain Higgins: "Good day, I'll beat you to San Francisco;" and leaped into the boat. With the captain's idle command to him to return, and his father's speechless amazement, the brig filled away and was soon out of sight. For a time he shared his English friend's room and bed of skins, and enjoyed the pleasant exchange of the brig's crowded cabin and miserable fare for roomy quarters, and the new situation in which the days were passed in hunting llamas, fishing, etc., varied with frequent fandangos attended by motley gatherings of men and women of every shade, style and type, in whose veins flowed the blood of the ancient Incas, the Moor of Granada, the Castilian from Andalusia, the sturdy Breton,

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



H. H. Ellis

the lively Frank, the persistent German, and the omnipresent American. Time passed pleasantly, when, on an April morning, the cry of "Sail ho" was shouted. All rushed to the *embarcadero* and witnessed the landing of a boat-load of people from a most beautiful specimen of naval architecture, the New York pilot-boat *William G. Hackstaff*. But an unexpected surprise and pleasure was in store for Mr. Ellis. In the fall of 1846 he had parted, in the harbor of Boston, with his old schoolfellow and shipmate, Neal Nye, bound for Galveston, where Ellis expected soon to join him. Their fond plans were frustrated; war was declared against Mexico, and while Ellis was up the Mediterranean, his friend was with Taylor's command on the Rio Grande battling for his country. On his return home, Ellis was informed of his friend's death and mourned him accordingly. On this bright morning, in that last corner of the world, the convict settlement in Patagonia, Neal Nye and Ellis again stood face to face. Words cannot tell their mutual surprise and pleasure; an hour's chat dispelled the mystery of years, and led to the very important question of securing passage on board the *Hackstaff* with Captain White. Mr. Ellis tendered to the captain his watch, his only valuable possession, together with great promises of payment in full for passage when he would have gathered his share of the wealth then opening up in the rivers and mountains of California. His proposal to work his passage found greater favor with the practical skipper. The schooner was not only a picture to look upon, but was also a superior and fast vessel. She could lie within three points of the wind and outsail any craft met with, and in beating through the straits Captain White handled her to perfection. Without special incidents of general interest, and after calling at Galapagos and other ports, the vessel held her westing until she reached the latitude of Point Conception, from which point she had a dead beat, and entered the harbor of San Francisco on June 25, 1849. Going up the harbor, the captain, wishing to make a display, set every possible sail, although the wind was dead aft. The result was that, nearing Clark's Point and hauling wind, they suddenly found themselves in the midst of a great fleet of vessels, and were obliged to let everything go by the run. By the swinging of the fore-boom, Mr. Ellis was struck on the head and laid senseless in the waist with half his body hanging over the rail. But for the prompt aid furnished, he would have ended his career there in the moment which witnessed the realization of his long, bright dreams. The *North Bend*, in which Mr. Ellis had sailed from Boston, did not reach San Francisco until about a month after his arrival in port. On the day after his arrival he, with several friends, took passage for Sacramento in a little schooner of fifteen tons, and arriving there, took an ox-team for Lacy's bar, on the north fork of the American river. There they made two rockers of tree-trunks, and commenced mining on the bar, with such success as to secure never less than an ounce a day per man, and sometimes running as high as eighteen ounces per day. The first gold he panned, amounting to about half an ounce, he inclosed in a letter and forwarded to a lady in Boston. After six months the letter and its contents reached its destination, and the lady, who soon after became his wife, yet preserves the shining particles as of priceless value in the family. An eighteen-ounce "find," however, raised his expectations yet higher, and made him ready to listen to the tale of the discovery of the source of gold. The great Gold Lake excitement broke out in July, 1849, and many miners believed that there existed a fountain-head or source from which all the gold scattered. From a company of thirty Mr. Ellis was selected as one of a committee of five to visit the woman who had crossed the plains the first of her sex, and was said to have seen the wondrous lake. Her story was that she and her

husband, having separated from their train, and with pack and riding animals taken a new route over the Sierra, camped one afternoon on the shore of a lake near an Indian rancheria. The Indians lived in dwellings made of white quartz full of free gold, and at a little distance was an immense ledge of this white rock running into the lake. Around its base and upon the shore they had gathered enough gold to load their animals, and, leaving most of their possessions with the Indians, had set out to cross the mountains, reaching Sacramento after indescribable hardships. Her husband had gone to "the bay" with the treasure, to select a few trusty friends, procure provisions and a general outfit, and return to the "Source." Though she would give no definite information as to the locality where Indians lived in golden houses, but stated generally that it was east of Steep Hollow, a well-known locality on the emigrant road near the summit of the Sierra, yet her story seemed quite plausible. There seemed no motive for her to romance about it, and she showed specimens she had reserved which were of coarse gold from the size of a grain of wheat to pieces as large as a walnut, mixed with quartz. The company fell a victim to the excitement aroused by these Munchausen stories, hurried to Sacramento, secured a complete outfit and an enormous supply of provisions, with thirty horses and as many mules, and started for the "source of gold;" but after several days dissensions arose, and a division of the common property having been made, Mr. Ellis, with four others, continued his way to the new El Dorado. In due time he reached Steep Hollow, where enthusiasm was changed to disgust as they there met returning parties who had been pursuing this same *ignis fatuus*. The poor dupes had left good diggings, spent all their money, lost half their animals, thrown away their tools, and were returning sick, half-starved, forlorn and miserable, disgusted at the authors of the swindle, and the Sacramento female fiend in particular. Of course a new plan of action now became necessary. From their camp the party made several expeditions, explored and prospected the headwaters of the American and Bear rivers, and then set out for Foster's bar on the Yuba, of whose richness they had heard much. Preserving the camp near Steep Hollow as a rendezvous, they made frequent expeditions through the surrounding country, and the trials and hardships of miners' life were given to them with full measure. One incident, illustrative of the fact that unknown fortune often lies within one's grasp, is presented: Soon after leaving the emigrant road on their way to Foster's bar, they unexpectedly came upon a party of Missourians with two wagons, who had strayed into that out-of-the-way but beautiful valley in search of food for their animals. On leaving them the next morning, one of the Missourians showed one of Mr. Ellis's companions a quantity of coarse gold which he had found in the creek at the head of the valley, and asked if it was gold. The man to whom the glittering particles were shown said nothing to his comrades until late in the afternoon of their day's travel, when he mentioned it quite incidentally. He was severely taken to task for his stupidity, and some of the party urged a return; but as they had gone so many miles, and believed in the rich prospects yet before them, the majority decided to go on. In the following winter, after hard work in many localities and indifferent success in most of them, they reached French Corral, about fifteen miles distant from the south fork of the Yuba. There they were told marvelous tales of the rich gold diggings and big strikes at and about Deer creek and Grass valley. They visited the locality and found it the identical spot where the Missourian had found and exhibited his gold in the preceding August. But what a change had come over the scene. Almost the entire valley had been

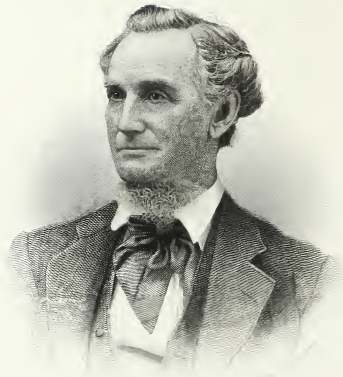
mined, shafts and holes had been dug, the beautiful vale was changed into a busy, ugly mining camp, pitfalls and piles of earth dotted its once fair covering, a canvas town had sprung up amid the *debris* and ruin of nature, and in the spot they had named Grass Valley, but which was now called Deer Creek, at least two thousand miners were at work in the eager quest of gold. This was one of the richest camps ever known; millions had already been taken out; the country for miles around had been staked out, and all the creeks, gulches and dry water-courses were found to be immensely rich. The party of Missourians were said to have carried off large amounts of dust; and over all this untold treasure Mr. Ellis and his few companions had passed without a suspicion of the precious deposit; had literally left their golden bed to tramp weary miles, and toil and slave out of the sight and sound of man for an ounce or two a day. While mining at the south fork of the Yuba, Mr. Ellis made a remarkable find one Sunday. A large rock in the middle of the stream had often attracted his attention, and determining to reach it he swam to it on that day. Behind the towering boulder, and a little above the water then at its lowest stage, he found a broad flat surface and at its center a hole about three feet in diameter and as many deep. This cavity was well filled with gravel and small cobbles cemented together with iron rust. With the aid of a pick-head he broke up the cement and washed out nearly two ounces of coarse gold. The remarkable hiding-place, and the untold centuries during which that treasure had been hidden in its pocket of stone, surrounded it with special interest, and as he retains it in his possession to-day it has in his eyes a value second only to that first washing made on Lacy's bar.

After leaving Deer creek Mr. Ellis and his party returned to Sacramento, secured their animals on the little peninsula then formed at the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers and the slough, and enjoyed the privilege of spreading their blankets on the bar-room floor of the United States hotel at the rate of one dollar each per night. On the following morning he purchased the schooner *Gazelle*, one hundred and fifty tons, for six thousand dollars. As he had only about one hundred and twenty-five ounces of dust, amounting to some two thousand dollars, he took in two partners, the brothers Daniel and Orlando Stoddard. Together they made up about four thousand dollars, and the deferred payment bore interest at ten per cent. per month. They at once made a trip to San Francisco, and returned with a full freight, drawing ten feet of water, which netted them six thousand five hundred dollars; and this within three weeks. After making another trip, he abandoned the river trade because of falling freights, fever and ague, and severe sickness arising from the exposure and hardships of the very rainy season. His last trip down the river was a memorable one. On coming to anchor off Sacramento he found the town afloat, the light wooden buildings capsized or turned about at all angles. The higher ground of the river bank was swarming with people, and was piled high with boxes, bales and goods of every description. Boats and rafts were navigating the streets, and half the population were the victims of sickness and hunger, while death was everywhere adding horror to the scene of general misery. The wretched people were boarding the vessel in swarms, and as it was now overcrowded and without the necessary provisions, Mr. Ellis was obliged in self-defense to up anchor and drift away from the heart-rending scenes. About 2 o'clock A. M. on Christmas morning, 1849, they drifted broadside on to an island covered with tall sycamores then existing at the head of the slough. Drawing eleven feet of water, and the current running eight knots an hour, they lay as immovable as

the island itself. In the afternoon the steamer *Senator*, then making one of her first trips, and now engaged in the Southern California trade, in passing, was taken by the irresistible tide of the main river and came down upon them. Their jib-boom ran into the steamer's wheel-house up to the bowsprit, snapping it off at the cap. The foretopmast-stay wound around the revolving shaft; the topmast, after bending like a whipstaff, was carried away at the mast-head, and after describing a half circle, passed outside of the main rigging and descended end foremost into the cabin, through the companion hatch, the cabin floor, and finally brought up in the run. Fortunately no person was injured by the accident. On the following day the steamer *McKim* collided with them, taking the best bower, and carrying away the stanchions to the waist. Both steamers made fruitless efforts to pull them off, and it was only after discharging her entire cargo that the steamer *Senator* succeeded in getting them clear on New Year's day, 1850. Reloading most of the cargo, they reached Benicia, and there the greater portion of the involuntary passengers left the vessel. Mr. Ellis, having now abandoned the river trade, made several voyages to the Sandwich, Society, and Ladrone islands, which proved very successful. Later he purchased the brig *John Dunlap* from the late Lieut. James Blair and William Morris, and commanded her until 1854, engaged principally in the island and Mexican trade. In July, 1853, he revisited the eastern States, and in Dorchester, Mass., married Miss Elizabeth Capen of that place. Her father's name has become historical; he was the youngest man who held the rank of major-general in his native State, and as commander of the Massachusetts troops he enjoyed the honor of receiving General Lafayette in 1824. The six children of this happy marriage are all living.

In 1852, in connection with two others, Mr. Ellis established a trading post at Humboldt Bay, and built a pack-trail to the Trinity mines. This crippled him financially, and a betrayal of his confidence in the matter of transporting stone from Monterey to build the fort at Fort Point, induced him to make an assignment to his agents, leaving himself without a dollar. But his energy and determination were not conquered. He had now determined to live ashore in future, and fell back upon honest labor as the first principle of financial recuperation. He worked in a lumber-yard, fitted vessels, was employed in a furniture warehouse, carried newspapers; indeed, did anything which promised an honest livelihood. He was an active member of the celebrated vigilance committee of 1851, has long been a member of the society of California Pioneers, and during the trying days of the late civil war held the very important position of deputy United States assistant provost-marshal. In 1855 he was appointed a member of the police force of the city of San Francisco, and his fidelity to duty enabled him to maintain himself throughout all the political changes, passing through all the grades and stations until he finally became the honored and efficient chief of the department. His term of office expired in December, 1877, and Mr. Ellis at once began an extended tour of travel all over the world, from which he returned early in 1879, with fresh vigor and energy for the new scenes of life's great drama.

228 F. M. 1000
PUBLIC LIBRARY



W. H. Miller

WILLIAM WELLS HOLLISTER.

A DESERT in 1849—a garden in 1879! Such is the epitomized history of California. In 1849 gold had been discovered and the Pacific coast was almost an unknown region. The enthusiastic gold-seeker came, and with his rocker and long-tom eagerly sought for the glittering dust. The population increased as the news of the wondrous success of the pioneers spread throughout the land, but for a time, almost the only industry was the search for gold. Supplies of all kinds were imported from various parts of the "States," and from other countries of the commercial world, for the land seemed a desert whose mines furnished the only promise for the future, and whose soil was judged so poorly adapted to minister to the wants of the population that agriculture appeared a hopeless and fruitless task. But, happily for the prosperity of California, the men who flocked to her embrace in those early days were not all of one mind. While many believed the mines to be the only great resource of California, others swept the horizon with broader gaze and, with full confidence in the possibilities of the future, foresaw the time when the persevering labors of the husbandman would transform the seemingly barren waste into a vast expanse whose waving fields of grain would furnish to the world an ample supply of cereals, exported from that same California which but a few years before imported her own flour! If the State owes much of her great prosperity to the energy and determination of her miners, she stands not less indebted to the patient and persevering labor of her farmers, who developed her latent powers as a grain-producer, and successfully established an industry which is probably of far greater importance than even the boundless resources of her mines. When Ceres, as the handmaid of California, distributed her laurels among her faithful followers, she placed no crown upon worthier brow than that of W. W. Hollister, to whose intelligent and persistent efforts the young State owes so much of her agricultural prosperity.

Glastonbury, in the State of Connecticut, had been the family's place of residence during many generations when, in 1802, John Hollister, the father of W. W. Hollister, removed to Licking county, in Ohio, and there continued the pursuit of his honored career until his death in 1839. A man of massive stature, commanding presence and expressive countenance, he was widely respected for his generous and noble character, his large views and sterling integrity. These qualities endeared him not only to his own family, but also to the early settlers of Ohio, who still hold him in honored remembrance. He belonged to a family several of whose members had rendered distinguished services to their country from the remote days when the ancestors first came from England. Not the least important of these honored names is that of Hon. Gideon Welles, the late secretary of the navy, the grandson of Neavy Wells Hollister. William Wells Hollister, the second son and fifth child of John and Philena Hubbard Hollister, was born in Hanover, Licking county, Ohio, January 12, 1818. After the usual experiences of boyhood in that pioneer district, he left home at the age of sixteen and entered Kenyon college, Ohio, where, until his twenty-first year, he enjoyed the ample facilities for a

thorough education furnished by that celebrated institution. He showed special talent for higher mathematics and for languages, and ranked foremost not only in athletic exercises but also in intellectual pursuits. But his excessive application to books induced a severe affection of the eyes, and this brought his collegiate career to a close. With a mind fully stored with knowledge he now entered the great school of life's experiences, and yielding to an inclination towards agriculture, the legitimate outgrowth of his early career and education, he entered upon that pursuit and has since steadily followed it with success and distinction. Soon after his return from college his father died and he entered into possession of the paternal estate, consisting of one thousand acres of homestead. He increased this by the purchase of another thousand acres, and at once became a member of that honored class of American farmers whose intelligence and industry compel success and command the admiration of all observers. As merchant and farmer he continued business with varying success until 1852, when the glowing picture of the western gold land attracted his attention. In May of that year he bade adieu to his native State, and with fifteen companions and a good outfit of teams and supplies he crossed the plains for California and arrived at San José in the following October. A careful examination convinced him that the pursuit of agriculture would prove more safe and remunerative than mining, and the vast extent of available land induced him to add the enterprise of wool growing to that of farming. Accordingly, he returned to the eastern States, there organized a company for introducing an improved stock of sheep into California, and May, 1853, found him again on his way here with a company of fifty men, a complete traveling outfit, and some six thousand sheep. His brother, the late J. H. Hollister, of San Luis Obispo, and his sister, Mrs. L. A. Brown, accompanied him on this expedition to his newly-chosen home. Crossing the prairies from St. Joseph, Mo., to Salt Lake, he followed the old Spanish trail to San Bernardino, and then, by way of Los Angeles and Santa Barbara, up the coast to San Juan, in Monterey county. The journey was a constant succession of difficulties and dangers, for it led him through vast stretches of country inhabited by hostile Indians and still more hostile Mormons, while the long journey so wore out the feet of the animals that many of them were unable to move, and fully four thousand sheep were left a prey to wild animals. On arriving at Los Angeles a season of rest much improved the condition of the surviving animals, and the flock, having been increased by one thousand lambs, reached San Juan without further loss. Here Mr. Hollister began his career of patient industry which has culminated in complete success and ample fortune. In order to secure increased facilities for business he became associated with Flint, Bixby & Co. in the purchase of the famous San Justo rancho, and during the long and very harmonious association of these parties, they, more than any others, merited the credit of introducing the best stock of sheep and developing the agricultural resources of the southern portion of the State. The purchase of large tracts of land became a necessity from his constantly increasing business, and he soon ranked among the largest of American landowners on the Pacific coast, holding at one time not less than one hundred thousand acres in California; yet he is the pioneer of the enterprise of subdivision of lands and protection to the small farmer. His views on this subject were clearly defined, and his many published letters contain the strong arguments made by him during the discussion of this important question. True to his convictions, he sold his beautiful estate at San Justo, comprising nearly twenty-two thousand acres, to an association of farmers, in 1868. This homestead association was not only the first of the kind formed in the State, but the success of the enterprise soon led to the formation of more colonies, all of which enjoyed the benefit

of his encouragement and kindly co-operation. Among the notable efforts and successes of his life is his earnest and persistent advocacy of the trespass laws of the State of California. He took active part in the discussion and defense of these laws as early as 1855, and he has witnessed the complete triumph of his efforts. As a result, unnumbered homes under the trespass laws are to-day thriving everywhere throughout the State, which would have remained a practical impossibility under the old fence law. Many other important questions affecting the welfare of the commonwealth have received his closest attention, and his earnest and famous discussions on the labor problem are pointed at as masterpieces of thought and diction. Firm in his convictions, he has sought to lead rather than to follow popular judgment, and in his solution of many problems of social and political economy, as well as in his conspicuous humanitarian projects for the Chinese in California, he has often shown himself to be in advance of public sentiment. In the questions of the relationship between capital and labor, he truly declares that labor creates all wealth and makes the world, and therefore, proudly acknowledging himself a worker, he yields to labor the highest homage. In the details of life he has proved himself the true friend of the laborer and his wisest counsellor; and his example, if followed, would raise the standard of manly excellence, if it did not indeed crown every man a king. He is independent in political creed, though an earnest student of the issues involved.

W. W. Hollister was married in San Francisco by Rev. Thomas Starr King, June 18, 1862, to Miss Annie, daughter of Samuel L. and Jane B. James. Her rich endowments of mind and person make their home the center of elegance and refinement, while she herself devotes all her energy and attention to the education of their five children. Soon after the sale of the San Justo ranch, Col. Hollister removed to the neighborhood of Santa Barbara, and there established his home. To his munificence does Santa Barbara owe many of her best improvements and finest architectural adornments, notably the college, the library, and the splendid hotel that beautify the city. His beautiful home, Glen Annie, situated about twelve miles from Santa Barbara, and comprising some three thousand and six hundred acres in area, has become one of beauty's landmarks in the southern portion of the State, and is a striking evidence of industry, elegant taste, and lofty enterprise. For the benefit of coming generations the capacities of soil and climate have there been thoroughly tested, and in that tract, which a few years ago was an unsettled wilderness, fruit culture has been brought to the highest perfection. The wealth of the tropics and of every zone has there been pressed into service to develop the possibilities of southern California, and the botanist, the florist, and the horticulturist have explored every nook and planted their trophies on that chosen spot. There does Col. Hollister indulge either in the vast and varied agricultural enterprises and experiments which have placed him foremost among the producers of the State, or in those more esthetic pursuits which his scholarly attainments render so congenial, and there does he dispense a hospitality so generous, so dignified and so princely, that his name has become a synonym for the ideal, perfect host. Among the many objects which adorn his home, not the least valued and important is the old English coat of arms, which carries his family back to the early period of its history in England, and bears the motto: *Probitas, Verus, Honor*. In the long line of its descendants that family motto has been revered and honored by none more than Col. Hollister, who, by active industry and energy and enterprise has built up not merely a structure of present prosperity, but a name and a record which will long survive the generation in which he lives.

BELA WELLMAN.

THE founder of the wholesale grocery firm of Wellman, Peck & Co., was born in Attleborough, Bristol county, Mass., the seventeenth of December, 1821. His ancestors came from Wales, and settled in the New England States in 1625. His grandfather built a large two-story house in Attleborough about 1750, which stood until fifty years ago. Some of the lumber, more than a hundred years in use, is now in a house occupied by the Wellman family. From this old house the grandfather went forth to do battle in the Revolutionary War. In 1812 his father, Lot Wellman, enlisted in the defense of his country, and in 1845 he died. His mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca Cole, died in 1856.

Mr. Wellman's education was such as boys received in country towns fifty years ago—the sum of which was reading, writing, and arithmetic. When twelve years old he left home to seek his fortune. His first situation was on a farm in Connecticut, near Plainfield. In summer he worked, in winter attended school in town. After quitting the farm he became a clerk in a country store, where he remained until he engaged in business for himself, which was not long, however, for young Wellman was a born merchant. He began his mercantile transactions by trading knives and watches, and when a boy, he would go almost any distance to make a trade, and he was usually successful. In one of these adventures he walked five miles, and was rewarded by making one dollar and a half by the venture. Having the enviable endowment of a strong constitution, he was capable of a great amount of endurance, and this, added to fine business talent, has paved his way to success through life.

In 1842 he went to Baltimore and began the cotton manufacturing and commission business under the name of Lamphier, Wellman & Co. Later he went to New Orleans and entered into the cotton shipping trade. Here he remained until the gold fever of 1849 seized him, when he sailed for California, leaving Panama the seventeenth of August, and arriving in San Francisco the eighth of November of the same year. He had a house built which he brought with him and erected on Kearny street, where he began in the auction and commission line. He was successful until 1851, when a fire destroyed everything. With commendable perseverance he re-commenced the same business, in which he remained for ten years, under the title of B. Wellman & Co. In 1861, Mr. Verplanck, of Verplanck & McMullen, formed a partnership with Mr. Wellman, under the firm name of Verplanck, Wellman & Co. In 1863, John M. Peck bought Mr. Verplanck's interest, since which time the firm has been known by its present name, Wellman, Peck & Co.

For the last twenty years this house has occupied a prominent place among the first-class firms of San Francisco and the Pacific Coast. Few changes have occurred in the firm. In 1863 they purchased the business of R. G. Sneath, which they consolidated with theirs. About the same time Mr. T. L. Barker, of the firm of Booth & Co., of Sacramento, was admitted as partner and still retains his interest.

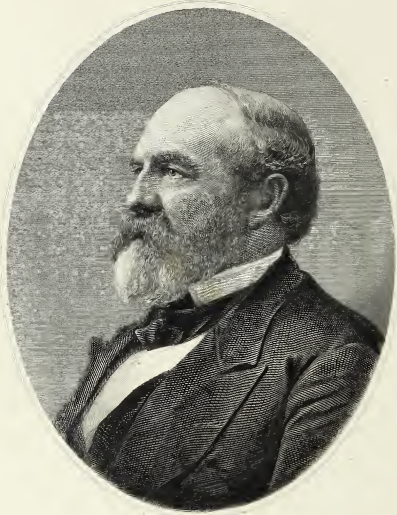
This firm carries on a large importing and wholesaling trade amounting to two million

AMERICAN
LIBRARY



B. Wellman

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



C. P. Huntington

dollars a year and extending over this coast into Mexico and to the islands of the Pacific. About thirty men are employed. The success of the house is largely due to the industry, perseverance, and ability of the founder. Mr. Wellman was married to Miss Ruth A. T. Harker the eighteenth of May, 1862. The marriage ceremony was performed by Miss Harker's father, Rev. Mifflin Harker, in Monterey, California. Mr. Wellman attends the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Society of California Pioneers. He is president of the San Francisco Cracker Company, which was established in 1876. In the early days of California, when the arm of the law was too feeble to punish offenders, Mr. Wellman assisted in organizing a Vigilance Committee for the protection of the life and property of law-abiding citizens and for the punishment of outlaws. Two murderers from a band known as the Hounds were hanged on his premises.

Although social in his nature, Mr. Wellman never sacrifices the pleasures of home for those of society, but seeks and finds his greatest happiness in the quiet of his own fireside. In politics he is a republican, and has always stood by the old flag in weal or in woe.

COLLIS POTTER HUNTINGTON.

THE subject of this sketch was born on the twenty-second of October, 1821, at Harwinton, in Litchfield county, Connecticut. He comes of good stock, which counts among its noted men in this country, Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, president of the continental congress, and governor and chief justice of Connecticut; Bishop F. D. Huntington, and the celebrated painter, Daniel Huntington.

Mr. Huntington's father was a farmer, and at one time a manufacturer on a small scale. He was an honest, prudent, and painstaking man, but never attained wealth. He had nine children, of whom Collis P. was the fifth. After the usual and excellent custom of New England people in former days, the children were not only sent to school, but were early and carefully trained to habits of regular industry, taught the value of time and money, and encouraged to take a just pride in contributing to the maintenance of the household, or where, as in this case, that was not necessary, in depending on their own labor for pocket-money.

A story, very characteristic of the man in later years, is related of the boy Collis by a neighbor, still living, who gave him the opportunity to make his first dollar. The boy, then scarcely nine years of age, was employed by this neighbor to pile up in the wood-shed a quantity of wood which had been sawed for the winter. He piled it neatly and smoothly, and when this was done, with that spirit of thoroughness and liking for good work with which, in middle age, he built railroads, he picked up all the chips in the wood-yard, and swept it clean with an old broom. His employer, returning home in the evening, was so well pleased with the way in which the boy had done his work, that he patted him on the head, praised him for his faithfulness, and gave him a dollar, saying: "You have done this so well that I shall be glad to have you pile my wood next fall again." Young Huntington showed himself greatly delighted with the praise and the dollar—the first dollar he had ever earned or owned. "But,"

added the gentleman, who remembered this incident in the boy's life, "Collis said to me, with a bright laugh, 'You don't suppose I'm going to pile wood for a living the rest of my life?'"

When he was fourteen years of age he left school, and asked his father to give him his time on condition that he should thenceforth support himself. It was the custom in those days in New England for boys to serve their parents until they were of age; this service, of course, entitling them to maintenance. It is a curious proof of the confidence which the boy inspired in those who knew him, that not only did his father presently consent to his proposition, but when young Huntington went to New York, at the age of fifteen, he was able to obtain credit for a small purchase of goods, with which he began his career as a merchant, a country neighbor of his father's not only vouching for him, but saying: "You may send me all Huntington's notes; he is sure to pay."

Beginning in a small way, the young man soon extended his business, and before he was twenty-four had traveled over a considerable part of the western and southern States. He took as partner an older brother, who is now a farmer in Otsego county, in the State of New York, and at Oneonta, in this county, the two finally settled themselves as general dealers or country merchants, extending their operations also in grain, butter, coopering, and, in fact, in all business directions which the region made profitable. In September, 1844, when he was but little past twenty-three years of age, he had got on well enough in business to think of settling himself in life, and married Miss Elizabeth Stoddard, also of Litchfield county, Connecticut, a young lady of a good family, who still shares his fortunes, and to whose courage and devotion he owes not only much happiness, but support and comfort in many of his severest labors. She proved to be a fit wife for a man of his indomitable energy and spirit, and has shared all his hardships with unflinching courage, preferring always to accompany him, no matter how rough the journey. Mr. Huntington tells with pride that she once set off, at two hours' notice, to make the overland journey by stage with him, and he adds that she bore the discomforts of that journey with greater cheerfulness than himself.

In October, 1848, the two brothers, then partners in business in Oneonta, made a shipment of goods to California, where the rush of gold-seekers had created a sudden demand for many and various products. They sent their cargo around Cape Horn, and almost before it could arrive, Mr. Huntington determined himself to try the new region. He probably felt that he needed a larger field for his enterprising spirit and his ability than was afforded by an interior county in New York. He gave his share in the home business to his brother, and sailed for San Francisco, by way of the isthmus, in March, 1849. He had then been actively engaged in business, but upon a small capital slowly saved, for ten or twelve years. He was twenty-eight years of age; had been over four years married; was in perfect health, active, stronger than most men, with an iron frame and good New England habits; and his first adventure on the way showed that the man had kept the sagacity and clear-headed enterprise of the boy. He was landed on the isthmus in company with several hundred other anxious gold-seekers; they all got across to the Pacific as well as they could, hiring donkeys for their baggage and marching on foot themselves. But when they reached Panama, no vessel appeared to take them north. They found a great crowd—the passengers by a previous steamer—waiting impatiently, and they were detained long enough to see several other steamer-loads arrive from New York and New Orleans. Thrown together in a small foreign town, a promiscuous company of adventurers, with no restraints of public opinion and nothing to occupy

their minds or hands, the unhappy people took to gambling and various kinds of dissipation; and the climate and their own imprudence caused much misery and sickness and a great many deaths. Mr. Huntington, feeling the need of employment to while away the tedium of delay, and disinclined to dissipation, undertook the transport of baggage and cargo across the isthmus. He began with one donkey, and was so successful that he was presently the owner of a train of animals, and while the less energetic gold-seekers were wasting their means and health, the long delay of ten or twelve weeks enabled him to earn a handsome sum of money, which gave him an important start on his arrival in San Francisco. It is a notable fact that while almost all the delayed passengers suffered from fevers, and many died, Huntington, who worked constantly, and marched on foot in the hot sun many times across the isthmus, had not a day's illness.

He arrived at San Francisco in August, 1849, having been five months on the way. He saw at once that that city was not the place for him, and on the very morning of his arrival, after buying a breakfast of bread and cheese, hunted up a vessel going to Sacramento. He found a schooner, the master of which—later the captain of one of the finest steamers on the Sacramento river—offered him a dollar an hour to help load her, and he earned his passage money in this way, and landed in Sacramento richer by some dollars than when he arrived in San Francisco.

His training and natural inborn capacity as a merchant and business man now came into play. Neither he nor his partner and dear friend of many years—the late Mark Hopkins—ever spent much time in actual gold mining. Mr. Huntington, it is said, returned to Sacramento after four days at the nearest mining camp, convinced that gold digging had too many risks beyond the control of the digger to be to his taste. He became again a merchant, and began, in a small tent and with a very limited supply of goods, that business career in California which made him, during many years, one of the foremost merchants of the State and one of the most successful.

There are many amusing stories current among old Sacramento men of Mr. Huntington's early business career, all showing the remarkable sagacity, quickness to see and grasp opportunities, and sterling honesty and love of fair play which have been his conspicuous traits. It is told of him that he was once besought to buy a large tent, the property of a company of intending miners who had disagreed, and were eager to divide their property and separate. He offered them one hundred and fifty dollars for it, which they accepted on condition that they should have a day to remove their other possessions. He had no sooner bought it than he took a lump of charcoal and marked on the tent in large letters, "For Sale," and in two hours had sold it for two hundred and fifty dollars, to the amazement of the previous owners, still sitting under its shade, who had not thought of the simple device of advertising their desire to sell.

When San Francisco harbor was filled with ships deserted by their crews, Huntington was offered large quantities of ship's bread at a very low price, and bought all he could get, foreseeing that some day all these ships would sail away home and would then need supplies; and when this came to pass, and he sold at a great advance, those who had thought him foolish wondered they had not foreseen the event also. Old Californians say that in those early days, when anybody in Sacramento was "stuck" with a consignment of something which had no sale, he went to Huntington, who was pretty sure to buy if the article was cheap enough, and very

certain, after a while, to resell it at a handsome profit. Those who knew him in those days say that he was always content with a fair profit; that he soon became known as a man who never misrepresented the article he wished to sell, and that his customers increased rapidly because he left them also the opportunity to make a good profit. There is a story told of him that he once bought several hundred grain cradles which had lain for a long time in the owner's loft. Huntington unpacked them, showed them on the street, and presently, as he had foreseen, there was a brisk demand for them. They went off "like hot cakes" at eighteen dollars apiece. "You might get thirty for them," said a friend; "are you not making a mistake?" "Not at all," replied Huntington; "I paid five, and I want to sell them all; don't you see? They are too bulky to keep. It is better to let the others have a chance also to make some money." No doubt his experience and training as a country merchant in Otsego county was of great advantage to him in those early and busy Sacramento days, when he turned his hands to everything, and knew, as by intuition, what his customers would like, and how to arouse as well as to meet a popular demand.

One thing remains to be said: he retained his early New England habits; he did not drink, nor smoke, nor gamble; he slept in his store, and was up and at work before the earliest of his clerks. He was scrupulously honest, and to use a phrase current in those days in California, he "did not allow anybody to run over him." The miscellaneous business begun in a tent, grew by and by into a permanent hardware store at 54 K street, in Sacramento, where Huntington sold all kinds of miners' supplies. Next door to him, Mark Hopkins kept store also, until one day he sold out and thought he would retire. The two men had become acquainted. Hopkins, from the hill country of Massachusetts—a cousin of the great President Hopkins—and Huntington, from the neighboring parts of Connecticut, found they had many ideas in common, political and religious, as well as business ideas; and naturally, in that new country, they became friends and, before long, partners in business, constituting the firm of Huntington & Hopkins. "He was the truest man I ever knew," said Mr. Huntington of his old partner, within a year; "he had the clearest head in California; but for the mere work of buying and selling goods in those early days he was no better than a child. He had no taste for it, and left it to me; but there were many things of greater importance than mere buying and selling which Mark Hopkins could do far better than any of us." The two partners never had even the ripple of a disagreement in all their many years of close business and social intimacy. They were friends in the truest and deepest sense, and next to his fortunate marriage, this friendship with Mark Hopkins has been the pleasantest and the most important of the influences which made up Huntington's life.

By 1856, the firm of Huntington & Hopkins had accumulated what was then, even in California, a handsome fortune. Their house was one of the most solid on the coast; they were known as shrewd, careful, and very wide-awake business men; their rule was to ask a high price for everything, but to sell only a good article—the best in the market. They avoided all hazardous speculative transactions, and "stuck" to hardware. Mr. Hopkins once told the present writer: "We never owned a dollar of stock in a mine, never had a branch house, never sent out a drummer to get business, and never sued a man for a debt."

But Huntington & Hopkins were not merely or only business men. Both took a lively interest in political questions, though always avoiding what is called politics. They were free-soilers and republicans at a time when the wealth and social influence in the State were mostly

on the democratic side. Naturally number 54 K street presently became a place where leading republicans met to discuss the news and plan opposition to the democratic party, and in a small upper-story room in 54 K street, the Times, the first republican newspaper of California, was begun, under the editorship of James McClatchey, one of the ablest publicists in the State, and now editor of the Sacramento Bee. But, besides hardware and politics, another subject was much discussed at 54 K street in those days: a railroad across the continent. This was the great question which then agitated every cabin in the State. How to get a railroad across the Sierra Nevada range was the great difficulty, and California was deeply stirred when an engineer named Judah, who was, as they said, "Pacific railroad crazy," gave out that he had found a long and easy ascent by the way of Dutch Flat, which was practicable for a road. Judah was an enthusiast. He called public meetings and solicited subscriptions to enable him to make a thorough reconnoissance, and merchants and miners, and even women, gave according to their means, ten, fifty, or a hundred dollars for this object. At last came the presidential election of 1860, and the rumble of war, and everybody buttoned up their pockets. The scheme was about to fail. The public had something else to think of. San Francisco, where the democrats and southern men wanted a southern line, turned its back on poor Judah. Matters seemed to have come to an end, when Huntington came forward with a new proposition.

"I will be one of ten, or eight, if Hopkins agrees, to bear the whole expense of a careful and thorough survey," said he; and the result was, that at a meeting held at 54 K street, seven men entered into a compact that they would pay out of their own pockets all the needful expenses of a complete survey for a railroad across the mountains. Of these seven, Judah, the engineer, presently died, and another dropped out. The five who remained were helped by a few outside subscriptions, but so visionary was the enterprise believed to be at that time that a Sacramento banker, who desired to help it, felt himself obliged to decline aid on the express ground that the credit of his bank would suffer if he were known to have business relations to so wild a scheme. In this way the Central Pacific railroad company was organized, with Leland Stanford as president, C. P. Huntington as vice-president, and Mark Hopkins as treasurer; and the latter once said, years afterwards, that about this time he often thought they "had more railroad in 54 K street than would be good for the hardware business." They were determined not to be swamped, and agreed to pay cash for all that was done; to keep no more men at work than they could pay every month, and to make every contract terminable at the option of the company. The time came when this policy saved them.

Mr. Huntington was sent to Washington when the company was formed, to see to the conditions in the government charter then before congress; and before he departed for the East, the five middle-aged business men who had undertaken this huge enterprise gave him a power of attorney to do for them and in their name anything whatever—to buy, sell, bargain, convey, borrow or lend, without any condition except that he should fare alike with them in all that concerned their project. From this time forward Mr. Huntington's labors were mostly in the East. He remained in Washington, looking after the Pacific railroad bill, until it was at last passed and signed, and his opinion of the adventure on which this launched him and his associates was not different from that of the general public, and was well expressed in the telegram in which he announced to his partners his success. "We have drawn the elephant," he telegraphed, and instantly went to New York to begin arrangements with hesitating and doubting capitalists for feeding the ravenous beast. It was now that all his qualities of per-

sistence, courage, financial ability, and knowledge of men were brought to the test. The government bonds were promised only upon the completion of certain miles of road; the capitalists of New York would not take the bonds of the road until some part of it was in operation; stock subscriptions came in too slowly to help out, and Huntington saw failure staring him in the face. But his courage and determination rose with the emergency. Instead of going begging among speculators, or pledging his bonds for material, he boldly announced that he would not part with the bonds except for money—cash; and that he would not sell any at all unless a million and a half were taken. His boldness won, of course; but when the required amount was bid for, the purchasers timidly desired some further security, and Huntington, without a moment's hesitation, made himself and his four partners personally responsible for the whole amount, and it was on this pledge of their private fortunes that the first fifty miles of the Central Pacific railroad were built. But even then, so great were the straits of the enterprise, that when Huntington returned to Sacramento, after completing this first loan, and buying and shipping rails and other needed material, he found the treasure-chest so low that it was necessary either to diminish the laboring force on the work or raise more means. Once more he was equal to the emergency. "We have no time to lose," he said, "and we must do it ourselves; Huntington & Hopkins can keep five hundred men at work on the road for a year at their own charge; how many will the rest of you undertake?" And it was agreed that the five partners should maintain out of their private fortunes eight hundred men on the works for a year. That resolution ended their troubles; for before the year was over they received their government bonds and their credit was established.

But for Huntington this was only the beginning of worries and labors which would have crushed any man only a little weaker or less able than he. It was his task to remain in the East, not only to raise money, but also to expend a great deal of it for material and supplies. All the rails, locomotives, powder and various other material for the road were bought by him, and shipped around Cape Horn or across the isthmus. His transactions brought him into contact with all sorts of people in New York and other eastern cities, and it is still told of him that when some one who did not know him came to him in 1862 with an offer of a handsome commission if he would deal with him, Huntington replied: "I want all the commissions I can get, but I want them put in the bill. This road has got to be built without any stealings;" and his bold refusal to be fleeced by sharks, and his straightforward ways of conducting business, gained credit for him and his partners, and secured for himself the high and honorable rank he enjoys as one of the few really great financiers of this country.

Mr. Huntington continues to live in New York, where he manages the eastern affairs of the Central and Southern Pacific railroads, as well as the Chesapeake and Ohio, and several other great enterprises. Most of his winters he spends in Washington, watching legislation in congress concerning the Pacific railroads. In person he is tall, of a vigorous build, with grayish-blue eyes, an aquiline nose, and a firm, solid jaw, which feature in him resembles that of General Grant. He does not go much into general society, but keeps a hospitable house of his own on Murray hill, in New York. His favorite relaxation is reading; he has formed a large and well-selected library, and has a familiar and constant acquaintance with the best books in it. He is a lover of poetry and a student of history, particularly of modern history, and has known admirably how to use his scant leisure. He has also gathered a large and very valuable collection of paintings, and is pretty certain to be seen at any notable sale of pictures,

not only in New York, but in other eastern cities, bidding judiciously, but unhesitatingly paying a long price for a good work of art. He was, until recently, not only a skillful, but a very daring horseman, and while he was building the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, parts of which run through an extremely difficult country, he was noted for his horsemanship, even among the people of that region of horsemen. Friends and business acquaintances know him as the possessor of a shrewd wit. He is an admirable story-teller, and knows how to settle a dispute with an apposite illustration almost as well as the late Mr. Lincoln. His years and labors have not told heavily upon him, and have not robbed him either of his physical activity or of his gay humor, which makes him a pleasant companion and friend. He has always had the capacity to bind friends to him by strong ties, and to get the best and most zealous service out of those he employs, who know him as one who exacts the strict fulfillment of duty, but who also generously rewards faithful service. In business he is careful and laborious, but an excellent administrator. He has the capacity to do a great deal of work in the hours he gives to it, and he has always been wise enough to redeem some part of his daily life from business cares and devote it to his family and to his library, where most of his evenings are spent in the company of good books. "Neither cast down nor elated" might very well be his motto; for neither has his great and fortunate career spoiled him or changed the simple habits of his life, nor have the vicissitudes of fortune been able to disturb his equanimity.

In politics, as he was early a free-soiler, so he has later been a republican, not on merely political grounds, but rather because he has always held strong opinions about the equal rights of men. It was said of him once during the war that he was "an anti-slavery republican"—a neat distinction—intended to point him out as a republican from principle. In the early Sacramento days he was one of the few who dared to defend the Chinese, when these first became the object of mob annoyance and attack. "They have a right to live," he said; "leave them alone;" and the Chinese in Sacramento knew him for their potent defender against outrage or rude practical jokes. In like manner he has always been the opponent of slavery and the defender of the freed negroes, and has taken pleasure in their prosperity and in helping them to help themselves. While he was building the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, he was fond of looking after the gangs of colored laborers he employed, and took evident delight in seeing them steadfastly working and becoming more comfortable by the wages they earned. "Huntington always had a liking for the under dog in the fight," said an old friend of him once; and it is true that he never bottled up his sympathies with the oppressed, the weak, nor the unfortunate.

JOSEPH S. FRIEDMAN.

ON the twelfth of August, 1819, the birth of this gentleman occurred, in the village of Reckendorf, near the ancient town of Bamberg, which is situated in a delightful and fertile region in the circle of Upper Franconia, kingdom of Bavaria. His father, Simon Friedman, was born in the same place, in 1780, and in the year 1814, married Miss Fredericka Miller, of Hirshaed, by whom he had three children; the eldest, a daughter, died; the second, a son, is now a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio; and the third is the subject of this sketch.

The name of Mr. Friedman's grandfather was Jacob Simon, and in order to reconcile this anomaly it must be stated that surnames among the Jews, to which race Mr. Joseph S. Friedman belongs, were very uncommon even in the seventeenth century. The eldest son usually bore his father's name, and the confusion arising from the repetition of names became so great that a law was enacted compelling each head of a family to adopt a surname, to register it, and to continue to use it. Hence the difference between Mr. Friedman's name and that of his father.

Joseph S. Friedman was educated at the public school of his native place until he was twelve years old; continuing his education three years at a private school in Gerach, near Bamberg, where he paid such close attention to his studies that his nervous system became affected, and his family physician recommended a sea voyage as the only means of restoring his health. Acting on his advice, he took passage for New York, where he safely arrived, subsequently settling at Mauch Chunk, in Pennsylvania, where he attended school to acquire the English language. In three months he obtained the position of German teacher. In 1838 he visited successively Philadelphia, Harrisburg, and Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; and Cincinnati, Ohio, obtaining in the latter city a situation in a mercantile establishment. He made some good friends here, obtained credit, and with the money he had saved commenced business in Bowling Green, Kentucky. At this place he was prostrated with a fever, which nearly proved fatal; this was followed by an attack of fever and ague, which necessitated his taking a partner with whom he went to New Lexington, Hyland county, Ohio, where he recovered. He returned to Cincinnati, purchased a small stock of goods on credit, and opened a store at Tuscumbia, Ohio. In the year 1850, he sailed for San Francisco in the British steamer Sarah Sands, arriving in that city on the seventh of September. After visiting the northern mines, Coloma, and Georgetown, he entered into business as a wholesale cigar and tobacco merchant; the profits were very large, but two fires at separate periods swept away all his gains. After having carried on business in Marysville a few months, a third fire ruined him.

Misfortune seems to have redoubled the energy of Mr. Friedman, for we find him again a prosperous man in San Antonio, now called East Oakland, where his occupations were various; he was interested in a slaughtering business, kept a hotel, and assisted to lay out a town. Another fortune escaped him in consequence of indorsing notes to accommodate his friends; in 1855 all his property was disposed of to meet his liabilities, and he was obliged to work for his daily bread, copying briefs, searching titles, etc. He soon accumulated some money, and invested it in real estate. His energy, pluck, industry, and perseverance have at last been rewarded, for he is now one of the solid men of San Francisco.

On the eleventh of June, 1864, Mr. Friedman married Miss Elizabeth Leslie, a lady of Scotch descent and a Protestant. Mrs. Friedman died on the third of May, 1872, leaving two daughters, Fredericka Florence and Nannie Amelia, who are brought up in the Jewish faith.

Mr. Friedman is a territorial pioneer, and was an active member of the vigilance committee in 1856. In politics, he was a whig until the native-american party sprung up, in 1855; since that time he has always voted with the democrats when they have nominated good men.

THE
LIBRARY



Jos. S. Friedman.



J. M. Buffington

JOHN MASON BUFFINGTON.

THE formation of stock companies some years ago for the more thorough development of mining ventures became a matter of necessity. The magnitude of the many operations, and the enormous sums of money to be expended, rendered necessary the association and coöperation of interested parties for the successful accomplishment of the work which was beyond the reach of individual exertion and capital. The business soon assumed such proportions that a thorough system of accounts became essential to success, and thus the new industry of the mining secretary sprung into existence. A man thoroughly suited to the occasion was found in J. M. Buffington, whose thorough proficiency as an accountant enabled him to plan and develop the almost perfect system which now prevails in the offices of the various mining companies, while he himself still holds a foremost place among the veterans of this vocation. John Mason Buffington, a fit representative of the shrewdness, the industry and the energy which New England so largely sent to the Pacific coast, was born in Somerset, Bristol county, Massachusetts, on February 15, 1818. Originally he is of English descent, and in the old Massachusetts colony his family dated back to the early settlement of Salem, when three brothers, John, Joseph and Jonathan Buffington, emigrated to that place about the year 1660. On his father's side, the family has been engaged in agriculture from the earliest period; while on his mother's side the family were largely engaged in seafaring, conducting a general whaling and freighting business from Nantucket, Mass., to the South Atlantic and Indian oceans. His grandparents were John and Martha Buffington, while J. M. Buffington, taking the names of both grandfather and father, is the third of the four children of Mason Buffington and Margaret Chase. At the early age of five years death deprived him of his father, but a faithful mother bore alone the double burden of the children's care, and still lives in the old New England home. The early education of young Buffington was received in the common schools; and at the age of fourteen he entered the State Normal school of Rhode Island, where, after a thorough course of English, mathematics and Latin classics, he graduated at the age of seventeen years. In this school young Buffington first displayed that special taste for accounts which has been so useful during his life, and he ranked as a leading scholar in his class. A labor-department was connected with this normal school, and the boy had so well profited by the informal lessons of his labors on the farm at home, as to receive the premium for agriculture in a class of many competitors. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to learn the trades of carpenter, builder and shipjoiner, and at the end of his three years of apprenticeship, he left home and went to Mobile, Alabama, enticed by the much larger wages there offered. He spent three years of hard but profitable work in that southern city, and then returning to Providence, R. I., he entered the business of boot and shoe manufacture, and seemed on the road of assured success when the California gold fever invaded his system and caused his blood to flow with so eager a bound that he could no longer endure the comparative monotony of eastern business life. On March 9, 1849, he sailed from New York, was detained

on the isthmus some forty-two days awaiting the California steamer, and arrived in San Francisco June 13, 1849. He at once went to Stockton, and, with some ten companions, hired an ox-team—the yoke fastened to the horns of the cattle in the primitive Mexican style—and journeyed to Jacksonville, at the mouth of Wood's creek, in Tuolumne county. For thirteen months he plied the active avocation of a miner, and his labors brought rich returns, securing, some days, from twenty to thirty ounces of the precious dust. With the means thus accumulated he returned to Stockton and assumed his trade of builder, employing some thirty men, and securing an ample share of the work then going on in that growing city. In the fall of 1852 he opened an extensive ship-bread and cracker business in Stockton, and after some years he added to this a general merchandise business, and conducted it with gratifying success until 1856, when the larger opportunities of San Francisco allured him, and where he took up his permanent residence. Here he first became the agent of several large lumber-firms for furnishing coast supplies, and continued to reap rich harvests from his energy and systematic attention to business until 1862, when he entered upon his present avocation. The details of business in a mining secretary's office were then very crude if not chaotic, and several friends who had acquired large interests in the Comstock lode, and who felt the urgent need of clearness and system in the books of mining companies, induced Mr. Buffington to abandon the business paths in which he had walked, and to become the secretary of various important mining companies. His inborn taste, his careful study, and his large experience in mercantile life, rendered him an eminently proper person for the development of this comparatively new system, and his career during seventeen years, as well as his position in his chosen profession to-day, prove what splendid abilities he brought to the new undertaking. Under his careful thought and prudent experiment, the crude and imperfect style of accounts in mining secretaryship has grown into a system of completeness and perfection. During these seventeen years he has witnessed the startling freaks which fortune so often plays in that world of sudden wealth and unexpected ruin. He has seen new and unknown and sometimes neglected claims shoot into sudden prominence, and once-valued mines dwindle into obscurity. He has been the necessary witness of fortunes lost and fortunes won; of joy and of sorrow, of hopes and of fears, and of other incidents to be found in no walk of life outside of mining circles. The eagerness with which men seek wealth has been laid open to his view as to few others; and, while the successes of some have gladdened his heart, the reverses of many have enlisted his sympathies for the unfortunates whom he could not save. But, through all these scenes of struggle and care, in all these conflicts in which financial ruin has sunk like a pall upon many a heart, J. M. Buffington has stood, and stands, above and beyond reproach, and enjoys to the utmost the esteem and confidence of all who know him. His connection has been prominent and long continued with many of the leading mining companies, and he to-day in several instances continues in the position which he assumed in these companies seventeen years ago.

While Mr. Buffington has thus become a central figure in the mining world, his earnest convictions and devotion to the principles of theology have made him equally prominent in the religious sphere. The teachings of home and youth having sunk deep into his heart from boyhood, he has ever been an earnest laborer in the cause of Christianity, bringing to his work all the talent and energy of his mind and heart. When yet a mere boy he had been elected a member of the official board of the Methodist Episcopal church, and at the age of twenty-one he had become the superintendent of the Sunday school in his native town. From that

time to the present his interest in this work has never flagged, and the instruction of the young in religious principles has been the proudest duty of his life. During his residence at Stockton he inaugurated the first Sunday school ever established there, and remained its superintendent until his departure from that city. He was a leading member of the Powell Street Methodist Episcopal church of San Francisco until the erection of the present church building on Howard street, when he at once identified himself with the church and Sunday-school work of the latter. He has taken active part in all matters of religious progress and interest, and during more than forty years has been a member of the official church-board in every place of his residence. At present he is a trustee in the Howard Street M. E. church, and secretary of the board of that church. But the great work and interest of his religious life has been in the Sunday school. At various times he has been the superintendent of at least seventeen such schools, and in San Francisco he has given the advantage of his supervision to at least four different Sunday schools, viz.: the Mission street school, the branch school at Hayes valley, the school at Sixth and Bryant streets, and his present favorite Howard street school. No sacrifice of money, energy, or time, is thought too great for developing the utility of the Sunday school. A happy, almost childlike, simplicity makes him the children's welcome companion, while mature thought and a wondrous facility by which he gives his classes interesting blackboard pictorial instructions in scriptural lessons, renders him the valued and efficient instructor of youth. No man can estimate the salutary influence thus exerted on the rising generation by his self-sacrificing and devoted Sunday-school labors. Mr. Buffington has taken an active interest in political matters from young manhood. An unflinching adherent, first to the old whig party, and then of the republican party, he has brought all the energy of his character to the defense of his convictions. When but twenty-two years old he was elected a delegate to the Massachusetts State convention for nominating State officers. From the date of his arrival in California he has been a member of nearly all the California State conventions, and in the fall of 1856 he formed and became the first president of the republican club of the county of San Joaquin. During his first residence in Stockton he was elected a member of the board of aldermen to fill an unexpired term, and in May, 1853, he was elected mayor of Stockton and served one term in that office. In 1852 he applied himself to the work of inaugurating the public school system, was thoroughly successful in his efforts, and remained superintendent of the schools in Stockton until 1856, when he was elected county superintendent of public schools. He refused, however, to qualify for this office, as he had then determined to remove to San Francisco. In 1856 the State convention nominated Mr. Buffington State superintendent, and in company with Judge Tracy he went out to canvass the State, thus conducting the first republican canvass ever made in this State. Shortly after his coming to San Francisco Mr. Buffington was appointed inspector of elections in the ninth ward, and still continues to hold that office. About 1875 he was elected a member of the board of education, and during two years he devoted himself fully to the onerous duties of that office, despite his other numerous and engrossing occupations. At present Mr. Buffington is the president of the eleventh senatorial district republican club. In 1854 Mr. Buffington entered the masonic order, and is now an earnest member of California lodge, No. 1. He is also an officer in the Scottish rites order, holding the degree of rose croix in the lodge of perfection. In early manhood he visited several points of leading interest in Europe, and he has also made repeated and extended travels in Mexico. While engaged in his active duties of

life he has yet found time to devote to study, and by careful application has become a thorough and enthusiastic Spanish scholar. Notwithstanding the engrossing character of his occupation, Mr. Buffington is eminently and remarkably domestic in his habits. The home circle has for him an attraction beyond every other place on earth, and the excitement of hotel or club life forms for him no attraction whatever. March 8, 1843, in Providence, R. I., he married Miss Mary West Eddy, a daughter of one of the oldest families in Rhode Island, and a family of two boys and three girls has grown up, while the two sons and two of the daughters have already branched out into new homes and marriage relationships. The career of J. M. Buffington has brought him success, competence, and the warm esteem of his fellow-men. The great interests given to his keeping have been faithfully guarded; the surging waves of financial prosperity or adversity have not shaken the strong rock of his integrity; the shout of triumph or the wail of loss has never been mingled with tones of reproach or blame to him, though he has long stood a central figure and witness of the great contest.

HENRY BALDWIN TICHENOR.

THE indomitable energy of her pioneers has placed California foremost among the States of the American union. Great as are her resources, and boundless as are her opportunities for the development of commercial and manufacturing industries, these might have remained undisturbed had not the incomparable energy of the pioneer given the first impetus by which the new State soon sprang into a life of unparalleled activity and prosperity. Henry B. Tichenor is foremost among those whose claim to recognition has been acknowledged by the young State of his adoption; whose self-reliance, prudence and judgment in inaugurating and prosecuting new enterprises have made him the peer of San Francisco's best and most enterprising citizens. He combines the inherited prudence and energy of his Swiss and English ancestry; for, while his father's family originally emigrated from Switzerland, a family tradition points to his mother's ancestors as among the passengers of the historic *Mayflower*. His paternal and maternal grandparents were residents of New Jersey, and were distinguished in the commercial and the military circles of their day. His grandfather on the mother's side was largely engaged in the merchant trade between New York and China; and on his father's side, his grandfather, then a prosperous farmer in New Jersey, sprang to arms and engaged in the great revolutionary war, where his determined harassing of the hated Hessians, and his faithful services as a commissioned officer, covered him with a renown which found its climax in his heroic conduct at Princeton. Among the earliest happy recollections of Mr. Tichenor are those scenes in which, as he sat upon the old soldier's knee, he eagerly listened to his tales of military exploits and drank in the stories in which the venerable hero "lived his battles o'er again." His father, Nehemiah Tichenor, married Miss Eunice Brown, and was a well known and successful carriage manufacturer in New Jersey. Eventually he removed to the State of Virginia, and in Richmond, Henrico county, of that State, Henry B. Tichenor, the youngest of his three children, was born November 8, 1823. When the boy was



H. B. Chamber

about five years old his parents returned to their native State, and after a brief residence in Newark, New Jersey, they removed to the city of New York, where the youth and young manhood of Mr. Tichenor were spent. After diligent attendance at the New York schools he entered mercantile life in that city, and soon secured that practical training and experience which proved the foundation of his subsequent success in life. He first entered the wholesale commission house of Frame & Kimberly, on Front street, and as the firm was largely engaged in the southern trade, he found ample opportunities for thorough business education. After several years spent with this firm, he entered the employment of other houses engaged in the same line of trade, and continued so until the confirmed news of the great opportunities in California determined him to make that State the scene of his future efforts. In New York he formed a copartnership with Firman Neefus, for the purpose of carrying on business in San Francisco, and after arranging all the details he sailed from New York February 12, 1850, crossed the isthmus of Panama, where he suffered a detention of one month, and finally reached San Francisco, on the first trip of the steamer *Tennessee*, in April, 1850. The new firm of Neefus & Tichenor at once established itself on Clay street, near Montgomery street, and built up a large commission business. As the agent of several important New York shipping houses, Mr. Tichenor received the consignment of many vessels and their large cargoes, and his house became known as among the first and most reliable in the new city. He soon added a coasting trade to his large commission business, and the increasing demand for lumber in the fast-growing metropolis taxed to the utmost the capacity of a numerous fleet of vessels which, under his directions, traversed the Humboldt bay and the entire coast from Puget Sound to San Francisco, and even extended their ramifications to the islands of the Pacific. In 1858 Mr. Tichenor purchased the interests of his retiring partner, Mr. Neefus, and soon after he associated Mr. Robert G. Bixby with him in business under the new firm name of H. B. Tichenor & Co., and which has continued unchanged to the present time. The increasing importance of the coast lumber trade soon induced him to withdraw from the commission business and give his entire attention to the demands of this important branch of furnishing all kinds of lumber supplies. The large interests held by him in vessel-property rendered this line of trade most remunerative, and he soon acquired the rank which he still retains as one of the largest and most important lumber dealers in San Francisco. With a view of thoroughly examining and developing this branch of coast trade he first visited southern Oregon in 1853, and during a residence of several months there he secured large landed interests and built there the first cedar mill ever erected on the coast. This became the source of supply of ship timber and all kinds of lumber for the San Francisco market, and still continues in active and successful operation. But even these ample resources were soon found insufficient, and in 1860 he secured an extensive mill-site and a tract of some twenty thousand acres of timber land on the Navarro river, in Mendocino county, California. He at once built extensive lumber mills at the mouth of the Navarro river, which have a capacity of sawing over ten million feet of lumber annually and furnish constant employment to about one hundred men and engage the full capacity of a fleet of coasting vessels. The immense tract of adjoining land furnishes ample supplies of redwood and pine of the best quality: some of the redwood trees which grace this property are forty-five feet in circumference and more than three hundred feet high. The various appliances and machinery of the mills are models of ingenuity and mechanical skill, and the lumber there manufactured largely supplies

The ancestral home of the Austin family is in the pleasant district of Berkshire, England, near the celebrated Windsor Castle. But among the first who followed the track of the *Mayflower*, and in a vessel which arrived soon after the first landing of the pilgrim fathers, came three brothers named Austin, who emigrated from England in 1630, and, seeking a new home in the Western World, settled in New England and there planted the roots of a family which has now become one of the largest and most respected in the land. The quiet pursuits of husbandry became hereditary in the family. The son took up the agricultural implements laid down by the sire, and continued the work of transforming the wilderness into the thrifty, well-managed farm and smiling homestead. But when the clamor of war filled the land, and the cry of "liberty and independence" rang forth, it found an echo in the hearts of many whose paths had hitherto lain only in the peaceful pursuits of rural life. Among the many who, like Cincinnatus, abandoned the plow to take up the sword, the paternal and the maternal grandfathers of Franklin B. Austin eagerly obeyed their country's call, and entered as volunteers the ranks of revolutionary heroes. The former specially distinguished himself at Bennington, under General Stark, and the latter with Washington at Valley Forge.

Russell Austin, a native of Massachusetts, eventually emigrated to Chenango valley, in the State of New York, and until his death, in 1849, there continued the successful pursuit of farming. He had married Drusilla Goodridge, a native of New York State, and his family comprised six children, the fifth of whom, Franklin B. Austin, was born in the old homestead at Richmond, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 6, 1818. The short terms of the common schools furnished the only opportunities of his education, and until his thirteenth year the boy availed himself of these restricted advantages. Then, having determined to obtain a trade, he went to Poughkeepsie, in New York, to which State his parents had removed when he was about four years old, and there began to learn the jeweler's trade. But finding no great pleasure in that pursuit, he proceeded to New York City, where he arrived in 1833, unknown and almost penniless. By persistent inquiries he soon obtained employment in a dry-goods house, and though his career was laborious and often beset with difficulties, he soon learned to endure the former and conquer the latter, until, after occupation at various places, he entered the great house of A. T. Stewart & Co. in that city. His natural aptitude for commercial life and faithful attention to duty established him firmly in the estimation of his employers, and he might probably have come to rank among the merchant princes of New York city, had not the star of his empire guided him westward with the thousands who eagerly hastened to California. In 1848 the New York mining company was formed, and Mr. Austin was elected its president. The company, numbering one hundred men, purchased the bark *Strafford*, which subsequently became so widely known as the prison-ship of Sacramento, and stored it with a two years' supply of provisions, etc. They sailed from New York February 4, 1849, doubled Cape Horn, and after a voyage of two hundred and six days, during which they were troubled with no sickness, accident, or unusual occurrence, they landed in San Francisco August 30, 1849. The veil of uncertainty then hung over the future; few thought of Yerba Buena as the site of a great city, and many doubted whether other places were not destined to eclipse the rising glories of the young city of Sacramento. Sutterville, in the estimation of many, was the coming great city of California, and accordingly the New York company took their vessel to that place, there sold the bark and stores, and dividing the profits of the sale, separated, each to seek his own fortunes in the new land of promise.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Frank B. Austin
FD

Mr. Austin was, of course, attracted to the mines, and Dry creek, in Calaveras county, became the first scene of his mining industry. He remained there until the summer of 1850, reaping abundant success. Then, convinced of the uncertainty attending even the best directed efforts of the miner, he returned to San Francisco, and established himself in the shipping business. He bought the brig *Sidi Hamet*, and as its commander he made two extensive voyages to the South sea, visiting the groups of the Dangerous archipelago, the Coral isles, St. George islands, the Society islands, Otaheite, etc. Carrying a general cargo from San Francisco, he brought back stores of tropical fruits, etc., which found a ready market, and yielded him very handsome returns for his labor. In 1853 he disposed of his vessel and entered upon his career as a real-estate owner, in which his name has become so important in San Francisco. His operations were very extensive, and the positions assumed by him involved legal contests which continued during fifteen years, and might have discouraged one less confident and determined than he. In the early history of San Francisco, when land titles seemed so complicated and often so clouded, no name appears more prominent than his in the successful prosecution of efforts by which fictitious titles were set aside and the rights of settlers were secured. He had purchased the possession of land aggregating not less than two hundred and twenty-five acres now within the limits of the city of San Francisco, and comprising almost the entire Western Addition and the site of the Lone Mountain cemeteries. Adverse claims without number were presented and urged against him, and by the force of circumstances he became the leader in the contest by which these false claims were destroyed. It is his well-deserved and proud record that the struggle so energetically and persistently carried on by him finally resulted in the passage of the Van Ness ordinance, by which the disputed lands were adjudged as government lands, and were confirmed to the settlers who had occupied and improved them. In 1855 he projected the Point Lobos road, and purchasing the tract where the celebrated Cliff house now stands, he threw open the intervening tract of land and laid the foundation of an extension which will soon carry the city out to the very shores of the Pacific ocean. In the work of improving all that western addition, in opening and grading streets, leveling sand-hills, and, above all, in establishing the validity of titles, he made his name memorable and became entitled to the lasting gratitude of the city, for whose prosperity he labored so earnestly and effectively.

Long before the golden visions of California had dawned upon him, in April, 1840, he was married to Miss Mary A. Butler, the daughter of Colonel Comford Butler, of Utica, N. Y. The one child born to them was taken from the parents by death in its infancy. When Mr. Austin determined to seek the far west, the uncertainties and dangers of such an enterprise prompted him to leave his wife in her eastern home until he would have provided a suitable home for her in California. His energy soon brought the realization of this prospect, and in 1854 he sailed to meet her by the Nicaragua route, met her at Graytown, and after enjoying the pleasure of her companionship to the Society isles, he returned with her to San Francisco and established the happy home which became to him the refuge in every storm, and the solace in every difficulty of life. But December 8, 1868, the rude hand of death carried away the cherished wife and left the once happy home desolate. This severe affliction, not less than the strain of his long continued business activity, induced Mr. Austin to withdraw from business and spend some time in foreign travel. Always an earnest student of history, this pleasure of travel became the realization of his life's dream, and few have enjoyed its

was his only inheritance. He became an apprentice to the trade of blacksmithing, and soon mastering its details he pursued it industriously during several years. In the course of time he devoted his labors more particularly to the various details of housesmithing, and his life was chiefly remarkable for the quiet energy with which he persistently followed the path of labor and gained corresponding success. Twenty years had thus passed in faithful attention to his daily routine of work, when the staid land of the pilgrim fathers was aroused to high enthusiasm by the tidings from the Pacific shores; and among the many energetic sons whom New England sent to California came Calvin Nutting. He sailed from New York for Chagres, South America, in the bark *Marietta*, on January 27, 1849; he safely reached the Isthmus, but there he was destined to the usual delays, which detained him thirty-four days, until he finally secured passage for San Francisco on the bark *Equator*. Though this vessel had been built in 1812, she yet retained her excellent sea-going qualities, and on June 16, 1849, safely landed him in San Francisco. He at once proceeded to the mines, and during three months of hard but unsuccessful labor learned the lesson that for him success would lie in the path of his usual and accustomed occupation. In September, therefore, he abandoned his mining pursuits, returned to San Francisco, and opened his workshop. New and severe difficulties soon crowded upon him. His efforts to establish his business enterprise in San Francisco were again and again threatened with failure. It was his severe experience to witness the ravages and sustain the losses of five successive conflagrations, in May, June, and September, 1850, and in May and June, 1851. Yet he continued undismayed. In July, 1850, he founded the house of Nutting & Edwards, which continued until May, 1853. Mr. Nutting was the first to engage in this special line of manufacture on the Pacific coast, and his excellence and skill as a mechanic, as well as the growing demands of the times, soon established him in a most lucrative condition. In 1854 he again associated a partner with himself, and the firm assumed the name of Nutting & Zottman. This copartnership continued during almost two years, when Mr. Nutting purchased the interest of his associate and became the sole manager and proprietor of the Pioneer iron works. Among the more prominent work of that establishment is the heavy iron grating surrounding the plaza in San Francisco, which has continued in constant use since its manufacture and erection by Mr. Nutting in 1854. The works thus established by him in 1849 have become among the most efficient and prosperous of the new city. Receiving the personal attention of the proprietor and the benefit of his mechanical skill and experience, the wares produced became a standard of excellence in their kind, and by certain and unerring steps Mr. Nutting ascended the pathway of fortune, until now the Pioneer works stand the equal of any similar manufactory. On July 1, 1858, Calvin Nutting, junior, became associated with his father in the business, and as advancing years warn the father to enjoy the rest he has so well merited, the new energy and enterprise of the son promise even increased prosperity to the institution which now enjoys his skillful and prudent management.

Mr. Nutting was married in Boston to Miss Judith Adams, and has a family of six children, of whom the oldest son is now associated with him in business. It is needless to say that Calvin Nutting is a member of the Society of California Pioneers. Among the veterans who gather there none are more devoted to the interests of the society, none are prouder of its record, and the associations preserved in its circles, than Calvin Nutting. His fellow members, as well as his many friends, hope that he is destined to enjoy many years of the peace and comfort gained by his long, useful, and honorable career.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Klaus Spreckle

CLAUS SPRECKELS.

SAN FRANCISCO has already taken prominent rank for her manufactories, and among the most important of these are her sugar refineries. Mr. Spreckels has been identified with the work of sugar refining on this coast from its very beginning; he laid the foundation and aided in the building up of the enterprise with such success that his name is favorably known throughout the world wherever sugar is dealt in as an article of commerce. He was born in the village of Lamstedt, in the kingdom of Hanover, on July 9, 1828, and is the oldest of the six children of Diederich Spreckels and Garinna Back. His parents held and cultivated the farm connected with the old homestead, which had long been in the possession of the family, and were widely respected as upright, honest people. The boy received a good education in the schools of his native village, until, at the age of fifteen years, the circumstances of his family made it necessary for him to find employment in farming labors. But the five years spent in this manner had developed longings for larger opportunities, and in spite of the objections of parents and friends, the young man determined to emigrate to America, and in 1848 he sailed from Bremen for Charleston, South Carolina.

Arriving there, he found employment in a grocery store, and though the compensation was very small, he earnestly devoted himself to his duties, and soon developed those qualifications which have made him so successful in business. Within one year and a half from the time he entered that store in Charleston he became its owner; for when the former proprietors had determined to sell out, they willingly accepted him as a purchaser, though he had but little capital in hand, and they not only allowed him thus to become their debtor, but by warm recommendations they secured for him a line of credit at the wholesale houses. In one year the young man paid the entire indebtedness, and found himself making rapid progress on the road to success. He soon began directly to import the articles of his trade, and continued to conduct his thriving business in Charleston until the year 1855, when he removed to New York city, purchased the business conducted by Samson Moore on West Broadway and Anthony street, and opened a wholesale and retail grocery house, which he managed with even greater success than he had attained in Charleston.

With his wife and two children he now visited Europe, and returning after an absence of six months, he met in New York his brother Bernard, who had come from California and was on his way to Europe. The glowing accounts given of prospects and opportunities in the gold-land aroused new ambition; he purchased from his brother the store and business in San Francisco, sold his own New York business to his brother-in-law, Mr. Claus Mangels, and in June, 1856, he started for California *via* the Isthmus. The steamer *John L. Stevens* landed him in San Francisco in July of the same year, and he at once took charge of the business purchased from his brother in New York. In the spring of 1857 he started the Albany brewery, and for a time he conducted both enterprises; but the increasing business of the brewery soon claimed his entire attention, and he sold out the grocery business at a handsome profit. The energy he now brought to bear soon made the Albany brewery a source of great profit to its owner,

and when, in 1853, he withdrew and sold his interest, he had the satisfaction to know that he had reaped large profits where others had found only disappointment and loss. The real reasons inducing Mr. Spreckels to sell the Albany brewery were the larger opportunities presented by the business of sugar refining. His friends advised against this new undertaking, for it involved heavy outlay and necessary competition with houses already established and possessing large capital. But he felt confident of the success which his efforts would win, and in 1863 he, with several others, founded the Bay sugar refinery, at the corner of Battery and Union streets. He was elected president of the company, and in that capacity he visited New York, where he spent some time in very careful inspection of the large refineries of that city, and in the close study of the machinery in use there. Selecting that which seemed best in the various methods there in use, he formed a new and complete system, shipped to San Francisco the necessary machinery, and directed the operations of the concern with so much success, that the enterprise yielded him a very large profit when, in 1865, he saw fit to dispose of his interest. The production and refining of beet-sugar had now attracted his attention, and he determined to give this project a systematic and complete trial. Accompanied by his family, he again visited Europe, in 1865, and during eight months of absence he made a very careful study of the entire process as developed in the large beet-sugar manufactories, of Prussia especially. In his determination to master every detail, he actually entered the refinery at Magdeburg as a workman, and during six weeks of close application he made himself familiar with every practical item of this enterprise, and so was able to carry back to California the fullest knowledge of the entire matter. His prudent calculations, however, soon after his return, convinced him that the high price of labor in California would not allow a sufficient margin of profit, and the experience of others has proved the correctness of his judgment. He, therefore, abandoned the idea of producing beet-sugar, and returned to his former business with renewed energy and greatly enlarged plans. In the face of very strong opposition he established the California sugar refinery, at Eighth and Brannan streets. His former experiences and close study convinced him that he could effect great improvements on his previous efforts, in whose practical workings he saw errors of construction, etc., that could be avoided, while new ideas occurred to him that would be of great value. Accordingly, he again visited New York, and there personally superintended the building of machinery, for the new refinery, on a larger and much improved scale. An organization was effected in 1867, and while he retained a controlling interest in the company, he was also elected its president; and from that time to the present he has labored unceasingly in the development of this his favorite enterprise. The present assured prosperity of this great company is the best evidence of the ability and ceaseless activity of its founder and executive head. On four successive occasions have the buildings been enlarged to accommodate the constantly increasing business, until they have grown to the imposing dimensions which now make the California sugar refinery one of the landmarks of San Francisco. His marked success in this his chosen line of business has not been gained without severe struggles with strong competitors; but he had determined to aim at nothing less than supremacy, and the perseverance so conspicuous in his character has enabled him to gain the prominent rank he now holds in mercantile circles. The establishment under his control gives employment to three hundred men, and importing mostly from Manila and the Sandwich islands, it annually refines not less than fifty million pounds of sugar. The close application to business which led to these great results produced, however, a serious dis-

order of the brain, which his physicians for a time considered very dangerous. At their advice he withdrew entirely from all mercantile matters, and in August, 1859, he sailed for Europe in the hope of regaining his former health. He spent some eighteen months in the relaxation of foreign travel and residence at the leading health-resorts of Germany, and the remedy proved a complete one. The impaired memory resumed its former strength, the old elasticity returned, the entire system was wonderfully renovated, and when he came back to the active duties of his business life, his friends could scarce realize the great improvement effected during his absence. In 1871 he resumed his career with all the vigor of youth renewed, and while he has continued his connection with the California sugar refinery, he has recently attracted universal interest and attention to an enterprise in the Sandwich islands, which is gigantic in its proportions. During frequent visits to the islands he had become convinced of their special advantages of soil for growing sugar-cane, and the warm personal regard shown by the king prompted the grant of some forty thousand acres of land to Claus Spreckels. He is now engaged, with a few companions, in preparing this immense estate for sugar growing, and he has already expended about seven hundred thousand dollars for materials, piping, utensils, mules, and so forth, used in the development of this huge undertaking. He has secured the franchises of twenty-two streams, and is now building a canal, twenty-four miles long, by which to irrigate the estate. The work of preparation now employs about three hundred men, and when the necessary buildings will have been erected and supplied with proper machinery, the plantation and refinery will furnish employment to about three thousand five hundred skilled and ordinary workmen. The first planting will soon be made, and the annual production is expected to reach the enormous amount of fifty thousand tons, or one hundred million pounds of sugar. An enterprise of such magnitude would startle even a California business community, in the Sandwich islands it commands an interest shared alike by the monarch and the peasant. The energy displayed by Claus Spreckels in developing the resources of the Hawaiian kingdom earned for him a brilliant token of his majesty Kalakaua's royal favor, and on March 28, 1879, he was presented with the degree of knight commander of the order of Kalakaua. In the presence of a distinguished assembly of merchants and business-men, Hon. H. W. Severance, H. H. M. consul, invested the enterprising capitalist with the jewel of the order, and the man from whose energy the Hawaiian kingdom expects results so important, arose, and was greeted by his friends, as Sir Claus Spreckels. Mr. Spreckels has never sought political office or public position, though he was chosen on the electoral ticket at the second election of General Grant to the presidency of the United States, and as a warm personal friend, Governor Booth appointed him a colonel on his staff. As a member of the San Francisco club, the Pacific club, and the Thalia Verein, he has gathered around him numerous friends in the social circle, and as an old and active member of the chamber of commerce, and of numerous financial institutions, he is well and widely known in the commercial quarters. But the associations of home and family are the means by which he most willingly seeks the relaxation so necessary in his active career. Miss Anna Christina Mangels became his wife in the city of New York, on August 11, 1852, and a large family of children has grown up to brighten and comfort the parents. Several of these children have already taken rank in mercantile life. In the management of the California sugar refinery, Mr. Spreckels enjoys the important aid of his sons John D. and Adolph B., respectively, as vice-president and secretary of the company.

His career has been without fear and without reproach. As a man of honor, a financier of skill, a successful manufacturer, and a merchant whose word is his ample bond, he is well known throughout the land, while his spirit of enterprise, and readiness to aid in all matters of general good, make him a valued and honored citizen. He is remarkably well preserved in health, and his hale, hearty constitution shines in the fresh hues and in the genial smile of his countenance, and promises many days of continued usefulness and prosperity. He has honorably won his name and success, and on 'change there is no man better known, or more highly esteemed, than Claus Spreckels.

JAMES DENMAN.

WHEN James Denman addressed the numerous assemblage which, on November 15, 1875, had come together to celebrate the dedication of the new Boys' High School of San Francisco, his words truly emphasized the convictions which had led him to devote his life to the cause of education and the thorough development of the American system of common schools. He said:

If it be the object of social life to increase our pleasures here; if the cultivation of our moral and intellectual faculties is to minister to our enjoyments hereafter; if the aim of our political institutions be to secure to us the inalienable rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, then there can be no more heart-cheering vision than to behold this rich and growing city solemnly dedicating its wealth and its energy to the promotion of the cause of education. . . . For in these halls the teacher is to work with the plastic hand of an artist in moulding and fashioning the youthful mind. Here he is to train the feelings, curb the passions, and inculcate pure principles of truth and morality. Here, in the language of the gifted Page, "the immortal soul is to be awakened to thought, trained to discipline, moved to virtue and truth, and sent forth to the world to exert its influence for good or evil for all coming time."

(This chief of the pioneer teachers of San Francisco is of an old New York family. His grandparents on his father's side were born near the city of London, England, but early emigrated to the United States and settled in Sullivan county, New York, where during three quarters of a century they took an active part in clearing the wilderness and developing the resources of that now beautiful section of country.) His grandfather, William Denman, was a thrifty farmer, interested in all the social and political questions of his time and lived to the good age of ninety-seven and a half years. On his mother's side, his grandfather, Stephen Curry, was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1770, and died in 1871, having for more than a century witnessed and aided the settlement of Sullivan county, where he had established his home soon after his marriage. His father, William Denman, was born in 1793, near London, England, came to the United States in his boyhood, and eventually became a farmer in Neversink, New York. There he built up a home for his family of two children, lived on the same farm more than half a century, and died in May, 1876, at the age of eighty-three years. His wife, Nancy Curry, was born in Neversink, and died there in 1867. James was the sixth child in the family and was born in Neversink, Sullivan county, New York, on April 14, 1829.

(He was educated in the public school of the county until 1847, when he entered the New York State normal school, and having added the study of Latin, French and mathematics to

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



James D. ...

a thorough English course, he graduated in September, 1849. This was one of the first normal schools established in the United States for the professional training of teachers; and, in preparing for his profession, he enjoyed the instructions of that gifted educator, David P. Page. He at once entered upon his chosen profession, and in the year of his graduation began teaching in the Dutchess county academy. After one term there he taught in the Sullivan county institute, in the county town, Monticello. His close application, and the severity of the eastern climate, had now caused the failure of his health, which had never been robust, and he resolved to give up the profession of teacher, and travel to regain his health. The drift of popular sentiment in those days turned the steps of many travelers to California, and the young teacher determined to turn his face in that direction. The voyage to the isthmus seemed to restore his health, and he landed in San Francisco on September 17, 1851, but was at once prostrated by an attack of Panama fever, which continued several months and prevented the carrying out of his mining plans. About the time of his arrival the first free schools were organized in the city, and his sickness having cured his mining mania, he resolved again to enter the profession he had first chosen. He submitted to the usual examination, and was chosen to take charge of the Happy Valley school, which was the first free school established under our present system. In a little building near the corner of Second and Minna streets, and on November 17, 1851, he began his duties to which he has since devoted himself with so much success. The school at first numbered about eighty pupils; it gradually grew in size until the building was too small to contain all applying for admission, and in November, 1853, the school was removed to more commodious quarters on Bush, near Sansome street. It again became overcrowded, and on May 21, 1854, it was transferred to the brick building erected for the purpose on the corner of Bush and Stockton streets. There Mr. Denman continued his labors with constantly enlarging classes, until ill-health rendered a respite necessary, and (on May 4, 1857, he resigned and retired to a handsome ranch he had purchased near Petaluma, in Sonoma county. This occasion of his retiring from the position so long held brought forth a formal expression of the esteem and appreciation merited by his efforts. In consideration of his being one of the pioneer teachers of our present system of free schools, the teachers' institute of San Francisco petitioned the board of education to have this first public school which he had organized, and so long taught, named the Denman Grammar School. That board cordially granted the request of the teachers of the city, and unanimously passed the following order:

Resolved, that we fully appreciate the obligations of this board, as well as those of all friends of education, to Mr. Denman as the pioneer teacher in the public schools of this city, and in token thereof, cheerfully accede to the request made by the teachers, and hereby order that the Bush Street Grammar School be hereafter designated and known as the Denman Grammar School.

Cheered by this handsome acknowledgment of his long and efficient educational labors, Mr. Denman retired to his country retreat, and for a time sought by every possible means to restore his shattered health. He was successful, and on his recovery he determined to prepare for another field of duty to which he had long been strongly inclined. He began the study of law in the office of Hon. W. W. Crane, and remained there until the autumn of 1859, when the prospect of forensic distinction yielded to the emphatic demand of the public which fully appreciated his success in educational matters. He was urged to accept the nomination of superintendent of public schools, and was elected on the democratic ticket by a large majority,

while every other candidate on the ticket was defeated. The heavy duties of this new position required all his time and attention; he, therefore, gave up his legal studies and re-entered the profession of his early choice, holding this important office during three years. As he was anxious to enjoy the advantages of travel he went east in April, 1862, visiting Washington during McClellan's campaign for the capture of Richmond. He received a pass from the secretary of war to visit the army as a correspondent for a San Francisco journal, remained at the front several weeks, and witnessed the terrible battles before the confederate capital, commencing with Fair Oaks and ending with McClellan's change of base to the James river.

In the following month of July he sailed for Europe, and after extended travels in Great Britain, France, Switzerland, Germany, Holland, and Austria, in each of which places he visited the best educational institutions and closely examined their systems, he took up his residence in Paris. Availing himself of the advantages of that great capital he spent eight months attending the French academy and the Sorbonne, and making himself yet more thoroughly proficient by hearing the lectures on medicine, law, and general literature there delivered by some of the master-minds of Europe. Returning to San Francisco, in 1864, he found a fine, large sixteen-class brick building erected on the north-west corner of Bush and Taylor streets, and ready to be occupied by the school named to his honor. The Denman Grammar School was removed to this, its present, location in July 1864, and on the third of that month the welcome of his return was emphasized by his reelection as principal of that school. From that time he has given his energy and labors without intermission to the great work of educating the young, and his career has been a constant alternation of important offices gained by the suffrages of his fellow-citizens and by his own abilities as an educator.

He remained principal of the school until December 1867, when he was re-elected superintendent of public schools. He retained this office during three years, and at the expiration of the term, in January 1871, he was again elected principal of the Denman Grammar School. This term of office expired in December 1873, and for the third time he received the honor of election as superintendent of public schools. He held this position until December 1875, and in June of the following year he was, for the fourth time, elected principal of the school bearing his name, and now fills this important post. These statistics tell more loudly than words how well he discharged his various duties, and how fully his efforts were appreciated, both by the board of education and by the general public. During his various terms as superintendent several of the largest and most prominent school buildings of San Francisco were erected, such as the Valencia Grammar School, the Hayes Valley Grammar School, the Rincon Grammar School, the Boys' High School, the Girls' High School, the Columbia Street, the Eighth Street and the Clement Street schools. While superintendent of public schools he was an *ex officio* member of the State board of education, and took constant active interest in promoting the cause of education, in elevating the teacher's position, and in establishing his profession upon a permanent basis. Since 1867 he has been a member of the normal board of trustees, and was very active in the measures that led to the erection of the new building at San José.

(He was married on April 6, 1871, to Miss Helen V. Jordan, the daughter of Rufus Jordan, a successful merchant of Portland, Maine; and one son engrosses his parental care. (The marriage was celebrated by Rev. Dr. H. Stebbins, of the First Unitarian church of San Francisco,) of which he has been a member during more than twenty years, embracing the

successive pastorates of Dr. Gray, Rev. T. Starr King and Rev. Dr. Stebbins. His political creed is that of the democratic party; in early youth he held the principles of the whig and free soil parties; but a visit to the island of Jamaica so strongly showed him the deplorable condition of the freedmen there, that he became more conservative, abandoned his abolition theories, and joined the democratic party. Yet his love of country is greater than party affiliation; he was a strong Unionist during the civil war, and in his conviction that the government must be supported he laid aside his party feeling and voted for the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency of the United States.

Though active in many various societies and organizations of San Francisco, and widely known in many circles of business and finance, Mr. Denman's chief title to the regard and esteem of the public springs from his long-continued and most successful labors in educating the youth of the city. Those who know the importance of the school in training the future citizen will best appreciate his energetic efforts, while thousands whom his skill has prepared for the active duties of life attest the fruit and efficiency of his labors. In the development of our educational system he has few equals, no superiors. He witnessed the birth of the enterprise; step by step he has walked with it, fostering it with all the devotion of his skill and experience until he has seen his labors crowned by the splendid system of public school education that to-day graces San Francisco. With him the cause of education has been a labor of enthusiasm and love. His brain has been active in devising new methods for increasing the efficiency of the school department, and stimulating scholars to more and more earnest effort. With this object in view, in June 1865, he presented to the board of education the sum of one thousand dollars to establish a medal fund, the proceeds from the interest of which were to be expended annually in procuring medals for the most deserving pupils of the Denman Grammar School. These medals are an object of eager competition among the scholars, and are presented to the pupils meriting them by excellent deportment and honorable promotion. Not less than four hundred young ladies have received these medals and treasure them as *souvenirs* of efforts brought to happy issue under his tuition.

At the dedication of the new building for the Boys' High School, he, as superintendent, spoke to the crowded audience and in a memorable address reviewed the history of the free school system of San Francisco. He told of the preliminary efforts made first in 1847 in the small building erected near Clay street, on the plaza; of the succeeding struggles of pioneer teachers, whose labors were forgotten in the excitement of the first rush to the gold-diggings in 1848 and 1849, or paralyzed by the disastrous fires of 1850 and 1851. He traced the system from September 25, 1851, when the common council of San Francisco, in accordance with the provisions of the act of the legislature, passed a free school ordinance providing for the organization, support and regulation of the common schools, and he himself became the first principal of the first school organized under the new system, and opened in that little dilapidated building near the corner of Second and Minna streets. He told how the system developed year by year in the face of opposition made by those who believed in teaching only the three *R's*, reading, riting and rithmetic, in our public schools, until the establishing of a permanent high school perfected the system, and San Francisco saw her hills and valleys everywhere dotted with commodious school buildings thronged by thousands of eager pupils. He thus concluded: "These pleasant halls of science and learning, and the interesting ceremonies of this occasion, carry me back in imagination nearly a quarter of a century, to the first morning I

entered the humble school room in this city as one of the pioneers in the cause of education. How great has been the change! How rapid the transition from the solitude of nature to the busy scenes of civilized life! But a few years ago, and this beautiful region lay like Venus sleeping upon the sea-shore. In the march of empire the genius of our country touched her and she awoke to become the nursing mother of art, science, popular knowledge and freedom. The history of civilization has no parallel. From a feeble beginning of two teachers and less than two hundred pupils we have, within a quarter of a century, increased to five hundred and thirty teachers and thirty-one thousand pupils. With a past so full of progress, who can predict the future if we are true to ourselves and the great interests committed to our charge."

Public sentiment replies that the future of our common schools is well assured, if it but bring with it such skill, energy and devotion to the cause as have been given by James Denman.

CHARLES AUGUST CHRISTIAN DUISENBERG.

THIS gentleman has gained an enviable position, not only as an energetic and successful merchant, but also as the German consul at San Francisco; and the Pacific coast has among its many German residents none more entitled to the distinction of being a truly representative man among that class of citizens. He is the son of Carl Aug. Christ. Duisenberg, a prominent merchant of Bremen, and Sophie Rebecca Ludowicka Mensing, and was born in the free Hanseatic town of Bremen, in Germany, on July 20, 1825. He received a thorough education in the principal Latin school of Bremen, and graduated with distinction. His special preferences inclined him to the study of languages and natural history, and the proficiency gained especially in the former proved of great advantage in his subsequent course of life. Leaving college at the age of fifteen he spent four years in a counting-house, and then became clerk in one of the largest banking-houses in Bremen. The failure of this house caused his transfer to a large shipping firm, in the same city, where he remained two years. The innate desire for travel, and the encouraging letters received from his brother Edward, who had gone to Valparaiso, and was there engaged in a large German mercantile house, determined him to see the world, and he sailed from Bremen, on December 12, 1847. Arriving at Valparaiso, after a voyage of eighty days, he at once obtained employment in the same house with his brother. The Prussian consul was the head of the firm with whom he found employment; and the very pleasant relationship there enjoyed might have continued indefinitely had not the fall of 1848 brought to Valparaiso the news of the great gold discoveries in California. He at once decided to go to the new El Dorado, but, yielding to the request of his brother and his employers, he consented to allow his brother to start at once, with the understanding that he would follow immediately on the confirmation of the news. Prolonging his stay until his employers had provided a substitute for him, he finally sailed from Valparaiso, and after a passage of sixty days, and a severe storm during which it became necessary to throw overboard the entire deck load of lumber, he arrived in San Francisco, on September 18, 1849. Here he

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



A. A. C. Dunderberg

met his brother, who, after a visit to the mines, had become a member of the city firm of Probst, Smith & Co.; and in a short time after his arrival he engaged in commission business with his friend, C. F. Melius, under the name of Melius, Dusenberg & Co. Locating on Kearny street, between Jackson and Pacific streets, the house continued a successful business until 1851, when, with many others, they were burned out, and having no insurance, lost their all. But they resumed business at once, and in nine months suffered a repetition of the disaster, by the burning of their entire stock of merchandise. In the mean time, his partner had gone to Europe, and his brother had gone to China, where he held a joint interest with the firm of Probst, Smith & Co., and Mr. Dusenberg, unwilling to risk a third conflagration in the city, opened, with two others, a regular country store, at Colusa, El Dorado City, and several other places on the middle and north forks of the American river. As he was the youngest member of the firm, the larger part of the inconvenient travel between the several stores and Sacramento and San Francisco fell to his lot, and though this involved considerable hardships, it also brought most valuable experience of men and places.

In 1851 he was gladdened by the arrival of his mother and grandmother. The widowed lady had not hesitated to accept the urgent invitation of her sons to join them in the distant land of the west. By a very happy coincidence, the vessels bearing the mother from Germany, and the son from China, sailed into the harbor of San Francisco side by side, and Mr. Dusenberg enjoyed the double happiness of welcoming his mother and his returning brother at the same time. The year 1853 found him again firmly established in San Francisco, receiving large consignments of merchandise from Germany and France, and representing the Bremen consulate, which had been transferred to him during that year. In the succeeding autumn he visited Europe, and as the representative and consul of his native land at the distant Pacific, he was warmly welcomed in the city where his father's name was still well remembered in the business community; and this also aided him very greatly in forming new and valuable business connections in Bremen and in other parts of Europe. He returned to San Francisco late in 1854, and formed a central figure in the great celebration attending the laying of the corner stone of the new German hospital. He acted as grand marshal in the procession of the German civic and military societies, in connection with that event, and became one of the directors of the German Benevolent society, which has done so much for the relief of the suffering poor. Continuing his active interest in that society, he, in 1875, was elected president of its two thousand eight hundred members.

In 1857 his business interests again took him to Europe. Returning, in March, 1859, he arrived only in time to close the eyes of his brother, whom consumption hurried to an early grave. In March, 1862, he lost his fond mother also; and three years later the death of his grandmother, at the ripe age of eighty years, left him without relatives, alone in a foreign land. These successive shocks proved a severe trial, and though he enjoyed excellent health, and found his business matters progressing admirably, he determined on another foreign tour, and in July, 1867, he sailed for Panama on the steamer *Golden State*. Sailing from New York, he reached Hamburg in August of that year, and visiting his native city of Bremen, he was urged by his old friend, Burgomaster Smid, to hurry to Berlin and secure the appointment of consul of the North German confederation at San Francisco. Deciding, however, to postpone this step, he went to Paris and thoroughly enjoyed the grand exhibition then in progress there. He next visited Bordeaux, and after a brief sojourn at the celebrated watering-place Biarritz,

and for these there were one hundred and eighty candidates in the field. Seven out of the eight wards returned Whig aldermen—a noteworthy fact, considering that the State and county went Democratic, the incoming legislature having a majority for that party of thirty-four on joint ballot. This result in the election of local officers was due to the great number who voted the Independent ticket; and when, years afterwards, a similar influence elected Mr. Selby to the mayoralty, it furnished the second instance of his having been chosen to office by a spontaneous popular movement.

Upon the organization of the board of aldermen, Mr. Selby was placed on most of the hard-working committees, of some of which he was chairman, and his business talent and industry were manifest throughout his official term. At that time the board of education was composed of the mayor, one member from each branch of the common council, and two citizens at large. Mr. Selby represented this body from the board of aldermen, and found ample scope for the advancement of his favorite subject of free public schools. The board of education had the appointing of a superintendent of public instruction. Mr. Selby was also especially active in reorganizing the police department, a work to which he applied himself at once upon taking his seat. When the extension bill was passed by the assembly in April, 1853, and the five Whig members of the San Francisco delegation resigned their seats, he supported them in their appeal to the people, and gave all his energies to re-electing them as an expression of the public sentiment. And the record of those early days points to him invariably as a steadfast and watchful friend of the best interests of the city, as he was ever the uncompromising opponent of all schemes for depleting the public treasury.

Alderman Selby was the first to strike officially at the ordinance imposing a tax upon every passenger arriving at San Francisco, and introduced a resolution for its repeal. He was also instrumental in procuring the donation by the city, in 1853, of a lot at Rincon Point to the United States government, as a site for a marine hospital, and was the originator of the idea of establishing "fire limits," within which wooden buildings could not be erected. His influence against bad legislation was not confined to local affairs, but numerous iniquitous schemes—among them the deep-laid plot for dividing the State—found in him a powerful and persistent enemy. Had that measure been successful, slavery would have been introduced into the proposed new State of "Southern California," and its evil effects experienced during the late civil war. In short, Mr. Selby brought to the management of public affairs the same shrewdness, sound judgment, and economy that he exerted in his own; and his official record bears the closest examination for the vigor and administrative ability which distinguished it throughout. As at that time he consented with reluctance to engage in politics, so in 1869, it was only after repeated solicitations by the various nominating conventions, to which were added the urgent appeals of personal friends, that he was finally induced to become a candidate for the mayoralty, it being generally considered that no other citizen combined so completely the elements of success. The result was in keeping with the past, and showed that his personal popularity was not overestimated. He was elected in the face of a combination of partisan engineering and moneyed influence such as has rarely been concentrated against a political candidate.

Under Mr. Selby, San Francisco entered upon a new era of prosperity. Conciliatory and popular in manners, liberal alike in theory and practice, with a record for integrity that has

always stood above the breath of suspicion, and thoroughly conversant with the requirements of the city where he had spent his best years, he commenced his official duties under the most favorable auspices.

How well he discharged the duties of mayor is known to most of our citizens. He served the city free, having donated the salary of his office to various charitable institutions at the close of his term. He declined to accept a renomination for mayor.

The positions of honor and trust which Mr. Selby filled in mercantile and social life it would be difficult to enumerate. President of the Merchants' Exchange, and the first President of the Industrial School Association, he was foremost in organizing those bodies, and was an active member of the committees that superintended the erection of the buildings for both. Whatever measure came up concerning the prosperity of the city, whether in public or private life, Mr. Selby was one of the first and prominent leaders, frank and outspoken at all times and on all occasions. To foster public institutions of commerce, benevolence, and learning, was his pride, and his name appears among the foremost in many institutions of this character in this city and adjoining towns.

Mr. Selby was governed by Christian principle always and everywhere. In whatever sphere he moved, and in whatever work he engaged, he made his Christianity communicate, of its own pure and generous spirit, to all his intercourse with the world, demonstrating, as few have been able to demonstrate, that worldly prosperity is compatible with Christian consistency. Though fully alive to all the pleasures and amenities that spring from social and friendly intercourse, even in its freest hours he never for one moment lost sight of his high investiture, the sacred and exalted character of a Christian gentleman, and such was the esteem and respect in which he was held, that into whatever company he might chance to come, his presence was ever a guaranty for the temperance and correctness of its behavior, and the purity and propriety of its conversation.

The malady which terminated his useful and successful life was inflammation of the lungs. When the announcement of Mr. Selby's death was made on the ninth of June, 1875, San Francisco was draped in mourning. From the lips of all classes came the expression, "San Francisco has lost one of her best citizens."

CHARLES LOCKE WELLER.

IN the great stock mart of San Francisco, with its surging thousands and its flowing and ebbing tides of hope and despair, Colonel C. L. Weller stands a central figure. The generation of the present knows him as a prominent mining operator and executive head of many most important mining organizations; but the generations of the past remember him as one who has been identified with the interests of San Francisco through all the years of her development, from the little Mexican hamlet to her present exalted and metropolitan proportions.

The family from which he springs is among the oldest of the State of New York, where

his father, Lodowick Weller, was born on November 17, 1779, and where, at Newburg, Orange county, he was married, on April 10, 1809, to Lydia Miller. Soon after this marriage he removed to Montgomery, Ohio, and thence to Oxford, about 1826. He served as a captain under General Lewis Cass, during the war of 1812, having selected his wife from among the daughters of the old New York families. She was born on April 19, 1788, and gave birth to a family of six sons and two daughters. The seventh child, Charles L. Weller, alone remains of all that family, his brothers and sisters having all followed to the tomb to which the father had preceded in 1844, and the mother in 1838. A son born of a second marriage contracted in December, 1838, served in the federal army during the war of the rebellion, and there contracted a disease from which he died at the age of twenty-two years. Charles L. was born in the village of Montgomery, Hamilton county, Ohio, on September 4, 1821. He was educated at the schools of Oxford, in that State, and at the Miami university; but his desire to begin the battle of life caused him, at the age of nineteen, to exchange the scholar's for the teacher's desk, and he taught during one session at a country school, near Oxford, to the great satisfaction of his pupils' parents. But he received an appointment as cadet at the West Point military academy, and entered there in 1841. His feeble constitution gave way under the rigorous camp-training of an excessively hot summer, and he left that institution by resignation in the latter portion of the same year. Returning home, he became an apprentice to the trade of silversmith, served his term of two years, and then engaged in clerical duties in various branches of trade, and in the office of a justice of the peace, until the death of his father, in 1844, nerved him to renewed effort, and repairing to Hamilton, the county seat, he took a position as deputy sheriff, under the advice that the horseback exercise attending such duties would prove beneficial to his weak constitution. He retained this office until the inauguration of President Polk, in 1845, when he became a clerk in the general post-office at Washington, under Postmaster-general Cave Johnson, who soon recognized his close attention and rewarded it by suitable promotion. He continued in the post-office department until January, 1849, and then resigned to take the position of disbursing officer of the boundary commission. His brother, John B. Weller, had been appointed commissioner to run the boundary line between the United States and Mexico, according to the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which California and Nevada had become a part of the United States territory. The commission reached Panama in March, 1849, and there Mr. Weller first met the swarm of gold-seekers hastening to California. In May he was sent from Panama to Washington to bear dispatches to the government and to file in the proper department the vouchers sent by the commissioner so that these might properly appear against advances made for the use of the commission. This precautionary measure proved very wise, for the commissioner's political enemies were even then preparing a violent attack upon him, which the political change of federal administration made on the preceding fourth of March rendered yet more serious. The bursting of the storm determined Mr. Weller to remain in Washington and defend his absent brother from the false charges made against him. He had a lengthy and very caustic correspondence with the new secretary of the interior, who was his brother's avowed enemy; he maintained and defended his brother's faithfulness, and when the settlement of the commissioner's accounts took place, and a considerable balance due to him by the government was paid over, the event proved how baseless had been the charges and how valiant and determined had been his defense of the absent. During this period of residence in Washington he had accepted a position offered

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



W. S. Keller

him by Asbury Dickens, secretary of the United States senate, and was engaged in preparing a book of analytical tables of claims as had been ordered by the senate.

In the spring of the following year he joined his brother, whom political intrigue had relieved of the commissionership and who had begun the practice of law in San Francisco. His residence on the Pacific coast was but of short duration; his strong attachments for home were increased and the scenes of his youth were now doubly sacred to him by the presence of his wife. On April 18, 1846, he had married Miss Miranda Martindell, of Butler county, Ohio, and had carried her to his home in Washington. Life in San Francisco seemed too much of the frontier form of existence, and returning to the east, in September, 1850, he, with his wife, settled at Hamilton, Ohio, engaged in farming near the suburbs, and varied his bucolic delights with journalistic pleasures. He purchased and edited *The Telegraph*, the democratic party organ of that county, and his trenchant pen put forth many a caustic editorial upon political opponents seeking office. A bitter feud thus sprang up between him and a gentleman subsequently a member of congress from that district, and for many months a personal encounter between them seemed imminent. Though no such collision took place, the old wounds continued to rankle until 1865, when Mr. Weller, visiting his old home from San Francisco, found his former opponent thoroughly converted in political faith and the democratic nominee for State senatorship. Forgetting all the past, he took the stump and aided in the election, thus disarming his former foe and making him his warm friend.

In 1851 he was forced to accept a nomination as representative for Butler county in the State legislature. Though opposed by the regular whig and the independent democratic candidates, and in spite of dissensions then existing in the democratic party, he was elected by a handsome majority and took his seat in the legislature in December of that year, at once ranking as one of the party leaders of the house. This was during the visit of the great Hungarian, Louis Kossuth, to the United States, and as the legislature of Ohio appointed a joint committee of the two branches to receive him, tender him an official reception, and escort him to the capital, Mr. Weller became chairman of the house committee, and accompanied Kossuth from Cleveland to Cincinnati, stopping at Columbus, where the official reception was given and the distinguished foreigner addressed the legislature in joint session. Mr. Weller's health failed under close application to committee service, California asserted over his mind her proverbial influence and powers of attraction, and in December, 1852, he resigned his seat in the legislature and started for California, taking with him his wife and the two young children of his brother, John B. Weller, of whom he had taken charge when their mother died, about three years previously. He arrived by the steamer *California* from Panama, in January, 1853, and in the following May was appointed examiner of merchandise in the United States appraiser's office; he discharged these duties so thoroughly that in five months the secretary of the treasury promoted him to the office of assistant United States appraiser at San Francisco, while the commissioner of pensions also appointed him United States pension agent in the same city. The duties of this double office were laborious, but were discharged with closest fidelity, and in August, 1854, President Pierce issued his commission as postmaster of San Francisco. His appointment was renewed by President Buchanan, and he retained the office until removed by President Lincoln, in 1861. During his term as postmaster a dead-letter office was established at San Francisco, and for some years the dead letters of the entire Pacific coast, including Oregon, were returned to his office, were there opened and disposed of under the

system followed at Washington. As postmaster he was required to make collections of all balances due from all other postmasters on the Pacific coast, pay the mail contractors, and discharge many other duties which rendered the office very laborious.

For some time after leaving the post-office he was engaged in real estate brokerage, and in 1862 he took charge of the *Daily Examiner*, a Democratic paper of San Francisco. As proprietor he was associated with Hon. Philip A. Roach and Captain Wm. S. Moss. But his health suffered from the close confinement of this business; in 1864 he sold his interest in the journal and devoted his entire efforts to regaining his health. In 1867 he was selected by Judge Delos Lake as one of the three laguna commissioners, under an act of the California legislature, to lay out streets, etc., through the laguna survey; but he resigned this position to accept the appointment as secretary of the board of health, which office he held until he entered the business of stock brokerage, in 1871. In January, 1872, the increasing business between buyers and sellers seemed to create a necessity for the establishment of another board of brokers, and Mr. Weller became an originator and charter member of the California stock board, and contributed very largely in establishing that institution in the favor and confidence of the public. His again failing health determined him to seek the retirement of country life, but as his active habits would not allow him to remain unoccupied, he repaired to a sheep ranch in Stanislaus county, and continued in that business from November, 1873, until January, 1875, when, having regained his health, he returned to San Francisco, and joining the Pacific stock and exchange board became actively engaged in the stock business. In the second year of its existence he became president of this institution, and he has been honored by constant re-election at each recurring annual election since his first accession to the office. He also holds the office of president of the Pacific exchange, incorporated for the purpose of holding and managing the property of the Pacific stock exchange. He was an active member of the building and finance committee, and under his energetic and intelligent management the present commodious building and board room were constructed, and great improvements made in the Montgomery and Pine street properties of the Pacific exchange.

On February 11, 1875, he was elected president of the Mexican silver mining company, and entered upon the duties which he has discharged so well and for which his executive abilities specially fitted him. In September of the same year he was elected president of the Ophir silver mining company, in merited acknowledgment of the reformation he effected in the management of the company's affairs. He has been annually re-elected to these offices ever since, and in June, 1877, became president of the Crown Point gold and silver mining company. The position as president of these three leading corporations, together with a similar office in numerous less noted companies, furnishes full occupation to his large energy, and full evidence of his practical business ability and fidelity to the interests of stockholders.

In politics Mr. Weller was attached to the Democratic party, casting his first vote for president for James K. Polk. His father was a Jeffersonian Democrat, and during his life was an active partisan, though never an office-holder or seeker, and Charles became actively engaged in party politics while yet a boy. His faith was so deeply and enduringly grounded in him, that when the great rebellion of 1861 broke out, though not indorsing or approving the course of the South, he could not break off his attachment to the Democratic party, but adhered to its organization throughout. In a speech made at San Francisco in 1861, he said: "I am not a rebel, I am not a sympathizer with rebels; I believe the Republicans have forced

the South into rebellion, I believe bloodshed could have been averted, I believe our troubles could yet be settled honorably to all by wise statesmanship in a peaceful way; I believe southern representatives should have remained in Congress and fought a bloodless fight for their rights, until a Republican administration outraged those rights by an overt act, and now, notwithstanding the old Democratic party seems forced into the false position of opposition to the war and sympathy with the southern imprudent and hot-headed leaders, yet I know what purity there is in the principles of that party; that they accord entirely with the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of our country, and will come out of this trying crucible brighter than ever. I shall ever cast my lot with the party of my original faith, which I have yet seen no good reason to change."

In the presidential campaign of 1864, General McClellan being the candidate of the Democratic party, Mr. Weller was honored by his party by being placed in the position of chairman of the State Central Committee. He at once proceeded with great energy and industry to systematically organize his party, and his efforts attracted the attention of the Republican leaders, who, with a purpose of defeating his success, instigated his arrest by military authority for disloyalty.

This took place, by order of Major-General Irwin McDowell, on the twenty-fifth of July, 1864. He was not informed of the cause of his arrest, and therefore he immediately set to work to ascertain that. He addressed a letter to General McDowell, asking "to be informed of the cause of his arrest," and also that, "at the general's earliest convenience, he might be confronted with the charges and witnesses or accusers." To which General McDowell first replied (July 28) that "he would be duly made acquainted with the cause of his arrest," and, subsequently (July 30), that "the cause of his arrest was his *conduct* on the evening of July 21, at a public meeting in this city." General McDowell, nor any one else in authority, ever explained what the alleged *conduct* consisted of, or what was its character. Mr. Weller, in a published statement at the time, admitted that upon the occasion alluded to he had made a speech, in which "he denounced the armed organizations of 'Union Leagues,' expressing the belief that their object was to interfere by force of arms against free and fair elections; and that it was a right of free citizens, guaranteed by the federal Constitution, to protect and defend the ballot box, and at all hazards, exercise their legal right to vote." This, he insisted, was the head and front of his offending, and if this was called "disloyalty," he would like to know to whom or to what it was disloyal.

Mr. Weller's friends also sought to learn the cause of arrest, and proposed to General McDowell, that if the proceeding had been based upon words spoken, they would lay before him Mr. Weller's statement of what he did say, and evidence of numerous reputable citizens who had heard the whole speech, to establish the fact that no disloyal sentiments had been uttered.

General McDowell declined this proposition, saying: "In the ordinary course, the next further action in his case would be with the Secretary of War. Whether the general commanding can find it consistent with his duty to interfere with a view to a more speedy solution than this involves, will depend on the course Mr. Weller shall take, and to a certain extent on that of his friends and followers, and those in fellowship with them, both here and elsewhere." This was supposed to be an allusion to the entire Democratic party of the whole country.

Mr. Weller replied by saying: "As I am at a loss to understand what 'course' I can take,

confined and deprived of communication with my friends (even an attorney), which could influence the General commanding, one way or the other, I would be pleased to have him indicate the 'course' on my part that would tend to bring about the speediest 'solution' possible. Of course, I can take no 'course' not comporting with the character of a gentleman and an American citizen. I may be allowed to express the hope that the General commanding will not fail to recognize the injustice of detaining me as an hostage for the conduct of those *he* may suppose my 'friends,' with whom I am effectually deprived of communication, and therefore over whom I can exercise no influence whatever."

General McDowell's response to this contained the following:

"It is a question with the General whether the public safety will admit of Mr. Weller's release to join his friends, or will require that, so far as it is possible and expedient, his friends shall be sent to join him. It is not what Mr. Weller may do with his friends and sympathizers, but what he has done, etc. The General feels called upon to require that he shall be satisfied by those acting in concert with Mr. Weller as well as by Mr. Weller himself, that the public peace and the authority of the United States are not to be interfered with by him or his before the General can take any other further measures in the premises."

Mr. Weller closed the correspondence by a long letter, from which we extract the following:

"The principal object of my letter of the first instant was, to ascertain what 'course' I could take to influence the Major-General commanding to 'interfere' with a view to my speedy release; and my application for that information was predicated upon the expression in the letter of the Major-General commanding of thirtieth July, as follows: 'Whether the General commanding can find it consistent with his duty to interfere, with a view to a more speedy solution,' etc., 'will depend on the course Mr. Weller shall take,' etc. My object, I much regret to say, fails in a change of premises, for I am now informed by the Major-General commanding, in his letter of the ninth instant, that 'it is not what Mr. Weller may do,' etc., 'but what he has done, that the General will take into account in determining whether he can interfere to release him [me] from arrest.' I should be glad if the Major-General commanding would be pleased to give me an intimation of the probable length of time it may take to solve the question in his mind, and thus forestall the otherwise possible, and unpleasant, impression that the basis is laid for my detention until after the Presidential election. I find in the letter of the Major-General commanding of July 30, that, 'whenever charges or an indictment, as the case may be, are formally drawn up, he [I] will of course be furnished with a copy,' and I estimated this as justifying the conclusion that in a reasonable time I would be placed upon trial before some competent authority, for which I have now patiently waited eighteen days. The length of the charges preferred against me, and the time required to draw them up 'formally', I of course, know nothing about; but with all due deference, it would seem to me that eighteen days should be sufficient for procuring an indictment, where so much cause exists, as expressed by the Major-General commanding, and where there are courts open at all times.

"The belief of my guilt seems so well fixed in the mind of the major-general commanding, that he certainly can entertain no doubt of my conviction by a jury of the country, and therefore (hoping he will not be influenced by any kind consideration for me) I now request to be placed on my trial before some tribunal known to our constitution and the laws of our country. It is also stated in his letter of the ninth inst., 'The general feels called upon to require that *he* shall be satisfied,' etc.; 'that the public peace and the authority of the United States will not be interfered with by him or his' (me or mine) 'before the general can take any other further measures in the premises.' This language would seem to convey the

impression that the major-general commanding is the sole judge in my case, and if so, then I now appeal to him for a trial, notwithstanding the inference might be drawn, from his already strongly expressed belief of my guilt, that my case may be already adjudged. But thus far his information regarding me and my conduct, as I have reason to believe, is entirely *ex parte*, and I have to ask to be allowed to lay before him rebutting testimony, trusting his belief is not so firmly fixed as to close his mind against the reception of truth. Referring to the language of the letter of the ninth inst., which gives me an inkling of the allegations against me, I now assert, and here ask of the major-general commanding the opportunity to prove, that it is false that I 'urged publicly an armed organization on the part of his (my) political friends to resist the United States military authorities by brute force.' And if my solemn oath would be regarded by the major-general commanding, I can give it, that I never did belong to, and am not a member of, any 'armed organization to resist the measures being taken by the United States government to carry on the war.' I use the exact language of the major-general commanding, that my denial may be the more explicit and cover the whole case as far as I am allowed to know it. The negative proposition I can only sustain by my oath, being in its nature not susceptible of other proof.

"As to the matter of satisfying the major-general commanding, 'that the public peace and the authority of the United States are not to be interfered with' by me, I know of no means in my power to that end, unless giving a bond would be deemed sufficient. In a community of which I have been an orderly, law-abiding member for nearly twelve years, during which I have had no controversies with any one, and never (until now) had my patriotism questioned (all of which I stand ready to verify by proof), I flatter myself I may be able to command good bondsmen for any reasonable amount. Were it not in direct opposition to the seeming settled belief of the major-general commanding, I would here solemnly assure him that no man more sincerely than I, desires the peace and quietude of California. I appeal to Him that knoweth all hearts that this is true. Any one acquainted with me and my circumstances, it will at once and forcibly strike, that I have all to lose and nothing to gain by disturbing the peace of my State, where I have, and show every disposition to retain, my family and all the property I possess in the world; and yet it would seem all this must go for naught with the major-general commanding, who has not such acquaintance.

"In conclusion, it is with much pain and solicitude, I am compelled to note the expression 'him or his' in the major-general's letter of the ninth inst., and anxiously inquire whether the pronoun 'his' is really intended to refer to my family. This is the only grammatical and natural construction I can give it, and particularly as the letter was also addressed to my wife. If the major-general commanding believes that the continuance in California of my unoffending wife and innocent children endangers the public peace, I will have them removed, in preference to their confinement in a military prison; and I trust this alternative will be allowed me."

To this General McDowell made no response, as a few days after he released Mr. Weller upon his taking an oath to support the constitution of the United States and filing a bond to preserve the peace.

We have given these particulars because we deemed it just to Mr. Weller in writing his biography, that the facts should be noted down, so that posterity who might stand affected may have a true record to refer to. There may have been a difference of opinion as to whether this arbitrary arrest was justifiable, but not as to the peaceable disposition, good citizenship, and law-abiding character of Mr. Weller amongst those who knew him, and it would seem, from the terms of his release, that General McDowell became satisfied he had made a mistake. Mr. Weller was subsequently intrusted with many positions of honor and trust, where much responsibility attached, and he never abused them.

JOHN HEMPHILL.

AMONG the ministers of the Pacific coast, no one is making a more definite mark than the gentleman of whom we are writing. Possessing in a remarkable degree, for a somewhat sickly and medicated age, that happy combination, *mens sana in corpore sano*, nature and circumstance have alike been friendly to him. As we recently listened to him, and remarked the Pauline character of his theology, and his firm hold on the distinctive tenets of that apostle's teaching, we eyed him narrowly to detect some weakness of vision, irregularity of *physique*, imperfection in speech, or other "thorn in the flesh," which might complete the resemblance. The likeness, however, ended with the doctrine. The clergyman is better looking than the apostle, and the north of Ireland carries the prize for muscle against the tribe of Benjamin. To the appearance of perfect health and a fine presence, Mr. Hemphill adds a frank and cordial manner which indicates both a readiness to shake hands with the world, and the courage to look it steadily in the face. While conscious of its tricks, he looks as if he did not think it such a very bad world after all. His natural endowments prevent his taking a dyspeptic view of human nature, and while he is sometimes severe on our first parents, in the pulpit, his strictures upon Darwin's theory show that he is well content to be descended from them. There is a heartiness and downright honesty about him, refreshing in times when religion is so often accompanied with pretension and insincerity.

John Hemphill was born at Ballykelly, county Derry, Ireland, May 16, 1844. His father was an elder in the Presbyterian church of that place. There was nothing remarkable about his boyhood, except that he was much addicted to frolic and mischief, and was more inclined to "scrapes" than learning. The paternal and pedagogic *fascies* sometimes remonstrated with his back in reference to these proclivities. In 1859 he commenced the study of the classics, with a view to one of the learned professions. After studying at the Royal academical institution, Belfast, he entered Queen's college, in that city, as a matriculated student, in October, 1862. The first examination toward the B. A. degree he passed in October, 1864, and graduated in October, 1865, taking up, as his subjects, logic, metaphysics, English language, literature, and history. Dr. James McCosh, then professor of Queen's college, Belfast, now president of Princeton, was one of the examiners. In the previous years, Mr. Hemphill had attended Dr. McCosh's classes in "honor," logic, and metaphysics.

In November, 1865, Mr. Hemphill commenced the study of theology at Magee college, Londonderry, and at the end of the session took prizes in dogmatic theology, ecclesiastical history, catechetics, Hebrew, and a general prize for the greatest number of marks, when all the subjects were counted up. He continued his studies at the same place during 1866, and at the close of the session obtained prizes in Hebrew, exegesis, and biblical interpretation, and the general prize as in the previous year. At the beginning of the session of 1867-68, he took a scholarship in the prescribed course of studies, as well as the "president's prize" for best answering on a prescribed book. At the end of the same session he again carried off prizes

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



John Scuphill

in theology, exegesis, and biblical interpretation, catechetics, and the general prize as before. In 1865-66 he was elected by his fellow-students treasurer of the Magee College Literary and Theological Society; in 1866-67, vice-president, and in 1867-68, president. In May, 1868, he was licensed to preach, and in June called to the pastorate of Union Road Presbyterian church, Magherafelt, county Derry, Ireland. In July following he was ordained. In April, 1869, Mr. Hemphill arrived in America to collect money among the Presbyterian churches to liquidate an indebtedness on that church. He visited the principal cities from the Atlantic to the Pacific, arriving at San Francisco in September, and staying six weeks. He knew no one in that city, had no letters of introduction, and met no one he had ever seen before. His object in coming to California was to see the country, and while here he preached several times in Calvary church. He started East again, little dreaming of recall. But, meanwhile, tidings reached him of Dr. Wadsworth's resignation, and that a pastor was to be elected to fill the vacancy. His name and that of Dr. Scott were proposed as candidates, and Mr. Hemphill received a telegram in Pittsburgh, announcing a majority in his favor. He accepted the call conditionally, went home to Ireland, handed the church at Magherafelt a check for five hundred pounds, and expressed his desire to the Presbytery that the connection between himself and Union Road should cease. This being granted, he arrived in San Francisco, to take permanent charge of Calvary church, on the twenty-fifth of March, 1870, and has preached from that time without vacation. His success and popularity have been commensurate with his talents and energy. One hundred and fifteen members were added the first year. The Sabbath-school has almost doubled its numbers. The treasurer is able to meet all the expenses of the church. On the anniversary of his arrival the ladies of the congregation presented their pastor with three hundred and fifty dollars worth of books, and the most cordial relations exist between Mr. Hemphill and his flock.

As this sketch may meet the eyes of some far from San Francisco, it may be well to state that Calvary church, of which he is pastor, was organized in 1854. The first minister was the Rev. W. A. Scott, who was succeeded, in 1861, by the Rev. Charles Wadsworth. Both of these ministers are men of eminent ability and are widely known. The first church edifice was on Bush street. The present has a frontage on Powell street of eighty-five feet, by a depth of one hundred and twenty-eight feet on Geary street. The interior consists of a basement-story fifteen feet high, and the main floor above, thirty-seven feet and ten inches high. The edifice is very imposing and beautiful, both within and without, and has a fine lecture-room, library, class-rooms, Sabbath-school rooms for four hundred scholars, with all the most modern appointments. The auditorium, or church proper, is sixty-two and one half feet wide by eighty-seven feet long, and has a height of about thirty-eight feet. The seats are circular, and, inclusive of the gallery, will accommodate one thousand two hundred persons. The organ is remarkably full and rich. The choir is an excellent one, and the services are most impressive throughout.

What a contrast must present itself to Mr. Hemphill's mind, when he looks back but ten short years, and recalls in memory his little flock at Magherafelt, and then gazes upon the great assembly of eager listeners to whom he now ministers. There the membership was but sixty and the congregation one hundred. Here there are a hundred for every ten. How different the pursuits, the culture, the wealth of the two places. No *Renaissance* architecture and Corinthian columns; no Venetian windows with arches and keystones; no frescoed walls

and encaustic tiles; no eight-thousand-dollar organ with two thousand two hundred pipes, were there in the little church at Magherafelt. Yet there were hearts as true and a faith as earnest, in its rough simplicity, as here. Perhaps even the fashionable Calvary church might be the better for a sprinkling of the plain folk of Magherafelt. Such changes happen in the clerical as well as the legal profession. It is more pleasant to hear, "Friend, come up higher," than to be told to step down. There is no fear, nowadays, of any man's light being hidden under a bushel if he is really luminous. Intellect will find its own level. Earnestness will be heard though the waves roar. It is only in poetry that we find "mute, inglorious Miltons" and inactive Cromwells. History and experience always justify the choice, and a special magnetism draws the right man to the right place. As a preacher, Mr. Hemphill possesses, in addition to the personal impressiveness we have alluded to, a strong, clear voice. His articulation is so clear that not a word is lost; and his voice is melodious, although it has not a great range of notes. His tendency is, perhaps, somewhat to monotone, but the clearness and richness of volume which his even tones possess, render this anything but a defect. The acoustic properties of the church are admirable, and Mr. Hemphill's softest word is heard in every part of the house. He is a natural orator, filled with the enthusiasm, picturesqueness, illustrative power, and poetic feeling so conspicuous in the best sons of Erin. He disdains the petty arts of rhetoric, and takes no pains to round his sentences after approved models. In the composition and delivery of his sermons he owes less to art than any preacher we have lately heard who has achieved the same degree of success; yet, he is no more unfinished than the natural landscape. The mossy bank is as effectively finished as the trim parterre, and those whose spirits are in harmony with Nature, love her wild and unpremeditated touches best. Of himself he says: "I am a blunt, matter-of-fact sort of fellow, and tell a plain, unvarnished tale without any of the graces that adorn finished oratory." It is this naturalness that makes his oratory really most graceful. His illustrations are never far-fetched, but come warm and fresh from nature. His sentences are never labored and ornate, but they sparkle with animation and are vocal with spontaneous music. He is not naturally of a controversial temper, but his nationality and the circumstances of his life have brought the contending systems of Rome and Protestantism in sharp outline before his mind. In this country, happily, we unite in social intercourse, choose our friends, and express our thoughts, irrespective of the religious system to which a man belongs. In Ireland, where the educational and social interests of the two systems have been brought into such long and painful collision; where political animosities have added to the sharpness of ecclesiastical differences, earnest spirits rush naturally to opposite extremes, and become special pleaders for the one faith or the other. Mr. Hemphill is perfectly honest, and has never been accused of garbling or misquotation. The safest logic is that of the life, and the best champion of the gospel is he who lives nearest to the Cross and the Garden.

In San Francisco, on the twelfth day of May, 1874, he was united in marriage to a charming lady of that city, Lizzie J. Coghill. May his days be long, and filled with prosperity, in the land which the Lord our God hath given us.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



John H. Mitchell

Copyright, 1880, by J. H. Mitchell

JOHN H. MITCHELL.

THE subject of this sketch was born near Bentleysville, Somerset township, Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 22, 1835. His father is a native of York county, Pa., and, when a young man, moved to Washington county, where he married in 1827. The fruit of that marriage was ten children, five sons and five daughters. Of the sons, J. H. Mitchell is the oldest. The aged couple were still living in 1879, comfortably domiciled in their home in Butler county.

When in his third year his parents removed from their farm in Washington county to another in Butler county. There Mr. Mitchell's boyhood was passed until he started in life upon his own account. He was put to school at an early age, and having developed a passion for study, was sent to Butler academy; but completed his course in mathematics and the classics at Witherspoon institute, then and yet noted as one of the best in the State. He had determined to study law; but his parents being in very moderate circumstances, he had to fall back upon his own resources, and engaged in school-teaching, so as to earn the money necessary to carry him through the course. His energy, spirit, and brightness served his purpose well, and soon gained him friends. In due time he entered the office of Purviance & Thompson, then the leading law firm of Butler county. The senior member of the firm, the Hon. Samuel A. Purviance, at that time represented the district in congress; and subsequently, under Governor Curtin, he was attorney-general of Pennsylvania. The junior member, the Hon. John M. Thompson, was then a State senator, and has since served two terms in congress. Excellent opportunities were afforded to Mr. Mitchell in the office of this distinguished firm. Through his intelligence and ability, on the retirement of Judge Purviance (to devote himself exclusively to public affairs), Mr. Thompson offered a full partnership to his former pupil. This generous offer was promptly accepted, and a handsome practice at once enjoyed. Meanwhile Mr. Mitchell had become a Benedick, and three children were born to him.

The natural ambition of his spirit would not allow him to be merely "a looker-on in Venice" while great events were transpiring in the Pacific States, and in the spring of 1860 he sailed for California. After a few weeks' sojourn in San Francisco, he visited Oregon, arriving in Portland July 4 of the same year. Being favorably impressed with the country and its prospects, he determined to remain and make Oregon his future home. He was not long securing a large and lucrative practice, and a high standard at the bar. His first case in court attracted special attention, as in it was involved a point of constitutional law of much subtlety, and which had never before been argued in that State. Against him was pitted the best legal talent of the circuit, possessing acknowledged ability as counsel and celebrity as barrister, and having great popularity with both bench and juries. The case was ably contested, but the clear demonstration by Mr. Mitchell of the important point of law upon which it rested was incontestable and conclusive. This triumph became the harbinger of future fortune to him.

From that time practice flowed in upon him, and he became popular with all classes. He had caught the tide at its flood.

In public matters Mr. Mitchell allied himself early with the republican party. The campaign for the presidency in 1860 was fiercely contested in Oregon. The State had hitherto gone democratic. General Lane, then United States senator, was one of the democratic candidates for vice-president. His followers exerted themselves to the utmost. But the republicans were exceptionally well led. At their head stood the late Colonel E. D. Baker, chosen that same year as United States senator. The electoral vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln. This victory brought new men to the front in Oregon, as elsewhere; men that were both able and worthy. Of those who had participated most actively and ardently in this exciting campaign and won largely in popular favor, none excelled Mr. Mitchell. He was soon chosen city attorney of Portland, and immediately afterwards elected to the State senate, where he became the recognized leader of his party. In 1855 he was named for the senate of the United States. The caucus nomination was given, by a bare majority, to his most formidable rival, who had been governor of the State for four years. His friends still insisted that he should be a candidate before the legislature for the honor denied him in caucus, and they were confident he could be elected. It was a question of personal honor and party fidelity, however, with him, and he resolutely declined to permit his name to be used. Mr. Mitchell formed a law partnership with J. N. Dolph, who had been United States attorney for Oregon, under President Lincoln, and the practice of the firm was now so large that it necessitated his withdrawal from public life to properly attend to its requirements. Being a fine and popular speaker, however, he was still in constant demand on all prominent and worthy occasions. About this time Mr. Mitchell was appointed to the chair of medical jurisprudence in the State university of Oregon, and his addresses and papers in that capacity are highly valued.

In 1868 the project of constructing a line of railway to connect Oregon with California, and thus to afford through connection overland with the States eastward, assumed tangible form. Congress had voted a grant of lands to the enterprise, and the Oregon legislature had passed favorably upon it. Mr. Mitchell was a zealous advocate of the project, and his influence with the State administration and the legislature was effective in promoting measures to hasten and aid in its construction. At that time he stood at the head of the Oregon bar, and, therefore, Mr. Ben Holladay, who had undertaken the work of construction, employed him as the attorney for the railroad company. In this position he received the largest salary ever paid in that State. Subsequently Mr. Holladay became possessed of the franchise and property of another line of railroad in Oregon, and of the river steamers upon the Willamette river, and thus obtained the control of the transportation of that valley. For the new companies thus formed Mr. Mitchell was regularly employed as attorney. His practice had grown to be the most lucrative enjoyed on the Pacific coast by any of the profession outside of San Francisco.

In the congressional election of 1853 Oregon had gone democratic, and again in the State election of 1870. But in the latter year, Multnomah, the county in which Mr. Mitchell lived, changed its majority from democratic to republican. The election of 1872 carried with it not only the representative in congress, but also the legislature which had to choose a United States senator to succeed Mr. Corbett, whose term expired March 4, 1873. Mr. Mitchell was the recognized candidate of the republican party. He conducted the canvass in person. The

legislature met in September, and he was chosen United States senator by the vote of every republican member. His triumph shattered the opposition in the presidential campaign of 1872; and, in the November election, Oregon returned a large majority for President Grant for a second term. Senator Mitchell bore the chief part in that campaign. He took his seat in the senate of the United States March 4, 1873. During his term he made an active record. While the senator was always a strong partisan, his personal friendships were not barred by party lines. In the senate he maintained and added to a well-earned State reputation for knowledge of the law, skill in debate and persuasive oratory. He is possessed of that quality of mind which combines quick perception with accurate judgment; and he is as ready in discussion as effective in argument. His assiduity in the performance of his duties, united with tact and ability, assured the dispatch of public business. While in the senate he served on important special committees, besides being a member of the leading regular committees on privileges and election, claims, commerce, and railroads. He succeeded the late Senator Morton as chairman of the first-named committee, and was for two years chairman of the committee on railroads.

Chief among the many measures he projected or accomplished for his own State was the construction of a canal and locks at the cascades of the Columbia, by which the navigation of that great river will be opened to all. Other measures secured were the improvement of the Upper Columbia and Snake rivers, so as to afford free navigation for steamboats for a distance of from five to six hundred miles above the bar at the mouth of the Columbia. These improvements, together with the facilities of railroad transportation, he labored to provide from Portland to eastern Oregon, and thence a connection overland. He also obtained largely increased mail facilities for Oregon, and for Washington and Idaho territories, with other corresponding advantages to promote intercommunication and settlement. In the interest of commerce he procured the erection of lighthouses and the construction of other works upon the coast, so that harbors and their entrances should be made more secure. His term in the senate expired March 3, 1879.

In person Mr. Mitchell is nearly six feet in height, of symmetrical figure, erect; easy and graceful in his walk and manners. He is of compact mold, sinewy, strong, and active. His head is well set, and his features regular and handsome. His good-nature finds ready interpretation in his features, which also manifest determination of purpose and self-possession. He is and always has been a hard worker in every department of his active life. He wins friends by general good-fellowship, and long acquaintance binds them to him as with hooks of steel. His personal magnetism, and constant devotion to those he confides in, make him a successful leader.

Mrs. Mitchell, whose maiden name was Price, is Senator Mitchell's second wife. Her parents were of English birth, but had long made their home in Oregon. She is an estimable wife and devoted mother, and their union has been a happy one. Three children, a son and two daughters, have been born to them by this marriage. The eldest daughter of his present wife, and also one of the daughters of his former wife, are both happily married. In conclusion we can remark that Mr. J. H. Mitchell may fairly be counted among the foremost of the representative men of the Pacific coast. His days of usefulness, we may assuredly hope, are not yet numbered. Upon the expiration of his term in the United States senate he returned to the practice of his profession in Portland, where he now resides, and where his ability, probity, tact, and experience will assure him an extensive practice.

MORRIS MARCH ESTEE.

WE Californians are justly proud of our fair land and advanced state of civilization. When it is considered that forty years ago this State was an almost uninhabited wilderness, and the spot where the city of San Francisco now stands a barren waste of sand, our pride ceases to be a wonderment. No State and no city upon the civilized globe can boast of such advancement within so short duration. Magnificent buildings, both public and private; manufactories of every kind; universities of learning that equal those of Heidelberg or Munich; palatial country-seats as elegant in appointments and grandeur as those upon the storied Rhine; a harbor wherein the flag of every nation floats upon the breeze; a commerce with every nation between earth and sky; private citizens whose wealth reaches an almost incomprehensible limit; elegant watering-places and sea-side resorts, where people bathe and dance, pianos tingle, and voices sing night and day. And all this within the short space of forty years. We indeed have cause to regard our progress with feelings of pleasurable satisfaction. Our business and professional men are of the most energetic, and our every industry is prosecuted with vigor and skill.

Prominent among our professional men stands the gentleman whose name heads this article. His ancestry were all good, honorable, intelligent people, always loyal to the truth, to freedom, and their country. His father, Ansell Estee, was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1806; and although past the allotted three score and ten, still lives in Concord, Erie county, Pennsylvania. His mother was born near Rochester, New York, in the year 1810. She died in 1879, at Concord, where herself and husband had resided for thirty-eight years. Morris M. Estee was born in the township of Freehold, Warren county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-third of November, 1833. He attended the public schools of his native village until he was fifteen years of age, when he became a pupil of the Waterford academy, a very old institution of learning, situated in Waterford, Pennsylvania, remaining in the college a portion of each year, and teaching in the surrounding country during the winter months. In 1853 he started to California *via* the isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco a few months later, when he tried, and failed, to get employment at that early day. He next went to the mines at Cold Springs, El Dorado county, and from there to Volcano, Amador county, where he taught school during the year of 1856. In 1857 he commenced the study of law under the late Judge T. M. Pawling, a gentleman of rare attainments as a scholar and lawyer. He afterwards removed to Sacramento city, and in a short time was admitted to the bar. He practiced in Sacramento until 1866, gaining by his ability as an attorney a large and constantly increasing patronage. In 1863 he was elected to the assembly from Sacramento county, in which capacity he fulfilled the expectations of his constituents in a worthy and acceptable manner. In 1864 he was elected district attorney for the city and county of Sacramento, his straightforward and characteristic method of action in the performance of his legal obligations meeting the approval and sanction of all. In 1866 he removed to the city of San Francisco, and afterwards, in con-

TAN FERRIS
LIBRARY



W. M. Ester



nection with Mr. McLaurin, formed the law partnership of Estee & McLaurin, which was dissolved in 1870 by the death of that gentleman. Shortly afterward, he became associated with Judge J. H. Boalt in the present firm of Estee & Boalt. In 1869 Mr. Estee completed his justly popular work on Pleading and Practice, in three volumes. It is sufficient eulogy of their merit to state that the first edition has been exhausted, and a second edition recently published. In 1873 he was elected to the assembly upon the independent ticket, and by that legislative body honored by being chosen speaker of the house. He was a devoted friend of Governor Booth, and did all in his power to assist his cause when he was a candidate for the United States senate. In 1877 he received the unanimous indorsement for United States senator of the republican members of the legislature; but unfortunately they were in the minority. The same year he was chosen a presidential elector by the republican party, and as all republican electors were supposed to do, cast his vote for Hayes.

In 1863 he was married to Miss Frances H. Divine, daughter of Judge Davis Divine, of San Jose. Mr. Estee is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellow societies, and was the grand representative to the grand I. O. O. F. lodge of the United States, which convened at Baltimore in 1869. He is rather retired in his habits, spending the Sabbath, and whatever leisure time he may have, which is very limited, at his country-seat in Napa county.

For more than a decade of years the people of California had been discussing plans for changes in the constitutional charter, which, although in the main a very satisfactory instrument, had been found defective in several particulars. In past years an attempt had been made through the medium of the legislature to propose amendments regarding the popular vote, and although the changes suggested were the result of mature deliberation, through some failure to properly awaken public sentiment the project had so far failed, and the matter was thrown back upon the legislature. At the session in 1878 the extremely hazardous experiment of a constitutional convention was decided upon. This was at a time when the so-called workingmen's party was threatening all sorts of radical reforms touching capital and labor. The new party went into the campaign for the election of delegates with great fervor. The conservatives moved with more dignity and less earnestness; and the result was, that while the conservative citizens succeeded in sending a delegation of able lawyers and cool-headed men to the convention, the workingmen won a footing which gave them a very appreciable hold upon the proposed charter legislation. The subject of this sketch was one of the conservative delegates. From the *New York Daily Graphic* of April 30, 1879, we quote as follows: "Prominent among the modelers of the new constitution is Morris M. Estee. He is as little indebted to the outside world for what he is as any man living. He is instinctively self-reliant and inspired with a lofty purpose and hope. Arriving in California a mere youth, in 1853, he worked in the mines of Amador and El Dorado counties. Industry, temperance, and economy insured to him a large measure of success. From early life he has made his way in the world on his own account, thereby strengthening his apprehensions of the useful and practical. He is slow in deciding questions, but has a strong will, and when his decision is made he is steadfast. He has risen to the very top, and now enjoys a very lucrative practice in partnership with John H. Boalt. He is open-hearted, generous and loyal to those towards whom he turns in friendship. There are places for and need of more such men upon the Pacific slope."

On the thirtieth of March, 1880, at the election of fifteen freeholders to draft a new charter for the city of San Francisco, Mr. Estee was among the number of those to whom was confided so important a trust.

JOSEPH W. WINANS.

THIS gentleman, alike distinguished as a lawyer, scholar, and *litterateur*, was born in the city of New York on the eighteenth day of July, 1820, and is of English and German extraction on the father's and mother's side respectively. The family name is supposed to have been derived from the Westmoreland lake Windermere, or Winandermere, near which some of his ancestors resided. In America his ancestry date back as far as the beginning of the eighteenth century. His paternal grandfather served in the American army during the war of the Revolution, and his father was a prominent merchant in New York city for forty years, when he retired from business with a large fortune.

After an attendance at the New York Grammar School, Joseph Webb Winans entered the Freshman class of Columbia College, New York, in 1836, from which institution he graduated, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1840, when he was twenty years of age, and having among his classmates the Hon. Ogden Hoffman, United States District Judge for California, and the Hon. Alonzo C. Monson, formerly Judge of the sixth judicial district of this State.

After leaving college he commenced the study of the law, and at the end of three years he received a certificate, signed by Chief Justice Nelson, entitling him to practice as an attorney of the Supreme Court of the State of New York. Likewise, at about the same time, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by his Alma Mater. There existed then in the State of New York the distinction in the legal profession between attorneys and counselors, and Mr. Winans, after a successful practice of three years as one of the former, received his license as a counselor at law in the year 1846, the very last year of the existence of that legal grade, before it was extinguished by the new constitution of that State. For the three succeeding years he continued to practice, both as an attorney and counselor, in the city of New York, achieving a professional success.

The necessity of taking a sea voyage for the benefit of his eye-sight, which had become seriously impaired by his course of study, induced Mr. Winans to undertake a voyage to California, and leave his business in his partner's hands until he should return, after a two years' absence. Accordingly, together with a few friends, he purchased and fitted out the barque *Strafford*, and sailed in her from New York on the sixth day of February, 1849, bound for California by the route of Cape Horn. The vessel put into St. Katharines, touched at the island of Juan Fernandez, and arrived at her destination on the thirtieth day of August in the same year.

Making but a short stay at San Francisco, the party sailed on to Sacramento, then the headquarters of the miners of the northern and central portions of the State, where their barque, after having carried them so many thousands of miles in safety, still further afforded a shelter and a home to the few of them who remained during the rude winter that followed their arrival.

Upon his arriving at Sacramento he found it impracticable to visit any of the mining

regions, for there arose such a demand for his professional services, that he became forthwith engaged in a practice highly extensive, and exceptionally lucrative. At that time, besides the duties of his profession, Mr. Winans took an active part in putting in effective operation the machinery of the courts, and assisting in the formation of a municipal government. As the majority of the new population were seeking for wealth only, these duties of organizing society devolved necessarily upon the thoughtful few who looked beyond the occupations of the State, and in the van of these few we must reckon the subject of this sketch. No project tending to the improvement of the State failed to receive his hearty co-operation. Of the pioneers who laid the foundations of the present capital of California so firm and enduring as to defy the ravages of fire and flood, Mr. Winans may truthfully and proudly exclaim, "*quorum pars fui.*"

He entered into partnership with John G. Hyer, a well-known and prominent attorney, and the firm, up to the time of its dissolution in 1862, when Mr. Winans removed to San Francisco, did the largest and most profitable business in the capital.

On settling permanently in San Francisco, Mr. Winans formed a partnership with Mr. D. P. Belknap, the author of the valuable work upon Probate Practice in California. At present the name of the firm is Winans, Belknap & Godoy.

Mr. Winans was a member of the Whig party, until its disruption, since which time he has been an active Republican. He has never been a seeker after office, and has been before the people on only three occasions as a candidate for office; first, in 1850, when his Whig principles caused his defeat, as the candidate of his party for Recorder, or criminal judge; second, in San Francisco, in 1865, when he was elected as the Union candidate for School Director of the sixth ward of that city; and third, in 1878, when he was elected delegate at large to the Constitutional Convention, which convened at the capital in September of that year.

Mr. Winans has held many honorable and responsible positions in Sacramento and San Francisco. In 1852 he was elected by the Board of Aldermen of Sacramento to the office of City Attorney, or corporation counsel, which he held for several years. In 1853 he was elected President of the Pioneer Society of Sacramento, and was twice elected to that position. He was chosen President of the Sacramento Library Association in 1858, and has for many years been a delegate to the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church for the diocese of California. In 1859 he attended the session of that body held at Richmond, Virginia, and took an active part in its deliberations. He was for many years a vestryman and warden of Grace Church, Sacramento, and afterwards held the same offices in Grace Church, San Francisco. He was also for a long time a member of the standing committee of the diocese.

The legislature of his adopted State appointed him, in 1861, one of the trustees of the State Library, in which position he remained for a period of over seven years, and during part of that time he was president of the board. The society of California Pioneers elected him their president in 1864, and in the following year he was chosen President of the Board of Education of San Francisco, which position he held for upwards of five years. He was one of the regularly retained counsel for the Union League, from its organization in California to its close. For many years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, having passed through its gradations of advancement up to the degree of Knight Templar, which rank he still holds in California Commandery, No. 1. In the San Francisco Law

Library he has held the office of treasurer for twelve consecutive yearly terms, and he has been for many years a trustee of the Bar Association of San Francisco.

In 1873 he received the appointment of Regent of the State University, which important position he yet fills (1881), being regarded as one of the most active and influential members of the board. In 1876 he was elected President of the San Francisco Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and in 1877, President of the California Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, both of which offices he still fills. These two societies have done, and still are doing, good and efficient work, in the protection of dumb animals, and of those children whom the neglect or vices of their parents or relatives have left unprotected, helpless, or in want. To that noble work Mr. Winans has for many years, as the presiding officer of those societies, devoted that zeal and energy, which, in all things he undertakes, are so pre-eminently characteristic of him.

His election to the Constitutional Convention has already been spoken of. He accepted the position of delegate at large, at the sacrifice of urgent professional business. In the convention his voice and his vote were ever found sustaining salutary measures, and in opposition to pernicious amendments to the fundamental law of the State. As chairman of the Committee on Education, his wise counsel and thoughtful suggestions proved of great service to his associates, and it was to his zeal and untiring efforts that this State owes the absolute independence of the University from the control of political parties, as secured to it in the new organic law of the State. At the close of the session of the Constitutional Convention, Mr. Winans' vote was with the minority in opposition to the adoption of the new constitution.

Not only remarkable as a public man, Mr. Winans is well known in the ranks of the *literati*. The Index and Times of Sacramento were edited by him for many years. He was also for years a frequent contributor to the Sacramento Union. In the columns of the last mentioned journal have been first submitted to the public eye many of his essays and poems, most of them appearing over the *nom de plume* of "Glycus," the mention of which name alone is sufficient to recall his productions to the readers of that paper. Besides the above-mentioned papers, he contributed for a long period to the Placer Times, Transcript, Times and Transcript, and other journals of California, such contributions comprising essays, editorials, political articles, and miscellanies of various kinds. His lectures delivered at different times, before various bodies, including those on "Union and Disunion," and "The Dignity of Labor," stamp him as being not only a deep thinker, but a most polished writer. His writings are not limited to prose alone; he has also acquired an enviable reputation as a poet. The poems of "Mundus" and "The Course of Empire" may be regarded as fair specimens of his genius in that department of literature. His published works, which have survived, would afford the material for two octavo volumes, and are reserved for future publication in book form.

Mr. Winans, as a finished classical scholar, ranks among the foremost of the men of education of the Pacific coast. His love for reading and for the acquisition of books is great; indeed, he may be considered a bibliophile, in the best acceptation of this word, as he combines the desire of acquiring books with that of studying and mastering their contents. His private library holds some five thousand volumes of valuable and ancient works, among which many rare editions may be found. The well-selected paintings that adorn the walls of his home testify to his being an admirer of the fine arts.

In his profession Mr. Winans is a hard worker and close student. He applies himself to

his cases with heart and soul, and makes his client's cause his own. He never neglects his client's interests, be they ever so trivial. In cases affecting the humblest of his clients, he is as careful and painstaking as in those involving thousands of dollars. Eloquent before the jury, earnest and learned before the court, he seldom fails to convince them of the right that he upholds. If there is a possibility of victory in the litigations he engages in, that possibility becomes a certainty through his indefatigable efforts. He is eminently a successful lawyer.

Socially he is a genial companion, a warm friend, an entertaining and hospitable host, of brilliant conversational powers, and possessing the happy faculty of making all persons at once welcome and at home.

In 1854 Mr. Winans married the second daughter of Alexander Bad'am, Sr., of Sacramento. He has two living children. His life as public officer, professional man, and private citizen, does honor to his native State and to that of his adoption.

HENRY BROWN HUNT.

THOUGH little more than a quarter of a century has passed since the acquisition and settlement of California by the sturdy race of the pioneers, yet the soberest record of its annals seems more the work of the romancer than of the calm historian. Their labors have been so gigantic, the effects produced by them so astounding, that the pioneers live up to the mind as a wonderful class of men. They will soon be gone; many of them have already passed away, while the few survivors, hoary with age and bent by long labors, are now spending the autumn of life in the enjoyment of the fruits of their industry, or contemplating with satisfaction the grand result of their struggles in reclaiming a desert and establishing a State. But while this conception is true in many instances, H. B. Hunt forms a remarkable exception to the rule. He is a pioneer of 1849 in the true and full sense of the term; and yet his locks have not whitened, his form has not begun to bend under the weight of years; he still walks in the very prime and fullness of ripe manhood, and in the literal truth is yet a young man. He enjoys the distinction of having witnessed and shared in the incidents of the pioneer days as perhaps the youngest of that eager and energetic band, who hurried to the newly opened arms of California, and his age at the time of his arrival on the shores of the Pacific entitles him to the name of the boy pioneer of the farthest west. The traditions are, that the remote-ancestors of his father emigrated from Scotland, and those of his mother from Germany. His father, Daniel Simpson Hunt, was a native of New Jersey, and there conducted a flour-bling hotel. He married Margaret Nixon of the same State, but at an early age death called him away, and the care of the young son devolved upon the widowed mother. Henry Brown Hunt was born in Phillipsburg, Warren county, New Jersey, in 1836, and when about six years old removed with his mother to New York city, where his earlier education was received. In 1849 a relative determined to go to California, and with full confidence in the golden opportunities of the new land, he urged that the boy be allowed to accompany him. Obtaining the reluctant consent of his mother, young Henry accordingly sailed from New York with his uncle, crossed the isthmus of Panama, and arrived at San Francisco in the steamer *Oregon*, on April

1, 1849. The uncle at once established himself in business in the young city; he opened a store of general merchandise, gained a full measure of success, and eventually added a banking department to his business. The boy became his active and energetic assistant, and reaped the abundant fruits of experience and observation during those exciting times, until 1852, when he returned to his eastern home to complete his education. Two years' attendance at a school in New Haven, Connecticut, produced excellent results in a mind whose youthful acuteness had been quickened by several years of active life in the new community of California, and in 1854, accompanied by his mother, the boy returned to San Francisco, where mother and son still reside. Disappointment awaited him on his arrival. His uncle, with whom he, of course, expected to find immediate employment, had been overtaken by the reverses characteristic of the times, and the young man was thrown upon his own resources. But these did not fail. He secured a position as clerk in the Orleans hotel, at Sacramento, and after one year spent there he determined to assume the risks and responsibilities of a business career. In 1856 he went to Oroville, in Butte county, established himself in business, and found abundant success from the beginning of the enterprise. His popularity grew with each new day, and his sterling integrity and business capacity brought numerous customers to the newly established house. A season of gratifying prosperity was followed by the disaster experienced by nearly all the pioneers. During the Frazer river mining excitement, Mr. Hunt was induced to visit that district and there invest the proceeds of his Oroville enterprise. One year of mining adventures produced a total loss of all his previous gains, and compelled him to borrow from a friend the money necessary for his journey home, and he returned to Oroville so thoroughly contented with his mining experiences, that nothing has since been able to turn his attention from the line of legitimate business. He reestablished his former business at Oroville, regained his old patrons and secured many new ones, and in a short time found himself fast recovering the loss he had suffered. In the mean time his reputation for integrity became widespread, and in 1864 his fellow-citizens nominated and elected him treasurer of Butte county. He served a two-years term in that office, gaining the warm approval of the public; and at the expiration of that time he removed to Sacramento, and became an attaché of the wholesale house of Messrs. Powers & Co. But he longed for the scenes of his early Californian adventures, and in 1867 returned to San Francisco and connected himself with the house of E. Martin & Co. He continued there until January 1, 1872, when he became a partner in the house of E. Chielsvich & Co., which association continued during three years of excellent success, when circumstances led to the establishment of the house with which Mr. Hunt is now identified. The Kentucky firm resolved to establish their business more permanently on the Pacific coast, and sent a representative to San Francisco, who, after careful consideration, organized the present firm in which Mr. Hunt was urged to become a member. The house thus established, in 1875, assumed the name of Moore, Hunt & Company, and consists of G. H. Moore, residing at Louisville, Kentucky, and Henry B. Hunt and C. Deweese, junior, residing at San Francisco. The success that has attended the firm's career has been beyond all expectation; though one of the youngest houses engaged in this important trade, it has become the equal of the best, and seems destined to become one of the leading houses of the Pacific coast. A powerful agent of the firm's success is traced to the energy, the candor, and uprightness of its young pioneer member. To the possession of a kind heart and genial disposition, which make him deservedly popular, Mr. Hunt adds a keen judgment of men and thorough business tact, which bring a constantly

increasing patronage; and this remains firmly bound to the house by the absolute truthfulness and candor that signalize all its dealings and prove it deserving of the success that always follows true merit.

Mr. Hunt was married near Downieville, in Sierra county, California, to Miss Emma Cole, a native of Brooklyn, New York. The wedding was celebrated in September, 1872, at the Mountain House, the residence of the bride's parents; and two rosy little daughters now give additional sunshine to a singularly happy union. More than twenty years ago, at Oroville, Mr. Hunt became a member of the Masonic Order and of Odd Fellowship. He has held office as Past Grand in the latter order, and as member and officer in the Grand Lodge of California. In the Society of California Pioneers he enjoys the distinction of being, probably, the youngest of its many members. During his residence at Oroville he was for many years captain of the Oroville Guards, and having been appointed adjutant by General Bidwell, he became acting brigadier-general of the fifth brigade during the general's absence in congress. Under his captaincy his company engaged, near Marysville, in a tournament with five other companies, secured the prize of five hundred dollars, and, presenting it to the school board, made it the foundation of a fine school, now in active operation at Oroville.

Multum in parvo might form the epitomized record of Mr. Hunt's honorable and successful career, for he has crowded much of good, and of energy, and of prosperity into a period so brief, that it seems but the spring-time of a coming long and useful life.

